



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Harvard College Library



FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

NE PROSPECT OF THE TOWN OF NEWBURY PORT.



HISTORY
OF
NEWBURYPORT, MASS.

1764 - 1909

By
JOHN J. CURRIER
Author of "Ould Newbury"; Historical and Biographical Sketches,
and History of Newbury, Mass.

Volume II
With Maps and Illustrations

NEWBURYPORT, MASS.
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR
1909

US 13376.5.5 (2)

~~10222.18.5~~

11111.18.5 (2)



Wright fund
(II)

Copyright 1909.

By JOHN J CURRIER, Newburyport, Mass.

5735
51.26
22



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER	PAGE
XIX. TOPOGRAPHY, SHIPWRECKS, FIRE ENGINES, POLICE, STEAM NAVIGATION, ETC.	13
XX. SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, MILITARY COMPANIES, GUN HOUSE AND VETERAN ARTILLERY ASSOCIATION	84
XXI. LOJERS, BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES, CORPORATIONS, LITERARY, MUSICAL AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS	119
XXII. BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF MERCHANTS, SEA CAPTAINS AND SHIP OWNERS	189
XXIII. LAWYERS AND DOCTORS	255
XXIV. AUTHORS, ARTISTS AND ENGRAVERS	311
XXV. PHILANTHROPISTS AND BENEFACTORS	380
XXVI. CONTRIBUTORS TO THE PUBLIC LIBRARY FUND	402
XXVII. ECCENTRIC CHARACTERS	419
XXVIII. REVIVALISTS, FOREIGN TRAVELERS, AND OTHER CELEBRITIES	455
XXIX. MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM NEWBURY AND NEWBURYPORT	467

APPENDIX.

I. MEMBERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SENATE ELECTED FROM NEWBURY, NEWBURYPORT AND WEST NEWBURY	491
II. BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS	495
III. HENRY LUNT AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS	503
IV. SOLDIERS STATIONED AT PLUM ISLAND	515
V. ADDITIONS TO, AND CORRECTIONS OF, THE HISTORY OF NEW- BURYPORT, VOLUME I	529
VI. ADDITIONS TO, AND CORRECTIONS OF, THE HISTORY OF NEW- BURYPORT, VOLUME II	539
VII. ADDITIONS TO, AND CORRECTIONS OF, THE HISTORY OF NEWBURY	562
VIII. ADDITIONS TO, AND CORRECTIONS OF, "OULD NEWBURY": HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES	570
IX. THE BRIGANTINE WARREN	592

X.	SELECTMEN ELECTED IN NEWBURYPORT FROM 1764 TO 1851	597
XI.	MAYORS AND MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN FROM 1851 TO 1909	603
XII.	CONCLUSION	614
	INDEX	619

MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

VIEW OF NEWBURYPORT FROM KING'S ISLAND, *Frontispiece.*

Life Saving Station, 1890	Page 21
Life Saving Station, 1908	22
Wreck of schooner Carrie H. Spofford	24
Wreck of schooner Abbie and Eva Hooper	26
Fire Bucket, 1746	28
Fire Buckets, 1776	29
Engraved Notice of Meeting of the Union Fire Society	30
Steam Fire Engine "Eon"	41
Enoch C. Flanders, "Town Crier"	52
Titcomb House on Green Street	55
Residence of Capt. William Nichols	66
Steamer City of Haverhill, built in 1880	72
Steamer Merrimack, built in 1892	73
Steamer E. P. Shaw	77
Steam-Tugs Farnsworth and Thurlow Weed	79
Steam Yacht Dora	82
Residence Col. Moses Little at Turkey Hill	87
Residence of Col. Edward Wigglesworth	95
Residence of Gen. Jonathan Titcomb	102
Gun House	116
Philip K. Hills	126
Gold Medal Awarded Capt. William Coombs	131
Certificate of the Female Charitable Society	132
Old Ladies' Home	139
Old Men's Home	141
Bartlet Steam Mills	150
Peabody Manufacturing Company Mills	152
Phenix Insurance Company Building	159
One Dollar Bill issued by the Newburyport Bank in 1840	166
Newburyport Athenæum "Book Plate"	172
Robert Hooper	193
Punch Bowl presented to Jonathan Greenleaf in 1752	208
Patrick Tracy	217
Residence of Joseph O'Brien	224
Moses Brown	227
William Farnham	231
Residence of William Bartlet	236

Silver Tankard presented to Philip Johnson in 1795	243
Capt. Micajah Lunt	252
William Cushing	254
Katherine (Farnham) Hay	259
Ebenezer Moseley	273
John Pierpont	279
Residence of Dr. Micajah Sawyer	292
John Barnard Swett's Book-plate	294
Dr. Richard S. Spofford	305
Dr. Henry C. Perkins	306
Hannah F. Gould	312
Birthplace of William Lloyd Garrison	316
Right-Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D.	319
Ben: Perley Poore	330
James Parton	333
Residence of Mrs. Harriet (Prescott) Spofford	342
William Swain	350
Thomas W. Lawson	352
John Appleton Brown	355
"A Moment's Leisure," by William E. Norton	357
"The Ancient Mariner," by William E. Norton	358
Face of Bank Bill, designed and patented by Jacob Perkins	364
Back of Bank Bill designed and patented by Jacob Perkins	366
Jacob Perkins	369
Infuriated Despondency	373
Wolfe Tavern, 1807	378
Rev. William Horton, D. D.	383
Oliver Putnam's Book-plates	386
Putnam Free School Building, 1848	388
Putnam Free School Building, 1868	390
William Wheelwright	394
Hon. Josiah Little	403
John Rand Spring	412
Residence of Timothy Dexter	423
Timothy Dexter and his Dog	426
Gravestones in Memory of Timothy Dexter and his Wife	429
Jonathan Plummer	431
Residence of Theophilus Bradbury	472
Hon. Jeremiah Nelson	475
Hon. Caleb Cushing	483
Hon. Eben F. Stone	486
Salt Works in Salisbury, Mass.	530

HISTORY OF NEWBURYPORT.

CHAPTER XIX.

TOPOGRAPHY, SHIPWRECKS, FIRE ENGINES, POLICE, STEAM NAVIGATION, ETC.

AN ice-sheet, or continental glacier, twenty-three hundred feet thick, is supposed to have covered all New England in the ice epoch.

"The topography of Essex County owes its characteristic features to the work of the continental glacier. This glacial drift assumes, within comparatively limited areas, forms so numerous and so varied as to render the region an exceptional one for study. The bare, rounded surfaces of the granite and other outcropping bed-rocks tell the story of a grinding force. The long, sloping hills, the drumlins of boulder-till, the "kettle holes," or sites where icebergs in front of a retreating ice-sheet had been buried in over-wash sands and gravels, are all to be seen in various parts of the county."

On the easterly side of the road through the "Pines," extending from the old Amesbury ferry road to the Curzon Mill road, in Newburyport, kames and ice holes are numerous and clearly defined.² A broad-topped esker extends the whole length of High street, through Old town, in Newbury, and out into the tidal marsh north of Parker river.³ On this ridge, or esker, of boulder-till and gravel, a broad highway was laid out from what is now known as the lower green, in

¹The Physical Geography, Geology, Mineralogy, and Paleontology of Essex County, Mass., by John Henry Sears, page 259.

²The term *Kame* is used to designate deposits, chiefly of sand and gravel, made at the margin or periphery of the glacier, or pushed along in front of ice blocks, sometimes entirely covering them.

³Eskers, composed chiefly of coarse gravel, rounded boulders and sand, are believed to have been deposited in the beds of sub-glacial streams. In eastern Massachusetts they are rarely found more than a mile long.

Newbury, to Poore's lane, now Woodland street, Newburyport, as early as 1645.

The Merrimack river was probably a halting place of the glacial ice in its retreat northward, for its southern shore, from the mouth of the Parker river to Pipe Stave hill, marks typical ice-contacts of morainal-till and overwash gravels capped by sand and silt. High street, in Newbury and Newburyport, is laid out upon the top of the terrace formed by this ice-contact, a section of which shows it to be composed of boulder-till and clay-beds resting upon the glaciated bed-rock of quartz, augite diorite in varying depths. At Grasshopper plain it is at least fifty feet in thickness, and is covered by twenty feet of coarse gravel, with twenty-five feet of fine sand at the surface. This fine sand is creased by a number of steep-sided valleys, or drainage-creases, extending in a southerly direction to the Little river clay-beds in Newbury. A section of this terrace across High street, extending from the river through Green street to the frog pond by "the Mall," gives boulder-till on High street at an elevation of eighty feet above tide water. The frog pond is the site of a small detached iceberg that was buried in the morainal-till. South of "the Mall" the overwash and outwash gravels have formed a series of cones and short ridges or kames of sand and gravel extending southeasterly into Newbury. The tracks of the Boston and Maine railroad cut through these gravels on the west, and the track of the City Freight railroad cuts through them on the east.

South of Oak Hill Cemetery there is a "kettle hole" which, a few years ago, contained a floating island. In the spring of the year, when the melting snows raise the water level, this pond covers an area of about a quarter of an acre. It is a typical small ice-block hole, with southeastern outwash sand and gravel kames probably deposited in cracks or gorges in the glacial ice which filled the whole valley of Little river.¹

When the town of Newbury was incorporated, in 1635, it had an area of about thirty thousand acres of land and water, bounded on the north and west by the Merrimack river, on the south by the town of Ipswich, and on the east by the Atlantic ocean. The first settlers built their dwelling houses near the "lower green," on the north bank of the Quascacunquen, now Parker, river. In 1639, that portion of this

¹The Physical Geography, Geology, Mineralogy and Paleontology of Essex County, Mass., by John Henry Sears, pages 296-301.

territory, lying southerly of the present line of Newbury and West Newbury, was set off as a part of the new town of Rowley; and in 1645 a new settlement was laid out on the southerly bank of the Merrimack river in Newbury, which soon became a flourishing seaport. From the country road, now High street, long lanes extended to the river, and as early as 1725 a few narrow streets were laid out, intersecting these lanes at nearly right angles. The population between Cottle's lane, now Bromfield street, and Poore's lane, now Woodland street, steadily increased in numbers, and in 1764 "the merchants, traders and mechanicks" living within the limits named petitioned the General Court for liberty to organize a new town. This petition, after a vigorous struggle, was granted, and the town of Newburyport was incorporated. It extended from Cottle's lane on the south to what is now Oakland street on the north, including within its territorial limits about six hundred and forty acres of land, and a population of about twenty-eight hundred. In 1850, the number of inhabitants had increased to nine thousand five hundred. Twenty-eight hundred more were added by the annexation of a part of Newbury in 1851, and the boundary line was extended to Artichoke river on the west and to Plum island on the east. Newburyport has now a population of fourteen thousand seven hundred, and an area of eighteen square miles, equivalent to eleven thousand two hundred and eighty acres of land and water, including swamps and highways.

Several maps and engravings, giving the location of streets and public buildings in Newburyport, have been published since its incorporation, in 1764. A view of the town and harbor, from the Old Hill burying ground, drawn by Benjamin Johnson in 1774, and a map drawn by Joseph Somerby in 1795, have been reproduced in a previous volume.¹

An engraving, probably published in 1796, giving a view of the wharves, shipping, and a part of the town, with the old

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 20 and 80.

wind-mill faintly outlined in the distance, is exceedingly rare and of great historic value. The name of the engraver is unknown, and no criticism or commendation of his work has been discovered. In an advertisement, however, published in the *Impartial Herald* in March, April, May and June, 1796, Benjamin Tucker respectfully informs his customers that he has copies of an engraving of the town of Newburyport for sale at his shop on State street, "at the sign of the Painter's Arms." The frontispiece of this volume is a reproduction, slightly reduced in size, of one of these old engravings now in the possession of the writer.

SHIPWRECKS AND LIFE SAVING STATIONS.

Plum island, extending nearly nine miles in a southerly direction, from the mouth of the Merrimack to the mouth of Ipswich river, is separated from the mainland by a shallow winding stream. Only a small portion of the northern end of the island, including Lighthouse point, is within the limits of Newburyport.¹ The sandy soil has scanty vegetation. Thin patches of long, coarse grass, and a few bushes, bearing small, acrid plums which give to the island its name, grow in sheltered places on the western slope of the low, fantastic sand hills that have been formed and fashioned by the action of the wind and the sea.

In winter, when the wind is blowing fresh from the northeast, and the air is thick with falling rain or snow, the roar of the waves beating upon the shore can be heard far inland. Vessels coming on the coast at such a time find it difficult to withstand the fury of the blast, and are frequently wrecked on the island.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary war a fort was built on or near what is now known as Lighthouse point; and in 1783 two beacons were erected by the Newburyport Marine

¹ See map on page 208, volume I, *History of Newburyport* (Currier).

Society to mark the channel and enable vessels to enter and leave the harbor in safety.'

In December, 1786, a small sloop was wrecked on Plum island during a severe snow storm. The captain was saved, although his feet and hands were badly frozen, and two seamen, taking refuge under a stack of hay, died from hunger and exhaustion. Their bodies were discovered after diligent search and brought to Newburyport for burial.

In 1787, two small houses were erected by the Marine Society, and supplied with cooking utensils, heavy blankets, and other articles likely to be needed by shipwrecked mariners,² and two lighthouses were built, at the northern end of the island, by a committee appointed for that purpose by the General Court.³

The Merrimack Humane Society, organized in 1802, paid for the construction of three houses of shelter, or relief huts, in 1804, and directed mariners, by printed notices and pamphlets, how to find them. These houses were frequently visited, however, by malicious or mischievous persons, and with great difficulty were kept in repair for twenty years.

Early in October, 1805, during a severe storm, the sloop *Blue Bird*, Capt. Henry Brown, from Boston to Newburyport, with a cargo of hardware, books, stationery, woolen goods, and other merchandise, valued at one hundred thousand dollars, was driven high on the beach, near where the lighthouse now stands. The officers and crew were saved, but the cargo, injured by exposure to the wind and weather, was practically a total loss.

November 2, 1837, the schooner *Lombard*, Robert Blatchford, master, loaded with grindstones, went ashore on the

¹ "Old Newbury": *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, page 213; *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, page 607.

² "Old Newbury": *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, page 591; *History of Newburyport* (Cushing), page 40.

³ *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, page 67.

island about half a mile in a southerly direction from Light-house point. The captain was taken from the rigging of the vessel after the storm had abated, but the crew, consisting of Pickering Ward, Peter Tidd and William Cole, of Rockport, N. B., became exhausted, and were washed overboard before they could be reached by boats from the shore. Many of the grindstones were imbedded in the sand, and remained there for several years, some of them being hauled to Newbury, Newburyport, Rowley and other towns in Essex county, and sold at prices barely exceeding the cost of transportation.

November 5, 1839, the schooner *Rebecca*, Captain Greenlaw, from Calais, Maine, for Boston, was wrecked on the south breaker. Her passengers and crew were taken off by boats from the shore. The vessel was a total loss.

December 23, 1839, the brig *Pocahontas*, Capt. James G. Cook, from Cadiz for Newburyport, was wrecked nearly half a mile in an easterly direction from the Plum Island hotel. She was owned by Capt. John N. Cushing, and carried a crew of twelve or thirteen men. Owing to the high wind and heavy sea, it was impossible to obtain assistance from the shore, and all on board perished. The body of Captain Cook was recovered a day or two later. He was buried on Friday, December twenty-seventh, from the residence of Capt. Isaac G. Tappan, on Orange street. Albert Cook, chief mate, and seven of the crew, whose bodies were found on the beach, were taken to the Federal Street meeting-house, where funeral services were held Monday afternoon, December thirtieth. Prayers were offered, and remarks were made appropriate to the occasion by Rev. Luther F. Dimmick, Rev. Daniel Dana, and Rev. Randolph Campbell. A long procession of citizens followed the bodies to their last resting place, in the Old Hill burying ground, while the church bells were tolled, and the ships in the harbor displayed their flags at half-mast.¹

In the centre of the lot in which they were buried the New-

¹ See *Historic Storms of New England*, by Sidney Perley, page 273.

buryport Bethel Society erected a simple marble monument, bearing the following inscription :—

Here lie the remains of
Seven
of the unfortunate
Crew
of the Brig Pocahontas
which
was wrecked on
Plumb Island
Dec. 23, 1839.

“ In foreign lands their humble grave adorned,
By strangers honored and by strangers mourned.”

The schooner *Frederic Reed*, Henderson Foster, master, with a cargo of lumber, from East Machias, Maine, bound to Boston, was wrecked on the island, September 30, 1844. The officers, crew and three female passengers were rescued with great difficulty by boats sent from Lighthouse point.

The schooner *Augusta*, Captain Leach, from Castine, Maine, for Boston, went ashore on the beach during a severe gale, Friday morning, August 6, 1847. The crew was saved, but the vessel was a complete wreck.

December 3, 1849, the schooner *Nancy*, from Wiscasset, Maine, with a cargo of bricks, went ashore near the southerly end of the island. The officers and crew were drowned. The bodies of the captain and two seamen were found on the beach a few days later. The vessel was a total loss.

The schooner *Argus*, of Frankfort, with a cargo of hammered stone, was wrecked near Emerson's rocks, at the southerly end of the island, December 24, 1850. Capt. Allard Crockett was saved, but the other officers, with five sailors, were drowned, or died from exposure to the bitter cold weather. Several of the bodies were recovered, and buried on the twenty-eighth from the First Presbyterian meeting-house on Federal street.

The brig *Primrose*, Capt. Samuel Bokman, from Pictou, N.S., bound to Boston, with a cargo of coal, was driven high on the beach in a fierce storm, April 15, 1851.¹ The captain, crew, and one passenger, nine persons in all, were rescued from their perilous situation by the brave and persistent efforts of three or four men, who came to their assistance, standing in the surf for nearly three hours, until a life-line thrown from the brig was caught and secured to the shore.² The vessel remained imbedded in the sand until the middle of July following, when her cargo was taken in lighters to Boston, and she was hauled off into deep water by the steam-tug *C. B. Stevens*, and towed into Newburyport for repairs.

The schooner *Sunbeam*, a small vessel of about seventy tons register, with a cargo of lumber, from York, Maine, went ashore on the north breaker January 8, 1858. The captain, James Toggerson, was washed overboard and drowned, but Josiah Johnson of Newburyport and George Hutchings of York, seamen, were saved by boats from the Salisbury shore.

The schooner *E. A. Creed*, Capt. William I. Hunt, with an excursion party on board, went ashore on the bar July 5, 1867, while attempting to enter the harbor during a thunder storm. The passengers and crew were taken off in boats. Several days later the vessel was floated, and subsequently repaired in Portsmouth, N. H.

On the twenty-first of July following, the schooner *Olive Branch*, Captain Lopans, with a cargo of lumber from Calais, Maine, for Beverly, Mass., was wrecked at Sandy beach, Plum island. The captain and a small boy were saved. The mate was severely injured, and died from the effects of his wounds.

¹ In the summer following this disaster a new relief hut was built about three-quarters of a mile northwest of Emerson's rocks, and supplied with dry fuel, straw bedding, matches, and lanterns. The hut and its contents was placed in charge of Capt. J. Small, who resided on the westerly side of the island, nearly opposite the beach where the vessel was wrecked.

² See *Historic Storms of New England*, page 306.



LIFE SAVING STATION, 1890.

The first United States life saving station on Plum island was built at Sandy beach in 1874. Robert Floyd was placed in charge of the station, with six assistants, or surfmen, all citizens of Newburyport. In December, 1881, the station was moved to the northerly end of the island, near Lighthouse point. In 1890, Capt. James W. Elliott was appointed keeper, and a new building was erected near the old one, which was remodeled and converted into a workshop and storehouse.

Thomas J. Maddock has had charge of the station from July 19, 1896, until the present time. On the first day of July, 1902, the name Plum Island station was changed to the Newburyport Life Saving station, and since that date it has been so designated in the official reports issued by the treasury department at Washington, D. C.

In 1890, it was considered advisable to establish a new station near the southerly end of the island, and a suitable building was erected at Knobb's beach. Frank E. Stevens was appointed keeper, a position he still retains. On the first day of July, 1902, the name Knobb's Beach station was changed to Plum Island Life Saving station.



LIFE SAVING STATION, 1908.

Since 1874, more than one hundred serious disasters have occurred on the island, and nearly as many others of lesser importance have been reported where assistance has been rendered and life and property saved. The details of these disasters will be found in the annual reports of the treasury department, and in a table of casualties recently compiled in Washington, D. C., under the direction of Sumner I. Kimball, general superintendent of the United States Life Saving service, at the request of the writer of this sketch. From these and other sources of information it appears that the following-named vessels were wrecked or stranded on the island at various dates, beginning with the year 1875.

The schooner *Lacon*, Captain Kilpatrick, from Weehawken, with a cargo of coal for William S. Coffin of Newburyport, went ashore on the north breaker November 10, 1875. The captain, crew and part of the cargo were saved. The schooner was hauled off from her perilous position a month later, and towed into Newburyport for repairs.

On Saturday, March 31, 1877, the schooner *Flying Fish*, Capt. William Parker, and the schooner *Queen of the Bay*,

Capt. Samuel Short, were wrecked on the bar. The officers and men reached the shore in safety, but the vessels were a total loss. On the first day of July following, the schooner *Ann Maria*, Captain Robbins, went ashore at or near the same place, and was abandoned by the crew, who were taken off in boats.

November 28, 1878, the schooner *William Carroll*, Captain Higgins, with lumber from Bangor, Maine, for Salisbury, Mass., was driven on the beach at Salisbury point, nearly opposite Plum Island lighthouse, during a violent storm. The crew was saved, but the vessel was destroyed and the lumber scattered by the wind and waves.

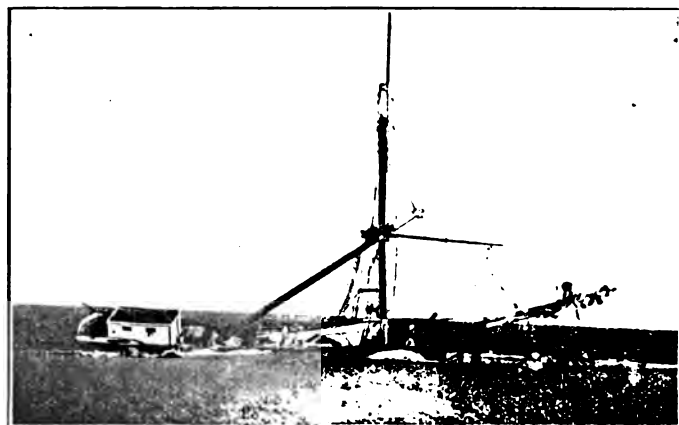
June 10, 1881, the schooner *Alice Oakes*, from Kennebunk, Maine, with a cargo of lumber, for New York, went ashore at Essex beach, nearly two miles below Ipswich lighthouse. The officers and crew were saved, and the vessel was subsequently towed into Newburyport and repaired.

May 21, 1883, the steamer *City Point*, Captain Ludlow, with a cargo of general merchandise and forty-one passengers, was wrecked near Emerson's rocks. The passengers and crew were saved, but the vessel and cargo were lost.

The schooner *Virginia*, two hundred and thirty-four tons register, Captain Burgess, from Boston for Rockport, Mass., was driven high on the beach at Plum island October 13, 1885, and afterwards condemned by the underwriters and sold.

February 10, 1886, the fishing schooner *Lizzie H. Haskell*, Captain Marshall, went ashore on the beach, and was a total loss. On the sixth of April following, the schooner *Beta*, with a cargo of wood and a crew of six men, two adult passengers and six children, was wrecked on the north breaker. One man and three children were drowned. The vessel was subsequently hauled off and repaired.

The schooner *Franklin*, Captain Upham, from Thomaston, Maine, for New York City, went ashore three-quarters of a mile south of the life saving station November 13, 1886, and was a total loss.



WRECK OF SCHOONER CARRIE H. SPOFFORD.

The same day the schooner Carrie H. Spofford was wrecked about one-quarter of a mile north of the station. John D. Parsons, Rev. James H. Van Buren, John W. Sargent, Philip H. Creasey and Arthur L. Huse of Newburyport, by the use of the breeches buoy, assisted in rescuing the captain, crew and one passenger. The vessel was subsequently driven on the beach, where she remained in a dilapidated condition, as shown in the above half-tone print, until completely destroyed by the action of the wind and waves.

November 3, 1887, the schooner John E. Sanford, loaded with coal, from Glace Bay, C B., for Newburyport, went ashore on the north breaker. A part of her cargo was saved, but the vessel was a total loss. December 5, 1889, the schooner Hannah Stone was wrecked near the same place. The officers and crew were saved with great difficulty by men connected with the life saving station.

August 19, 1891, the schooner Lucy M. Collins, with a cargo of coal, from New York for Ipswich, was driven ashore near the southerly end of Plum island; and on the sixth of December following the schooner M. L. Wetherell, loaded

with sand, was stranded near Lighthouse point. Both vessels were a total loss.

May 4, 1893, the schooner *Brave*, from Deer Isle, Maine, was wrecked near the life saving station at Knobb's beach. The captain and three men were drowned. Their bodies were recovered and sent to Deer Isle.

June 30, 1895, the schooner *Mary G. Powers* went ashore on Plum island. The vessel was only slightly damaged, and the officers and crew, consisting of twenty-three men, were saved. On the fourth of July following, the three-masted schooner *Abbie* and *Eva Hooper*, with coal, from Philadelphia for Amesbury, Mass., was stranded near the life saving station. The officers and crew were rescued in an exhausted condition. Ten or twelve days later the schooner was hauled from the beach into deep water by the steam-tug "Right Arm" and taken to Boston for repairs. The half-tone print on the next page gives a view of the vessel when a portion of her cargo had been removed by steam-tugs and lighters that came to her assistance.¹

February 9, 1896, the schooner *Alianza*, from Port Johnson, New Jersey, with coal, for St. John, New Brunswick, went ashore about three-quarters of a mile south of the Newburyport Life Saving station. The vessel was a total wreck. Four of the crew were saved, but the captain, cook and one sailor were washed overboard and drowned.

December 23, 1899, a small steamer, *Laura Marion*, under the command of Capt. William Pettingell, from Gloucester for Newburyport, was swamped by a heavy sea on the bar, while attempting to enter the harbor. All hands were lost, and only a few articles of value were recovered from the wreck.

May 25, 1902, the steamer *Globe*, from Plum Island point, with a cargo of sand, for Portsmouth, N. H., went ashore on the bar, but was hauled off with the assistance of the crew

¹ Reproduced from a photograph taken by Selwyn C. Reed.



WRECK OF SCHOONER ABBIE AND EVA HOOPER.

connected with the life saving station, and proceeded on her voyage.

August 15, 1904, the schooner *Edwina*, from Newport News to Newburyport, was stranded on Plum Island beach, and remained there ten or twelve hours, but was not seriously injured.

October 21, 1905, the schooner *Shenandoah*, about eight hundred and forty tons register, from Philadelphia for Newburyport, with a cargo of coal, went ashore about a mile and a half northwest of the Newburyport Life Saving station, but was hauled off without difficulty, and the vessel and cargo saved.

February 3, 1906, the sloop *Fortuna*, from Yarmouth, Maine, for Boston, Mass., was stranded near the southerly end of Plum island. She was navigated by two men, who were completely exhausted by hunger and fatigue. They were taken to the Ipswich lighthouse, near by, and provided with food and dry clothing. The sloop remained imbedded in the sand for several days, but was afterwards floated and taken to Boston for repairs.

In addition to the above-mentioned disasters, a large number of small vessels, boats, and pleasure yachts have been driven on the beach by stress of weather, and afterwards floated and hauled off into deep water, comparatively uninjured. The facts and dates necessary to make the list of these disasters complete, from 1875 to 1908, will be found in the annual reports of the United States Life Saving Service.

FIRE SOCIETIES AND FIRE ENGINES.

Dr. John Sprague, who came to Newbury previous to 1738, was a member of one of the societies organized for the purpose of preventing, if possible, the destruction of property by fire. A leather bucket, formerly in his possession, bear-

ing his name and the date of 1746, is shown in the half-tone print on this page. The bucket is now in the possession of Miss Jane R. Wood of Newburyport. Another bucket, an exact duplicate, is in the possession of Mrs. Margaret (Andrews) Allen of Madison, Wisconsin.



FIRE BUCKET.

The Dernier Resort Fire Society, consisting of thirty members, was organized as early as 1760. Ralph Cross, Caleb Cross, Lemuel Coffin, Nathaniel Knapp, Isaac Knapp, John Mycall, Timothy Palmer, Leonard Smith, Abraham Williams, Robert Williams and others were members of the society. According to the rules and regulations adopted at that date, and afterwards revised and printed, each member was required to keep at his residence two leather buckets and a knapsack containing two canvas bags ready for use at all times. Two of these leather buckets, formerly the property of Ralph Cross, are now in the possession of the Newburyport Marine Society.

In December, 1775, the Marine Fire Society was organized. One of the articles of association adopted provided that no person shall be elected a member of the society "unless he be a member of the Marine Society of Newburyport." The second article reads as follows :—

Each of us will also keep in good order, hanging up in some convenient place in our respective dwellings, two leather buckets, in which shall be two bags, each bag measuring one yard and a half in length, and three-quarters of a yard in breadth, being hemmed at the mouths, and having strong strings to draw them close; the buckets and bags shall be marked with the first letter of the owner's Christian name and with his surname at length, under a penalty of three shillings for each deficiency.¹

¹ History of the Marine Society of Newburyport, pages 482-485.

Moses Brown, Jonathan Parsons, Peter LeBreton, William Farris, John O'Brien, Benjamin Rogers, Henry Lunt, Nicholas Johnson, Charles Hodge, David Coats, William Coombs, Joseph Newman, Michael Hodge, William P. Johnson, Edward Wigglesworth, Ebenezer Stocker, William Nichols and others were members of this society. It was not dissolved until the close of the year 1833, and perhaps later. Two leather buckets, formerly the property of William Nichols, captain and part-owner of the privateer Independence in the Revolutionary war, are now in the possession of his grandson, George E. Hale of Newburyport. A photograph of these buckets, taken for the illustration of this sketch, is reproduced in the half-tone print on this page.



FIRE BUCKETS.

The Union Fire Society was organized February 28, 1783. Benjamin Frothingham, Edward Toppan, William Cross, Daniel Balch, jr., Abraham Jackson, Daniel Coffin, Richard Pike and other well-known citizens of Newburyport were members of this association. Meetings were held usually at Wolfe Tavern. The half-tone print on the next page is reproduced from an engraving in the possession of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

The Federal Fire Society was organized in 1791. At that date the prominent members of the society were James Hodge, Nathaniel Knap, jr., Isaac Knap, jr., Edward Sweat, jr., Abraham Perkins, William Wyer, jr., David Wood, Joseph Swasey, jr., and John Greenough.



ENGRAVED NOTICE OF MEETING OF THE UNION FIRE SOCIETY.

The Phenix Fire Society was organized in 1794. The names and residences of the members of the society were recorded in a book kept for that purpose, and afterward printed in a small pamphlet,¹ with the rules and regulations, from which the following copy is taken :—

¹ This pamphlet is in the possession of Charles F. Smith.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	NAME.	RESIDENCE.
Thomas Morrison,	Kent st.	Thomas Burrill,	Winter st.
John Burrill,	Olive lane	John Boardman,	Washington st.
James Walsh,	ditto	Stephen Frothingham,	Market st.
Joseph Newmarch,	Boardman st.	John B. Titcomb,	ditto
Thomas Bartlet,	ditto	Obadiah Horton,	Merrimack st.
James Potter,	ditto	Thomas Ham,	ditto
Samuel Hale,	ditto	Ebenezer Gunnison,	Titcomb st.
Samuel Hoyt,	ditto	Thomas M. Clark,	Green st.
Joseph Hoyt,	ditto	Angier March,	Market square
John Buck,	High st.	Daniel Hunnewell,	Water st.
John Somerby,	ditto	Eleazer Johnson,	ditto
Nathaniel Marsh,	ditto	Samuel Newman,	Federal st.
Henry Furlong,	ditto		

The Active Fire Society and Friendly Fire Society were probably organized in 1803. They rendered efficient service in the great fire of 1811, and responded to a general alarm for assistance in 1820, but no additional facts relating to them have been discovered.

The Agile Fire Society was organized in 1805. William Stocker, Ebenezer Stedman, John Chickering, jr., Prescott Spalding, Zebedec Cook, jr., William Hooker, Ebenezer Hale, jr., William P. Johnson, John Rand, John R. Hudson, Hector Coffin and others were admitted to membership in the society at or soon after the date of its organization.

The Vigilant Fire Society was organized in 1810. Daniel Smith, James Caldwell, David Peabody, Alexander Caldwell, jr., Henry Pardee, Eleazer Johnson, 3d, Joseph B. Towne, Thomas Ordway, Charles Long and others were members of the society at that date, or were admitted to membership a few years later.

The Leonidas Fire Society was organized in July, 1811. It was dissolved a few years later, and reorganized in February, 1820. William Balch, George Greenleaf, William Stone, Edmund Swett, Mark Symons, Stephen Tilton, Henry Titcomb and others were members of the society at the last-named date.

The Brutus Fire Society was organized July 19, 1824. The prominent members of the society were John Andrews, Robert Cross, Samuel T. DeFord, Nathaniel Foster, Thomas Foster, Joseph Marquand, Stephen W. Marston and Richard S. Spofford.¹

FIRE ENGINES.

Nathan Hale, Enoch Plumer, Jonathan Titcomb and others purchased a fire engine and built an engine house, at their own expense, as early as 1755, for the protection of property in the town of Newbury.²

In 1762, another company was organized to take charge of a fire engine which had been imported by Michael Dalton and others from London in the preceding year. When a part of the town of Newbury was set off and incorporated by the name of Newburyport, in 1764, there were three engines within the limits of the new town.

March 23, 1764, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted "that the men belonging to y^e several Engines in this Town be excus'd from serving in any other office in the Town."³

The members of Company No. One were John Brett, Enoch Plumer, Eliphalet Noyes, Benjamin Cole, Somerby Moody, Benjamin Howard, Nathaniel Howard, Richard Lowell, Joseph Edwards and Joseph Frothingham. The members of Company No. Two, "engine near Queen's wharf," at the foot of Market street, were Samuel Nowell, Benjamin Pike, Obediah Horton, John Stone, Michael Toppan, Isaac Johnson, jr., James Giddings, John Stickney, Wyman Bradbury, Samuel Coker, Enoch Pilsbury, Richard Kent, Joseph Rowell, Benjamin Pidgeon, Leonard Smith, Abraham Gallashan, Joseph Titcomb, Abiel Somerby and Offin Boardman. Company No. Three, "engine

¹ For further details relating to the Agile, Vigilant, Leonidas and Brutus fire societies, see small pamphlets containing their rules and regulations.

² History of Newbury (Currier), pages 285 and 286.

³ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 17.

at the lower end of the town," was composed of Gideon Woodwell, Thomas Cross, Jonathan Parsons, John Nowell, Joshua Norton, David Whitmore, Charles Cook, Jonathan Whitmore, Benjamin Knight, Nathaniel Hunt, William Johnson, Isaac Noyes, Amos Knight, Benjamin Gerrish, Daniel Johnson, Hezekiah Colby, jr., Joseph Rolph, John Follansby, Jacob Rolph and Francis Hodgkins.

March 18, 1768, the selectmen were ordered to provide, at the expense of the town, "three Fire Hooks with the appertinances or Furniture thereof," and also a ladder and suitable badges, or staffs of office, for the use of the firewards.¹ Subsequently the following by-law was adopted by the inhabitants of Newburyport and approved by the court of general sessions held at Salem December 27, 1769:—

A Bye Law of the Town of NewburyPort to prevent Damage by Fire in said Town.

Whereas most of the Buildings in the Town of Newburyport are of Wood, and stand so nigh to each other that if any of them should take Fire in a windy season, almost the whole Town would be endangered; & as many Houses have old & decayed chimnies & many People are careless of their Chimnies & do not get them swept so often as the safety of their own & their neighbours Houses requires.—For preventing which Evil, be it Enacted by the Freeholders & other Inhabitants of the Town of Newburyport by Law qualified to vote that the Firewards of said Town for the Time being, or the major Part of them are hereby authorized to inspect all such Houses, or other Places within said Town, wherein they apprehend any Danger to arise, from the Want of Repairs or not laying any secure Foundation for any Fire Place; or keeping any Hay, or other combustible matter, so near, or so exposed, to any neighbouring Fire, as to be likely to be set on Fire thereby; or that there has been a Neglect of sweeping any chimneys so long as to expose them to catch on Fire and to order the owner or occupant of any such House or Place to make such amendments, alterations, or Repairs in such Houses or Places as they shall think necessary for the publick safety, & to remove such Combustible Matter out of the Hazard of Fire, & to order such Chimnies as they find foul to be swept; all to be done within such Time after Notice from said Firewards, as the said Firewards shall

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 126.

think reasonable, & every owner or occupier who shall refuse to admit the said Firewards, or the major part of them into such House or Place, as they shall think it necessary to inspect after having been informed of their Business & Desire, shall on every such Refusal forfeit & pay the Sum of twenty Shillings: and every owner of any House, who shall refuse or neglect to make such Repairs, amendments, or alterations as shall be ordered by the Firewards to be made in any Chimney or Foundation, or any Fire Place, for the space of ten Days longer than the Time allowed therefor by the Firewards shall for every such neglect or Refusal, forfeit & pay the sum of twenty Shillings: & any Occupier of any House or Place, who shall keep any combustible matter in such Place as the Firewards determine to be hazardous; or shall neglect to have those Chimnies swept which the Firewards determine to be foul any longer than the Time set by the Firewards for removing such Combustibles, or sweeping such Chimnies, shall forfeit & pay for each offence the sum of twenty shillings,—And be it further Enacted that every House of two Stories high which has four Fire Places shall be provided with one Leather Bucket, fit for, & to be used, in Case of the breaking out of Fire; & every such House with six Fire Places shall be provided with two such Bucketts at the Charge of the Occupant of such House, within six months from the first Day of January next, & if any House as aforesaid shall be occupied by more than one Family, the Fire ward aforesaid, shall determine in what Proportion the Bucket or Bucketts to be provided as aforesaid shall be purchased by the several occupiers of Houses; & If any person or Persons, shall neglect so to provide, a Bucket or Buckets according to the Tenor & meaning of this Act he or they shall forfeit & pay the sum of ten Shillings for every such six months neglect as often as they shall offend; provided nevertheless that If any person shall be thro' Poverty unable to purchase Buckets as aforesaid they may be exempted therefrom by a Certificate under the Hands of the Firewards or the major Part of them if they think fit.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held September 12, 1771, the proposed removal of the engine house at the foot of Market street was vigorously opposed by Tristram Dalton and others, and, after long debate, defeated.

Voted, to finish the Engine House near Queen Wharf where it now stands and to accept of Mr. Tristram Dalton all the remaining Interest in the Engine now in his Possession, that never was Subscribed or paid for, which he says is at least forty pounds lawful money: which he re-

nounces on Condition the said Engine is kept there, or near Queen Wharf, and not on the side of the Landing next his Ware House.¹

September 17, 1781, the firewards of the town were instructed to keep the fire engines in good order and condition, and the firemen were excused from drilling with the militia of serving as night watchmen or jurors.²

March 10, 1789, the firewards were requested to examine the buildings "where fires are kept" to see if they were defective in any way or needed to be repaired or rebuilt.

[March 10, 1789] Voted to accept of a Fourth fire Engine which was purchased by a number of the inhabitants of this Town and presented to the Town by Mr John Mycall and others,—the subscribers,—the said Engine being manufactured by Mr Benjamin Dearborn of Portsmouth in New Hampshire.

Voted that the Selectmen be requested to provide a suitable house for the reception of the Engine and to place it as near to the Centre of the Town as may be.³

Firemen were appointed by the selectmen, January 30, 1792, and January 29, 1794, to take care of "The First Engine," "The Fourth Engine," "The North Engine" and "The South Engine," and keep them in good working order.⁴

[October 6, 1794.] Voted to have sunk at the towns expense four Conduits to supply water in case of fire, provided the owners of the land grant liberty, viz:—one at the North end near Mr Mariner Kent's house, one at the west end of Mr. Hoyt's wharf, one in Liberty street at the bottom of Mr. John Greenleaf Jun's garden, one in Mr. Cross' dock at the bottom of Lime street.⁵

A committee was appointed to sink additional "conduits," or cisterns, if necessary, "provided the whole number shall

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 154.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 363.

³ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 532.

⁴ Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

⁵ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 101; Morning Star, October 14, 1794.

not exceed twelve," and the selectmen were instructed to purchase another good fire engine "and eighteen Leather Buckets for each engine."

Voted that all Carpenters and others who make use of axes in their business be requested, in case of fire, to take their axes with them, which if damag'd or lost at the fire, the Town will pay for them.¹

Voted that it be recommended to all the inhabitants of the town, in case of fire, to take their buckets with them and to fill them with water at the most convenient places to be ready when they come to the Fire.²

March 1, 1805, the selectmen were authorized by a special law enacted by the General Court to add "not exceeding six men" to each engine company in Newburyport,³ and the year following the town voted to sell or repair engine No. Four.⁴

[March 18, 1807.] Voted to accept of such ladders, fire hooks, and other fire implements as may be offered to the Town by any of the fire societies; the same to be placed under the care and direction of the firewards.⁵

[March 17, 1808.] Voted to purchase a large fire engine for the third engine company.⁶

At a meeting of the firewards, February 26, 1808, the town was divided into four nearly equal districts, and each district placed under the supervision of five firewards. The first district extended from the northern boundary of the town to the centre of Market street; the second from the centre of Market street to the centre of State street; the third from the centre of State street to the centre of Federal street; and the fourth from the centre of Federal street to the dividing line between Newburyport and Newbury, on the south.

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 101; Morning Star, October 14, 1794.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 102.

³ Acts of 1804-1805, chapter 66.

⁴ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 335.

⁵ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 346.

⁶ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 359.

The firemen connected with the several engine companies were directed to form in two lines at a fire, one to pass buckets filled with water to the engines, and the other to pass the empty buckets back to be refilled.

At that date there were five organized engine companies in Newburyport. Moses Davenport and Sewall Toppan were appointed to take charge of a new company April 19, 1810.¹ Just previous to the great fire in 1811 the engine houses were located on Merrimack street, between Kent and Federal streets.

Engine No. 1, at the bottom of Market street, John Toppan, captain.²

Engine No. 2, at the bottom of Federal street, Thomas Stanwood, captain.

Engine No. 3, at the bottom of Kent street, Moses Edwards, captain.

Engine No. 4, in Temple street, near Rev. Mr. Milton's meeting house, Hale Knight, captain.

Engine No. 5, in Market square, Theodore Pearson, jr., captain.³

Engine No. 6, near the work house on Federal street, Moses Kent, captain.

In October, 1811, long and short ladders, fire hooks, fire cloths, ropes and chains, to be used in case of fire, were provided by the selectmen, and the town was divided by the firewards into six districts, each district to have one engine company, with six firewards in charge of the same.

The use of lighted lamps and candles, at night, in workshops and stores, ropewalks, stables, or other buildings, "where hay, straw, or shavings abound," was forbidden, and stoves could not be used in any house or shop unless placed upon a

¹ Records of the Newburyport Firewards.

² This house was removed, in 1814, to High street, near the hay scales, and in 1821 to Merrimack street, at the bottom of Winter street.

³ This building was removed, in 1821, to Middle street, and in 1830 to Pleasant street.

safe and secure hearth and connected with a chimney constructed in a manner acceptable to the firewards of the town.¹

A special meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport was held May 9, 1812, "To determine whether they will purchase for the use of the Town a Hose Engine which will be exhibited near the Court house at the time of the meeting." After a brief discussion, the selectmen were instructed "to purchase Mr. Jacob Perkins' Hose Engine."² In 1815, this engine was located in Market square, and in 1821 it was removed to Middle street.

In April, 1816, firemen for five fire companies, each company consisting of fifteen or twenty men, were appointed: also a company "of axe and cloth men," and twelve hose men.³ They and their successors, under the direction of the firewards of the town, rendered efficient service for many years.

March 5, 1830, the General Court passed an act establishing a fire department in Newburyport, and providing for the appointment of a chief engineer and a board of assistant engineers, who shall "have the same authority as the fire wardens now have."⁴ At a town meeting held on the twenty-fourth of March following, a committee was appointed to make recommendations relative to the new law. At an adjourned meeting of the town, held on the second of April, the committee reported recommending that the act be adopted, and that a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars be appropriated "to carry the same into operation."⁵ This report of the committee was accepted and the money appropriated for the organization of the department; but for some reason the work was delayed until April, 1833.

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 362.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 426. The *Newburyport Herald* announced, February 1, 1803, that a new style of fire engine had been patented by Mr. Perkins of Newburyport and Allen Pollock of Boston.

³ Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

⁴ Acts of 1829-1830, chapter 58.

⁵ Newburyport Town Records, volume III, page 201.

April 21, 1831, the selectmen were ordered to provide a company "for engine No. 4 in Temple street," and twelve months later they were instructed to sell the engine and purchase a new one "that will answer the purpose of an hydrau-
lion and an extinguisher."¹

[March 27, 1833.] Voted to adopt the act of the Legislature passed March 5, 1830, establishing a Fire department in the Town of Newburyport.²

[April 10, 1833.] Voted to accept the organization of the Fire Department as reported by the Selectmen.³

May 4, 1835, the selectmen were authorized to purchase a lot of land and erect a building to accommodate Engine Company No. Five, Hook and Ladder Company "and a School Room, if, in their opinion, it is expedient."⁴ Land was purchased on the easterly side of Pleasant street, bounded by a way twenty-four feet wide, on the northwesterly side, and by land belonging to the proprietors of the First Religious Society in Newburyport, on the southeasterly side, and a building suitable for the purposes named was erected there previous to March, 1836.⁵

On the twenty-ninth of March, 1838, the selectmen were instructed to purchase a new engine to be located in the house then occupied by engine No. Two, at the foot of Federal street,⁶ and March 27, 1843, they were authorized and directed to build an engine house for engine company No. Six.⁷

On the first day of June following, the inhabitants of the town voted to appropriate "for such objects as may be recommended by the Board of Engineers, under the direction of the Selectmen," the sum of five thousand dollars, to be trans-

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume III, page 239.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume III, page 258.

³ Newburyport Town Records, volume III, page 263.

⁴ Newburyport Town Records, volume III, page 332.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book CCLXXXVI, leaf 4.

⁶ Newburyport Town Records, volume IV, page 20.

⁷ Newburyport Town Records, volume IV, page 146.

ferred from the surplus revenue fund,¹ and March 25, 1844, the selectmen reported that they had paid and charged to the fire department

Sundry bills amounting to	\$3,928 19
Bills for repairs on engine house No. 5,	219 00
Bills for repairs on engine house No. 3,	194 00
Distributed to firemen for furniture for engine houses,	101 29
Leaving on hand for new engine and hose carriage,	557 52
	<hr/>
	\$5,000 00

All the power and authority vested in the selectmen by an act passed by the General Court March 5, 1830, establishing a fire department in Newburyport, was transferred to and vested in the mayor and aldermen by the twelfth section of the city charter, which was accepted June 3, 1851.

An ordinance providing for the payment of two hundred and twenty-five dollars annually to each engine company was passed by the city council June 6, 1853, and rules and regulations for the government of the fire department were adopted December 24, 1855.

The steam fire engine "Eon," built in Portland, Maine, was purchased by the city of Newburyport in 1864, being accepted by the city council in November of that year.² A photograph of the engine, taken by the late Hiram P. Macintosh, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page. After nearly twenty years of hard service, the engine was condemned and sold, in 1883.

March 22, 1861, during a violent snow storm, the North Congregational meeting-house, on the corner of Titcomb and Pleasant streets, was destroyed by an incendiary fire. From 1862 to 1866 much valuable property in various parts of the city was burned, and at midnight on the eighth of January,

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume IV, page 164.

² Newburyport Herald, November 18, 1864.

1867, the Belleville Congregational meeting-house was totally consumed. The First Parish meeting-house in Newbury was destroyed January 25, 1868, and in the month of March following unsuccessful attempts were made to burn the Harris Street and the Congress Street meeting-houses in Newburyport.

Alarmed at the frequency of these fires, large rewards were offered for the detection of the incendiary, and several suspected persons were closely watched by special officers employed for that purpose. The vigilance of these officers prob-



STEAM FIRE ENGINE "EON."

ably induced Leonard Choate, a young married man, about twenty-five or thirty years of age, living in a house on the northwesterly side of Tyng street, near Merrimack street, to leave the city in August, 1868, and take up his residence in Wright county, Minnesota, where he was arrested on the twentieth of September, and committed to jail in Newburyport six days later. At the session of the superior court held in Lawrence, Mass., in October, 1869, he was tried, convicted,

and sentenced to imprisonment for life.¹ He was confined in the state prison at Charlestown for more than thirty years. On account of his advanced age and mental condition, he was removed a few years ago to the state farm at Bridgewater, where he now is.

In July, 1873, steam alarm whistles were attached to the Masconomet, Peabody, Bartlet and Ocean mills. The Masconomet mill whistle sounded one blast when a fire was discovered in Ward One; the Peabody mill whistle two blasts when the fire was in Ward Two; the Bartlet mill whistle three blasts when the fire was in Ward Three; and the Ocean mill whistle five blasts when the fire was in Ward Five.

In 1884, the Gamewell Electric Fire Alarm system was established in Newburyport, with fifteen signal boxes between Harrison street on the east and Ashland street on the west. Since that date the poles and wires of the system have been extended in an easterly and westerly direction, and the number of signal boxes increased to thirty-six.

There are now in Newburyport three steam fire engines, two hose carriages and one hook and ladder company, described as follows.

Engine No. One, built in 1873 by the Manchester Locomotive Works, rebuilt in 1902 by the Albert Russell and Sons Company. Located at the Central station, Market square.

Engine No. Two, built in 1867 by the Manchester Locomotive Works, rebuilt in 1906 by the International Power Company at Manchester, N. H. Located at the corner of Federal and Horton streets.

Engine No. Three, built in 1904 by the Nott Fire Engine Company of Minneapolis, Minn. Located on Congress street.

Hose No. Seven. Located on Merrimac street, between Forrester and Ashland streets.

¹ Newburyport Herald, October 28, 29 and 30, and November 11, 1869.

Hose No. Eight. Located on Purchase street, near the corner of Madison street.

Hook and Ladder No. One. Located at the Central station, Market square.

Relief steamer, built by the Manchester Locomotive Works in 1869, is located at the Central station, Market square, to be used in case of emergency, or when other engines are undergoing repairs. In addition to hose carriages Nos. Seven and Eight, each fire engine is provided with a hose wagon fully equipped and ready for use.

FUND FOR THE BENEFIT OF INJURED FIREMEN.

The Hale fund for the benefit of injured firemen was established in October, 1846, and now amounts to the sum of eight thousand dollars. The income from this fund is used for the benefit of members of the fire department who are injured in the discharge of their duties. It is under the management and control of the chief engineer and the assistant engineers of the city of Newburyport.¹ The following-named persons have contributed to this fund from October, 1846, to April, 1907 :—

Dr. Ebenezer Hale, October 24, 1846,	\$100 00
Capt. Philip Johnson, April 21, 1852,	50 00
Newburyport Mutual Fire Insurance Co., June 7, 1852,	100 00
Eastern Railroad Company, January 30, 1860,	25 00
Newburyport Mutual Fire Insurance Co., August 7, 1861,	200 00
James and Sarah Caldwell, June 3, 1863,	20 00
Michael Titcomb, April 26, 1865,	100 00
Josiah L. and Joshua Hale, October 30, 1869,	100 00
Moses L. Hale, October 4, 1871,	50 00
Josiah L. and Joshua Hale, for the family of the late Thomas Hale, February 22, 1872, ¹	100 00
Charles H. Coffin, September 22, 1873,	50 00
The Tyng family, October 8, 1874,	10 00
A friend, November 4, 1874,	50 00

¹ In the report of the chief engineer of the fire department for the year ending December 1, 1880, the rules and regulations adopted October 24, 1846, by the trustees of the Hale fund, are printed in full.

Ocean Steam Mills Co., November 5, 1874,	50 00
Thurston & Colman, July 12, 1875,	50 00
Joseph B. Morss, August 2, 1875,	100 00
David Hale, April 24, 1877,	50 00
Stephen Peabody, January 8, 1879,	10 00
Dr. Frank A. Hale, April 30, 1880,	12 00
Estate of John Osgood, August 7, 1880,	50 00
Mrs. Mary Nelson and Miss Mary E. Nelson, April 2, 1881,	25 00
Richard S. Spofford, September 3, 1883,	10 00
Leonard W. Sargent, in 1885,	25 00
Town of Georgetown, March 17, 1886,	100 00
John Stone, June, 1886,	100 00
Estate of John Currier, jr., October 29, 1887,	500 00
Entertainment and ball, January 2, 1888,	301 00
✓ William H. Swasey, May 21, 1888,	50 00
Albert P. Sawyer, June 29, 1888,	100 00
Dr. Francis A. Howe, medical attendance, August 1, 1888,	20 00
Entertainment and ball, December 21, 1888,	399 00
Entertainment and ball, December 21, 1889,	187 17
Lithoid Manufacturing Co., July 5, 1890,	100 00
Entertainment and ball, December 19, 1890,	255 50
P. J. Creeden, February 10, 1891,	25 00
Edward Perkins & Son, December, 1891,	25 00
Mrs. H. J. Balch, November 8, 1892,	100 00
Dr. Arthur C. Nason, medical attendance, January 1, 1906,	26 00
Mrs. Helen B. Fowler, April 16, 1907,	1,000 00

Other contributions have been received at various dates, but the names of the contributors and the amounts contributed have not been made public.

The Firemen's Sick Benefit Association was organized in 1891, for the relief of members unable to work on account of serious physical disability.¹ The fund of the association, derived from various sources, now amounts to nearly five thousand dollars. An annual tax of one dollar has been collected from members and the net proceeds of the annual firemen's ball, with contributions from persons not connected with the fire department, have been received and placed to the credit of the fund, as follows:—

In May, 1893, the association was reorganized and a new constitution adopted.

Promenade concert and ball, in 1891,	\$100 00
" " " " in 1892,	129 00
" " " " in 1893,	200 00
Mrs. William O. Moseley, in May, 1893,	50 00
Fiberloid Manufacturing Co., in 1895,	100 00
Dr. Francis A. Howe, medical attendance, in 1895,	15 00
John T. Brown, in 1896,	130 00
Promenade concert and ball, in 1896,	121 00
Alexander D. Brown, in 1897,	100 00
Promenade concert and ball, in 1898,	180 19
Fair in aid of the Firemen's Benefit Association, in 1902, ¹	592 16
Edward P. Shaw, in 1902,	25 00
Dodge, Bliss & Co., in 1903,	25 00
William H. Swasey, in 1903,	50 00
Fair in aid of the Association, in 1903,	400 00
Berry, Dodge & Co., in 1904,	25 00
Estate Hannah B. Wood, in 1904.	50 00
Fiberloid Manufacturing Co., in 1904,	250 00
Citizens' Street Railroad Co., in 1904,	50 00
Fair in aid of Association, in 1904,	861 16
Mary A. Emery, in 1905,	25 00
Edward E. Varina, in 1905,	25 00
✓ William H. Swasey, in 1905,	30 00
Berry, Dodge & Co., in 1905,	25 00
Helen B. Fowles, in 1905,	25 00
Fair in aid of the Association, in 1905,	808 33
Fair in aid of the Association, in 1906,	1,103 19
Willard W. Dole (for benefit fund), 1907,	76 00

In addition to the above-named contributions, smaller sums have been received from time to time from individuals interested in the work of the association. The income from the fund has been expended, as needed, from year to year, for the relief of members suffering from accident or ill with disease.

DAY AND NIGHT POLICE.

February 8, 1764, Cutting Moody, Ralph Cross and Cutting Bartlett were elected wardens to supervise and direct the con-

¹ The donations and bequests from 1898 to 1902 have not been officially reported, and are not included in the above list.

stables in the discharge of their duties and assist them in maintaining peace and order in the community.

✓ In September, 1768, Joshua Vickery, a ship-carpenter of Newbury, suspected of giving the collector of customs information in regard to vessels engaged in smuggling, was seized by a riotous mob and dragged through the streets of Newburyport in a cart, with a rope about his neck. A few days later the town voted to appoint watchmen, such as justices and other officers could appoint, "to prevent Disorders in the Night and other Inconveniences."¹ During the following winter the streets of the town were patrolled at night by sober and discreet men, who served without pay. In 1776, however, owing to the turmoil and excitement that prevailed just previous to the declaration of national independence, it became necessary to hire men to assist Constable Kilborn in preserving order.²

In 1781, the inhabitants of the town were required to serve as night watchmen, in rotation, and the selectmen were ordered, in 1782, to make a list of prudent and discreet persons, and from that list the constables were directed to select two watchmen every night.

October 6, 1794, the town voted to employ four watchmen for six months and two for the next six months following, "the selectmen to hire sober, discreet, prudent persons, who will faithfully attend to the business."³

March 17, 1795, a committee was appointed to look after disorderly boys and men on the street or in other public places, "and especially to attend to the behavior of people on the approaching fast, and if possible, by their advice and admonitions, prevent their assembling in the streets, fields, or other places for carrying on sports of any kind unsuitable to the day."⁴

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 46 and 47.

² Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records, January 8 and May 6, 1776.

³ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 101.

⁴ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 109.

December 7, 1797, the town voted to return to the old method of providing watchmen by selection from the able-bodied inhabitants of the town, in rotation; no one to be excused, except for ill health or on account of absence from town; twelve persons to be selected and summoned daily; the constable to attend at the watch house and set the watch not later than ten o'clock P. M., and report the names of those who failed to appear at the appointed time or neglected to patrol the streets and lanes of the town until sunrise. "No person hired to serve as a substitute shall be a black or colored man, or under the age of eighteen."¹

[April 1, 1799.] Voted that the Selectmen be requested to continue the watch as it now is, viz: in rotation till the alphabet is gone thro.²

In December, 1801, the following order was adopted by the selectmen:—

ESSEX ss. To Thomas Somerby one of the Constables of the town of Newburyport in said County Greeting:

In the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts you are hereby authorized & required to warn a watch or ward of six or eight persons, as circumstances shall require, going thro' the town in Rotation, Justices of the Peace, Selectmen & Ministers of the Gospel excepted, to patrol the town from and after nine o'clock in the evening until sun rising & so on from day to day until farther orders, and you shall charge the watch to see that all disturbances & disorders in the night be prevented & suppressed; that they examine all persons whom they shall see walking abroad after ten o'clock, whom they shall have reason to suspect of any unlawful intention or design, of their business abroad at such season & whither they are going & in case they give not reasonable satisfaction therein then to secure by imprisonment or otherwise all such disorderly persons to be safely kept until morning then to carry them before one of the next Justices of the Peace to be examined & proceeded against according to the nature of their offences as is by Law directed. And such Watchmen are hereby directed to walk the rounds in & about the streets, wharves, lanes, & principal inhabited parts within the town, to prevent any danger by fire & to see that good order is kept, taking particular

¹ Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume II, page 200.

observation & inspection of all houses & families of evil fame & strictly observe the charge given by the Constable. Given under our hands and seals at Newburyport, this eighteenth day of December one thousand Eight hundred & One.

MOSES BROWN	} <i>Selectmen of Newburyport</i>
NICHOLAS JOHNSON	
W ^m BARTLET	
BENJ BALCH	

NICHOLAS PIKE	} <i>Justices of the Peace.¹</i>
BENNAIAH TITCOMB	
CHARLES JACKSON	

July 2, 1817, the selectmen ordered Gilman White, one of the constables of Newburyport, "to warn a watch or ward" of not less than ten or more than twenty persons, to patrol the town from nine o'clock in the evening until sunrise the next morning, and directed him to select the men in alphabetical order, beginning with the first person named on the list prepared by the selectmen.¹ At a meeting held August 19, 1820, it was "Voted that if any [person] refuses or neglects to take his turn, when properly notified, he shall incur the high displeasure of this town."²

In 1840, the selectmen were authorized to employ eight watchmen "to preserve order and peace in the night time," and seven years later they were instructed to confer with the constables of the town in regard to the arrest and safe keeping of disorderly persons and the employment of special officers for night service.²

The executive power of the selectmen was transferred by the eighth section of the city charter, accepted and adopted June 3, 1851, to the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport; and on the third day of July following ordinances, establishing a night watch, and authorizing the appointment and prescribing the duties of the city marshal and his assistants, were passed, and remained in force until repealed by new ordinances passed May 20, 1861, and September 6, 1869.

¹ Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume IV, pages 84, 224 and 267.

THE CURFEW.

In 1725, the Third parish in Newbury was organized and a meeting-house built on the triangular lot of land now known as Market square, Newburyport. May 23, 1727, the parish voted to purchase a bell weighing about four hundred pounds, and also "Voted that Jonathan Woodman should treat with some gentlemen in Boston to send for a bell for said Parish."

[March 19, 1727-8.] Voted that the bell of the Third Parish be Rung at nine of the clock.¹

Ambrose Berry, one of the constables of the town of Newbury, was paid five pounds, in 1730, "for ringing ye nine o'clock bell."² After the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, the selectmen were authorized to employ a suitable person to attend to the ringing of the bell. April 24, 1767, they agreed with Nathaniel Aubin, for one year, and in 1770 paid James Pettingell two pounds for twelve months' service as bell ringer.³

In 1781, the inhabitants of Newburyport voted that a bell be rung "at one o'clock in the Day and at nine o'clock at Night during the ensuing year," and a similar vote was passed for several consecutive years.⁴

March 27, 1833, the selectmen were instructed to have the bells rung at sunrise as well as at one o'clock in the afternoon and nine o'clock in the evening, and these instructions were renewed annually until 1838, when the ringing of bells at sunrise was discontinued during the winter months.

[March 15, 1838.] Voted that the Bells of the Federal street and Pleasant street churches be rung at sunrise for the six ensuing months beginning on the morning of the first Monday in April next.⁵

¹ "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 432.

² History of Newbury (Currier), page 250.

³ Newburyport (Selectmen's) Records.

⁴ Newburyport Town Records, March, 1781, 1782, 1783, and 1784.

⁵ Newburyport Town Records, volume IV, page 14.

Subsequently the one o'clock bell was omitted, but the ringing of the nine o'clock bell was continued until the beginning of the twentieth century.

TOWN CRIER.

The appointment of a suitable person to announce the loss of property or the sale of "goods, wares and merchandise," was authorized by the General Court more than a century previous to the incorporation of Newburyport.

[June 14, 1642.] Ordered that hee who is to cry things lost shal keepe a booke, wherein hee shall write downe faithfully all such things, wth the markes, the p'ties names & the dayes of crying it, for w^{ch} he shall have 2^d Hee is to crye at 3 severall times: & this order is to be observed in every towne."¹

At a meeting of the selectmen of Boston held March 26, 1666, John Crosse was appointed "to be the Towne cryer, to be allowed 2^d for what he cryeth att the meeting house. And what he Crye vpp & downe from street to street is to be allowed 6^d."² October 23, 1668, the General Court made the following reply to a petition presented by the constable of Newbury:—

In ansr to the peticon of John Webster, constable of Newbury, humbly craving that his bill of charge expended on hue en crys &c, amounting to thirty six shillings, might be allowed him the Court judgeth it meete to refer the bill to the Treasurer of the Country to examine & allow what he sees & finds to be just.³

In 1698, any person finding money or merchandise in the town where he resided was required by law to cause the same "to be cryed by the constable or public cryer." If the value of the property exceeded twenty shillings, the inhabitants of neighboring towns were to be notified in the same manner.⁴

¹ Massachusetts Colony Records, volume II, page 14.

² Records of the Town of Boston (1660-1701), page 30.

³ Massachusetts Colony Records, volume IV, part II, page 406.

⁴ Province Laws, volume I, page 326.

The town criers in Newbury probably served for an indefinite term of years, but no record of their appointment has been found. They were evidently licensed like auctioneers or harbor pilots, and allowed to serve during good behavior. In Boston no person was permitted "to cry any Sort of Goods, Wares or Merchandise" unless licensed by the selectmen.

[March 9, 1724.] Voted that no person whatsoever presume to be a Comon Cryer, or Cry any Sort of Goods, Wares or Merchandize Lost or Found or Stolen Goods, Strays, Publick Sales &c within any of the Streets, Lanes, Alleys, or Market place or places of the Town on Penalty of ten shillings for every offence. Except only such Person or Persons as shall be Licensed by the Selectmen.¹

A town crier was appointed in Newburyport soon after the incorporation of the town. In February, 1774, Holland Shaw, having been detected in stealing a shirt, was compelled to walk through the principal streets, preceded by the town crier, William Douglass, beating his brass-barreled drum.²

In 1824, William Pike Lunt, who had served as drummer in the Revolutionary war, was licensed to sell merchandise at auction, announce the loss of valuable property, and give notice of the finding of cattle, horses, money or jewelry. He was evidently a genial and popular official, with some marked peculiarities and idiosyncrasies.

In riding horseback, an art in which he supposed himself to excell, he cut a queer figure from the brevity of his legs and his commanding military air. When marching to the tap of his own drum, he moved with a step which indicated a conscious importance of the event he was to announce, whether it was a lost child or an approaching auction sale. He always seemed to imagine that he possessed peculiar and eminent qualifications as an auctioneer for the sale of horses. In this capacity he was not unfrequently called upon to exercise his calling at the market place, and then was the moment for the congregating of market men about his stand for the enjoyment of the innocent sport which inevitably ensued. The jolly disposition and cheery countenance of this light-hearted and

¹ Records of the Town of Boston (1700-1728), page 189.

² History of Newbury (Collin), page 243.

fun-loving little man was admirably displayed at his auction sales, notice of which attractive event was given by sundry energetic rolls upon his drum. He was possessed of a sharp, clear voice, by which he could make himself heard over the entire market-place.

His official successor was less prominent in public affairs, but served his townsmen with fidelity for many years. The following notice appeared in the Newburyport Herald March 14, 1828 :—



RNCCH C. FLANDERS.

Archibald Sprague respectfully informs the public that he will serve them as Town Crier. Any person wanting his services will please apply at his house in Lime street.

James L. Foote held the office of town crier from 1832 to 1848. He was quite infirm with age, and during the last years of his life almost totally blind and unable to find his way to and from the market place without assistance. He lived with his wife and several children in a two-story dwelling house which then stood on the northeasterly corner of Temple and Fair streets.

John Hidden was appointed town crier by the selectmen of Newburyport in 1848. Soon after the adoption of the city charter, in 1851, the mayor and aldermen were authorized to license one or more persons to serve as common criers.

No person not licensed as aforesaid shall presume to be a common crier or to cry any sort of articles, lost or found, stolen goods, strays,

public sales, or other things, in any of the streets or public places of the city.¹

Mr. Hidden was granted a license by the mayor and aldermen, and held the office until his death, March 19, 1872.

Enoch C. Flanders was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. Hidden. Although lame and otherwise disabled by a stroke of paralysis, he was active and energetic, and received the support of many influential friends. He has continued to serve the inhabitants of Newburyport as common crier from June, 1872, until the present time. His familiar form and features are reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

OLD DWELLING HOUSES AND BATHING HOUSES.

Many of the old houses now standing in Newburyport have been described in a previous volume.² Some additional facts relating to them will be found in the *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian*,³ and in a series of historical sketches recently published by Oliver B. Merrill.⁴

Other houses of earlier or later construction, formerly occupied by men more or less conspicuous in the history of the town, are briefly described in the following pages.

The Titcomb house, on the northwesterly side of Green street, near Merrimack street, was probably erected more than a century ago. Gyles Cromwell, or Cromlon, was one of the early settlers of Newbury. At the laying out of the new town, in 1642, he was granted a house lot on Fish, now State street,

¹ An ordinance concerning common criers, passed August 18, 1851.

² "Old Newbury;" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*.

³ *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian*, pages 229-239.

⁴ *Newburyport Daily News*, May to September, 1906, January 27 to February 29, 1908.

⁵ "In consideration of Gyles Cromlon, alias Cromwell, his resigning up into the Towns hands an house lott at old Towne and an acre more where his house stood which he doth by these presents, they Granted him an acre in the Little field and an house Lott of four acres on fish street to enjoy to him and his heys forever."—*Newbury (Proprietors') Records, volume I, page 34*.

and subsequently purchased several acres of land adjoining, extending to Ordway's lane, now Market street, Newburyport. Argentine, daughter of Gyles Cromwell, and wife of Benjamin Cram of Hampton, N. H., sold, March 8, 1674-5, two years after the death of her father, half an acre of this land to Richard Dole, who conveyed it, July 15, 1695, to Benaiah Titcomb.¹ A two-story dwelling house was erected on this land soon after the last-named date, which subsequently became the property of Enoch, son of Benaiah Titcomb.²

When a portion of the town of Newbury was set off and incorporated by the name of Newburyport, in 1764, this house was within the limits of the new town. It remained in the possession of Enoch Titcomb until the day of his death. In the division of his estate, December 9, 1782, it was assigned to Enoch Titcomb, jr., son of Enoch and Elizabeth (Moody) Titcomb.

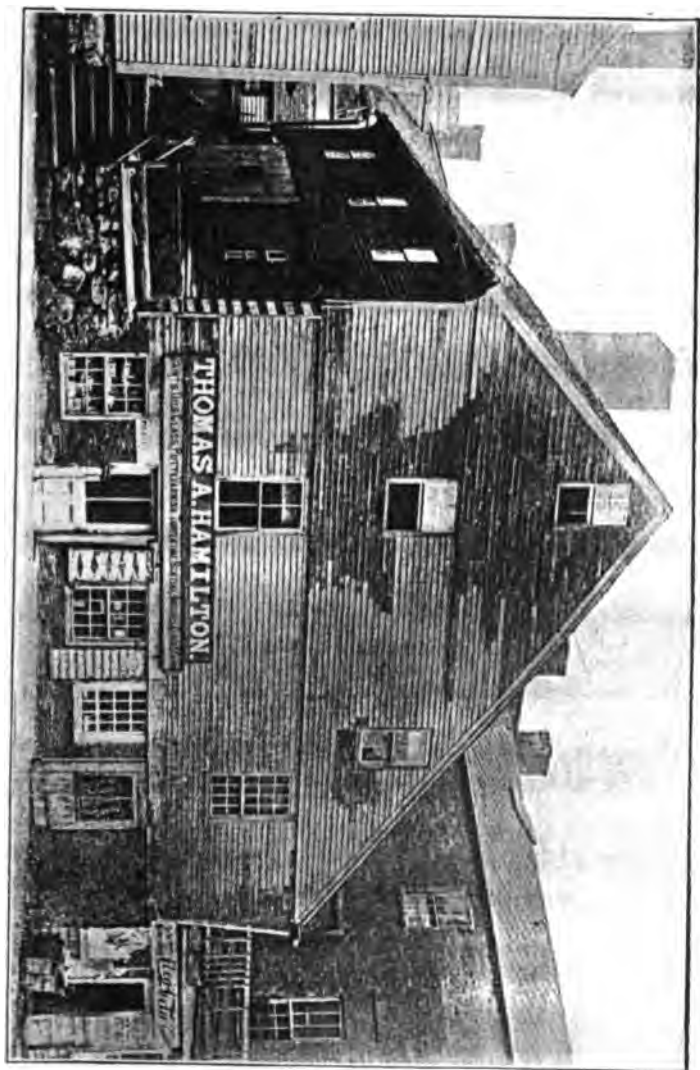
Enoch Titcomb, jr., was a blacksmith. He died February 10, 1799, aged seventy-seven. In the inventory of his estate, returned to the probate court on the ninth of May following, the land on the corner of Merrimack and Green streets, with the mansion house and other buildings thereon, was appraised at three thousand dollars. November 1, 1800, this house and land was set off and conveyed by deed to Sarah, sister of Enoch Titcomb, jr., and "also three floor pews numbered twenty-two, twenty-five and fifty-six, and two gallery pews numbered forty-seven and thirteen in the meeting house where the Rev. Mr. Boddily officiates."³

January 23, 1801, Sarah Titcomb, widow, sold the house and land to Moses Brown. He built the brick storehouse now standing on the northeasterly side of the old mansion house at the corner of Merrimack and Green streets. He died February 9, 1827, and by the terms of his will the mansion

¹ "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical sketches, pages 144 and 145.

² See will of Benaiah Titcomb, proved March 5, 1728-9. Enoch Titcomb was born April 1, 1695. He married Elizabeth Moody January 1, 1719.

³ Essex Deeds, book 168, leaves 196 and 198.



TITCOMB HOUSE ON GREEN STREET.

house, with other real and personal estate, became the property of his granddaughter, Sarah White Bannister, who married Dr. Ebenezer Hale June 13, 1844. She died February 29, 1880, leaving no children, and the house, with the brick building adjoining, was assigned, in the division of the estate, to the heirs of Samuel Brown, who still retain possession of the property.¹

A photographic view of the house, now more than two centuries old, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the preceding page.

MOUNT RURAL.

Archelaus, sometimes called Hercules, Woodman came from Malford, England, in the ship *James*, in 1635.² He settled in Newbury, and was granted about four acres of land on the Quascacunquen, now Parker, river, "bounded by High street on the south, Mr. Rawson on the north, Henry Lunt on the west, & Nicholas Holt on the east."³

When the new town was laid out, in 1645, he was granted, or acquired by purchase, ten or twelve acres of land on the southwesterly corner of the country road, now High street, and the lane "going down to the Aspen Swamp," now Toppan street. On this land he built a dwelling house that he owned and occupied for more than fifty years. In consideration of the payment of a certain sum annually for the support of himself and wife, he conveyed all his property, January 6, 1698-9, to his grandson, Archelaus Adams.⁴

In the will of Archelaus Adams, dated May 24, 1753, and proved September twenty-seventh following he gave to his sons John, Samuel and Archelaus, "and to Mary and Elizabeth,

¹ Essex (Probate) Records, book 406, leaves 156-164.

² History of Newbury (Currier), page 32.

³ "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 14; Newbury (Proprietors') Records, pages 56-58.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 14, leaf 57.

daughters of his son Stephen Adams, deceased," all his real estate not otherwise disposed of.

January 20, 1756, Jeremiah Pearson, jr., married Mary, widow of Stephen Adams,¹ and subsequently purchased the land on the southwesterly corner of the Country road and Toppan's lane, with the buildings thereon.² He sold the property to Jacob Toppan August 24, 1764.³

July 25, 1769, Elizabeth Toppan, widow and administratrix of the estate of Jacob Toppan, conveyed the above-described dwelling house and land to Daniel Farnham, who retained possession of it until his death, May 18, 1776.⁴

In the settlement of Mr. Farnham's estate, the land on the corner of High street and Toppan's lane was set off, April 24, 1787, to his only son William, and to his daughters Sibyll, who married Dr. Micajah Sawyer, Hannah, who married Rev. Ezra Weld, Katharine, who married Capt. John Hay, and Dorothy, who married Josiah Smith. Subsequently, the above-named children of Daniel Farnham conveyed the property to Josiah Smith, who probably gave it the name of "Mount Rural," after taking the old mansion house down and building the one now standing there.⁵

At that date, Mr. Smith was engaged in mercantile pursuits, but at the date of his marriage he was a physician.⁶ His wife died September 14, 1801; and, June 12, 1804, he married Mary Plummer of Newburyport. Sibyll Sawyer Smith, a daughter by his wife Dorothy, married Alexander Richards January 9, 1812, and Caroline Smith, another daughter, married Capt. Moses Emery December 15, 1814.

Mr. Smith was a member of the committee appointed to

¹ Essex Antiquarian, volume II, page 90.

² Essex Deeds, book 112, leaf 237.

Essex Deeds, book 119, leaf 36.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 126, leaf 204.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 161, leaf 139; book 166, leaf 164; book 168, leaves 264 and 299.

⁶ See advertisements in the Morning Star, Impartial Herald and other newspapers of that date; and Newburyport (Intentions of Marriage) Records, September 14, 1782.

receive President Monroe when he visited Newburyport in July, 1817. He was also a member of the committee appointed to receive General LaFayette in August, 1824.¹ He died September 9, 1828, and, by his will proved on the thirtieth day of that month, he gave to his granddaughters, Sibyll, Ellen, and Mary Leonard Richards, and Caroline Emery, each one-fourth of his real estate.

May 23, 1833, "the residence of the late Dr. Josiah Smith" was sold, by order of the probate court, at auction, to Joseph Johnson, for the sum of five thousand, eight hundred and sixty dollars.² In 1836, the house was occupied by Aaron Dow, a botanical physician, whose theory and practice of medicine was severely criticised by some of his fellow practitioners.³

October 6, 1846, Mr. Johnson sold to Dr. Ebenezer Hale, "all that place known by the name of Mount Rural, on the corner of High street and Toppin's lane, with all the buildings thereon."⁴

Doctor Hale died August 2, 1847, leaving a widow, Sarah White (Bannister) Hale, who retained possession of the house and land until her death, February 29, 1880. In her will, proved on the twelfth day of April following, she gave the property to Capt. Joshua Hale, brother of her late husband, who by his will, proved May 28, 1894, gave it to his daughter, Mrs. Alice L. Atkinson, the present owner.

HOUSE AND SHOP AT CORNER OF SUMMER AND HIGH STREETS.

August 12, 1761, Daniel Bayley bought of Moses Ordway a lot of land in Newbury, bounded southwesterly by High street, northwesterly by land of Caleb Stickney, northeasterly by land of Reuben Mace and southeasterly by a way, now

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 415 and 416.

² Newburyport Herald, May 24, 1833; Essex Deeds, book 278, leaves 90 and 91.

³ See communication printed in the Newburyport Herald April 21, 1836.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 373, leaf 211, and plan of the estate filed with record of the deed.

Summer street.¹ On this lot of land Mr. Bayley erected a shop, where he made and sold earthen ware. When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, the land, with the buildings thereon, was within the limits of the new town. In a mortgage deed to Daniel Farnham, dated May 11, 1764, the property is described as follows :—

A certain dwelling house and Potter's shop and Kiln adjoining and the Stone and Floor for Grinding the Clay, the Wheels, Irons & Utensils to the Potter's business belonging and in said Shop together with about ten rods of land on which the House, Shop &c are Erected and Situated near Saint Paul's Church in Newburyport.²

In addition to his skill as a potter Mr. Bayley had considerable musical ability. He published and sold, from 1764 to 1784, a great variety of singing books.³ He died previous to March 27, 1792; and in the settlement of his estate the dwelling house, shop and land became the property of his sons, Daniel and William Bayley.⁴

THE TABERNACLE IN TEMPLE STREET.

November 23, 1774, Benjamin Balch bought of Isaac Walker and Timothy Dexter land on the southwesterly side of Temple street,⁵ and erected a building called the Assembly house, where social entertainments and dancing parties were held for many years. October 28, 1779, Capt. Samuel Newhall bought this property, "with all appurtenances thereunto belonging,"⁶ and, January 16, 1783, he sold to John Mycall of Newburyport "a certain building situate in Temple street in said Newburyport known by the name of the Assembly house, together with the land on which said house now stands."⁷

¹ Essex Deeds, book 111, leaf 177.

² Essex Deeds, book 111, leaf 266; and book 126, leaf 26.

³ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 474-480.

⁴ Essex (Probate) Records, book 365, leaf 410.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 133, leaf 274.

⁶ Essex Deeds, book 138, leaf 46.

⁷ Essex Deeds, book 140, leaf 94.

Mr. Mycall was for nearly twenty years editor and proprietor of the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*, and the publisher of many books, some of which were evidently printed in Temple street for booksellers in Boston and elsewhere.¹ In 1794 or 1795, he retired from business, and removed to Harvard, in Worcester county. May 6, 1799, he sold to John O'Brien, David Coffin, Benjamin Wyatt, Richard Pike and Nehemiah Haskell a building "known formerly by the name of the Assembly house, now by the name of the Printing Office," with the land under and adjoining the same.²

A few years later this building was used as a place of public worship by the members of the First Baptist Society, Rev. John Peak, minister, and was then known as the "Tabernacle." April 14, 1815, the firewards of the town reported that it was unsafe, and requested the selectmen to have it removed. They reported on the sixth of November following that the owners of the building had taken it down.

HOUSE ON THE NORTHWEST CORNER OF BROWN AND HIGH STREETS.

June 6, 1803, Ebenezer Wheelwright of Newbury sold to Enoch Thurston of Newburyport a lot of land on what is now the northwesterly corner of Brown and High streets.³ Subsequently, Moses Brown, merchant, purchased a portion of this land and laid out a way, three rods wide, from High street southwesterly to land owned by himself and John Greenleaf, as stated in the following conveyance recorded in the registry of deeds at Salem:—

Whereas I the said Moses Brown Marchant and John Greenleaf of Newburyport gentleman, mutually agreed for our benefit and convenience to lay out a way of four rods wide leading from High street in Newbury in said County of Essex, nearly at right angles with said High street and

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 484-492.

² Essex Deeds, book 165, leaf 43.

³ Essex Deeds, book 171, leaf 265.

running southwesterly by lands of said Greenleaf, myself and Enoch Thurston late of said Newburyport, joiner deceased and for the purpose of laying out said way I purchased of said Enoch Thurston a piece or strip of land of about three rods in width and about sixteen and a half rods in length to be laid down as a way as may appear by the deed of the said Thurston bearing date Nov. 9, 1803, duly executed and recorded, and it being found that a large dwelling house which said Thurston was building stood partly on the northwesterly side of said strip of land, conveyed as aforesaid, and whereas for the accommodation of said Thurston in his life time I agreed with him, with consent of said Greenleaf that said way might be only about three rods in width, and that I would release to him the said Thurston part of the said land which he had conveyed to me as aforesaid: Now therefore to carry said agreement into effect Know ye that I the said Moses Brown for and in Consideration of the within premises and the sum of two hundred and nineteen dollars and fifty cents already paid me by John Thurston of Newburyport do release and quit claim to the said Thurston for the benefit of the estate of Enoch Thurston part of said piece of land beginning at the easterly corner of the late Enoch Thurston's land on High street, thence by said street southeasterly one rod to said three rod way, thence by said way southwesterly sixteen rod two feet to my own land, thence northwesterly by my own land one rod to land of said Enoch Thurston, thence by land of said Thurston to first mentioned bounds, it being about one third part of the land conveyed to me aforesaid.¹

September 20, 1805, John Thurston of Newbury sold the land on the corner of High and Brown streets to Martha Thurston "for the benefit of the estate of the late Enoch Thurston."² (On the fifteenth of November following, Martha Thurston, widow and administratrix of the estate of Enoch Thurston, conveyed the above-described land, with the buildings thereon, to Samuel Newman of Newburyport,³ and on the second of December Edward St. Loe Livermore purchased the land of Mr. Newman, "with materials for finishing the buildings thereon."⁴ Mr. Livermore was a prominent lawyer in Newburyport at that date, and was afterwards a member of

¹ Essex Deeds, book 176, leaf 215.

² Essex Deeds, book 177, leaf 98.

³ Essex Deeds, book 178, leaf 45.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 177, leaf 93.

congress from the Fourth Middle district. He employed carpenters to complete the house, which he owned and occupied until he removed to Boston, in April, 1811, when he conveyed the property to Robert Foster.¹ June 21, 1813, John Dean purchased the house and land, "being the premises purchased by the said Foster of Edward St. Loe Livermore, including one-half of the well and pump and pump house covering the same."² Mr. Dean sold the property to George F. Pearson October 6, 1834;³ and July 18, 1838, it came into the possession of Micajah Lunt.⁴ Captain Lunt owned and occupied the house until his death, January 8, 1874. In his will, proved on the twentieth of January following, the house and land, after the decease of his wife, was devised to his son, Edmund Sydney Lunt, and to his daughter, Mary Coffin Lunt. March 21, 1874, Edmund Sydney Lunt conveyed one-undivided-half of the property to his sister, Mary Coffin Lunt.⁵ She subsequently married Col. Edward O. Shepard, now deceased, and still owns and occupies the house.

HOYT HOUSE AT CORNER OF JOHNSON AND HIGH STREETS.

Joseph Hoyt, who died previous to March 20, 1780, was the owner of about thirteen acres of land on the southwesterly side of High street, near what is now the corner of Johnson street, and also of two dwelling houses on Queen, now Market, street.⁶ After his death, the land on High street, with the houses on Queen street, became the property of his widow and children.⁷ May 19, 1806, William Hoyt purchased about four acres of land, which had been "set off to Elizabeth Hoyt as a part of her share in the estate of her

¹ Essex Deeds, book 194, leaf 36.

² Essex Deeds, book 202, leaf 39.

³ Essex Deeds, book 276, leaf 292.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 307, leaf 220.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 900, leaf 170.

⁶ Essex (Probate) Records, book 356, leaf 94.

⁷ Essex Deeds, book 158, leaf 105; and book 165, leaf 81.

father, Joseph Hoyt, deceased,"¹ and erected thereon the three-story dwelling house now standing on the southwesterly corner of High and Johnson streets.

In 1812, Capt. William Hoyt became involved in financial difficulties, and made an assignment of his property to William Woart and Orlando B. Merrill of Newbury, who conveyed the house, with about sixty-three rods of land under and adjoining the same, to David Stickney of Newburyport April 26, 1813.² Captain Stickney died in February, 1820, leaving a widow and four children, the oldest ten, and the youngest five years of age.

In 1826, Elizabeth, widow of David Stickney, married Rev. Henry C. Wright, pastor of the First Parish church and society in West Newbury. April 6, 1832, Henry C. Wright, guardian of Elizabeth Le Breton Stickney, Hannah Lee Stickney, Peter Le Breton Stickney and Mary Thurston Stickney, minor children of David Stickney, sold to Amos Noyes the land on the corner of High street and Stickney's lane, or the way to Common pasture, now Johnson street, with the buildings thereon.³

Joseph W. Hale, of Bangor, Maine, purchased the property July 20, 1835, and sold it, October 17, 1836, to Henry W. Kinsman.⁴ It remained in the possession of Mr. Kinsman until his death, December 4, 1859.

Clara (Kinsman) Bradford, Mary McKinstry Howe and Louisa H. Kinsman, "daughters of Henry W. Kinsman, deceased," conveyed the house and land to Capt. George L. Rogers in 1862.⁵

Lucy E. R. Hill, Orythia W. Knapp and Alice Rogers, "heirs at law of the late George L. Rogers," sold the property to Emily Harwood of Boston October 20, 1873.⁶

¹ Essex Deeds, book 179, leaf 111; also book 176, leaf 70.

² Essex Deeds, book 200, leaf 268.

³ Essex Deeds, book 264, leaf 110; and book 265, leaf 122.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 281, leaf 186; and book 293, leaf 234.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 642, leaves 296 and 297.

⁶ Essex Deeds, book 892, leaf 54. Capt. George L. Rogers died March 28, 1872.

Cyrus P. Stevens of Newburyport bought the house, "with about sixty-three rods of land under and adjoining the same," October 2, 1877,¹ and sold it, August 6, 1897, to the present owner and occupant, Frank F. Morrill.²

HOUSES ON HIGH STREET, OPPOSITE KENT STREET.

William Hoyt and his assignees, William Woart and Orlando B. Merrill, conveyed to Thomas Cary, merchant, by deed dated April 26, 1813, several lots of land on the south-westerly side of High street, opposite Kent street, now owned by William W. Goodwin and the estate of Rev. John W. Dodge.³

In his will, dated June 23, 1818, proved July 4, 1820, Thomas Cary gave the land on High street, with the residue of his estate, after the payment of certain legacies, to the president and fellows of Harvard college, the income to be used to assist "young men of competent talents, pure morals and piety, in preparing themselves for the Christian ministry."

Ephraim W. Allen, proprietor and publisher of the Newburyport Herald, bought the land May 4, 1831, and sold it, October 23, 1843, to Charles W. Storey and Thomas W. Burnham.⁴

Mr. Storey died January 8, 1845, and a partition of the land was made by a committee appointed by the probate court on the twenty-third of October following. September 1, 1862, William W. Goodwin purchased that portion of the land set off and assigned to Thomas W. Burnham, and built the house now standing there and numbered 213 High street.⁵

November 8, 1859, John J. Currier bought of Lydia M. and Caroline A. W. Storey, daughters of Charles W. Storey, the land set off and assigned to the said Charles W. Storey,

¹ Essex Deeds, book 984, leaf 264.

² Essex Deeds, book 1522, page 469.

³ Essex Deeds, book 201, leaf 129.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 339, leaves 293 and 297.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 642, leaf 13.

and sold it, July 23, 1887, to Rev. John Webster Dodge, who built, two or three years later, the house No. 211 High street.¹

HOUSES ON GREEN AND HARRIS STREETS.

In 1805, Leonard Smith purchased a lot of land on the southwest corner of Green and Harris streets, on which he built two brick dwelling houses, No. 37 Green street and No. 5 Harris street.² Owing to financial embarrassment, this property, with other real estate, was conveyed to John Peabody,³ and subsequently re-conveyed to Leonard Smith.⁴ January 3, 1811, Abraham Jackson purchased the land and buildings on Green and Harris streets.⁵

In June, 1812, Andrew Frothingham brought suit against Leonard Smith for the payment of five thousand dollars, with interest, and obtained judgment, receiving in settlement of his claim a deed of the house and land on the corner of Green and Harris streets, signed and delivered July 22, 1812, by Philip Bagley, sheriff.⁶ The same day the Newburyport Bank received a deed of the house No. 5 Harris street, with the land under and adjoining the same, in settlement of its claim against Abraham Jackson.⁷

Andrew Frothingham owned and occupied the house on the corner of Green and Harris streets until his death. In a codicil to his will, proved March 12, 1833, he gave the land, with the buildings thereon, to his son Henry, who died in 1864.

Jane Frothingham, widow, and executrix of the will of Henry Frothingham, sold the house and land to Ebenezer Sumner June 2, 1865,⁸ and July 30, 1904, Eben Sumner and

¹ Essex Deeds, book 1203, page 113.

² Essex Deeds, book 176, leaf 287; and book 178, leaf 38.

³ Essex Deeds, book 186, leaf 29.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 192, leaf 164.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 191, leaf 190.

⁶ Book of Executions, No. 1, leaf 251.

⁷ Book of Executions, No. 1, leaf 253.

⁸ Essex Deeds, book 685, leaf 152.

Mary F. Sumner, "son and daughter of the late Ebenezer Sumner," conveyed the property to Edward P. Shaw, Fred L. Atkinson and Henry J. Downer, trustees, for the Newburyport Lodge, No. 909, of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks of the United States of America.¹

May 3, 1831, the Newburyport Bank sold one-half of the dwelling house No. 5 Harris street, with the land under and



RESIDENCE OF CAPT. WILLIAM NICHOLS.

adjoining the same, to William Nichols, an active and enterprising shipmaster, who was in command of the privateer Decatur, and afterwards of the Harpy, in the war of 1812.² The other half of the house was sold the same day to Elizabeth, wife of John Wood.³ She conveyed the property to

¹ Essex Deeds, book 1750, page 26.

² Essex Deeds, book 262, leaf 104; History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 651-653 and 661-664.

³ Essex Deeds, book 259, leaf 245.

Rev. Frederick T. Gray of Boston,¹ who sold it in 1842 to Captain Nichols.²

A photographic view of the house is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

Captain Nichols, in his will, dated March 14, 1861, and proved March 17, 1863, gave one-third of the land, with the dwelling house thereon, to each of his three daughters, Martha W. Todd, Lydia B. Hale and Mary Caroline Nichols. It subsequently became, by purchase and inheritance, the property of George E. Hale, only son of Benjamin and Lydia B. Hale, and grandson of Capt. William Nichols.

BATHING HOUSES.

July 23, 1805, the subscribers to a fund for building or buying a bathing house in Newburyport were requested to meet at the tavern kept by Mr. Perkins³ (Wolfe tavern); and four days later John Boardman conveyed to Stephen Howard, William Wourt and Abraham Perkins land on a way to be laid down two rods wide,⁴ leading from Pleasant to Merimack streets, "to and for the use, benefit and Behoof of Edward St. Loe Livermore, Daniel A. White, Samuel Foster and others, their associates, who have by a certain Instrument or articles of agreement associated together for the purpose of erecting a Bathing house."⁵

The building was probably completed and occupied early in the spring of 1806. Members of the association were furnished with hot or cold baths any day in the week, Sundays excepted, from six o'clock A. M. to ten o'clock P. M.⁶

February 28, 1807, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard and William Wourt, their associates

¹ Essex Deeds, book 307, leaf 297.

² Essex Deeds, book 331, leaf 203.

³ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette.

⁴ Unicorn street.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 179, leaf 104.

⁶ Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, May 23, 1806.

and successors, were incorporated by the name of "The Proprietors of a Bathing House in Newburyport."¹ On the twenty-fifth of September following, Stephen Howard, William Woart, Abraham Perkins, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Daniel A. White and Samuel Foster conveyed the above-described land, with the buildings thereon, to the proprietors of the bathing house.² November 1, 1814, the proprietors sold the property to Jeremiah and David Stickney.³

At or about that date a bathing house was erected on the wharf where the custom house now stands. June 12, 1827, William Hervey notified the public that he had purchased the building on "Jackson's wharf" and thoroughly repaired and refurnished it for the use of ladies and gentlemen desiring hot or cold baths.

In 1834, there was a bathing house on Merrimack street, near the bottom of Strong street, open from five o'clock A. M. to ten o'clock P. M., during the summer season.⁴

After the erection of the custom house, in 1835, Nathan W. Brown fitted up a building on an adjoining wharf, where he furnished hot or cold salt-water baths for persons willing to pay for the same ;"⁵ and in 1845 another bathing house, "nearly opposite the James Steam Mills," was supplied with all the modern conveniences, and well patronized during the summer months.⁶

In 1892, the City Improvement society presented to the city of Newburyport a floating bath house, which was moored in the dock at the foot of Winter street, and opened for use, free of charge, in August of that year. It was kept in good order and condition, by the committee on public property, until the spring of 1906, when it was found to be unsuitable for further service, and a few months later was sold.

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1806-1807, chapter 108.

² Essex Deeds, book 184, leaf 94.

³ Essex Deeds, book 208, leaf 37.

⁴ Advertisement in the Newburyport Herald, July 22, 1834.

⁵ Advertisement in the Newburyport Herald, Aug. 1, 1837.

⁶ Advertisement in the Newburyport Herald, Sept. 5, 1845.

STEAM NAVIGATION ON MERRIMACK RIVER.

As early as 1816 a small steamboat was built at Lowell and used during the summer months, transporting passengers to Andover and other towns in that vicinity. This steamboat had two wheels on each side, connected by an iron chain, with wooden buckets or paddles attached, which passed over one wheel, near the bow, down into the water, and then up over the other wheel, near the stern, propelling the boat at the rate of five or six miles per hour against wind and tide.¹

In 1818, the steamboat *Mobile* was built in Amesbury by Thomas Bailey for Capt. Edmund Bartlet and others of Newburyport. When she was nearly ready to launch, the editor of the *Newburyport Semi-weekly Herald*, commenting on the fact, said, "We believe she is not excelled by any vessel of her class ever built in the United States, as to strength, good model, and excellent workmanship." She was rigged as a three-masted schooner and sailed November 16, 1818, for Boston, where she was supplied with an engine and boiler, and thence for Mobile, where she was employed in towing vessels in the bay and on the Alabama river.²

The steamer *Merrimack*, built in Haverhill, William Haseltine, master, made her first trip from that town to Newburyport, Tuesday, April 8, 1828. For several years she carried passengers and merchandise, during the summer months, from Haverhill and other towns on the river to Newburyport.³

In 1831, the steamboat *Mechanic* made excursions in the bay and to Haverhill;⁴ and about the same time the steamer *Fanny* was advertised to leave Newburyport for occasional trips to Boar's Head, the Isle of Shoals, Portsmouth and Boston.

¹ Contributions of Old Residents to the Historical Association of Lowell, Mass., volume I, pages 318-336.

² *Newburyport Herald*, September 29, and November 13 and 17, 1818.

³ *Newburyport Herald*, April 11, 1825, and July 28, 1829.

⁴ *Newburyport Herald*, August 30, and September 6, 1831.

In 1833, the side-wheel steamboat *Herald*, about ninety feet long on deck and twenty feet wide, was built near the head of the Middlesex canal, above Pawtucket falls, and made her first trip from Lowell to Nashua May 31, 1834. Six years later she was sold, taken down the river to Newburyport, and thence to New York, where she was employed transporting passengers to Albany and other towns on the Hudson river.¹

In 1834, a small, well-built boat, named the *Essex*, owned by Michael Pearson and George Fitz of Newburyport, carried passengers during the summer months to Plum island and Haverhill.² She was propelled by horse power, and was in service on the river for several seasons.

In July, 1835, the steamer *Citizen* was advertised to make excursion trips from Ferry wharf to Portsmouth and Boston.

The steam propeller *Decatur*, owned by Albert Wood, John Porter and John Wood, was built by Stephen Jackman, jr., and made her first trip from Newburyport to Boston April 21, 1845, Joseph Bartlett, master. The side-wheel steamboat *Ohio* was launched from the yard of Stephen Jackman, jr., April 7, 1846. Under the command of Capt. Jeremiah Lunt, she made two trips weekly from Newburyport to Boston until May, 1847, when she was sold to run in a line of steam packets from New Orleans to Galveston.

April 9, 1846, John Porter, John Wood, Micajah Lunt and their associates were incorporated by the name of "The Newburyport, Boston and Haverhill Steam Boat Company," with power to build and employ one or more steamboats for the transportation of merchandise and passengers between Newburyport and Boston and on the Merrimack river.³ On the thirtieth of June following the side-wheel steamer *Lawrence*, just completed, commenced her daily trips between Newbury-

¹ Contributions of Old Residents to the Historical Association of Lowell, Mass., volume I, pages 318-336.

² *Newburyport Herald*, July, 1834, July 10 and 24, and August 4, 1835.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1846, chapter 204.

port and Haverhill. She left Central wharf at one o'clock P. M. for Haverhill, returning the next day, leaving Haverhill at half-past eight o'clock in the morning, and stopping, on the way up and down, to take passengers at the usual landing places.¹ She was sold in 1848, and employed in the transportation of passengers between Norwich and New London, in Connecticut.

March 3, 1847, John Burrill, John Huse, John N. Wills and their associates were incorporated by the name of "The Merrimack Steam Navigation Company," and authorized to build or employ one or more steamboats to be used in the harbor of Newburyport or on the Merrimack river.² June 16, 1848, a new steamer, named the *Lawrence*, made her first trip from Newburyport to Haverhill, and thence to Lawrence.³ She was a small boat, drawing only fifteen inches of water, and was employed on the river for one season only. In 1849, she was sold to the New Bedford and California Mining Company, and was afterwards employed on the San Joaquin river, between San Francisco and Stockton, and on the Yuba river between Sacramento and Marysville.⁴

In the summer of 1849, the steamer *California*, built in Waterville, Maine, Eleazer R. Walker and Albert Russell, owners, and A. Fuller, master, made two trips daily between Newburyport and Haverhill; and at the same time the steamer *Sarah*, Capt. Isaac Shepard, was advertised to take merchandise and passengers from Newburyport to other towns on the river. Both these steamers were sold in September of that year to be taken to Boston and thence to San Francisco.

¹ Newburyport Herald, July 17, 1846.

² Acts and Resolves, 1847, chapter 38.

³ Newburyport Herald, June 17, 1848.

⁴ The steamer *Lawrence* was completely dismantled in the dock at Brown's wharf, Newburyport, by Charles R. Sargent and Daniel H. Smith. Her machinery was taken out and shipped to San Francisco, with all the timber, planks, bolts and other material used in the construction of her hull. Under the supervision of Mr. Smith, she was rebuilt in California, and was the first steamboat employed to carry passengers and freight on the Yuba river.



STEAMER CITY OF HAVERHILL, BUILT IN 1880.

In July, 1850, the Newburyport Daily Herald announced the arrival of the steamer Narragansett, John B. Tuttle, master. She was in active service on the river for two or three months. On the fourteenth of August, the steamer Merri-mac, built under the supervision of David M. Coffin, in the yard owned by John Currier, jr., began to make regular trips between Newburyport and Haverhill, under the command of Capt. William Pritchard. July 25, 1854, she was advertised for sale by a committee appointed for that purpose, consisting of Micajah Lunt, William Graves and Mark Symons. In June, 1855, she was sent to Boston and sold at auction.

In the meantime, the steamer C. B. Stevens, built in Wilmington, Delaware, in 1851, owned by Nicholas Varina, Samuel Stevens, Thomas Buntin and others of Newburyport, made her first trip from Newburyport to Haverhill June 23, 1852, Charles B. Stevens, captain;¹ and the steamer Lawrence, a new and commodious boat, much larger than any before employed on the river, was chartered and run, at a pecuniary loss, for several months for the purpose of stimulating trade and developing the resources of the Merrimack valley.

The steamer Silver Star, Thomas McKinney, master, made excursions to Haverhill, Plum island and other places of in-

¹ July 26, 1853, the Newburyport Herald announced the sale of the steamer C. B. Stevens at auction in Boston.

terest on the river and in the harbor during the summer of 1855.

Several years later, the Peerless, under the command of Capt. Joseph M. Coffin, was advertised to take passengers from Newburyport to Haverhill; and in 1872 the steamer Glide, owned and commanded by Captain Coffin, was running from the above-named towns to Black Rocks and Plum island. In April of that year the steam propeller May Queen, built in Philadelphia in 1868, was purchased by Samuel Poor of Haverhill, and employed in the transportation of passengers and merchandise for many years.



STEAMER MERRIMACK, BUILT IN 1892.

In 1878, Capt. E. E. Stimpson and Christopher C. Cook of Haverhill purchased the City of Frederickton, a stern-wheel boat, built in the province of New Brunswick in 1872. She made her first trip to Haverhill June 24, 1878, but having a foreign register, was unable to obtain a license to carry freight or passengers. In April, 1880, she was sold to Hon. Edward P. Shaw, taken to Black Rocks, and converted into a restaurant. Her engine and boilers were transferred to the steamer City of Haverhill, built in Newburyport by John T. Fillmore for the Merrimack Valley Steamboat Company.¹

¹ The Merrimack Valley Steamboat Company was organized in December, 1879. The steamer City of Haverhill was launched March 25, 1880.

The last-named steamer made her first trip from Haverhill to Black Rocks June 18, 1880. She was about one hundred and seventy-five tons measurement, and was propelled by a stern wheel, as shown in the half-tone print on page 72. In 1888, she was sold, and was lost on her way to Key West, Florida.

The Merrimack, a stern-wheeled steamboat, about two hundred tons register, built in 1892 by Lemuel Marquand, at Ring's Island, Salisbury, for the Merrimack Valley Steamboat Company, is still in active service during the summer months, making two trips daily from Haverhill to Newburyport and Black Rocks.

HAVERHILL EXPRESS COMPANY'S STEAMER.

½ The steam-tug Thurlow Weed, built in Albany, N. Y., in 1762, was purchased by Newell Boyd of Amesbury, Sargent & Holden of Haverhill and others. She arrived in Newburyport June 5, 1864, and for twenty-five or thirty years was employed in towing vessels in the harbor and on the river.

In 1875, the steam-tug Mattie Sargent, built in Philadelphia in 1871, was purchased by Newell Boyd, Sargent & Holden, John O. Davis and others. She was commanded by William Robinson for one or two years, and afterwards by Capt. John O. Davis and Capt. Clemens E. Davis. During the summer months the barge Queen of the Merrimack, built for Newell Boyd and others at Salisbury in 1870, made frequent excursions from Haverhill and other towns on the river to Black Rocks, in tow of the steam-tug Mattie Sargent.

Subsequently, the Haverhill Steamboat Express Company was organized for the purpose of towing vessels and carrying passengers to and from Haverhill and other towns on Merrimack river. The above-named steam-tugs, with the barge Queen of the Merrimack, and steam propeller General Bartlett, built in East Boston, were purchased by the new company

and used in transporting passengers and merchandise for several years.¹

PENTUCKET NAVIGATION COMPANY.

Benjamin F. Butler, John Nesmith, DeWitt C. Farrington, their associates and successors, were incorporated in 1867, by the name of the Pentucket Navigation Company, for the purpose of improving navigation in the Merrimack river, and transporting coal and other merchandise from Newburyport to Lowell.²

It was not, however, until July, 1876, that the steamer *Maud*, built in Haverhill, made her first trip from Newburyport to Lawrence, under the command of Capt. Henry Vatter, and in the month of September following was advertised to make the trip daily. She was sold in 1877, and taken to Portsmouth, N. H.

The side-wheel steam-tug *Charles L. Mather*, built in Athens, N. Y., was purchased by the Pentucket Navigation Company, and arrived in Newburyport October 1, 1876. Two days later, on her way to Lawrence, she passed through the draw of the Essex-Merrimack and other bridges on the river with difficulty. After leaving Haverhill, she struck a rock at the foot of the rapids in Dutch Gap, and was subsequently beached on Kimball's island for temporary repairs. On the sixteenth of November following, with a barge load of coal in tow, she made a successful trip from Newburyport to Lawrence.

The next year the steamer *Kitty Boynton*, forty-five tons register, was built by Colby & Lunt, in Newburyport, to assist in the transportation of coal and other merchandise through the canal from Lawrence to Lowell.³

¹ The *General Bartlett* arrived in Newburyport June eighteenth, and made her first trip to Haverhill June 24, 1879, under the command of Capt. John O. Davis.

² Acts and Resolves, 1867, chapter 115.

³ The steamer *Kitty Boynton* was advertised for sale in the *Newburyport Herald* June 3, 1882.

The *Startled Fawn*, built in Philadelphia in 1875, for the transportation of passengers attending the Centennial fair in that city, was purchased by the Pentucket Navigation Company, and made her first trip July 15, 1879, from Newburyport to Haverhill. She was afterward employed in the development of travel and the transportation of merchandise on the river.

In 1880, the *Orient*, a stern-wheeled boat, built in Portland, Maine, was purchased. She arrived in Newburyport on the eighteenth of May, but the inspectors at the custom house found her boilers defective. She was withdrawn from active service, dismantled, and moored near the marine railway on Ring's island, in Salisbury, where she remained until destroyed by fire six or eight years later.

The steam-tug *Wauwinet*, purchased in Boston by Edward P. Shaw, arrived in Newburyport in tow of steamer *Florence* July 23, 1880. She was re-built by Capt. Joseph M. Coffin, provided with a new engine and boiler, and sold to the Pentucket Navigation Company in July, 1881. The next year she made daily trips from the foot of Canal street, in Lawrence, to Haverhill, Newburyport and the sea.

The stern-wheeled steamer *Merrimack*, built in Essex, Mass., made her first trip from Haverhill to Lawrence in November, 1882, under the command of Captain Haverty. She was withdrawn from service during the winter months, and early the following spring was taken to Jacksonville, Florida. All the property of the Pentucket Navigation Company, not otherwise disposed of, was sold at auction in the city of Lawrence May 25, 1883.

PEOPLE'S LINE OF STEAMERS.

In 1880, Edward P. Shaw and others organized the People's Line of Steamers, to carry passengers and merchandise between Haverhill, Amesbury and other towns on the Merrimack river and Newburyport and Boston.

The steam-propeller *May Queen*, owned by the Merrimack



STEAMER E. P. SHAW.

Valley Steamboat Company, was purchased and used in the passenger service, and the side-wheel steamboat Florence, purchased in Rhode Island, made daily trips from Newburyport to Boston, under the command of Capt. J. F. Tilton.¹

In 1883, the steamer E. P. Shaw, built at Petty's island, New Jersey, was employed in the transportation of passengers to Black Rocks, during the summer months; and, in 1889, the Pauline, built by Lemuel Marquand at Ring's island, in Salisbury, was engaged in the same service.

In 1891, the street railway from Market square, Newbury-

¹ In September, 1880, the steamer Florence was sold, and the E. P. Morris was purchased to take her place; but the business proving unremunerative she was withdrawn from active service in October, 1881.

port, to Salisbury beach was equipped for electric car service, and the People's Line of steamers discontinued.

PHILADELPHIA AND READING COAL AND IRON COMPANY AND
MERRIMACK RIVER TOWING COMPANY STEAMERS.

In 1873, Henry M. Cross, a wholesale and retail dealer in coal in Newburyport, sold his wharf property to the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Company,¹ and was appointed agent of the company for Newburyport and vicinity, which position he held ten or twelve years. Adjoining lots of land were purchased, and the erection of a coal pocket, for storing and distributing coal, begun in 1874, was completed in 1876. Soon after the last-named date, the iron colliers, "Leopard," "Panther," "Hercules," "Achilles," "Rattlesnake," "Centipede" and others made frequent trips from Philadelphia to Newburyport with coal. Barges in tow of steamers are now employed in that service, and larger storage capacity has been provided by the erection of additional coal pockets.

In 1880, the steam-tug Luke Hoyt, built in Philadelphia in 1863, was purchased by William E. McQuillen and others and twelve months later the steam-tug Farnsworth, built in New Jersey in 1877, was purchased by Henry M. Cross and others. The owners of both of these tugs united, in 1882, to form the Merrimack River Towing Company, Henry M. Cross, president, William E. McQuillen, general manager, and James V. Felker, secretary and treasurer. Several years later the company purchased the steam-tug Thurlow Weed, owned by its competitor, the Haverhill Express Company, and soon obtained complete control of the towing business on the river and in the harbor.

There was an active demand for these boats, and vessels loaded with coal, lumber and other merchandise were frequently obliged to wait in Newburyport for a favorable opportunity to proceed up the river. The steam-tug Farnsworth,

¹ Essex Deeds, book 882, leaves 83 and 254; book 891, leaf 109.



STEAM-TUGS FARNSWORTH AND THURLOW WEED.

nearly ready to take a barge load of stone to the jetties, and the Thurlow Weed, preparing to tow a coal-laden schooner to Haverhill, are shown in the above half-tone print.

In addition to the above-named tugs, the Merrimack River Towing Company purchased the Clara E. Uhler, built in Philadelphia in 1881. Subsequently, the company increased its capital stock, and purchased the Bronx, built in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1884, the Hazel Dell, built in New Baltimore, N. Y., in 1888, the Cygnet, built in East Boston, Mass., in 1890, the Powow, built in Kennebunkport, Maine, in 1904, and the Monomack, built in East Boston in 1908.

The Luke Hoyt, the Farnsworth, the Thurlow Weed and the Clara E. Uhler were sold fifteen or twenty years ago. At the present time the Bronx, Hazel Dell, Cygnet, Powow and Monomack are employed eight or nine months in the year in towing vessels in and out of the harbor and transporting coal in barges from Newburyport to Haverhill and other towns on the river.

STEAM YACHTS, SEA-GOING STEAMERS AND EXCURSION BOATS.

The steam yacht *Everett*, twenty-five tons register, built in Salisbury in 1874, by Joseph M. Coffin, made frequent excursions in 1875 from Newburyport to Black Rocks and other places of interest on the river.

June 9, 1877, the steamer *Alice M.*, built in Haverhill, made her first trip to Newburyport under the command of Capt. Henry Vatter. The next year she was employed during the summer months in taking passengers from the city of Lawrence to the sea.

In October, 1877, the steam yacht *Evangeline*, forty-two feet long and eight feet beam, came from Salem to Newburyport, thence to Lawrence, and through the Essex Company's canal to Lowell. She made frequent trips between that city and Nashua, and is said to be the largest boat that has ever come up the river to Lawrence, and the only one that has passed through the canal to Lowell.

In 1878, the *Three Brothers*, under the command of Capt. Joseph M. Coffin, was advertised to make frequent trips from Newburyport to Plum island and Salisbury beach.

In 1879, the steamer *Massasoit*, purchased in Boston by John C. Tilton of Haverhill, was converted into a barge and employed, in connection with the steam-tug *Charles L. Mather*, in carrying excursion parties from Haverhill to the seashore.

In 1880, two small steamers, the *White Dawn* and the *Wanderer*, made trips almost daily from Newburyport to Gloucester, Isle of Shoals and Portsmouth.

In July, 1881, Edward P. Shaw purchased the steam-tug *George A. Chaffee*, and employed her, under the name of the "*Jetty*," in towing barges loaded with stone from the quarry opposite Carr's island to the jetties at the mouth of the river.

In 1883, the *Zepher*, a small steam yacht, and the *Evangeline*, about twenty-three tons register, built in Ipswich in 1881, and rebuilt at Danversport in 1882, were advertised to

take passengers from Newburyport to Salisbury beach and Plum island ; and the Lawrence, Captain Haverty, ran from Amesbury to Newburyport, connecting with the People's Line of Steamers for Black Rocks.

The Minneola, a twin-screw steamer, built in Newburyport in 1887, by John T. Fillmore, for Herbert E. Wales of Haverhill, was for two or three years a popular excursion boat, making frequent trips from Haverhill to Boar's Head, Portsmouth, and the Isle of Shoals. She was sold early in the month of June, 1889, and taken to Providence, R. I.

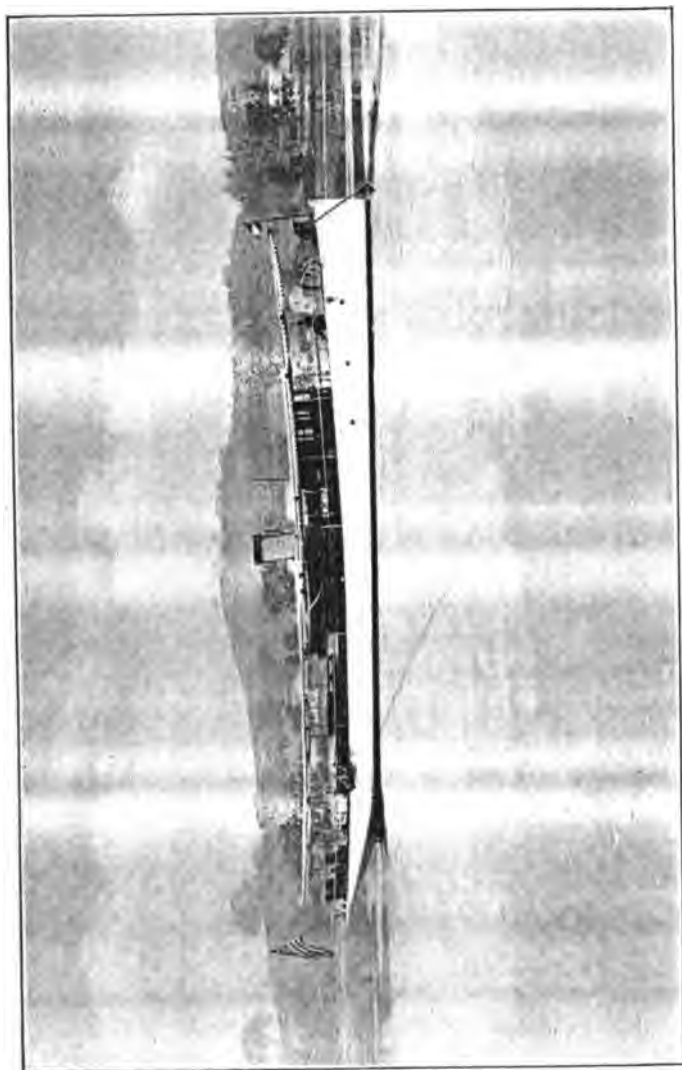
The Josie M., a small steamer, built and owned by Charles H. Sargent and Lemuel Marquand, made excursions down the harbor in the summer of 1888, and frequently extended her trips to Ipswich and Cape Ann when the weather was favorable. She was sold in 1891, and her name changed to Edgewater.

The side-wheel steamer Lewiston, owned by the Bay State Steamship Company, made daily trips from Newburyport to Boston from May 2, to July 7, 1898, under the command of Capt. George F. Woodman, but she was found to be unsuitable for freight and passenger service on the Merrimack river and was afterward employed elsewhere.

The steamer City of Haverhill, built in East Boston by Robert F. Keough for the Haverhill, Newburyport and Boston Steamboat Company,¹ was employed in carrying merchandise and passengers during the summer months in 1902, from Haverhill to Newburyport, and thence to Boston. She was commanded by Capt. George F. Woodman, and in October of that year was sold to John H. McKinnon of Boston, and afterward to James D. Minto of Providence, R. I.

In addition to the above-described steam-tugs and steam-boats, a number of steam launches and private yachts have been built, under the supervision of their owners, in Newbury-

¹ Henry B. Little, president; John E. McCusker, treasurer.



STEAM YACHT DORA.

port. The largest of these yachts, the Chetolah, built for Capt. Charles Lunt in 1891, was designed and thoroughly equipped for cruising on the New England coast. In the same class, but considerably smaller in tonnage, was the Vesta, built in 1893 for William H. Noyes.

The steam yacht Dora, built in East Boston in 1893, and purchased by Frederick S. Moseley, esq., in February, 1895, for his private use, made frequent trips during the next three or four years to places of interest in the vicinity of Newburyport. She was a swift and staunch sea-boat, able to withstand the fury of the winds and waves, and provided with ample accommodations for comfort and convenience. The half-tone print on the opposite page is taken from a photograph of the Dora, as she lay at anchor in the Merrimack river, nearly opposite the residence of her owner. She was sold to the United States government in October, 1899; and was subsequently employed in the hospital service at or near the island of Cuba.

CHAPTER XX.

SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, MILITARY COMPANIES, GUN HOUSE AND VETERAN ARTILLERY ASSOCIATION.

RESOLUTIONS condemning the arbitrary acts passed by parliament, regulating the commerce and government of the province of Massachusetts Bay, were adopted in Newburyport in May, 1774, and independent military companies were speedily organized and equipped to defend the political rights and privileges guaranteed to the province under its charter. September 21, 1774, the following notice appeared in the Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet :—

Wednesday last the independent military society in this town met at the town-house compleat in arms and ammunition : After having been reviewed by their officers chosen by the society, they performed the manual exercise and filings, after which they marched to the Mason's arms tavern, and there performed the evolutions ; and from thence marched to Mr. William Teel's (a gentleman that has always not only talked, but acted upon the genuine principles of patriotism), who had prepared an elegant entertainment for the society ; after spending a few very agreeable hours with a number of gentlemen (whom Mr. Teel had invited) in conversation, repast, and drinking a number of loyal and patriotic toasts, the society again rallied, marched to the town-house, and after firing three volleys lodged their arms. All was conducted with the greatest order and good humour.

At a town meeting held in Newburyport October 24, 1774, to consider the deplorable condition of public affairs and determine what action should be taken "to protect and preserve the rights and privileges granted and guaranteed by the charter of the Province," the following votes were passed :—

Voted that all the Inhabitants of this Town be desired to furnish themselves with arms and ammunition according to Law, and that they have, also, Bayonets fixed to their Guns as soon as may be.

Voted that the Committee of Safety be desired to enquire into the matter and that they be ready in Ten Days, at the farthest, to lay before the Town a list of those who are furnished agreeable to this vote, and those who are not.¹

On the tenth of November following it was voted that the male inhabitants of Newburyport over sixteen years of age, except those excused by law from military duty and persons exempt by reason of physical disability should be required to join one of the four companies of militia already organized or one of the new companies, of fifty members each, to be formed immediately. At the same meeting the committee of safety recommended and the town adopted the following vote :—

That the four companies of this Town, as they are now divided by lines, chuse their respective Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, by a majority of votes to be collected by the Selectmen and Assessors from every person within the limits of each company, whether they be in the alarm or training band list, excepting those who, at that time, may be formed into companies of not less than fifty men in each company.²

November seventecnth, the selectmen and assessors were instructed to report the names of all persons who were not at that date connected with one of the military companies organized for the defence of the town ; and, March 9, 1775, it was voted to raise a company of minute men and pay each man two dollars for a whole day's and one dollar for a half day's service in drilling.³ Subsequently, the town voted to give the minute men as much for their time "in learning and practicing the art military as any Town in the County for y^e same purpose."⁴

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 211.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 213.

³ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 227.

⁴ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 230.

When rumors of the battle at Lexington and Concord reached Newburyport, at mid-day, April 19, 1775, preparations were made to send, with all possible dispatch, to the commander-in-chief of the American troops at Cambridge a company of one hundred men, under the command of Capt. Moses Nowell.¹ Two heavy cannon, with ammunition and other military supplies, were forwarded immediately after the company started on its march. Christian Febiger, a Danish soldier, living in Newburyport, assisted in these military preparations, as stated in the following letter :—

NEWBURYPORT, April 28, 1775

SIR

Mr. Christian Febiger, the bearer, has been a resident in this town about three weeks. He came last from New-haven in Connecticut & from what Acquaintance we have had with him it appears to us that he is a person well acquainted with the Art Military & professes that since he is a Dane he is willing to serve in the American Army for pay. He appeared very ready to assist in our late Alarm.

In behalf of the Committee

JONA TITCOMB

To the Honble the Chairman of the Committee of War.²

At the battle of Bunker hill, Christian Febiger was adjutant of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Col. Samuel Gerrish of Newbury.³

On that memorable day, two military companies, under the command of Capt. Ezra Lunt and Capt. Benjamin Perkins of Newburyport, were in the Seventeenth regiment, which held an exposed position near the summit of the hill.⁴ The commissioned officers of this regiment were as follows :—

¹ For the names of the officers and men in Captain Nowell's company, see History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 340.

² Massachusetts Archives, volume CXLVI, page 25; American Archives, Fourth Series, volume II, page 433.

History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 604.

⁴ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 546-548.



RESIDENCE OF COL. MOSES LITTLE, TURKEY HILL.

COLONEL, Moses Little.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL, Isaac Smith.

MAJOR, James Collins.

CAPTAINS.	LIEUTENANTS.	SECOND LIEUTENANTS.
Jacob Gerrish,	Silas Adams,	Thomas Brown,
Nathaniel Warner,	John Burnam,	Daniel Collins,
Nathaniel Wade,	Joseph Hodgkins,	Aaron Parker,
Abraham Dodge,	Ebenezer Low,	James Lord,
John Baker,	Caleb Thompson,	Daniel Dresser,
Ezra Lunt,	Moses Kent,	Nathl Montgomery,
Benjamin Perkins,	Joseph Whitmore,	William Stickney,
Gideon Parker,	Joseph Eveley,	Moses Trask,
Joseph Robey,	Shuball Gorham,	Enoch Parsons,
Timothy Barnard.	Paul Lunt.	Amos Atkinson. ¹

Moses Little, colonel of the Seventeenth regiment, was born in Newbury May 8, 1724. He married Abigail, daughter of Joshua and sister of Gen. Jacob Bailey, June 5, 1743, and four or five years later built a dwelling house at Turkey hill, where he lived until his death in 1798. Although more than a century and a half old this house is still in good order and condition as shown in the half-tone print on the preceding page.

In addition to the men from Newburyport in the companies commanded by Captain Ezra Lunt and Capt. Benjamin Perkins, Benjamin Newman and John Spring were drummers and fifiers, and John Choat, Eben Choat, Samuel Place and John Carvanaugh, privates, in Capt. Joseph Gerrish's company;² John Halliday, Charles Rogers, John Silloway and Jonathan Buswell were in Capt. Gideon Parker's company;³ and Patrick Herrington, Shadrick Ireland, John Hussey, Solomon Obbins, William Pottle, Daniel Pike, William Pay,⁴ Richard Swan, John Smith, John Stone, Israel Teal, Patrick Tracy,⁴ John

¹ Massachusetts Archives, volume CXLVI, page 274; History of Newbury (Currier), page 600.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 601.

³ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XV, page 91; History of Newbury (Currier), page 600 note.

⁴ In September, 1775, William Pay and Patrick Tracy joined the expedition, under the command of Col. Benedict Arnold, for the capture of Quebec.

York, Benjamin Clannen and Charles Butler, all of Newburyport, were in Capt. Timothy Barnard's company.¹

John Foster of Newburyport was in Capt. Aaron Haynes' company, in Colonel Brewer's regiment, on the seventeenth day of June;² and early in September Samuel Foot and William Lambert enlisted in Capt. Jeremiah Gilman's company in Col. John Nixon's regiment.³

On the nineteenth of September, twelve or thirteen hundred men, under the command of Col. Benedict Arnold, sailed in eleven transports from Newburyport for the mouth of the Kennebec river, on their way to Quebec.⁴ Caleb Haskell, who accompanied the expedition, gives in his published diary an account of the sufferings and hardships endured by the troops on their march through the wilderness and in their valiant, but unsuccessful, attempt to capture the city.

On the twenty-fourth of October, all the able-bodied men in Newburyport were enrolled in four military companies, and officers were appointed to arm and equip the companies for active service in the field.⁵ The heavy artillery guns, owned by the town, were placed in charge of Capt. Thomas Thomas, Capt. Joshua Titcomb, Capt. William Coombs, Capt. David Coates, Capt. William Friend and Capt. Michael Hodge, who were authorized to enlist, for the large guns, eight men each, and for the smaller ones, six men each.⁶ Jonathan Titcomb was appointed colonel, Jonathan Jackson, lieutenant-colonel, John Lowell, major or adjutant, and Josiah Smith, second adjutant of the Second regiment, which included the infantry and artillery companies of Amesbury, Salisbury, and Newburyport.⁷

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume LVI, page 89; volume XIV, page 15; and History of Newbury (Currier), page 602.

² Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume LVI, page 37.

³ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume LVI, page 29.

⁴ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 556-558.

⁵ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 562.

⁶ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 244.

⁷ At an earlier date, this regiment was composed of companies from the towns of Newbury, Rowley, Amesbury and Salisbury. After the incorporation of New-

Some excitement evidently preceded the organization of these companies, for the town voted, at a meeting held on the day above-named, "that Mr Will^m Knap have the thanks of the Town for striving to suppress the Tumult that was in the Town last night."¹

A few weeks later active steps were taken to fit out several armed vessels for the protection of the sea-coast, and men whose terms of service had expired were earnestly urged to re-enlist and join the Continental army, then in camp at Cambridge. The facts and incidents connected with these and other important measures adopted during the Revolutionary war have been described in a previous volume,² but some additional facts, with the names of the officers and men credited to Newburyport after January 1, 1776, will be found in the following pages.

A company, composed of men from Medford, Chelsea, Haverhill, Rowley, Newbury and Newburyport, was in Col. Benjamin Tupper's regiment at Cambridge in January, 1776.³ The officers of the company were as follows:—

Moses Greenleaf,	Captain,	Newburyport.
Silas Clark,	Lieutenant,	Chelsea.
David Bradley,	"	Haverhill.
Nehemiah Emerson,	Ensign,	"
Morrill Whittier,	Sergeant,	Newburyport.
William Paige,	"	"
Moses Whittier,	"	"
John Lougee,	"	Haverhill.
John Kilborn,	Corporal,	Rowley.
Richard Hunnewell,	"	Newburyport.
William Poor,	"	"
Thomas Holliday,	Drummer,	"

buryport, Francis Bernard, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, transferred the Newbury and Rowley companies to the Seventh regiment, leaving the Amesbury, Salisbury, and Newburyport companies in the Second regiment.

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 245.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 529-606.

³ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XI, page 71; and History of Newbury (Currier), page 605.

The soldiers who served in the ranks of the company, from Newburyport, were as follows :—

Jonathan Buswell,	Samuel Lovell,
Paul Coffin,	Richard Lovell,
Leonard Cotton,	William Stonman,
Benjamin Cotton,	Joseph Stevens,
Makepeace Colby,	Michael Stockman,
Oliver Cromwell,	Oxford Tufts,
James Clout,	William Williamson,
David Downing,	Nathaniel Willett,
Thomas Hooper,	Daniel Collins,
Charles Jarvis,	Solomon Aubin,
John Knight,	Eliph ^t Griffin.

At a special meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held May 6, 1776, Michael Hodge was chosen clerk. "He was immediately sworn to the faithful discharge of his Duty by the Selectmen present, there being no Justice of the Peace in the Town."

After the evacuation of Boston, March 17, 1776, the Twelfth Massachusetts regiment, under the command of Col. Moses Little, was ordered to New York, and, in Major-general Greene's division of the Continental army took an active part in the battles of Long Island and Harlem Heights. The officers of the regiment were as follows :—

Moses Little,	Colonel ;
William Henshaw,	Lieutenant-colonel ;
James Collins,	Major ;
Dudley Colman,	Adjutant ;
John Carr,	Quartermaster ;
Elisha Story,	Surgeon ;
Oliver Noble,	Chaplain.

¹² Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 254.

CAPTAINS.

Jacob Gerrish,
John Baker,
Gideon Parker,
Nathaniel Wade,
Ezra Lunt,
Abraham Dodge,
Nathaniel Warner,
Benjamin Perkins.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Amos Atkinson,
Caleb Lambson,
Moses Kent,
Joseph Hodgkins,
Stephen Jenkins,
James Lord,
John Burnham,
Sylvanus Smith.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Samuel Hughes,
Joseph Fisk,
Jared Smith,
John Carr,
Nathaniel Montgomery,
Enoch Parsons,
Daniel Collins,
Dudley Colman.

ENSIGNS.

W^m Searl,
Sam^l Proctor,
Benj. Gould,
W^m Littlefield,
Nath^l Mitchell,
W^m Story,¹
Jonathan Woodman,
Amos Pearson.

¹ William Storey, born in that part of Ipswich which is now within the limits of the town of Essex, was sergeant in Abraham Dodge's company in Col. Moses Little's regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill, and ensign in the same regiment at Long Island and Harlem Heights. In 1777, he was lieutenant and adjutant in Michael Jackson's regiment, and was appointed captain of a company in that regiment August 12, 1779. He married Mary Choate of Ipswich, and had one son, William, who died, unmarried, and one daughter, Susan, who married Moses Foster. For his second wife he married Lydia Giddings, and two or three years later came to Newburyport, where he was employed as captain of a vessel engaged in the West India trade. He died at sea, near Point a Petres, Guadaloupe, in 1800.

Charles W. Storey, son of William and Lydia (Giddings) Storey, was born in Essex December 20, 1786. He married Elizabeth Burnham in September, 1815, and removed to Clarendon, N. H., where his oldest son, Charles W. Storey, jr., was born. In 1823, he was established in business in Newburyport, and purchased the house on High street recently owned and occupied by Nathaniel N. Jones, esq., now the property of Mrs. Clara Erskine (Clement) Waters. He was subsequently a merchant in Havana. He died January 8, 1845, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

Charles W. Storey, jr., born in Clarendon, N. H., July 18, 1816, graduated at Harvard college in 1835, and was admitted to practice at the Suffolk bar in 1840. He married, July 30, 1842, Elizabeth Moorfield of Hingham, and was clerk of the Massachusetts house of representatives from 1846 to 1850. He resided in Roxbury, which is now a part of Boston, where the following-named children were born: Moorfield, born March 19, 1845; counsellor-at-law in Boston; married, January 6, 1870, Anna Gertrude, daughter of Richard D. Cutts of Washington, D. C. Mariana Teresa, born October 30, 1847. Susan Tappan, born November 1, 1851.

In the summer of 1776, a company of matrosses,¹ under the command of Capt. Edward Wigglesworth, and a company of sea-coast men, under the command of Capt. Moses Nowell, were stationed at Plum island.² The muster roll giving the names of the men who served in these two companies has not been found, but there is on file at the state house in Boston a partial list of the men in Captain Nowell's company from November 20, 1776, to January 1, 1777, as follows :—³

Moses Pike,	Second lieut.	James McDonald,	Private.
Daniel Knight,	Sergeant.	Enoch Sweat,	"
Isaac Knap,	Corporal.	Mayo Greenleaf,	"
Benjamin Newman,	Private.	Benjamin Toppan,	"
Enoch Moody,	"	Samuel Newman,	"
Annis Merrill,	"	Moses Cheaney,	"
Richardson Norton,	"	Richard Jackman,	"
Isaac Davis,	"	tristam pilsbury,	"

One company of sixty-four men, Elias Davis, captain, Greenleaf Clarke, first lieutenant, Moses Pike, second lieutenant, all of Newburyport, in the regiment commanded by Col. Timothy Pickering of Salem ; and in the same regiment one company of sixty-seven men, Paul Moody, captain, Caleb Kimball, first lieutenant, John Atkinson, second lieutenant, of Newbury, were ordered to march to Danbury, Connecticut, December 24, 1776.⁴

Capt. Moses Greenleaf of Newburyport had command of a company in Col. Ebenezer Francis' battalion at Bennington, Vermont, March 13, 1777. The following-named citizens of Newburyport were in Captain Greenleaf's company :—⁵

¹ Soldiers who assisted in loading and firing the heavy artillery pieces.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 566 and 567 note.

³ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume III, page 31.

⁴ Massachusetts Archives, volume XXXII, page 283; History of Newbury (Currier), page 609.

⁵ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XIX, page 129. The company was mustered into service in December, 1776.

Morrill Whittier,	Sergeant.	William Williamson,	Private.
Thomas Holliday,	Drummer.	Jonathan Buswell,	"
John Flynn,	Private.	Richard Lowell,	"
John Stickney,	"	Makepeace Colby,	"
John Knight,	"	Leonard Cotton,	"
James Lindsey,	"	Oliver Cromwell,	"
James Ward,	"	Eliphalet Griffin,	"
John Dexter,	"	John Connoly,	"
John Askin,	"	Robert Pembroke,	"
Charles Jarvis,	"	David Roberts,	"
Samuel Lowell,	"	William Lewis,	"
Daniel Price,	"	John White,	"
James Summers,	"	John Ennis,	"
James Donnoly,	"		

In Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regiment, at Rhode Island, in 1777, the following-named persons were in a company commanded by Capt. Moses Nowell :—¹

John Merrill,	First lieutenant,	Salisbury.
Charles Weed,	Second "	Amesbury.
Joseph Pike,	Sergeant,	Newburyport.
Thomas Green,	"	"
John Stevens,	"	Salisbury.
Peter Bagley,	"	Amesbury.
Amos Poor,	Corporal,	Newburyport.
William Ellitt,	"	"
Samuel Eaton,	"	Salisbury.
Jon ^s Hoyt,	"	Amesbury.
Daniel Pike,	Drummer,	Newburyport.
Samuel Stickney,	Fifer,	"
Hugh Thomson,	Private,	"
Hugh Thomson, jr.,	"	"
Benjamin Pike, jr.,	"	"
Isaac Frothenham,	"	"
Caleb Fott,	"	"
Joseph Rollings,	"	"
Eliphlet Rollings,	"	"
Israel Hardy,	"	"

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume III, page 21; and History of Newbury (Currier), page 611.

	Private.	Newburyport.
Thomas Cheney,		
Humphrey W. Richards,	"	"
Nehemiah Choat,	"	"
Nathaniel Bradford (?),	"	"
Nathl Johnson,	"	"
Moses Hobson,	"	"
Jeremiah Hobson,	"	"
Benjamin Whipple,	"	"
Joseph Dodge,	"	"
Joseph Brown,	"	"
Benjn Pike,	"	"



RESIDENCE OF COL. EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH.

Other men in this company were from Newbury, Amesbury and Salisbury.

In December, 1776, Col. Edward Wigglesworth, having served with distinction in the army under Major-general Horatio Gates, in the vicinity of Lake Champlain and Lake George, returned to Newburyport and raised, in Newbury and other towns in Essex county, a regiment which was mustered into service in the following spring.¹

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 581-584.

In June, 1777, Dudley Colman of Newbury was appointed lieutenant-colonel of Col. Samuel McCobb's regiment, which was raised in the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln for the expedition to the river St. John, in Nova Scotia, but in the month of July following he was transferred to Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regiment, in place of Lieut.-col. Nathan Fuller, resigned.¹

In Capt. Daniel Pillsbury's company, in Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment, the following-named persons were credited to Newburyport :—²

Peter Magee,	Jno (?) Jamson,
Jacob Brown,	John Teling,
Enoch Foot,	Abijah Ronney,
George Coffin,	James Babb,
Nathan Whitting,	William Hunniford,
George Huntress,	Nathl Parker,
Robin Winder (?),	Daniel Eldridge,
John Cook,	Michael Crosby.

Thomas Hopkins of Newburyport was in Capt. Nathaniel Alexander's company, and John Stone, in Capt. Joseph McNall's company, in the same regiment.³

In 1777, the following-named persons enlisted in Newburyport for three years' service in the Continental army :—⁴

Jonathan Buswell,	John Carey,
Amos Brown,	George Coffin,
John Brown,	Benjamin Connors,
Makepeace Colby,	Ebenezer Choat,
Daniel Collins,	James Delany,
Leonard Cotton,	David Duning,
Paul Coffin,	Jonathan Day,
John Colony,	John Davis,

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume CCXIV, pages 143 and 407; and volume XI, page 38.

² Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XI, page 41.

³ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XI, pages 39 and 46.

⁴ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XXVII, pages 111.

John Ennis,
 John Fielding,
 Enoch Foot,
 Moses George,
 Eliphalet Griffith,
 Thomas Goodale,
 Thomas Giles,
 Moses George,
 Thomas Gould,
 Jeremiah Goldsmith,
 John Graham,
 Henry Greenleaf,
 Thomas Holliday,
 John Harris,
 Richard Honeywell,
 George Huntress,
 William Hanniford,
 Cust Hemphill,¹
 William Harding,
 Joseph Harbut,
 Charles Jarvis,
 Pomp Jackson,²
 John Knight,
 Stephen Kent,
 John Kinney,
 William Lewis,
 Jonathan Merrill,
 James Mosely,
 John Morris,
 William McClenlic,
 David Osgood,
 William Pay,

William Poor,
 David Pierce,
 Robert Pembroke,
 James Pinder,
 Samuel Phips,
 Joseph Putnam,
 David Roberts,
 David Rogers,
 John Richards,
 John Stickney,
 John Stoneman,
 James Summers,
 Michael Stockman,
 Joseph Stanwood,
 John Stockman,
 John Stockman, jr.,
 John Stone,
 Oxford Trask (?),
 Peter Thomas,
 Benjamin Henry Toppan,
 Morrill Whicher,
 William Williamson,
 Moses Whicher,
 John White,
 Nathaniel Willet,
 James Ward,
 Moses Woodman,
 Nathan Whitney,
 Stephen Wyatt,
 Joseph Willis,
 Benjamin Wattel.

In a certificate, acknowledged February 16, 1778, before Nicholas Pike, justice of the peace, the names of the men who had enlisted, previous to that date, for three years, were

¹ Probably a slave named "Cuff," owned by David Hemphill. *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, page 585.

² June 19, 1776, Jonathan Jackson, a wealthy and influential citizen of Newburyport, set free his "negro man Pomp." *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, page 71.

reported by Ralph Cross, one of the selectmen of Newburyport, as follows :—¹

In Col. Ebenezer Francis' regiment :—

Capt. Moses Greenleaf,	John Harris,
William Pay,	Moses George,
John Stickney,	Eliphalet Griffith,
William Poor,	Solomon Aubin,
John Fielding,	Moses Whicher,
Makepeace Colby,	Michael Stanwood,
Thomas Holliday,	John Colony,
Jonathan Merrill,	William Lewis,
John Stonman,	John Ennis,
John Arskins,	David Roberts,
Charles Jarvis,	Robert Pembroke,
John Lindsey,	John White,
Morrill Whicher,	Nathaniel Willet,
Daniel Collins,	Benjamin Cotton,
John Knight,	James Ward,
Paul Coffin,	David Osgood,
Jonathan Buswell,	Oxford Trask (?),
James Delaney,	John Mason,
James Summers,	Richard Hunnywell,
William Williamson,	David Downing,
Daniel Price,	Moses Woodman,
Samuel Lowell,	John Cary,
Richard Lowell,	Stephen Kent.
Leonard Cotton,	

In Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regiment :—

Enoch Foot,	Daniel Eldridge,
George Coffin,	William Hanniford,
George Huntress,	John Cook,
Nathan Whiting,	John Stone,
John King,	Thomas Giles,
Abijah Kinney,	James Pinder,
James Bab,	Benjamin H. Toppan,
Robert Wade,	Jonathan Day,
Nathaniel Parker,	John Stockman,

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume LIII, page 197.

Ebenezer Choat,
John Stockman, jr.,
John Morriss,
Amos Brown,
David Rogers,
Cust Hemphill,
John Brown,
Moses George,
James Mosely,
Stephen Wyatt,
Thomas Gould,
James Putnam,
Joseph Willis,
John Kenney,

Samuel Easterbrooks,
Pomp Jackson,
Samuel Phips,
Samuel Greenleaf,
Benjamin Willett,
William McClenlick,
Jeremiah Goldsmith,
William Harding,
Joseph Harbutt,
John Graham,
Thomas Greenleaf,
John Richards,
John Davis.

In General Washington's body guard :—¹

James McKeen,
Zebulon Titcomb,
Michael Titcomb,
Lemuel Coffin,
John Coffin,

Michael Caswell.
William Conner (?),
Dean Osgood,
Andrew Newhall.

Subsequently, Gen. Jonathan Titcomb notified Jonathan Jackson, esq., of some additional enlistments, as follows :—²

NEWBURYPORT 12 March 1778

DR S^r

This serves to Inform you that I Have Completed our Quota of Men for the continental army. Should be Obliged to you to See the Following names Entered on our Return that is Lodged in the Secretary's Office, and am with Best Regards yr Hume Serv^t

JONA^a TITCOMB

Thos Hooper, in Capt. Moses Greenleaf's company of Col. Frances' Regiment.

William Cole	} In Capt Ezra Lunt's company of Col. Henly's Regiment.
Samuel Reaves	
John Brown	
John Mc'Man	

Hooper is of this Town, the Others are from Machias as Capt. Lunt informs me.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 598-601.

² Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume LIII, page 204.

In answer to a call for more troops, the following-named soldiers enlisted in Newburyport and served in the Continental army for nine months from April 20, 1778 :—¹

Benjamin Webster,
Samuel Davis,
Jonathan Huntoon,
James Bafford,

John Rosse,
Joseph Little,
Anthony Boston,
James Davis.

On the thirty-first of July (1778), the Newburyport Artillery company, under the command of Capt. Thomas Thomas, volunteered to serve for two months in Rhode Island, under General Sullivan. This company was in Gen. Jonathan Titcomb's brigade at the battle near Newport, on the eighth of August.² Rev. Manasseh Cutler, chaplain of the brigade, wrote in his diary as follows :—³

August 4, 1778, General Titcomb called on me on his way to Rhode Island and invited me to go with him as Chaplain to his brigade on the present expedition. . . .

August 7th (Friday) Preparing to set out for Rhode Island to-morrow. . . .

August 10th (Monday) This morning I crossed on to Rhode Island and joined General Titcomb's Brigade. Dined with him and a number of gentlemen on the ground abroad, not having any quarters. Slept this night in the officer's room at the barracks in the fort taken up by Colonel Wade. . . .

August 23rd (Lord's Day) Expected to preach and just prepared to go up to the brigade when the General received a letter from General Sullivan informing him that the French fleet was so disastered that they could by no means afford us any assistance, but were gone to Boston to refit. . . . This unexpected desertion of the fleet, which was the mainspring of the expedition, cast a universal gloom on the army and threw us all into consternation. Our most sanguine hopes were cropped in the bud, and we expected immediate orders to move off the ground. This prevented the brigade's meeting for religious services.

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XXVIII, page 153.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 285-287.

³ Life of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, volume I, pages 65-70.

August twenty-ninth, the army retreated to Butt's hill, and the next day the expedition was abandoned and the troops were allowed to return home.

In the month of February following, at the request of the committee of correspondence and safety of Newburyport, the General Court passed the following order:—

State of Massachusetts Bay

In Council February 18, 1779.

Ordered that the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver the Honble Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., or to his order, one hundred and thirty pound weight of Musket Ball and fifty weight of Gun Powder for the use of the town of Newburyport, and to cause the same to be conveyed there; it being for a like Quantity borrowed by order of the Council for Capt. Jedediah Preble, Jun., for the Eastern Indians, as appears by said Preble's receipt dated November 4, 1778.¹

For the protection of the sea-coast, Gen. Jonathan Titcomb applied to the governor and council for additional military supplies, and in answer to his request the following order was adopted:—

In Council May 5, 1779. Read and Ordered that the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver Brigadr Jonathan Titcomb one Brass Field piece with the Carriage and appurtenances, 40 Cannonade Shott, 80 round of cartridges field & 40 round shott for the Company of Matrosses in the Town of Newbury Port,—he to be accountable for the same.²

A copy of the above order was sent to General Titcomb, who replied as follows:—

¹ Massachusetts Archives, volume CLXXV, page 169.

² Massachusetts Archives, volume CLXXV, page 296.

BOSTON 4 May 1779

GENTLEMEN

I Have Dr Sir your Honors Order on the Board of War for one Brass Field Piece with the Carriage & Materials thereunto belonging for the Company of Matrosses in the Town of Newbury Port & your Petitioner to be accountable for the same and am with Due Respect

Your Honors humble servant

JOS^{PH} TITCOMB, B. G.¹

To the Honble the Council of the Massachusetts State



RESIDENCE OF GEN. JONATHAN TITCOMB.

¹ Jonathan, son of Josiah and Martha Titcomb, was born in Newbury September 12, 1727. He married Mary Dole May 9, 1751. She died September 6, 1774, aged forty-three, and two years later he married Sarah Stedman. Jonathan and Sarah (Stedman) Titcomb had several children. Sarah, a daughter, born October 24, 1777, married Dr. Lawrence Sprague December 13, 1804. She continued to reside in Newburyport until her death, in July, 1816. Hannah Dummer, another daughter, born in 1780, died April 13, 1786.

Jonathan Titcomb bought a lot of land, in 1761, on the westerly side of Merrimack street, bounded on the northwest by land belonging to Benjamin Frothingham and afterwards to Timothy Dexter (Essex Deeds, book 112, leaf 114, book 147, leaf 33, book 160, leaf 123). On this lot of land, near the corner of Merrimack and Green streets, Mr. Titcomb probably built the dwelling house now standing there. Seventy-five or eighty years later the house was raised six or eight feet above the street level and a brick basement added, as shown in the above half-tone print.

Two months later, the inhabitants of Newburyport were busy arming and equipping vessels for the expedition to Penobscot river.¹ Although disheartened by the disastrous result of that expedition, they responded promptly to the call for more men to serve in the army in the vicinity of New York. John Cushing, muster-master, reported, December 8, 1779, the following enlistments in Newburyport for nine months' service in the Continental army:—²

Thomas Eliot,
Benjamin Bagley,
John Welch,
Andrew Labenta,
John Mullins,
Thomas Wood,
Thomas Wood, jr.,
James Kavan,
William Follansbee,
Nathan Haskell,
William Noyes, jr.,

Benjamin Dresser,
Samuel Newman,
Hugh Felton,
Cicero Haskell,
Isaac Johnson, 4th,
Thomas Beck,
Samuel Ober,
Abraham Dodge,
Joshua Pettingell,
John Thompson,
John Bostman.

In 1780, the following-named persons enlisted in Newburyport for six months:—³

At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, Mr. Titcomb was one of the selectmen of Newburyport, and served for several years in that capacity. October 24, 1775, he was appointed colonel of the Second regiment, composed of men from Salisbury, Amesbury and Newburyport. In 1776, he was authorized to raise and muster into service two military companies for the defence of the sea-coast, and in July, 1778, he was appointed brigadier by the president and council of the province of Massachusetts Bay, and served under General Sullivan in Rhode Island. From 1778 until 1783 he was a representative to the General Court, and was re-elected in 1786, but resigned before completing his seventh term. He was naval officer in the custom house at Newburyport from 1784 to 1785 and from 1787 to 1789 inclusive.

He died March 10, 1817. His real and personal estate, not otherwise disposed of, was given by will to his widow, for her sole use and benefit during her natural life, and, after her decease, to the children of his daughter, Sarah (Titcomb) Sprague.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 590-595.

² Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XXXII, page 282.

³ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XXVII, page 7, and volume IV, pages 180 and 181.

Jonathan Beck,
 Thomas Beck,
 Moses George,
 Stephen Smith,
 Josiah Meloon,
 Jeremiah Smith,
 Daniel Gale,
 Ezekiel Sterns,
 Eliphalet Calley,
 James Norris,
 Jonathan Calley,
 Caleb Fogg,
 George Saunders,
 Samuel Dudley,
 Moses George (?),
 Moses Titcomb,
 William Murray,
 David Collier,
 Jeremiah Spencer,
 Jonathan Prescott,

Samuel Cram,
 Jonathan Sayward,
 John Woodbury,
 Michael Pike,
 Ebenezer Haines,
 Enoch Foot,
 Benjamin Woodbury,
 James Woodbury,
 Samuel Webber,
 Oliver Richards,
 Nathaniel Hunt,
 James Smith,
 John Mann,
 John Parker Wilson,
 Nathan Chapman,
 Cicero Haskell,
 Oxford Task (?),
 Leonard Cotton,
 Isaac Pinkham,
 John Stone.

In the enlistment of men under the resolve adopted by the General Court December 2, 1780, the following-named persons were credited to Newburyport :—¹

Robert McKnight,
 John Davis,
 Jonathan Sayward,
 Samuel Allen Andrews,
 James Cord (?),
 John Webber,
 David Downing,
 Benjamin Calley,
 James Hodgkins,

James Hamilton,
 Peter Spamins (?),
 John Donovan,
 David Colbar,
 Prince Tracy,
 David Holt,
 Benjamin Cotton,
 David Downing,
 James Kervins.

In Capt. Joshua French's company, in Lieut.-col. Enoch Putnam's regiment of three months men, raised under a resolve adopted June 30, 1781, by the General Court, to rein-

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XXVIII, page 181.

force the Continental army, the following-named persons were from Newburyport :—¹

Joshua Davis,	1 st Lieutenant.	Josiah Coburn,	Private.
Timothy Rolfe,	1 st Sergeant.	Paul McPharson,	"
Simon Noyes,	2 nd "	William McFarland,	"
John Stevens,	3 rd "	James McFarland,	"
Humphrey Nichols,	4 th "	William Malloon,	"
Annis Merrill,	1 st Corporal.	Benjamin Davis,	"
James Jackson,	2 nd "	John Cartels,	"
William Pecker,	3 rd "	William Tapley,	"
Jesse Spofford,	Fifer.	Benjamin Mulliken,	"
John Simson,	Private.	John Dow,	"
Adam Simson,	"	John Butler,	"
Simeon Chase,	"	John Murry,	"
William Perry,	"	Amos Kemp,	"
Stephen Carlton,	"	George Poor,	"
John Furgerson,	"	Benjamin Bishop,	"
Jacob Marsh,	"	Isaac Frothingham,	"
James Furgerson,	"	Jesse —,	"
David Hale,	"	— —,	"
Edward Tenney,	"	Samuel Parker,	"

The following-named officers and men from Newburyport were in service in Rhode Island from July to December, 1781, in the company of Capt. John Robinson of Boxford, in the regiment under the command of Col. William Turner :—²

Daniel Carlton,	Sergeant.	Joseph Mitchell,	Private.
Samuel Berker,	Corporal.	Jonathan Greenough,	"
John Riley,	Private.	Edward Milliken,	"

After the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, no further efforts were made to secure enlistments,

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume XIX, page 43.

² Massachusetts Archives (Revolutionary Rolls), volume III, page 115.

For a full and complete list, arranged in alphabetical order, of the men who enlisted in the army from 1775 to 1785, the reader is referred to "The Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War," published in several volumes by order of the General Court.

although the preliminary treaty of peace was not agreed upon at Paris until November 30, 1782.

On the seventeenth of March, 1783, a committee was appointed by the Massachusetts senate, then in session at the old state house in Boston, to prepare a letter to be signed by the president of the senate and speaker of the house of representatives and sent to the commander-in-chief of the American army. No further reference to this letter has been found in the court records, but General Washington's reply reads as follows :—¹

To SAM^L ADAMS, President of the Senate, & TRISTRAM DALTON,
Speaker of the Gen^L Assembly of Mass.

HEAD QUARTERS 29th March 1783.

GENTLEMEN,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your joint letter of the 18th instant. Happy, inexpressibly happy, in the certain intelligence of a general Peace, which was concluded on the 20th January, I feel an additional pleasure in reflecting that this glorious event will prove a sure means to dispel the fears expressed by your Commonwealth for their North Eastern Boundary ; That Territory being by the Treaty secured to the United States, in its full extent.

I have to thank you for doing me the justice to believe that my attention to all parts of the United States is extended in proportion to the magnitude of the object, and that no partial considerations have any influence on my conduct. You will permit me, Gentlemen, on this occasion, to express my warmest congratulations to you, to the Senate and Representatives of your Commonwealth, and thro' them to all its good citizens, whose prompt exertions in the general cause have contributed largely towards the attainment of that great Prize for which the United States have so long and successfully contended. I am, &c.

G. WASHINGTON.

March 25, 1783, the inhabitants of Boston voted to celebrate the anniversary of the Declaration of American Inde-

¹ Massachusetts Archives, volume CCIV, pages 342-343; Spark's Collection of Washington's Letters (Harvard University library), 65, volume 4, page 75; Life of Samuel Adams (William V. Wells), volume III, page 174. Tristram Dalton, one of the representatives from Newburyport, was speaker of the house in 1783.

pendence on the fourth of July annually,' and the General Court passed the following resolution July 2, 1783:—

Resolved that the Legislature preceded by the Governor the Lieutenant Governor and the Council of the State, if his Excellency and their honors shall see cause to attend, will on Friday next at ten o'clock in the forenoon, that day being the Anniversary of the Independence of the United States of America, repair to some suitable place for public worship and there in a solemn and public manner render thanks to Almighty God for his great and unmerited mercy to these States in supporting them through a dangerous, long and expensive war, in raising them to rank among the nations of the Earth, in establishing them as an independent Republic, in finally bestowing on them the long wished for blessing of a cessation of hostilities, and in affording them reason to hope that they will speedily receive a definite treaty of Peace. And also to implore the divine benediction on the Government and public concerns of these States. And the Governor and Council are requested to order such preparation in the Senate Chamber, at twelve o'clock on that day, as hath been usual on such occasions, and that the Governor would direct such demonstrations of joy, by the discharge of Cannon &c., as he shall think proper.¹

A few days later, the following letter, signed by Samuel Adams, president of the senate, and Tristram Dalton, speaker of the house of representatives, was sent to General Washington congratulating him on the return of peace:—

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

BOSTON, July 10, 1783.

SIR,

The Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled take this opportunity of congratulating you on the happy return of Peace. Your Excellency we are assured will join with us in the warmest Expression of Gratitude to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe under whose Influence and Direction the Struggles of a Virtuous and free People have terminated in a Revolution which excites the admiration of the world. Guided by His all wise Providence your country early fixed her eyes upon you; and

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 429.

² Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), volume XLV, pages 74 and 75.

confiding in those eminent qualities which you possessed appointed you to the command of her armies.

The Wisdom of your Conduct in the discharge of that important Trust has given a compleat Sanction to the Appointment and crowned the most heightened Expectations. In every Stage of the arduous Conflict what trying scenes have you not passed through! What Hardships have you not endured! What dangers have you not encountered! May Heaven reward your unremitting Exertions! May you long live, beloved by a grateful Country & partaking largely in the Enjoyment of those inestimable Blessings which you have been so eminently instrumental in securing for us. While Patriots shall not cease to applaud that sacred attachment which you have constantly manifested to the Rights of Citizens, too often violated by men in arms, your military virtues and achievements will be deeply recorded in the breasts of your Country-men and their Posterity, and make the brightest Page in the History of Mankind.

We are with every sentiment of Respect & Esteem,

In the name & behalf of the General Court,

Your Excellency's most obedient & very humble servts,
S. ADAMS, *Presid^t of the Senate.*

TRISTRAM DALTON, *Spk of the House of Reps.*

To His Excellency Gen Washington.¹

The Federal constitution, proposed by the convention that assembled in Philadelphia in 1787, was accepted by the state of Massachusetts on the sixth of February, 1788. The event was celebrated in Newburyport by the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells and other public expressions of joy. Confidence in the stability of the government was strengthened, and the claims of the revolutionary soldiers were no longer considered valueless.

Rev. Manasseh Cutler of Hamilton, Mass., having organized a company for the settlement of the town of Marietta, at the mouth of the Muskingum river, in Ohio, Edward Harris of Newburyport became interested in the company, and was evidently a shareholder as early as March, 1788.² The following advertisement, published in the Essex Gazette on the

¹ Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), volume XLV, page 92.

² Life of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, volume I, pages 384 and 385.

nineteenth of that month, indicates that he was actively engaged in promoting the interests of the company and in buying Continental securities for cash :—

BOUNTY LANDS.

Any Officers or Soldiers who are intitled to Bounty Lands for their Services in the late Continental Army may hear of a method by which they may speedily realize their interest if they inquire of Edmund Harris of this town.

Said Harris
Will give Harl Money
for a few
Continental Paper
Securities.

Newburyport, March 19, 1788.

Although fifty years of age, Edward Harris removed with his family to Ohio in 1789, and afterwards to Kentucky. He was postmaster from July 1, 1797, to October 1, 1802, in the town of Washington, county of Mason, Kentucky, and died there April 6, 1825.¹

On the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1826, the Newburyport Artillery company, with other military and charitable organizations, escorted through the principal streets of the town the following-named officers and soldiers who had served in the Revolutionary war :—²

¹ Edward Harris and his Ancestors, a pamphlet, by William Preston Johnston, pages 5 and 6; The Johnstons of Salisbury, by William Preston Johnston, pages 55-60.

Abigail, daughter of Edward Harris, married Dr. John Johnston of Washington, Kentucky, in 1794. Albert Sidney Johnston, a distinguished general in the Confederate army, who was killed at the battle of Shiloh April 6, 1862, was the youngest son of Dr. John and Abigail (Harris) Johnston. His oldest son, William Preston Johnston, was aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States, and was captured with him, in Georgia, at the close of the war. He was confined for several months in Fort Delaware. After his release he was president of the State university in Louisiana, and subsequently president of the Tulane university in New Orleans. He died at Lexington, Virginia, July 16, 1899.

² Newburyport Herald, July 11, 1826.

Edward Wigglesworth,	Timothy Curtis,
Daniel Foster,	Oliver Goodrich,
Amos Pearson,	Timothy Gordon,
Benjamin Gould,	Nathaniel Pearson,
Lemuel Coffin,	David Pearson,
Philip Johnson,	Timothy Poor,
Abraham Dodge,	Caleb Kimball,
Thomas Lunt,	Samuel Balch,
Richard Loring,	Benjamin Davis,
Richard Lovering,	Aaron Rogers,
John Libbey,	Joseph Floyd,
William W. Perry,	Nathaniel Howard,
William Russ,	Moses Short,
Edward Toppan,	Joseph Stanwood,
Jonathan Woodman,	Elias Cook,
John Brett,	John Pafford,
John Cook,	John Bootman,
Philip Bagley,	David Dole,
Jeremiah Blanchard,	Moses Somerby,
Samuel Shaw,	Joshua Pettingell,
Moses Chase,	Farnham How,
Isaiah Ilsley,	Jacob Fowler,
Elias Pike,	Samuel Eaton,
Gideon Woodwell,	Moses Pike,
Daniel Flanders,	Jacob Currier,
Stephen Toppan,	Nathaniel Ladd,
William Huntington,	Ezekiel Merrill,
Amos Carleton,	Daniel Adams,
Amos Norton,	Nathaniel Beck,
Joseph Pike,	Jacob Brown,
Richard Short,	Joseph Mootrey,
Samuel Follansbee,	Jacob Hodgkins,
Jonathan Lambert,	Thomas Stanwood.
Benjamin Poor,	

The following-named soldiers and sailors served in the army or navy during the Revolutionary war and are buried in Newburyport.

In the Sawyer Hill burying ground, on the road from Storey avenue to the mill at the mouth of Artichoke river :—

Col. Moses Little,
Joshua Little,
Henry Merrill,
Caleb Moody,

Samuel Bartlett,
Samuel Chase,
Nathaniel Emery.

In the Belleville cemetery, on Storey avenue :—

Amos Atkinson,
John Atkinson,
Daniel Flanders,
Timothy Gordon,
Jonathan Harris,

Farnum Howe,
John Morgaridge,
John Moulton,
Nathan Merrill,
Jacob Merrill.

In St. Paul's churchyard :—

Daniel Foster,
John Tracy,

William Farris.

In Oak Hill cemetery :—

Edward Toppan.

In the Old Hill burying ground :—

John Brett,
Offin Boardman, 3rd,
Moses Brown,
John Balch,
Ralph Cross,
Elias Cook,
Lemuel Coffin,
Thomas Cluston,
Caleb Haskell,
Charles Herbert,
Eleazer Johnson,
Anthony Knapp,
Jacob Knapp,
Michael Little,

Joseph McHard,
Aaron Pardee,
Benjamin Perkins,
Timothy Palmer,
Joshua Pillsbury,
Samuel Pillsbury,
Joseph Plummer,
Daniel Somerby,
Moses Somerby,
Enoch Titcomb,
Jonathan Titcomb,
Stephen Toppan,
John Tappan,
Joseph Whitmore.

In the New Hill burying ground :—

Philip Bagley,	William Knapp,
John Cook,	George Norton,
Aaron Davis,	William Perry,
Joseph Davis,	Samuel Spring,
Abraham Dodge,	Michael Titcomb,
Benjamin Gould,	Jonathan Woodman.
Nehemiah Haskell,	

In the burying ground on High street, near the head of Marlborough street, in Newbury :—

Silas Adams,	Amos Little,
Paul Adams,	Samuel Moody,
Moses Clark,	John Moody,
Thomas Evans,	John Noyes,
Enoch Hale,	Amos Noyes,
Isaiah Ilsley,	Benjamin Pettingell,
Joseph Jaques,	Nathan Poor,
Parker Jaques,	Moses Short,
James Knight,	Andrew Stickney,
Paul Lunt,	William Stickney,
Daniel Lunt,	Amos Stickney,
Richard Lunt,	Richard Smith,
Nathaniel Little,	Wigglesworth Toppan,
Nathaniel Little, jr.,	Gideon Woodwell.

NEWBURYPORT ARTILLERY COMPANY.

October 24, 1775, the heavy artillery guns owned by the town of Newburyport were placed in charge of Capt. Thomas Thomas, Capt. Joshua Titcomb, Capt. William Coombs, Capt. David Coates, Capt. William Friend, and Capt. Michael Hodge, who were authorized to enlist eight men for each of the large guns, and six men for the smaller ones.¹ Soon after that date the Newburyport Artillery company was probably organized. Thomas Thomas was chosen captain, David

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume 1, page 562.

Coates, captain-licutenant, Michael Hodge, first lieutenant, and Samuel Newhall, second lieutenant. In 1778, the company served for two months in Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regiment under General Sullivan in Rhode Island.¹

In 1785, Michael Hodge was chosen captain, and in 1786 all the military companies in Newburyport were supplied "with drums, fifes and collours at the expense of the Town."² March 20, 1787, a special committee was appointed at an adjourned town meeting to consider what action, if any, should be taken in regard to the eleventh article in the warrant, which read as follows :—

To see if the Town will give Capt Michael Hodge, commander of the Company of Artillery belonging to this Town, liberty to erect a gun house on the Town's land near the Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting house, or on any other lot of land belonging to the Town, suitable for the reception of the Artillery pieces and stores &c belonging to said artillery, and whether they will give their consent that the materials of the present Gun house should be taken and appropriated for the building of a new one.³

Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting-house was then standing in the centre of what is now known as Market square. The committee appointed to consider the petition for a new gun house, reported, on the second day of April, in favor of erecting a building suitable for that purpose "in the middle ship yard," near the place afterward selected as the site of the market house.⁴ No definite action, however, was taken until March 18, 1788, when the town voted to grant the petitioners leave to erect a gun house "on Land adjoining Frog pond for the purpose of housing the state artillery," and the selectmen were desired "to look out the place."⁵ The building was probably erected during the following summer at the southeasterly end of the pond, where it remained for nearly a century.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 585-587.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 454.

³ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 476.

⁴ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 483.

⁵ Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 509.

The Federal salute, which announced the arrival of Washington in Newburyport, in 1789, was fired by the artillery company, and the various political and patriotic associations that passed through the principal streets of the town, on that occasion, were escorted by the same military organization. At a later date, when General La Fayette visited Newburyport, the Artillery company and the Washington Light Infantry had the honor of escorting the distinguished soldier from the town of Newbury to the Tracy house on State street, Newburyport.

The name of the artillery company was changed to the "Washington Light Guard" August 5, 1844, and on the twenty-third of September following the company, arrayed in new uniform, armed and equipped with smooth-bore muskets and new field pieces, celebrated the event by a grand military parade. At the laying of the corner-stone of the town hall, July 4, 1850, the Washington Light Guard escorted the selectmen, orator of the day, fire department, tradesmen, and masonic organizations to the corner of Green and Pleasant streets, where an appropriate address was delivered by Hon. Caleb Cushing.

March 4, 1852, the name of the company was again changed to the Cushing Guard, in honor of Caleb Cushing, then mayor of the city of Newburyport, which name it retained until the organization was dissolved, in March, 1902, although for several years previous to that date it was officially known as Company A, Eighth regiment, M. V. M.¹

THE GUN HOUSE.

The land at the southeasterly end of Frog pond, on which the gun house was erected in 1788, was owned by the town

¹ For additional facts and details see History of Newburyport (Cushing), pages 72 and 73; Newburyport Herald, June 25 and July 9, 1858; Historical Sketch by Hon. David L. Withington, published in the Herald October 22, 1875; an address by Hon. Eben F. Stone, delivered before the officers and members of the Veteran Artillery Association, published in the Herald May 17, 1877.

of Newburyport, but the labor and materials used in the construction of the building were paid for by the members of the artillery company. In 1836, the company conveyed all its right, title and interest in the property to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. The question of leasing the land to the state was considered at a town meeting held on the twenty-eighth of March. The twentieth article in the warrant for that meeting read as follows :—

To see if they will lease or grant the use of the land where the Gun House now stands to the State or to any person in behalf of the State for the accommodation of said house, and on what terms.¹

This article was referred to the selectmen, who subsequently reported in favor of granting the free use of the land for the purpose named.

In 1842, additional room was needed for the better accommodation of the artillery company, and on the twenty-eighth of March the town voted to appropriate the sum of one hundred dollars "for the purpose of fitting up an armory for said company and also to pay the rent of said armory."²

After the annexation of a part of the town of Newbury to Newburyport, and the adoption of the city charter, the city council voted, December 5, 1853, to give a bond to the state "for the safe keeping of the cannon now in the possession of the Cushing Guards," and also voted to purchase the gun house, "provided the state will sell the same for a sum not exceeding one hundred and fifty dollars."

Ten or fifteen years later the cannon were returned to the quartermaster-general of the commonwealth, and in 1882 the gun house was removed to land adjoining the Old Hill burying ground, near the junction of Auburn, Low and Pond streets.

The half-tone print on the next page is from a photo-

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume III, page 346.

² Newburyport Town Records, volume III, page 124.



GUN HOUSE.

graph taken in 1890. The gun house at that date was used as a storehouse. It remained in the possession of the city of Newburyport until July 27, 1907, when it was sold at auction, removed to a vacant lot on the northwesterly side of Davenport hill, and converted into a dwelling house.

WASHINGTON LIGHT INFANTRY.

On the fifteenth of April, in the year 1800, the Washington Light Infantry was organized in Newburyport, and promptly equipped for military service. Abraham Perkins was chosen captain, Charles Jackson, lieutenant, and Nicholas Tracy, ensign.

The company made its first public appearance on the twenty-fourth of July following, and was heartily applauded as it marched through the principal streets of the town.¹ It was

¹ Newburyport Herald, July 25, 1800.

stationed at Plum island to defend the fortifications erected there during the war of 1812, and escorted President Monroe from Bartlet mall to the tavern on State street, when he visited Newburyport in July, 1817. In the month of August following, the regiment to which this company was attached was disbanded, but in January, 1818, the company was reorganized, and on the eighteenth of April elected Charles H. Balch, captain, Eleazer Johnson, jr., lieutenant, and Philip Johnson, jr., ensign.¹

In 1824, the Newburyport Artillery and Washington Light Infantry escorted LaFayette from the town of Newbury to the Tracy house, on State street, in Newburyport, and on the fourth of July, 1826, both companies united in celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of American independence.

At the burial of Col. Edward Wigglesworth, December 12, 1826, the right of the artillery company to lead the procession was disputed by the Washington Light Infantry. A bitter controversy followed, which was continued for several weeks in the newspapers of the day.² In March, 1834, the officers of the last-named company resigned, and the company was disbanded.³

VETERAN ARTILLERY ASSOCIATION.

On the fourth of July, 1854, the seventy-eighth anniversary of American Independence was celebrated in Newburyport with unusual pomp and ceremony. A procession, composed of tradesmen, members of the fire department, delegations and organizations from Bangor, Portsmouth, Boston, New York, and other cities and towns, was escorted through the principal streets by the Cushing Guard, Jabez L. Pearson, captain, and fifty or sixty ex-members of the old Newbury-

¹ Newburyport Herald, April 21, 1818.

² Newburyport Herald, December 15 and 17, 1826, and January, 1827.

³ History of Newburyport (Cushing), pages 73 and 74; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pages 288 and 289.

port Artillery company, under the command of Maj. Ebenezer Bradbury.

In the month of October following the Veteran Artillery Association was formed. Hon. Ebenezer Bradbury was chosen captain, and John Burrill, first lieutenant. On the third of November the association made its first appearance in public, under the command of Lieutenant Burrill (Captain Bradbury being detained at home by illness), and attracted much attention. It was active and vigorous for twenty-five or thirty years, participating in many military parades. It still retains its name and organization, but in recent years has not met for military exercise or drill.

CHAPTER XXI.

LODGES, BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES, CORPORATIONS, LITERARY, MUSICAL AND OTHER ASSOCIATIONS.

July 17, 1766, the Right Worshipful Jeremy Gridley, esq., "provincial Grand Master of the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons in North America," granted a charter for, and appointed Stephen Hooper master of, St. John's lodge in Newburyport.

Nathaniel Tracy, John Tracy, Stephen Hooper, Michael Hodge, Capt. Moses Brown, Bulkeley Emerson, Rufus King, Edward Wigglesworth, William Moreland, Rev. Edward Bass, Dr. John B. Swett and others prominent in mercantile or professional life were interested in the organization of this lodge and contributed liberally to its support.

The records of the lodge previous to 1781 have been lost or destroyed, but the following notices published in the Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet indicate that Stephen Hooper retained the office of master until the beginning of the Revolutionary war.

Masons are notified that the Right Worshipful Stephen Hooper, Esq. intends to celebrate the feast of St. John, the Evangelist, on Tuesday, the 27th of December, at Mason's Hall, in Newburyport.

All brethren are desired to attend at eleven o'clock A. M.

BULKELEY EMERSON, *sec.*

Dinner precisely at two o'clock.¹

¹ Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, December 21, 1774 (Boston Athenæum). Freemason's hall was in Temple street, and is now a dwelling house for two families.

The Brethren of the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons are hereby notified that the Right Worshipful, Stephen Hooper, Esquire, Master of St. John's Lodge in Newbury Port, intends to celebrate the Feast of St. John the Evangelist on the 27th of December Instant at Mesfrs. Davenport's at the sign of General Wolf.

All the Brethren are desired to meet at Mason's Hall at 11 o'clock A. M. on said day. By order of the Master and Wardens.

BULKELEY EMERSON, *Sec'y.*

N. B. The Table will be Furnished precisely at two o'clock.¹

Newburyport [Monday] Dec. 18, 1786.

Notice is hereby given to the Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons that the Feast of St. John the Evangelist will be celebrated at Mr. Davenport's by the master, wardens and Brethren of St. John's Lodge on Wednesday next. Dinner to be on the table at two o'clock. Tickets at four shillings each to be had of

SAMUEL CUTLER, *Secretary.*

N. B. The Brethren of the Lodge are desired to give their attendance at the Lodge Room at nine o'clock, and visiting Brethren at half past ten, in order to attend service at St. Paul's Church.²

During the anti-masonic excitement in 1830, St. John's Lodge surrendered its charter. It was, however, reorganized in 1853, and is now in a flourishing condition.

ST. PETER'S LODGE.

At a meeting of the Grand lodge of the province of Massachusetts Bay held in Boston March 6, 1772, a charter was granted St. Peter's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in Newburyport, and two or three weeks later the lodge was organized. The following notice appeared in the columns of the Essex Gazette March 31, 1772 :—³

¹ Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, December 15, 1775 (Boston Athenaeum). Anthony and Moses Davenport were proprietors of the Wolfe tavern, then standing on the corner of State street and Threadneedle alley.

² Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, December 20, 1786 (Antiquarian Society, Worcester).

³ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

We hear the most worshipful Joseph Warren, Esq., Grand Master of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons in New England, has granted a charter for the Erection of a new Lodge at Newbury Port by the name of St. Peter's Lodge. A number of respectable masons there having petitioned for the same.

The upper chambers of a dwelling house on Temple street were leased and occupied as a lodge room, with the members of St. John's lodge as joint tenants. December 12, 1776, the following notice was published in the Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet :—

The Brethren of the most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons are hereby notified that the Right Worshipful William Greenough, master of St. Peter's Lodge in Newburyport, intends to Celebrate the Feast of St. John the Evangelist on the 27th of December next at the Merrimack Coffee House in Newbury.

By order of the Master and Wardens,

JOHN PETTINGELL, *Secretary*.

Newbury Port, Dec. 11, 1776.

N. B. Dinner precisely at 2 o'clock.

In 1792, the meetings of St. Peter's lodge were held in rooms provided for that purpose on Queen, now Market, street. At ten o'clock on the morning of the twenty-fifth of June of that year the members assembled in the lodge room to celebrate the festival of St. John the Baptist, and after a brief preliminary service, proceeded to St. Paul's church, where prayers were read by Rev. Edward Bass, and an address, appropriate to the occasion, delivered by Rev. Robert Fowle. Similar services held on several subsequent occasions were announced in the newspapers of the day, as follows :—

Festival of St. John. The Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of St. Peter's Lodge intend celebrating the Feast of St. John the Baptist on Tuesday, the 24th current, at the house of Mr. Jephtha Spalding, on

¹ American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

Deer Island. All worthy masons are requested to attend with their clothing and Jewels.

By order of the Worshipful Master and Wardens.

GEORGE J. OSBORNE, *Sec'y.*

* * Dinner on the Table at two o'clock P. M.¹

The Festival of St. John the Baptist will be celebrated on Monday [June 25, 1798] by St. Peter's Lodge. At eleven o'clock a procession will proceed from Union Hall on Green street to St. Paul's Church, where prayers will be read and an oration delivered. Dinner to be served at two o'clock at the Hall on Deer Island.

A. PERKINS, *Secretary.*²

[June 24, 1803.] The Brethren of St. Peter's and St. John's lodges will celebrate the feast of St. John the Baptist this day. Rt. Rev. Bishop Bass will officiate at the religious service, and an address by Brother John Park will be delivered at Rev. Mr. Andrews meeting-house. Brethren will meet at Mason's Hall on Green street at 9.30 A. M. Dinner will be on the table at Deer Island Bridge at 2 o'clock P. M.³

February 7, 1820, Jonathan Gage, Joshua Greenleaf, Stephen Howard, Jacob Perkins, Eleazer Johnson, Enoch Plumer and other members of the lodge were incorporated by the name of "The Trustees of Saint Peter's Charity Fund in Newburyport," for the purpose of holding real and personal estate and applying the income thereof to acts of charity and benevolence, "and for no other use whatever."⁴

July 28, 1820, Joshua Greenleaf conveyed to the trustees of St. Peter's Charity Fund, land on Green street, with the

¹ Morning Star, June 17, 1794. The proprietors of the Essex-Merrimack bridge purchased Deer island in 1792, and erected a toll house and tavern there. Jeptha Spalding was landlord until September 1, 1794.

² Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 22, 1798. Union hall was probably built in 1797 on the southeasterly side of Green street, near Merrimack street. In 1802, Washington hall was built on land owned by Jonathan Gage, near Union hall. Subsequently, both halls were connected and afterwards converted into tenement houses, Nos. 7, 9, 11 and 13 Green street.

³ Newburyport Herald, June 24, 1803.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1819-1820, chapter 102.

buildings thereon, "formerly owned by Joseph O'Brien and others," and sold by the United States government July 24, 1820, for the payment of the direct tax for the year 1816.¹ On the same date, an adjoining lot, "bounded in part by land of the proprietors of Union Hall," was conveyed to the trustees by Jonathan Gage, Joshua Greenleaf and Thomas Somerby. On this land Washington hall was erected. March 30, 1829, the trustees of St. Peter's Charity Fund sold the land, with the buildings thereon, to Jonathan Gage, Eleazer Johnson, William Davis, John Holliday, Joseph George and Jacob W. Pierce.²

In 1830, St. Peter's lodge surrendered its charter, and has not been in active operation since that date.

ST. MARK'S LODGE.

September 12, 1803, the Grand Lodge of the State of Massachusetts granted a charter to St. Mark's lodge of Newburyport. The first meeting of the lodge for organization was held in Washington hall, on the southeasterly side of Green street, near Merrimack street, on the twenty-seventh of September following. The officers of the lodge were installed with appropriate ceremonies by the officers of the Grand lodge July 11, 1804.³

In 1825, Phenix hall was leased and fitted up as a lodge room for St. Mark's and St. John's lodges. In 1862, both lodges removed to Washington hall, on the corner of State and Essex streets. In 1898, St. Mark's lodge returned to Phenix hall, where it still meets to instruct its members in the work and duties of masonry.

September 28, 1903, the centennial anniversary of the lodge was celebrated by public exercises in the meeting-house of the First Religious society, on Pleasant street, where Rev. Oliver

¹ Essex Deeds, book 225, leaf 136.

² Essex Deeds, book 250, leaf 301.

³ Newburyport Herald, July 13, 1804.

A. Roberts delivered an interesting historical address, which was published in the newspapers of the day. The exercises closed with a banquet at City hall, followed by brief speeches from distinguished guests.

KING CYRUS CHAPTER OF ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

In 1790, H. Duplessis, a Frenchman residing in Newburyport, with Jonathan Boardman, Jonathan Gage, Dr. John B. Swett and a few other prominent citizens of the town, formed an association called King Cyrus Chapter of Royal Arch Masons.

The Grand chapter for the New England states was organized in 1798, and for several years after that date held its annual meetings alternately in Boston and Newburyport. A charter authorizing King Cyrus chapter to confer the degrees of a Royal Arch Mason on candidates applying for the same was granted September 17, 1799, by the Grand chapter, and continued in force until the anti-masonry excitement in 1830, when it was surrendered.¹ The charter was revived, however, in 1854, and since that date King Cyrus chapter has been in active operation, and is still strong and vigorous.

NEWBURYPORT COMMANDERY OF KNIGHTS TEMPLARS.

In 1795, Dr. John B. Swett, Dudley A. Tyng, Jonathan Gage, Joshua Greenleaf, Nathaniel Knapp, William Wyer and Samuel Cutler formed the Newburyport Encampment of Knights Templars. At a later date, Abraham Perkins, Sam-

¹ Rev. William Bentley, in his diary, volume II, page 320, under the date of October 14, 1799, says:—

“ I left Salem for Newbury Port & found the Royal Arch in Chapter according to promise. At their Invitation I visited them & received the degrees of MARK MASTER, PAST MASTER, EXCELLENT MASTER & ROYAL ARCH MASON. There was an elegant supper after the Ceremonies & I passed the evening with the High Priest, after having visited Capt. Noyes, Capt. Knap, Rev'd Mr. Cary, Blount, &c.”

uel Mulliken, Charles Jackson, Jacob Perkins, William Woart, Edward Dorr and others were associated with them in conferring the degrees of the Red Cross and Knights Templars. The first commander, Dr. John B. Swett, was elected in 1795; the second, Nathaniel Knapp, jr., in 1800.¹ A diploma, stating that Hamilton Moore had received the degrees of the Templar order, signed by John B. Swett, Dudley A. Tyng, Jonathan Gage, Stephen Howard and Benjamin Perkins, February 16, 1796, has been carefully preserved, and now hangs in the armory of the Sir Knights.

The Grand Encampment of Massachusetts and Rhode Island was not organized until 1806. In answer to a petition of the Sir Knights of Newburyport, "stating that they have heretofore assembled together as was the custom of Knights previously to the establishment of the Grand Encampment, and exercised the privilege of forming and opening an occasional council . . . they therefore pray for a Charter of Recognition extending and confirming unto them the rights and privileges of a regularly constituted encampment," a charter was granted May 19, 1808, and Nathaniel Knapp, jr., was appointed commander. In 1869, the name Newburyport Encampment was changed to Newburyport Commandery of Knights Templars.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

March 7, 1844, Eben S. Stearns, George Emory, John Poole, S. K. Gilman, C. A. Somerby and others organized in Newburyport the Quascacunquen Lodge, No. 39. Meetings were held in Phenix hall, on State street, until June, 1850, and afterward in Union hall, on Hale's court. This last-named hall was dedicated July 28, 1850, Eben S. Stearns delivering the dedicatory address.

¹ Rev. William Bentley of Salem, in his diary, under the date of April 28, 1800, says:—

"I went to Newbury. My object was of the degrees of Red Cross & Templars. I spent an evening agreeably with Mr. Carey & lodged at his House."

In June, 1853, a hall on the third floor of the Merchants Bank building, corner of State and Charter streets, afterward known as Odd Fellows' hall, was leased and occupied as a lodge room. It was thoroughly re-fitted and re-furnished in 1872. Thirty years later, when additional room was needed, the armory on Merrimack street was purchased,¹ remodeled, and dedicated February 17, 1905, with appropriate exercises.



PHILIP K. HILLS.

Philip K. Hills, esq., one of the charter members of the Quascacunquen lodge, was much interested in its organization and development, holding the office of treasurer in 1844, and also that of Noble Grand. In 1845, he was elected representative to the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of Massachusetts; in 1847, District Deputy Grand Master; in 1851, Grand Warden of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of Massachusetts and Grand Representative to the Right

Worthy Grand Lodge of the United States of America; and, in 1859, Grand Master of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. He took an active part in the meetings of the local, as well as the state and national lodges, and favored the adoption of measures that ultimately led to the organization of the supplementary and auxiliary orders known as the Encampment and the Daughters of Rebekah. He was elected scribe at the first meeting of the Merrimack Encamp-

¹ Essex Deeds, book 1760, page 190.

ment, No. 7, and subsequently held the office of Chief Patriarch. In 1846, he represented the lodge in the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts; in 1850, he was Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment; and in 1856, Grand Representative to the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of the United States of America. At the time of his death he was one of the trustees having charge of the financial affairs of Merrimack Encampment, No. 7.¹

The Quascacunquen lodge has two funds, one a general fund for the assistance of members injured by accident or ill with disease, and the other a fund for the assistance of widows and children of deceased members.²

Merrimack Encampment, No. 7, was chartered February fifth, and organized February 14, 1845.

United Rebekah Lodge, No. 13, was organized April 25, 1870; charter surrendered March 10, 1884; and reorganized December 4, 1893.

Canton Harmony, No. 47, Patriarchs Militant, organized in 1880, is composed of members from the Merrimack Encampment of Newburyport and the Harmony Encampment of Amesbury, Mass.

¹ Philip Knapp Hills, son of Joshua and Lydia Hills, was born in Newburyport May 6, 1820. He married Mary P. Gerriah September 3, 1846, and was for several years an officer in the custom house, and afterwards bookkeeper in the Merchants Bank. From 1851 to 1855, he was a member of the common council of the city of Newburyport and alderman from 1856 to 1858 inclusive; Director of the Public library from 1856 to 1869; and member of the school committee from 1874 to 1877 inclusive. In 1855, he was elected secretary, and in 1881, treasurer of the Institution for Savings in Newburyport and Vicinity. Owing to impaired eyesight he was obliged to resign the last-named office in 1893. During the last three or four years of his life he was totally blind. He bore his affliction with characteristic courage and cheerfulness, and died August 15, 1901, leaving a widow, two sons and three daughters.

² The above sketch has been compiled from an abstract of the records of Quascacunquen lodge prepared by William H. Welch, P. C. P., and Samuel J. Ford, P. C. P.

NEWBURYPORT MARINE SOCIETY.

In the dwelling house on Bartlett's lane, now Winter street, owned and occupied by Capt. Benjamin Rogers, the Marine Society of Newburyport was organized November 5, 1772. Rooms were afterward engaged at Wolfe tavern, and meetings were held there as often as once a month for many years. The society was incorporated October 13, 1777. It still continues its charitable work with a membership materially reduced (by the decline in American commerce) since the close of the Civil war.¹

THE MERRIMACK HUMANE SOCIETY.

At a meeting held at the court house in Newburyport on the tenth of August, 1802, a society was formed for the purpose of rewarding acts of valor and heroism and aiding mariners cast ashore on Plum island. At an adjourned meeting, held in the month of September, the following-named officers were elected :—

Micajah Sawyer, M. D.,	President.
Dudley A. Tyng, esq.,	Vice-president.
Ebenezer Stocker, esq.,	Treasurer.
Nathaniel Bradstreet. M. D.,	Corresponding secretary.
William Woart,	Recording secretary.

¹ "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 586-592; History of the Marine Society of Newburyport, published in 1906.

The statement that the first meeting of the society was held in the Hsley house is evidently incorrect. In 1772, Benjamin Colman owned and occupied that house. It is still standing on High street, near the head of Marlborough street, in the town of Newbury. See "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 192.

Benjamin Rogers, mariner, bought of Tristram Dalton, April 12, 1770, a dwelling house on Bartlett's lane, and sold it to Joseph Ingersol April 11, 1778 (Essex Deeds, book 128, leaf 167; and book 136, leaf 52).

The shipmasters who organized the Marine Society "met together at the house of Capt. Benjamin Rogers in Newburyport," and not in the house then occupied by Benjamin Colman in Newbury.

Rt. Rev. Edward Bass,	Newburyport,	} Trustees.
Rev. Thomas Cary,	"	
Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall,	Haverhill,	
Dr. Samuel Nye,	Salisbury,	
William Coombs, esq.,	Newburyport,	
Rev. Isaac Smith,	Newbury (Byfield),	
Nicholas Johnson, esq.,	Newburyport,	
Rev. Daniel Dana,	"	
Rev. Samuel Spring,	"	
Rev. John Andrews,	"	

On the sixth of September, 1803, the annual meeting was held in Washington hall on Green street. After the election of officers and transaction of other business, the members of the society attended divine service in St. Paul's church, where Bishop Bass delivered a sermon appropriate to the occasion, and a collection was taken in aid of the funds of the society.¹

March 7, 1804, "Micajah Sawyer, M. D., Dudley A. Tyng and Ebenezer Stocker, Esqrs., Dr. Nathaniel Bradstreet, William Woart, Rev. Thomas Cary, Rev. Samuel Spring, Rev. John Andrews, Rev. Daniel Dana, and Rev. Isaac Smith, William Coombs and Nicholas Johnson, Esqrs., Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall, Dr. Samuel Nye, and Rev. Joseph Dana, D. D., with their associates," were incorporated by the name of The Merrimack Humane Society, and authorized to make such rules and adopt such measures as were considered necessary "for the recovery of persons who meet with such accidents as produce in them the appearance of death, and for promoting the cause of humanity by pursuing such means, from time to time, as shall have for their object the preservation of human life and the alleviation of its miseries."²

Three small houses were erected at convenient places on

¹ Bishop Bass died September 10, 1803. His place on the board of trustees was filled by the election of Rev. Joseph Dana, D. D., of Ipswich.

² Special Acts of the General Court of Massachusetts, 1803-1804.

Plum island for the shelter of shipwrecked seamen, and colored lights and signals were placed in the hands of the keeper of the lighthouses to be used in case of need. Grappling irons for the recovery of bodies and inflaters and electrical machines to restore respiration and circulation to persons nearly suffocated by fire or water were distributed along the river front from the foot of Federal street to what is now the foot of Ashland street. Many persons who risked their lives to save others were presented with medals and other testimonials of value by the society.¹

William Plummer, a lad about nine years of age, son of Paul Plummer of Newbury, fell July 13, 1812, from a raft into the Merrimack river, near the wharf owned by William Coombs, esq., who discovered him in the water struggling to reach the shore. Throwing off his hat and wig, Mr. Coombs leaped from the wharf, caught the child in his arms and saved him. At a meeting of the Humane society, held on the twenty-ninth of July following, a special committee, appointed by the society, reported the facts substantially as stated above, closing their report as follows :—

Your committee are happy in stating to the Trustees that this distinguished act of humanity has fallen to the lot of their late worthy Vice President, William Coombs, Esq., at the advanced age of seventy-six years; and they participate in the high satisfaction he must have experienced when the lad whom his heroic exertion had rescued from premature death, as soon as he had placed him on the raft in safety, threw his arms around his aged benefactor's neck, and exclaimed, "O, sir! you have saved my life!"

The society voted to award to Mr. Coombs a gold medal, its highest mark of honor, and a committee was appointed to carry the vote into effect.² The realistic design of the

¹ May 31, 1804, the Merrimack Humane Society paid E. Moulton for making, and J. Akin for engraving, a medal presented Captain Gage for his humane exertions in saving the lives of two hundred persons from the wreck of the ship Sarah.

² William Coombs, esq., was a prominent and wealthy citizen of Newburyport, interested in public affairs, and for several years representative to the General Court. He died Friday evening, May 27, 1814, aged seventy-eight.

medal is shown in the half-tone print, reproduced on this page from an old photograph.

In 1816, the society contributed the sum of two thousand dollars to the fund raised in Boston and elsewhere for the Massachusetts General Hospital for the Insane. Since that date, many silver medals and other testimonials of value have been presented to persons who have been instrumental in saving human life, or alleviating suffering, in the vicinity of Newburyport.



The society still maintains its organization. The officers for the year 1909 are as follows :—

Thomas C. Simpson,	President.
Henry B. Little,	Vice-president.
William R. Johnson,	Treasurer.
Lawrence B. Cushing,	Secretary.
William Hsley,	Auditor.

THE NEWBURYPORT FEMALE CHARITABLE SOCIETY.

June 8, 1803, a society was organized for the purpose of instructing, employing, and maintaining female orphan children in Newburyport. Engraved certificates of membership were issued, signed by Hannah Balch, directress, and Mary Wourt, secretary.

These certificates were probably engraved by James Akin, who came to Newburyport in 1804. The half-tone print on the next page is taken from a certificate printed on white silk, now in the Newburyport Public library. Another certificate, printed on fine linen paper, with the name of Mrs. Lucy



CERTIFICATE OF THE FEMALE CHARITABLE SOCIETY.

Kimball in the place of Mrs. Sally Sweetser, is in the possession of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

March 15, 1805, the society was incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Female Charitable Society.¹ The officers at that date were as follows :—

Hannah Balch,	First directress.
Sarah Thompson,	Second directress.
Margaret Atwood,	Treasurer.
Hannah Bartlett,	Secretary.
Anne Norton,	} Managers.
Dorcas Noyes, jr.,	
Mary Gage,	
Elizabeth E. Carter,	
Susanna Coffin,	
Elizabeth Jenkins,	
Rebecca Marquand,	

For nearly twenty years after its organization the society contributed weekly a certain sum for the care and support of female orphan children. April 8, 1822, a house on Federal street, near High street, was leased, a superintendent employed, and a home provided for the beneficiaries of the society.² In 1829, a more commodious house on the easterly side of Roberts street, near Lime street, was purchased, and the children removed there.³ The funds of the society, however, were insufficient to meet the annual expenses, and the house was leased, the furniture sold, and the home discontinued in 1845, but the society still continues to provide food, clothing and comfortable homes in private houses, for female orphan children needing assistance.

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1804-1805, chapter 108.

² On Sundays, the children, clothed in garments of the same color and shape, followed their superintendent in solemn procession to the Old South meeting-house, where a large pew in the gallery was reserved for their special use.

³ Essex Deeds, book 252, leaf 171.

THE NEWBURYPORT MECHANICK ASSOCIATION.

In 1807, Robert Merrill was secretary of an association organized for the purpose of assisting mechanics and establishing industrial enterprises. Paul Merrill was assistant secretary in 1809.¹

On the fifth of March, 1810, Theophilus Bradbury "and all others who have associated or may hereafter associate with him" were incorporated by the name of the Newburyport Mechanick Association, for the purpose of relieving the sufferings and distress of unfortunate mechanics and their families, promoting inventions and improvements in the industrial world, granting premiums for such inventions and improvements, and assisting young mechanics with loans of money.²

This association was subsequently re-organized, and some changes made in its rules and regulations. A new charter was granted by the General Court March 29, 1837, and Benjamin Gunnison, John S. Dodge and Joseph Couch, "their associates and successors," were incorporated by the name of the Newburyport and Newbury Mechanic Association, for the purpose of promoting moral and mental culture.³

How long the association continued its work is unknown, but it evidently ceased to exist previous to 1850.

THE MERRIMACK BIBLE SOCIETY.

January 17, 1810, a society for the distribution of the Bible among the poor and destitute was organized in Newburyport, and February 27, 1810, William Coombs, esq., Rev. Samuel Spring, Rev. John Andrews, Rev. Daniel Dana, Rev. Charles W. Milton, Rev. James Morss, Rev. James Miltimore, Rev.

¹ Newburyport Herald, October 27, 1807, and April 21, 1809.

² Acts and Resolves, 1809-1810, chapter 97.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1837, chapter 101.

John S. Popkin, William Bartlet, esq., Capt. Thomas M. Clark, Daniel A. White, esq., John Pearson, esq., Capt. Stephen Holland, Richard Pike, esq., and William Woart, esq., "together with those who have associated or may hereafter associate with them for the purpose aforesaid," were incorporated by the name of The Merrimack Bible Society.¹

For nearly a century the society has maintained its organization. The officers for the year ending 1908 were as follows :—

Horace C. Hovey, President.

Alexander Dixon, Secretary.

Frank O. Woods, Treasurer.

WASHINGTON BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

In 1812, the Associated Disciples of Washington organized for the purpose of commemorating the life, character and public service of the first president of the United States.

July 4, 1812, the society celebrated the thirty-sixth anniversary of American independence by a procession through the principal streets of the town and the delivery of an oration in the meeting-house of the First Religious Society, on Pleasant street, by Stephen Hooper, esq.

On the second of September following, the by-laws of the association were amended, and the name, Washington Benevolent Society, adopted.

John Pierpont, esq., a young lawyer, residing in Newburyport, read a poem before the members of the society October 27, 1812, entitled "The Patriot," which was afterward published in pamphlet form.

Washington's birthday, February 22, 1813, was celebrated by a procession and the delivery of an oration in the Pleasant

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1809-10, chapter 64; and Newburyport Herald, January 20, 1810.

street meeting-house by Ebenezer Moseley, esq. The officers of the society at that date were as follows :—

William B. Bannister,	President.
Isaac Stone,	Vice-president.
John R. Hudson,	Recording secretary.
Samuel L. Knapp,	Corresponding secretary.
Edmund Bartlet,	Treasurer.

On the twenty-sixth of October following, Stephen Hooper, esq., delivered an oration in Town hall before the members of the society ; and February 22, 1814, he gave an eloquent address on the life and character of Washington in the Pleasant street meeting-house.

February 22, 1815, the society celebrated the birthday of Washington and the ratification of the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain by a public procession and an address appropriate to the occasion by Stephen Hooper, esq.

At a meeting held in Town hall February 22, 1816, the following-named officers were elected :—

Col. Ebenezer Moseley,	President.
Hon. Stephen Hooper,	Corresponding secretary.
Mr. George Titcomb,	Recording secretary.
Capt. Edmund Bartlet,	Treasurer.

Several months later it was considered advisable to disband the society and organize a new one on a firm financial basis for charitable and benevolent work only.

THE NEWBURYPORT HOWARD BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

February 13, 1818, Thomas M. Clark was chosen president, and Jeremiah P. Toppan, secretary, of a society organized for charitable purposes. At an adjourned meeting held three days later, Richard Bartlett was elected treasurer.

February 15, 1819, Thomas M. Clark, John Pearson, Henry Merritt, Richard Bartlett and Samuel Tenney, "their associates and successors," were incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Howard Benevolent Society, for the purpose of relieving suffering occasioned by poverty or illness.¹

For many years collections in aid of the funds of the society were taken up as often as once in twelve months in every church in Newburyport, and a small annual tax was assessed on members. Donations and bequests have been received from time to time as follows :—

From Moses Brown, previous to 1825,	\$100 00
Bequest of Moses Brown (will proved in 1827),	1,000 00
" " Hannah Jones of Newbury, cash, ²	150 00
" " " " house and land,	145 00
" " Edward Rand, 1830,	200 00
" " Mrs. Benjamin Balch,	100 00
" " Justin Smith,	200 00
" " Sarah Pettingell, 1837,	100 00
" " Nancy Emery, 1849,	50 00
" " James K. Whipple,	50 00
" " B. B. Titcomb, 1857,	400 00
" " S. S. Plumer,	200 00
" " James Caldwell,	50 00
Donation from Mrs. John Muzzey, Portland, 1873,	200 00
" " Mrs. ——— Collins,	500 00
" " Miss Anna Jaques, 1876,	10,000 00
Bequest of Rev. William Horton, 1880,	4,897 30
" " John Osgood, 1880,	50 00
" " Joseph A. Frothingham, 1880,	100 00
" " Charles R. Merrill, 1881,	100 00
" " William Ashby, 1881,	50 00
" " Richard W. Drown, 1889,	2,000 00
" " Lucy J. Muzzey, 1892,	2,000 00
" " Eliza A. Hart, 1893,	100 00
" " Annie M. Pike, 1893, cash,	3,000 00

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1818-9, chapter 77.

² Miss Jones was a singlewoman. By her will, dated October 26, 1819, and proved June 30, 1829, she gave to the Howard Benevolent Society the rest and residue of her property after the payment of all just debts.

Bequest of Annie M. Pike, 1893, house and land,	6,000 00
" " Rev. William O. Moseley, 1895,	3,000 00
" " Mary L. Buntin, 1895,	1,000 00
" " Adeline Brookings, 1901,	1,858 75
" " Charles H. Coffin, 1901, for the purchase of fuel,	832 00
" " Atkinson Stanwood, 1905,	100 00
" " Dorcas Tredick, 1907,	2,000 00

At the close of the year 1907, the invested funds of the society amounted to nearly forty thousand dollars, not including the bequest of ten thousand dollars from the late John R. Spring of San Francisco, Cal., which had not been received from the executor of his will.

SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF AGED FEMALES.

May 26, 1825, the second centennial anniversary of the settlement of Newbury was celebrated in Newburyport. On the evening of that day a tea party was held in Town hall. At the close of the entertainment a small balance received from the sale of tickets remained unexpended, and was made the nucleus of a fund for the relief of aged females.

The following notice appeared in the columns of the Newburyport Herald June 30, 1835 :—

SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF AGED FEMALES.

The ladies who have signed the subscription paper for the above purpose, and all those ladies in Newburyport and vicinity who are favorable to the forming of so benevolent and useful an institution, are requested to meet at Miss Brockway's school room, at the corner of High and Green streets, for organization, to-morrow afternoon, at 4 o'clock.

Rules and regulations were adopted, officers elected, and a small tax levied upon each member of the society. Each month during the first year packages of tea, coffee, sugar and other needed supplies were given to thirty aged women.

For many years the resources of the society were exceedingly limited. Its invested funds, however, were substantially

increased by the bequest of William Gordon, who was born in Tonsburg, Norway, June 12, 1790, and died in Newburyport March 31, 1839. He provided, in his will, that the rest and residue of his estate, after the payment of certain just debts, should be funded and the income collected and paid annually to the Society for the Relief of Aged Females, or, in case that society should cease to exist, to the officers of the Howard Benevolent Society; he also provided that a platform



OLD LADIES' HOME.

of brick of suitable size in other respects, but of about one foot in height from the ground, be built over his grave, "that said platform be plastered over, and that a suitable flat stone be properly placed and fastened upon said platform." He was buried in the Old Hill burying ground near the junction of Greenleaf and Auburn streets.

In order to hold real and personal estate for charitable purposes, "Maria J. Brockway, Anne C. Knight and Augusta J.

Smith, their associates and successors," were incorporated on the tenth of April, 1839, by the name of The Newburyport Society for the Relief of Aged Females.¹

The income of the society was gradually increased by contributions from various sources and by the sale of useful and fancy articles at annual May-day festivals. In 1840, fifty cents a month was allowed each beneficiary. This allowance has been increased to two dollars a month at the present time, with an additional sum when needed for medicine or clothing.

In 1855, the subject of establishing a home for old ladies, to be under the supervision of a special committee appointed for that purpose, was carefully considered, but no definite action was taken until July 1, 1866, when a brick dwelling house, No. 18 Olive street, was purchased. Active efforts were made to raise the sum needed to repair, furnish and maintain the home. It was dedicated with appropriate services June 12, 1872, and remained under the care and control of a committee of twenty-four ladies until it was sold in December, 1892.

Mrs. Martha G. Wheelwright, widow of William Wheelwright, gave to the society at her decease, August 30, 1888, house No. 75 High street, now known as the Old Ladies' Home. This house, built in 1798 probably, was purchased by William Wheelwright in 1841,² and subsequently occupied by his mother and sisters. After his decease, it became the property of his widow, Martha G. Wheelwright, and of his daughter, Maria Augusta (Wheelwright) Krell. Some alterations and improvements in the rear of the house have been made recently, but otherwise it remains unchanged, as shown in the half-tone print on the preceding page.

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1839, chapter 153. Subsequent acts, authorizing the society to hold additional real and personal estate were passed by the General Court in 1859 and 1876.

² "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 654 and 658.

In addition to the above-described house and land, the society has an invested fund of nearly one hundred and twenty thousand dollars,—seventy thousand for the support of the home, and fifty thousand for the relief of aged females not otherwise provided for.

NEWBURYPORT SOCIETY FOR THE RELIEF OF AGED MEN.

In July, 1886, Eliphalet Griffin, Albert W. Greenleaf, Law-



OLD MEN'S HOME.

rence B. Cushing and others signed articles of agreement for the purpose of organizing a society which, on the twentieth of November following, was incorporated by the name of the Newburyport Society for the Relief of Aged Men.

In 1890, the society received from Eliphalet Griffin the net proceeds of a lawn party held at his residence in September of that year, and several hundred dollars from a similar gathering in July, 1891. He also purchased and gave to the society a lot of land in the vicinity of the "Three Roads," so

called, and in 1896 built at his own expense the foundation for a brick building, which was completed two or three years later by a vote of the trustees. Mr. Griffin died July 10, 1899.

For the lack of available funds, the home remained unfurnished and unoccupied until March, 1902, when the trustees voted to furnish the dining room, office and four chambers. The work was completed in season to admit four aged men to the home on the fourteenth of April following. Since that date, other rooms have been furnished, and the number of inmates has been increased to seven at the present time.

A photographic view of the building is reproduced in the half-tone print on the preceding page.

The estimated value of the land and building is thirteen thousand dollars. The society has, also, an invested fund of over fifty thousand dollars.

NEWBURYPORT BETHEL SOCIETY.

In November, 1836, the Female Bethel Society of Newburyport was organized for the purpose of providing for the temporal and spiritual improvement of seamen, and co-operating with the American Seamen's Friend Society in its charitable and philanthropic work.¹ In 1843, and for ten or fifteen years after that date, this society was known as the "Ladies Bethel Society,"² but no authority for the change of name has been discovered. In October, 1857, articles of agreement and association were filed with the register of deeds at Salem, Mass., incorporating Helen Tracy, Julia B. Spaulding, Sophia Ann Follansbee, Mary P. Graves, Hannah H. Jones, Abbie F. Pike, M. J. Brown, "their associates and successors," by

¹ The American Seamen's Friend Society was probably organized as early as 1830. At the annual meeting held in the vestry of the North Congregational church January 24, 1833, Capt. John Wills was elected president of the society.

² See advertisements of annual meetings published in the Newburyport Herald in November, 1845, and later; and Newburyport directories, 1851 to 1858.

the name of the Newburyport Ladies Bethel Society.¹ This act of incorporation was evidently not acceptable to a majority of the members, and a few of them, dissatisfied with the proceedings, formed a new society and maintained a separate organization for more than twenty years, under articles of agreement filed in October, 1857.

The constitution of the Female Bethel Society, organized in 1836, was amended at a meeting held June 17, 1858, and a copy of the revised constitution was filed with the register of deeds December 11, 1860.² In 1867, the name of the Female Bethel Society of Newburyport was changed by an act of the General Court to the Newburyport Bethel Society, which name it still retains.³

GENERAL CHARITABLE SOCIETY OF NEWBURYPORT.

In February, 1850, a society was organized by a few ladies for the purpose of alleviating the hardship and suffering of the poor residing in Newburyport. With a small income, derived from an annual tax on each member and occasional donations of money and clothing from friends of the society, the work of providing for the sick and destitute was carried on systematically and assiduously until June 4, 1856, when Mary E. Dimmick, Margaret H. Andrews, Sarah J. Spalding and Mary C. Balch, "their associates and successors," were incorporated by the name of the General Charitable Society of Newburyport, "for the purpose of taking, holding, investing and distributing such funds as they now have or as may hereafter be given them for the charitable and benevolent objects of their association."⁴

Articles of agreement and a code of by-laws were prepared, signed by members of the society and filed with the register

¹ Essex Deeds, book 559, leaf 250.

² Essex Deeds, book 616, leaf 99.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1867, chapter 186.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1856, chapter 281.

of deeds in Salem, February 26, 1859. Donations and bequests amounting to twenty-five thousand dollars have been given to the society from time to time, as follows :—

In 1857, from the estate of Nathaniel Smith,	\$1,850 00
" 1876, from Miss Anna Jaques,	5,000 00
" 1882, from Mrs. Sarah W. Hale,	2,000 00
" 1883, from the estate of Miss Sarah A. Green, . . .	1,850 00
" 1890, from the estate of Richard W. Drown, . . .	2,000 00
" 1895, from the estate of Rev. William O. Moseley, .	3,000 00
" 1896, from the estate of Mrs. Elizabeth A. Boardman,	500 00
" 1901, from the estate of Miss Ann G. Toppa, . . .	9,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$25,200 00

ANNA JAKES HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION.

March 4, 1883, Miss Anna Jaques of Newbury gave to Dr. Francis A. Howe and William H. Swasey certain bonds, with premium and accrued interest, valued at twenty-nine thousand dollars, for the purpose of establishing a hospital in Newburyport. Land on the corner of Broad and Monroe streets was purchased, with the three-story dwelling house thereon.

March 20, 1884, the Anna Jaques Hospital Association was incorporated, and the dwelling house, repaired and remodeled, was opened for the admission of patients on the seventh of May following.

June 28, 1904, new buildings, especially designed for hospital work, erected on Highland avenue, were dedicated with appropriate exercises, and since that date have been occupied and used for the purposes for which they were built by friends of the association.¹ The old hospital on the corner of Broad and Monroe streets was sold in 1906, and is now a private residence.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 241-245.

NEWBURYPORT HOMŒOPATHIC HOSPITAL.

June 15, 1893, Albert Currier, George W. Worcester, Charles F. Johnson, David Foss and others were incorporated, under chapter one hundred and fifteen of the Public Statutes, by the name of the Newburyport Homœopathic Hospital, for the purpose of establishing and maintaining one or more buildings for the use and care of persons suffering from injury or disease. Subscribers to the articles of agreement met for organization on the first day of July following.

Land on High street, opposite Woodland street, with the buildings thereon, belonging to the estate of Capt. Charles Lunt, was conveyed to the corporation March 30, 1903. The hospital was dedicated, with appropriate services, and opened to the public May 28, 1906. For further details see annual reports published by the trustees of the hospital.

NEWBURYPORT YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

In the second story of the brick building on the south-westerly corner of State and Essex streets an association was organized in 1876 for the moral and spiritual improvement of young men residing within the limits of Newburyport. In that building meetings were held for two or three years, and afterward in rooms under Essex hall, on the opposite corner of State and Essex streets. In 1880, the association removed to the corner of Pleasant street and Hale's court. It was incorporated under the general laws of the commonwealth of Massachusetts September 1, 1884, by the name of the Newburyport Young Men's Christian Association, and in 1888 a lot of land on the northeasterly corner of State and Harris streets was purchased.¹ A convenient and commodious building was erected thereon and presented to the association April 17, 1891, by the family of the late George H. Corliss of Providence, R. I.²

¹ Essex Deeds, book 1224, pages 405 and 406.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume 1, pages 247 and 248.

The association has no invested funds, being dependent upon membership fees and voluntary subscriptions for its support. It receives a large contribution annually from Mrs. Corliss and smaller sums from others interested in the work of the association.

THE YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

At a meeting held in the vestry of the North Congregational church October 5, 1883, the Women's Christian Association was formed for the purpose of finding employment for young women and girls, and providing them with board and lodging at reasonable rates. In the month of November following, by-laws were adopted, rooms at No. 62 State, corner of Pleasant street engaged and an employment bureau and sewing school established. Subsequently, teachers were provided for classes in cooking and general housekeeping.

In February, 1890, the society was incorporated, under the general laws of the commonwealth, by the name of The Young Women's Christian Association of Newburyport, and three months later a dwelling house on Market street, formerly owned and occupied by Joseph A. Frothingham, with the land under and adjoining the same, was purchased for the use of the association and converted into a home and lodging house for young women. Inmates of the home pay a small sum weekly for room rent and board, but the total amount received is much less than the annual expenditure. The association is dependent upon the contributions of friends to make up this annual deficit, having a fund of a few hundred dollars only in addition to the amount invested in the house and land that it owns and occupies.

NEWBURYPORT WOOLEN MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

January 29, 1794, Benjamin Greenleaf, Philip Aubin, William Bartlet, Richard Bartlet, Offin Boardman, jr., Moses Brown, David Coffin, William Coombs, John Coombs, Mark

Fitz, Abel Greenleaf, John Greenleaf, Andrew Frothingham, Michael Hodge, Nicholas Johnson, Nathaniel Knapp, Peter Le Breton, Joseph Moulton, Theophilus Parsons, Ebenezer Wheelwright, Edward Wigglesworth and others were incorporated by the name of "The Proprietors of the Newburyport Woolen Manufactory."¹

The company purchased about six acres of land, with a water privilege on the Parker river, in Byfield parish, Newbury, and erected a factory there, which was supplied with suitable machinery made by the Schofield Brothers and by Messrs. Guppy & Armstrong in Newburyport. It is said that the company was the first one incorporated for the manufacture of woolen goods in the United States.² The broadcloths, cassimeres, serges and blankets made there were sold by William Bartlet at his store in Newburyport. The business, however, was not financially successful, and Mr. Bartlet bought out the dissatisfied stockholders in 1803. Next year, he sold the property to John Lees, an Englishman, who converted it into a factory for the manufacture of cotton cloth.

NEWBURYPORT HOSIERY COMPANY.

February 22, 1825, Edward S. Rand, Thomas M. Clark, Dudley A. Tyng, Moses Atkinson, Edward Rand, John Wills, jr., and Ebenezer Moseley, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of the Newburyport Hosiery Company, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton, woolen and silk stockings by machinery in Newburyport.³

Land was purchased and a factory erected on the easterly side of Pleasant street, opposite Brown square. The business, however, proved to be unremunerative, and the property was sold to John Brickett, Charles Butler, Ebenezer Bradbury, John O. W. Brown, William Kimball, Nathan Follans-

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1794, chapter 27.

² History of Newbury (Currier), pages 293-295.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1824-5, chapter 88.

bee, John Dodge, jr., Moody Pearson, William Davis, jr., and others, who were incorporated February 13, 1829, by the name of The Newburyport Hosiery Manufacturing Company, for the purpose of manufacturing hosiery and every description of "warp frame work."¹

Five years later, the machinery and manufactured goods on hand were sold at auction, and the company was dissolved.²

NEWBURYPORT SILK COMPANY.

March 25, 1836, Hector Coffin, William Bartlet and John Porter, "their associates and successors," were made a corporation, by the name of the Newburyport Silk Company, for the purpose of stimulating and developing the culture and manufacture of silk in all its branches in the towns of Newburyport, Newbury and West Newbury.³

In the month of May following, the state of Massachusetts offered a bounty of one dollar for every ten pounds of cocoons produced by silk worms in the state, and one dollar for every pound of silk produced from these cocoons.

Mulberry trees were planted in favorable localities in the towns named above, and the raising of silk worms was carried on to a limited extent, but sudden changes in temperature and heavy rain storms during the summer months interfered with the development of the cocoons, and the industry, proving unprofitable, was abandoned two or three years later.

NEWBURYPORT STEAM COTTON COMPANY.

In 1835, a factory for the manufacture of cotton cloth was erected near the foot of Strong street, "on the wharf next above the Newburyport bridge." The building was one hundred and thirteen feet long, forty feet wide and three stories high, with a steam engine of forty-horse power to drive three thous-

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1828-9, chapter 50.

² Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, April 15, 1834.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1836, chapter 70.

and spindles.¹ It was completed and ready to commence operations early in the spring of 1836.

On the eleventh of March, Enoch S. Williams, Samuel T. DeFord and Richard Stone, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Steam Cotton Company, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton cloth, with a capital not exceeding two hundred thousand dollars.² Stephen W. Marston was elected president, William Balch, Tristram Coffin, jr., and R. Stone, directors, and Enoch S. Williams, agent.³

In 1843, the property was sold and the company dissolved.

THE ESSEX STEAM MILLS.

February 5, 1844, James Read, George Gardner and Edmund L. Le Breton, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Essex Steam Mills, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton cloth in Newburyport, with a capital not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars.⁴

They purchased the factory, built in 1835 by the Newburyport Steam Cotton Company, and continued the manufacture of cotton cloth there from 1844 until March 6, 1856, when the building was destroyed by fire.

THE WESSACUMCON, AFTERWARD BARTLET STEAM MILLS.

April 7, 1837, Richard S. Spofford, Samuel T. De Ford and John Chickering were incorporated by the name of The Wessacumcon Steam Mills, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton cloth in Newburyport.⁵ Land was purchased on the corner of Pleasant and Inn streets, and a large brick

¹ Newburyport Herald, March 4, 1836.

² Acts and Resolves, 1836, chapter 22.

³ Newburyport Herald, March 4, 1836, and February 3, 1837.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1844, chapter 16.

⁵ Acts and Resolves, 1837, chapter 121.



BARTLET STEAM MILLS.

factory erected thereon. A bell, bearing the following inscriptions, was hung in the belfry tower :—

Del Monte Carmel Ora Pro Nobis
Ciriacvs Romans me fecit in Malaga Ano Dei 1723.¹

In 1840, the capital stock of the company was increased to four hundred thousand dollars, another brick factory was erected, and the name of the corporation was changed to the Bartlet Steam Mills.² Both factories were destroyed by fire March 18, 1881, and have not been rebuilt.

A photographic view, showing a part of the factory built in 1837, with the counting room adjoining, is reproduced in the above half-tone print.

¹ Newburyport Herald, April 24, 1838. It is said that this bell was for many years on a convent in Spain. A highly ornamented cross and the coat-of-arms of a Roman bishop were cast on opposite sides of the bell, in addition to the inscriptions quoted above.

² Acts and Resolves, 1840, chapter 46.

JAMES STEAM MILLS.

January 28, 1842, Philip Johnson, Mark Symonds, Robert Bayley and Charles T. James, "their associates and successors," were incorporated by the name of the James Steam Mills, for the manufacture of cotton cloth.¹ A four-story brick factory was erected between Charles and Salem streets, on land extending to Water street, and the capital stock of the company increased from one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, in 1842, to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, in 1844. The company was dissolved in May, 1869, and the property subsequently conveyed to a new manufacturing company, incorporated in 1871 by the name of the Masconomet Mills.

In 1876, the Masconomet Mills company was re-organized, and under the name of Victoria Mills continued to manufacture corset jeans, satteens and brown sheetings until 1897, when the property was sold to the Victoria Mills Corporation, and two years later to the Peabody Manufacturing Company. It is now leased to the Warner Cotton Mills, manufacturers of cotton yarn.

THE GLOBE STEAM MILLS.

March 22, 1845, Charles H. Coffin, Edward S. Lesley and Albert Currier, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Globe Steam Mills, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton cloth in Newburyport.² Land was purchased on Federal street, extending to and including land on the corner of Independent and Water streets, and a four-story brick factory erected, in 1846. The capital stock of the company was increased from two hundred thousand dollars to three hundred and twenty thousand dollars early in the spring of that year.³

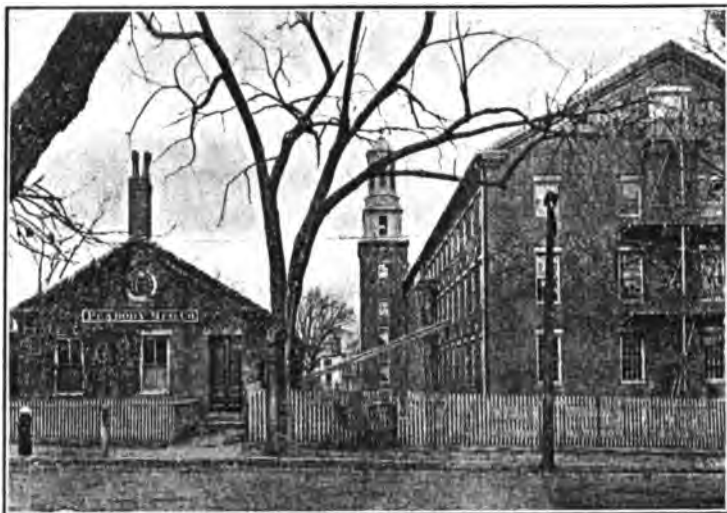
¹ Acts and Resolves, 1842, chapter 3.

² Acts and Resolves, 1845, chapter 184.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1846, chapter 59.

In 1857, owing to the severe business depression and the heavy financial loss resulting therefrom, it became necessary to reduce the capital to two hundred thousand dollars, and in 1868 the company was re-organized and the name changed to Peabody Mills. In 1872, the capital was three hundred thousand dollars, and in 1882 four hundred thousand dollars.

Mill No. 2, on the corner of Independent and Water streets, was built in 1881, and new boilers, engine and other machinery purchased for mill No. 1 at about the same time.



PEABODY MANUFACTURING COMPANY MILLS.

The Peabody Mills and Victoria Mills were sold to Seth A. Borden and others of Fall River, Mass., in 1899, and by them conveyed to the Peabody Manufacturing Company, who still own the property, and have recently leased the Victoria Mills to the Warner Cotton Mills, manufacturers of cotton yarn ; while the Peabody Mills remain under the management and control of the Peabody Manufacturing Company, Leon-tine Lincoln, president, Russell E. Briggs, treasurer.

The above half-tone print gives a view of the factory and counting room on Federal street, built in 1846.

THE OCEAN STEAM MILLS.

March 21, 1845, Benjamin Saunders, William C. Balch and Edward S. Lesley, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Ocean Steam Mills, for the manufacture of cotton cloth.¹ The company organized with a capital of one hundred and sixty thousand dollars, purchased land on the corner of Kent and Monroe streets, and built a four-story brick factory there. In 1867, the capital stock was increased to three hundred and sixty thousand dollars, the factory enlarged and new machinery added. In 1871, the property was sold, and a new company, under the name of the Ocean Mills, with three hundred thousand dollars capital, continued to manufacture print cloth and sheetings there until 1878, when the property again changed hands, and a third company, called The Ocean Mills Company, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, was organized, and in 1880 mill number two was built. In 1886, Seth M. Milliken of New York and others associated with him purchased the property, and were subsequently incorporated by the name of the Whitefield Mills. The manufacture of cotton cloth was continued until 1889, when the machinery was sold and removed to a new factory erected in one of the Southern states.

In 1894, Daniel S. Burley, John P. Stevens and William H. Sargent, manufacturers of boots and shoes, under the firm-name of Burley, Stevens & Co., leased and occupied mill number one, and the Bay State Cordage Company, manufacturers of tarred cordage and binding twine, leased and occupied mill number two.² In 1899, Mr. Sargent withdrew from the firm of Burley, Stevens & Co., and in 1907 the Bay State Cordage Company, having become involved in financial difficulties, sold its machinery and retired from business.

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1845, chapter 175.

² For additional details see North End Papers, by Oliver B. Merrill, in the Newburyport Daily News, September 1, 1906.

Both mills are now owned and occupied by Burley & Stevens in the manufacture of boots and shoes.

THE NEWBURYPORT GAS AND ELECTRIC COMPANY.

April 4, 1850, John Porter, Thomas L. Randlett and John Wood, "their associates and successors," were incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Gas Company. The first meeting of the stockholders for organization was held June 17, 1851. The erection of a suitable building and the laying of pipes for the distribution of illuminating gas was completed in 1852. The capital stock of the company at that date was eighty thousand dollars.

In 1887, the Newburyport Electric Light and Power Company was incorporated, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, and commenced operations in a new frame-building, erected for that purpose, near the police station, in the rear of No. 4 Merrimack street. In 1890, the Newburyport Gas Company and the Newburyport Electric Light and Power Company were united and made one corporation by the name of the Newburyport Gas and Electric Company, with a capital of one hundred and forty thousand dollars. In 1904, a controlling interest in the stock of this company was purchased by Sidney W. Winslow, Andrew W. Rogers and others of Beverly, Mass. The machinery used to furnish electric light and power was removed from the wooden building near the police station to a brick building, erected for that purpose, at the gas works on Union street, and the capital increased in 1906 to two hundred and eighty-five thousand dollars.

MERRIMACK MARINE RAILWAY COMPANY.

April 22, 1869, Isaac H. Boardman, Charles M. Bayley, David Hale, Isaac Hale and others were incorporated by the name of the Merrimack Marine Railway Company of Newburyport, and authorized to construct a marine railway on

Ring's island, in the town of Salisbury, opposite the city of Newburyport.¹

Land was purchased and a railway built during the following summer.² In 1873, the railway was sold to Joseph L. Piper of Boston and Lemuel Marquand of Newburyport.³ In 1876, Mr. Piper conveyed his interest in the property to Mr. Marquand,⁴ who continued to build and repair vessels there until 1903.⁵ It is now a receiving and distributing station of the Standard Oil Company of New York.

FIRE AND MARINE INSURANCE.

An office for insuring ships and merchandise at sea was established in Boston by Joseph Marion as early as 1724. Policies, similar in form to those of English underwriters issued at that date, were signed by merchants and men of property who agreed to pay the sum set against their names in case of the total loss of the vessel or cargo insured.

In 1776, probably, the first insurance office was established in Newburyport.⁶ William Moreland was the agent of the Newburyport underwriters from 1782 to 1788.⁷ Michael Hodge was the secretary or agent of a similar organization from 1787 to 1792, and perhaps longer.⁸ Subsequently, other insurance offices were opened in Newburyport under the management of John Pearson, Henry Hudson, Samuel Cutler

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1869, chapter 184.

² Essex Deeds, book 770, leaf 181.

³ Essex Deeds, book 890, leaf 59.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 964, leaf 192.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 1715, page 283.

⁶ Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet, July 12, 1776; History of Newburyport (Cushing), page 92.

⁷ William Moreland was born in Scotland in 1728. He married Anne Knight of Newburyport December 4, 1770, and lived for several years in a house on the southwesterly side of High street, between Olive and Boardman streets. She died November 29, 1789; and he died June 30, 1818. Both were buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

⁸ See T. & J. Fleet's almanacs.

and others. A policy found among the papers of the late Hon. Jeremiah Nelson, now in the possession of the Historical Society of Old Newbury, reads in part as follows :—

On the cargo of the brigantine Ruby, from Newburyport to one or all of the West India Islands and thence to port of discharge in the United States, \$2500 at 5 per cent., \$125 00

Zebedee Cook,	underwriter,	.	.	.	.	\$200 00
James Kittell,	"	.	.	.	.	200 00
John Wills,	"	.	.	.	.	200 00
James Prince,	"	.	.	.	.	1,000 00
Ebenezer Wheelwright,	"	.	.	.	.	200 00
Theophilus Bradbury,	"	.	.	.	.	200 00
Joseph Knight,	"	.	.	.	.	300 00
Peter Herrick,	"	.	.	.	.	100 00
Edward Toppan,	"	.	.	.	.	100 00
						<hr/>
						\$2,500 00

September 19, 1797, office kept by Henry Hudson.

In 1815, John Porter, an insurance broker, had an office at No. 14 Cornhill, on the northwesterly side of State street, between Pleasant street and Threadneedle alley. In 1825, he removed to the brick building, which was then just completed, on the corner of Middle and State streets.¹

THE NEWBURYPORT MARINE INSURANCE COMPANY.

June 18, 1799, William Bartlet, his associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Marine Insurance Company, and authorized to insure ships and merchandise "or the life of any person or persons during his or their absence by sea."²

The first meeting of the stockholders of the company was held at the house of Mr. Moses Davenport, "Wolfe Tavern," on the seventeenth day of July for the election of officers.

¹ Newburyport Herald, February 12, 1815, and January 4, 1825.

² Acts and Resolves, 1798-9, chapter 6.

William Bartlet, William Coombs, Moses Brown, Ebenezer Stocker, William P. Johnson, Nicholas Johnson, William Farris, John Pettingell, Tristram Coffin, Joshua Carter, Jonathan Gage and Richard Pike were chosen directors, and, subsequently, Ebenezer Stocker was chosen president, and William Woart, secretary.¹

In 1817, the company was probably united with "The Merrimack Insurance Company ;"² and, February, 2, 1832, Edward S. Rand and Henry Frothingham were appointed agents, or trustees, to re-insure outstanding risks, pay all debts, close the office and dissolve the company.³

THE MERRIMACK FIRE AND MARINE INSURANCE COMPANY.

February 15, 1803, John Pearson, his associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Merrimack Marine and Fire Insurance Company, to make insurance on vessels, freight, merchandise and money "and on the life of any person during his absence by sea."⁴ Stockholders were requested to meet at Union hall, on Green street, March 9, 1803, for the purpose of electing the first board of directors.⁵ Samuel Cutler, secretary, announced, on the eighteenth of March following, that the company had organized with one hundred thousand dollars capital, and was ready to take risks on ships and cargoes.

In 1814, Jeremiah Nelson, Stephen Howard and Samuel Tenney were appointed a committee to close up the affairs of the company and divide among the stockholders any balance remaining after the payment of outstanding bills.⁶

¹ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, July 18, 1799.

² Newburyport Herald, April 22, 1817.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1831-2, chapter 20.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1802-3, chapter 70.

⁵ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, March 1, 1803.

⁶ Newburyport Herald, August 2, 1814.

THE UNION MARINE AND FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

February 27, 1807, Joseph Williams, John Balch, and other citizens of Newburyport were incorporated by the name of The Union Marine and Fire Insurance Company for the term of twenty years, with a capital stock not exceeding two hundred thousand dollars.¹

Stockholders were notified to meet in Union hall, on Green street, Wednesday, April 1, 1807, for the purpose of organizing the company and electing a board of directors.² Joseph Balch, the first secretary, had an office "at No. 1 Green street," where he had previously been engaged in the insurance business.³ William Woart was secretary in 1811.

February 25, 1815, the company was authorized to sell its real and personal estate and appoint a committee to close up its affairs and apportion the funds remaining after the payment of all demands against the company, according to the number of shares held by them respectively.⁴

PHENIX MARINE AND FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

In 1809, James Prince, William Russel, Daniel Richards and Joseph Williams of Newburyport, "having formed themselves into a voluntary society or company by the name of the Newburyport Phenix Marine and Fire Insurance Company for the purpose of making insurance upon vessels, freight, money, goods or effects," organized with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars and elected James Prince, president, and Benjamin Clanin, secretary.⁵

Land on the northwesterly side of State street was purchased of John O'Brien, and a large brick building erected and occupied by the company.⁶ An old engraving giving a

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1806-7, chapter 89.

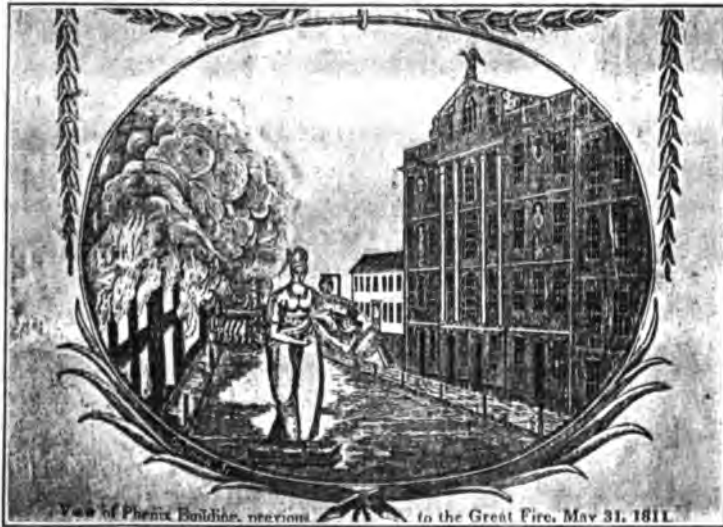
² Newburyport Herald, March 10, 1807.

³ Newburyport Herald, May 6, 1806, and June 5, 1807.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1814-5, chapter 124.

⁵ Newburyport Herald, August 14, 1810.

⁶ Essex Deeds, book 186, leaf 238.



PHOENIX INSURANCE COMPANY BUILDING.

view of this building, which was destroyed by the great fire in 1811, is reproduced in the above half-tone print.

Owing to heavy losses incurred by the fire, the company was obliged to discontinue business, and settle with its creditors. In 1812, a dividend of seventy-five dollars, for every one hundred dollars invested, was paid to the stockholders of the company.¹

The capture of American vessels by French and English privateers, in the war of 1812, and the claims arising therefrom, delayed the final settlement of the affairs of the company until the year 1835 or later.²

THE MERRIMACK INSURANCE COMPANY, 1814-1834.

February 1, 1814, William Bartlet, Jeremiah Nelson and Nicholas Pike, their associates and successors, were incorpo-

¹ Newburyport Herald, November 17, 1812.

² See advertisement, signed William Currier, jr., secretary, in the Newburyport Herald, June 1, 1835.

rated by the name of The Merrimack Insurance Company, and authorized to insure vessels, freight, merchandise and "the life of any person during his absence by sea"¹ The act of incorporation also provided that the Newburyport Marine Insurance Company and the Merrimack Marine and Fire Insurance Company, in Newburyport, "may, at any meeting duly called therefor, dissolve their respective corporations." March 1, 1815, the provisions of this act were continued, established and confirmed.²

Thomas M. Clark was president, and Samuel Tenney, secretary, of the company for many years. In 1832, a committee was appointed to re-insure outstanding risks, and in 1834 the charter of the company expired by limitation.

NEWBURYPORT MUTUAL FISHING INSURANCE COMPANY.

In 1828, the merchants and ship-owners of Newburyport formed an association for the insurance of vessels engaged in fishing on the coast of Labrador or on the banks of Newfoundland. At the close of the year an assessment was levied and collected to cover the loss on property insured.

The association was re-organized annually, with Charles J. Brockway, secretary, and continued to do a large and lucrative business until 1836.³

THE NEWBURYPORT MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

February 11, 1829, Ebenezer Moseley, Luther Waterman, John Greenleaf, William Bartlet, Moses Davenport, William Davis, William C. Williams, Aaron Davis, Enoch Osgood, Samuel Newman, Thomas M. Clark and their associates, successors and assigns were incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Mutual Fire Insurance Company, for the pur-

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1813-4, chapter 82.

² Acts and Resolves, 1814-5, chapter 160.

³ See Newburyport Herald, March 27, 1828, December 20, 1830, February 14, 1832, January 1, and April 27, 1833, May 13, 1835, and April 15, 1836.

pose of insuring buildings, furniture, books, merchandise and other property for the term of twenty-eight years.¹

Jeremiah Nelson was chosen president May 16, 1829, and annually re-elected until May, 1836, when he declined to accept the office and John Merrill was chosen to fill the vacancy.

The act incorporating the company was extended, and continued in force to the present time by acts passed by the General Court in 1857 and 1875.²

THE MERCHANTS INSURANCE COMPANY.

March 12, 1831, William Bartlet, John Wills, John Wood, Robert Jenkins, John N. Cushing, David Noyes, Benjamin Hale, William Balch, Stephen Tilton, Henry Johnson, Amos Noyes, Henry Frothingham, Samuel Nichols, Eleazer Johnson and Edmund Swett, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Merchants Insurance Company, to be located in Newburyport, for the purpose of insuring against maritime and fire losses.³ John Porter was elected president, and Joel Scott, secretary, of the company. In 1836, having met with heavy losses, the stockholders voted to pay the unsettled claims in full, with interest, and dissolve the company.

THE NEWBURYPORT INSURANCE COMPANY.

March 25, 1836, John Merrill, Philip Johnson and Samuel Pettingell, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Insurance Company, for the purpose of insuring against losses at sea and by fire for the term of twenty years.⁴ March 4, 1837, a supplementary

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1828-9, chapter 48.

² Acts and Resolves, 1857, chapter 3; and 1875, chapter 34.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1830-1, chapter 82.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1836, chapter 69.

act of the General Court extended the time previously fixed for the payment of the capital stock to March 25, 1838.¹

No record or report of the organization of this company has been found. John Merrill was elected president of the Newburyport Mutual Fire Insurance Company in May, 1836 ; and probably he and his friends declined to take stock in the new corporation.

THE ESSEX MARINE INSURANCE COMPANY.

February 21, 1839, John Porter, Benjamin W. Hale and Isaac H. Boardman, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Essex Marine Insurance Company, to be established in Newburyport, for the purpose of insuring against maritime losses in the customary manner.² The company organized and commenced business with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars. The office was closed by a vote of the directors in 1844.

THE MERRIMACK INSURANCE COMPANY, 1851.

May 17, 1851, Edward S. Moseley, Micajah Lunt and John Wood, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Merrimack Insurance Company, to be established in the town of Newburyport, for the purpose of insuring against maritime losses.³

This company probably never was organized. If officers were elected no evidence of the fact has been discovered.

UNION MUTUAL MARINE INSURANCE COMPANY.

April 24, 1852, Samuel Hale, Moody A. Thurlo and Isaac H. Boardman, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of The Union Mutual Marine Insurance

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1837, chapter 36.

² Acts and Resolves, 1839, chapter 29.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1851, chapter 174.

Company, in Newburyport, for the purpose of insuring against maritime losses.¹

This company was dissolved and its charter surrendered in 1857.

MERCHANTS MUTUAL MARINE INSURANCE COMPANY.

February 17, 1857, Isaac H. Boardman, Samuel Hale and Jacob Horton, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of the Merchants Mutual Marine Insurance Company, for the purpose of insuring, in the city of Newburyport, for the term of twenty-eight years, ships, freights and merchandise.²

In 1872, the company was dissolved, outstanding risks re-insured, and the net profits divided among the stockholders.

NEWBURYPORT HEALTH INSURANCE COMPANY.

May 10, 1848, Richard S. Spofford, John Atkinson and A.W. Wildes, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of the Newburyport Health Insurance Company, for the purpose of insuring doctors, lawyers, tradesmen and mechanics against loss of time or wages by accident or illness.³

The company organized at a meeting held in Washington hall May 27, 1848, and opened an office for the transaction of business soon after that date. Subsequently, an earnest effort was made to increase the amount of the capital stock in order to protect the policy holders and place the company on a firmer financial basis, but the plan was not received with favor, and finding the business unprofitable the company was dissolved a year or two later.

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1852, chapter 145.

² Acts and Resolves, 1857, chapter 7.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1848, chapter 300.

MERRIMACK BANK.

June 25, 1795, William Bartlet, Moses Brown, Tristram Coffin, William Coombs, Nicholas Johnson, George Searls and Ebenezer Stoker, their associates, successors and assigns, were, by an act of the legislature, "created and made a corporation by the name of "The President and Directors of the Merrimack Bank," and shall so continue from the first day of July next until the expiration of ten years next following."¹ The act of incorporation also provided that the bank should be located in Newburyport, and that the capital stock should not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. February 21, 1800, the president and directors were authorized to increase the capital stock to a sum not exceeding "Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Dollars in specie."² William Bartlet was president of the bank and Joseph Cutler, cashier.

NEWBURYPORT BANK (SUCCESSOR TO MERRIMACK BANK).

March 8, 1803, Micajah Sawyer, Michael Hodge, John Greenleaf, Joshua Carter, Israel Young, Thomas Cary, jr., Charles Jackson, Samuel Allyne Otis and Dudley Atkins Tyng, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Newbury Port Bank," with a capital not exceeding two hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each.³ Stockholders were notified by William W. Prout, cashier, that the first instalment of fifty dollars per share was payable May thirtieth.⁴ In 1805, liberty to increase the capital stock to a sum not exceeding two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was granted by the General Court.⁵ The charter of the Merrimack Bank having expired by lim-

¹ Acts and Resolves (edition, 1807), volume II, page 692.

² Acts and Resolves (edition, 1807), volume II, page 891.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1802-3, chapter 140.

⁴ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, May 10, 1803.

⁵ Acts and Resolves, 1805, chapter 5.

itation in June of that year, the stockholders were allowed to exchange one or more shares of stock in that bank for the same number of shares in the Newburyport Bank.¹

NEWBURYPORT BANK (UNDER SECOND CHARTER).

June 23, 1812, William Bartlet, Joshua Carter, Thomas M. Clark, Abner Wood and Ebenezer Wheelwright, their associates and successors, were made a corporation by the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Newburyport Bank," to be established in Newburyport, with a capital of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars.²

October 13, 1814, the capital stock of the bank was reduced to two hundred and ten thousand dollars.³ William Bartlet was president, and Samuel Mulliken, cashier, for many years.

June 15, 1831, the president and directors of the bank were authorized and directed to reduce its liabilities and settle all outstanding accounts within three years, "in the same manner, and to every intent and purpose, as if the act incorporating said company had expired by its own limitation."⁴

NEWBURYPORT BANK (UNDER THIRD CHARTER).

April 9, 1836, Enoch S. Williams, John Bradbury and Samuel T. Delford, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Newburyport Bank," with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of fifty dollars each.⁵

Stephen W. Marston was elected president, and John Merrill, cashier. The half-tone print on the next page, giving a view of Market square and the custom house, is reproduced

¹ Newburyport Herald, June 25, 1805.

² Acts and Resolves, 1811-2, chapter 50.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1814, chapter 59.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1831, chapter 22.

⁵ Acts and Resolves, 1836, chapter 200.



ONE DOLLAR BILL ISSUED BY THE NEWBURYPORT BANK IN 1840.

from a bank note now in the possession of Henry B. Little, esq.

Owing to the impairment of its capital stock, the bank was placed in the hands of receivers in April, 1841, and March 3, 1842, its charter was repealed and cancelled.¹ In 1845, the claims of bill holders were paid in full, but stockholders were obliged to submit to a heavy loss.²

MECHANICKS NATIONAL BANK.

June 23, 1812, John O'Brien, James Prince, William Russell, Joshua Little, William Davis, Abraham Williams, John Brickett, James Horton and Gilman Frothingham, their associates and successors, were made a corporation by the name of "The President, Directors and Company of the Mechanicks Bank" for the term of nineteen years, with a capital stock of not less than two hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each.³

In November, 1864, the bank was reorganized and made a national bank, with a capital of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In 1894, the stockholders voted to reduce the capital to one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, and in June, 1900, decided to wind up its affairs and convey the bank building, No. 51 State street, with other available assets, to the Ocean National Bank of Newburyport.

MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK.

March 18, 1831, William Bartlet, John Wills, John Wood, Robert Jenkins, John N. Cushing, Benjamin Hale, William Balch, Stephen Tilton, Henry Johnson, Amos Noyes, David Noyes, Henry Frothingham, Samuel Nichols, Eleazer Johnson and Edmund Swett, their associates and successors, were incorporated by the name of "The President, Directors and

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1842, chapter 97.

² Newburyport Herald, July 15, 1845.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1811-2, chapter 46.

Company of the Merchants Bank of Newburyport," with a capital of two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, divided into shares of fifty dollars each.¹ March 25, 1833, the bank was authorized to increase its capital to three hundred thousand dollars.²

Owing to heavy losses, this capital was reduced to two hundred and ten thousand dollars February 23, 1844,³ and still further reduced to one hundred and twenty thousand dollars, with a par value of twenty dollars per share, when the bank was reorganized as the Merchants National Bank, in April, 1865.

OCEAN NATIONAL BANK.

March 20, 1833, William Davis, Richard Stone, Henry Titcomb, jr., Stephen Thurston and Joseph Knapp, "their associates and successors," were incorporated by the name of "the President, Directors and Company of the Ocean Bank," with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each.⁴ In February, 1844, liberty to reduce the capital stock to one hundred thousand dollars, and the par value of shares to fifty dollars each, was granted by the General Court.⁵

In 1865, the bank was reorganized, with a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, under an act passed by congress June 3, 1864, "to provide a national currency secured by a pledge of United States bonds;" and in June, 1900, it was consolidated with the Mechanicks National Bank, and removed from No. 19 Market square to No. 51 State street, where it is at present located.

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1830-1, chapter 116.

² Acts and Resolves, 1833, chapter 158.

³ Acts and Resolves, 1844, chapter 29.

⁴ Acts and Resolves, 1833, chapter 136.

⁵ Acts and Resolves, 1844, chapter 35.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK.

"An act to provide a national currency secured by a pledge of United States bonds and to provide for the circulation and redemption thereof" was passed by congress February 25, 1863. Only a few banks were organized in Massachusetts under this act. On the first day of February, 1864, a few individuals, interested in financial affairs and anxious to strengthen and uphold the government in its struggle for existence, met in the counting room of the Globe Steam Mills in Newburyport, and after a brief conference, decided to organize a national bank with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars. Articles of association were adopted, signed and sent to Washington, D. C., but owing to some informalities, they were not accepted by the comptroller of the currency. At a special meeting of the stockholders, held on the twenty-second of February, revised articles of association were adopted, and Charles H. Coffin, Eben Sumner, Henry Cook, Robert Bayley, David Hale, Edward H. Little, Alexander D. Brown, Mark Symonds and Enoch M. Reed were elected directors. A few days later, a certificate, incorporating the directors by the name of the First National Bank of Newburyport, was received from Hugh McCulloch, comptroller of the currency. Charles H. Coffin was elected president, and Jacob Stone, cashier; and on the first day of March the bank began business in the second story of the Mechanics Bank building, in the rear of the Five Cents Savings Bank. Subsequently, more commodious banking rooms were secured and fitted up at No. 16 State street, in a building then owned by Moses Kimball.

In June, 1864, important changes were made in the act establishing national banks, and a tax of ten per cent was imposed on all bills issued by state banks after July 1, 1866. Stimulated by the provisions of this act, the First National Bank increased its capital stock from two hundred to three hundred thousand dollars November 21, 1864, and soon after

that date the Mechanics, Merchants and Ocean banks of Newburyport considered it advisable to reorganize as national banks.

Owing to severe business depression in 1887, the capital stock of the First National Bank was reduced to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, at which sum it has remained until the present time.

(INSTITUTION FOR SAVINGS IN NEWBURYPORT.

January 31, 1820, William Bartlet, Moses Brown, John Pettingell, John Pearson, Thomas M. Clark, Edward Rand, Edward S. Rand, William B. Bannister, Stephen Howard, Thomas Carter, Joshua Carter, Ebenezer Moseley, Ebenezer Wheelwright, Peter Le Breton, Jonathan Gage, Francis Vergnies, Nathan Noyes, Oliver Prescott, Nathaniel Bradstreet, Joseph S. Pike and Philip Bagley, were incorporated by the name of The Institution for Savings in Newburyport and its Vicinity, for the purpose of receiving money on deposit and investing the same "to the best advantage of the owners thereof."

The first meeting of the corporation was held on the twenty-first of March following. William B. Bannister was elected president, Jeremiah Nelson, Thomas M. Clark and Thomas Carter, vice-presidents, Peter Le Breton, treasurer, and Samuel Tenney, secretary.

At twelve o'clock, noon, on the fifth of April, "in the selectmen's room under the Town Hall," on the southwesterly corner of State and Essex streets, the bank was opened for business.* Several years later, it occupied rooms in the second story of the brick building on the northeasterly corner of State and Pleasant streets. After the sale of the town hall to Thomas Davis, in May, 1845, the bank was removed to that building. In 1856, it occupied chambers in the Mer-

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1819-20, chapter 85.

² Newburyport Herald, April 6, 1820.

chants Bank building on the northeasterly corner of State and Charter streets, and remained there until early in the spring of 1872, when it was removed to a new and commodious building, opposite Wolfe tavern, on State street, where it is located at the present time.

THE NEWBURYPORT FIVE CENTS SAVINGS BANK.

April 24, 1854, Dudley D. Tilton, John Balch, Edward S. Lesley, John Porter, Daniel P. Pike, Benjamin I. Lane, Luther F. Dimmick, Daniel M. Reed, Samuel J. Spalding, William C. Balch and Richard Plumer, "their associates and successors," were incorporated by the name of The Newburyport Five Cents Savings Bank, and were authorized to receive on deposit sums as small as five cents. Joseph B. Morss was elected president, James Horton, treasurer, and Daniel P. Pike, secretary. The bank was opened for business in rooms over the store of Joseph A. Frothingham, on State street, June 19, 1854, and a few years later was removed to No. 53 State street, occupying rooms over the Mechanicks Bank. In 1873, land was purchased, and the next year a building erected on the northwesterly side of the street, nearly opposite Charter street, where the bank is now located.

NEWBURYPORT CO-OPERATIVE BANK.

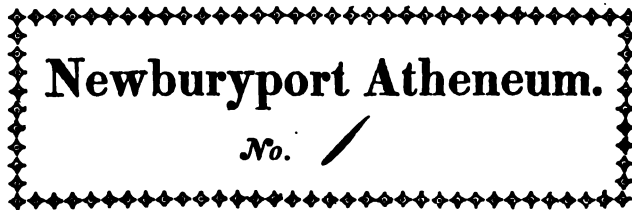
March 6, 1888, an association of twenty-five or more persons was formed for the purpose of encouraging the accumulation of savings and providing for the investment of the same at a fair rate of interest. On the fifteenth of March following, the association was incorporated, under the one hundred and seventeenth chapter of the Public Statutes, by the name of the Newburyport Co-operative Bank Association. Lieut.-gov. J. Q. A. Brackett and others interested in similar organizations in the state of Massachusetts explained the principles and provisions of the law relating to the incorporation of banks and the making of loans, at a public meeting held in

City hall on the evening of April ninth, and subscriptions were received and several small loans made at the close of the meeting.

Rooms were engaged in the second story of a building on the northwesterly side of State street, opposite Essex street, and the bank began business there in the month of May following. In 1904, it was removed to rooms in the Essex Hall building on the northeasterly corner of State and Essex streets.

NEWBURYPORT ATHENÆUM, 1809-1849.

In 1809, an association "for the purpose of promoting learning and diffusing useful knowledge" was organized in



BOOK-PLATE.

Newburyport. The trustees of the association, "with such other person or persons as shall from time to time be admitted members of the association," were incorporated February 24, 1810, by the name of the Proprietors of the Newburyport Athenæum.¹

A library containing ten or twelve thousand volumes was

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 520.

established. On the inside cover of each volume was an engraved book-plate, representing an eagle about to rise from a pile of rocks, and carrying in his beak a ribbon with the words "Newburyport Athenæum" upon it, as shown in the half-tone print on the preceding page; also a printed label bearing the number of the book to which it was affixed.

The Newburyport Athenæum was dissolved, and its books sold at auction, in 1849.

NEWBURYPORT LINNEAN SOCIETY.

A society for the study of natural history and antiquities was organized in Newburyport in 1820.¹ Meetings for the discussion of scientific and historical subjects were held, and a small collection of curious and interesting objects was made and carefully classified.

The society was incorporated March 23, 1836, by the name of The Newburyport Linnean Society, and authorized to hold real estate valued at not more than five thousand dollars and personal estate not exceeding ten thousand dollars.²

Pictures, portraits, wax statuary, Indian arrow heads, minerals, with household utensils and specimens of pewter and silver ware, were added to the collection, and visitors were admitted to the rooms of the society every day, Sundays excepted, upon the payment of a small fee. This plan, popular and profitable at first, soon proved to be unremunerative, and the entire collection of paintings, statuary and natural curiosities was sold at public auction February 19, 1845. Most of the oil paintings, wax statuary, etc., were purchased by Moses Kimball for the Boston Museum.³

¹ History of Newburyport (Cushing), page 71; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), page 399.

² Acts and Resolves, 1836, chapter 58.

³ Newburyport Herald, February 21, 1845.

NEWBURYPORT LYCEUM.

For the purpose of promoting and stimulating the intellectual and moral growth of the community, the Newburyport Lyceum was organized November 28, 1829. Rev. Daniel Dana was chosen president, Rev. Leonard Withington and Rev. James Morss, vice-presidents, Jacob Stone, jr., treasurer, William S. Allen, corresponding secretary, and Edward L. Le Breton, recording secretary.

At the first public meeting of the association, held Friday evening, December 18, 1829, in the Federal street meeting-house, Rev. Leonard Withington delivered the address.

The second meeting was held Tuesday evening, December twenty-ninth, in Town hall, on the corner of State and Essex streets. At that meeting, Dr. Henry C. Perkins read an interesting paper on the subject of "Heat."

Subsequent meetings were held in Reverend Doctor Dana's meeting-house, on Harris street, in the Methodist meeting-house, on Liberty street, in the Newbury town house, and after September 1, 1832, in Lyceum hall, on High street, opposite the head of Fruit street. From November, 1838, until November, 1851, lectures were delivered as often as once a week, during the winter months, in Market hall, and from 1852 to 1876, in City hall, on the corner of Pleasant and Green streets.

Nehemiah Cleaveland gave a series of lectures on chemistry. Mr. Jacob Stone read a paper on the "Life and Writings of Oliver Goldsmith," and Mr. James F. Otis delivered an appropriate and appreciative address on "Robert Burns." Other lecturers, previous to 1850, were Rev. Leonard Withington, on "Inductive Reasoning"; Caleb Cushing, on the "Regeneration of France"; Henry C. Perkins, on the "Theory and Nature of Eclipses"; Ebenezer Moseley, on "The Life of Cicero"; David P. Page, on "Animal Instinct," "Acoustics" and "The Weather"; Caleb Cushing, on "Spain" and the "Polish Revolution"; Rev. James

Morss, on the "Reign of Queen Elizabeth"; Hon. Rufus Choate, on the "Waverly Novels"; George Lunt, on "Walter Scott"; Rev. Thomas B. Fox, on "Forest Trees"; Rev. Thomas M. Clark, on "Popular Educators"; Rev. William S. Bartlet, on "William Shakespeare"; and Rev. John C. March, on the "Crusades." Dr. Francis V. Noyes, Roger S. Howard and William S. Allen of Newburyport, Samuel M. Felton of Cambridge and other men of literary ability in Salem, Andover and neighboring towns in Essex county were included in the list of lecturers. At a later date, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Edwin P. Whipple, Wendell Phillips, James Russell Lowell, George W. Curtis, Thomas Starr King, Theodore Parker, John B. Gough, Park Benjamin, Anson Burlingame, Rev. John Pierpont of Medford, Hon. Thomas H. Benton of Missouri, Hon. Sam Houston of Texas, Hon. Albert Pike of Arkansas, Hon. Joshua R. Giddings of Ohio, Hon. John P. Hale of New Hampshire and others, distinguished orators, poets and statesmen, discussed the social and political problems of the day at the regular meetings of the association.

Rev. Leonard Withington was president of the Lyceum Association in 1830, Rev. James Morss in 1831, Hon. George Lunt in 1834 and David P. Page in 1841. Other prominent citizens of Newburyport held the office until November, 1876, when the association was dissolved for lack of financial support.

MERRIMACK LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

February 3, 1852, a meeting was held in the ward room at City hall for the purpose of maturing a plan for the purchase of books for a public library and establishing a reading room in Newburyport.¹ At that meeting the Merrimack Library Association was organized. William H. Wells was president, Eben F. Stone, vice-president, Jacob Haskell, secretary, and

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 523.

Philip K. Hills, treasurer. Rooms were engaged in the Merchants Bank building, and a reading room established for the use of members of the association. In order to encourage the production of original essays and poems by pupils connected with the public schools or by citizens of Newburyport, prizes were offered by the association in October, 1852, and February, 1853. Donations of books and money were solicited, and many valuable gifts were received, which were transferred to the Newburyport Public library when it was established in 1854.

PUBLIC LIBRARY AND READING ROOM.

In September, 1854, Hon. Josiah Little gave to the city of Newburyport the sum of five thousand dollars for the purpose of establishing a free public library. The gift was accepted, and a room on the northwesterly side of City hall was fitted to receive the books purchased by a committee appointed by the mayor and board of aldermen. In 1864, the Tracy house on State street was purchased and re-modeled for the use of the library. A reading room, supplied with newspapers and magazines, was provided, at the suggestion of William C. Todd, in 1870, and a spacious and well-lighted room was added to the library building, in 1882, for the special accommodation of newspaper readers.¹

NEWBURYPORT LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

In January, 1855, an association was organized for the purpose of discussing social and political questions, preparing essays and reading works of historical interest to be found in the Public library.² Eben F. Stone was elected president, Philip K. Hills and Jeremiah L. Newton, vice-presidents, George W. Hill, secretary, William H. Piper, treasurer, Sam-

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 524-528.

² Saturday Evening Union, January 13, 1855.

uel J. Spalding, Joshua Coffin, William C. Todd, D. S. Blake and Jacob Haskell, executive committee.

Meetings were held during the winter months, but interest in the association was confined to a few members, and after a brief existence it was dissolved.

MECHANIC LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

May 6, 1857, Henry W. Moulton, John H. Smith, Moses Sweetser, Hiram A. Tenney, Charles Osgood Morse, Edwin Blood, George J. L. Colby, Joseph H. Bragdon, William H. Huse and others were incorporated under the general laws of the commonwealth by the name of the Mechanic Library Association, for the purpose of promoting useful knowledge, "and more especially for the instruction and improvement of young men engaged in mechanical pursuits."¹

At a meeting held in the ward room at City hall, on the twenty-first of May following, the organization was completed and by-laws adopted. For two or three years, the association was active and prosperous, but it gradually lost its popularity and was quietly dissolved.

NEWBURYPORT ATHENÆUM, 1878-1881.

When the Newburyport Lyceum was discontinued in 1876 a new association was proposed and subsequently organized for the purpose of stimulating and encouraging the preparation of essays, the delivery of lectures and the discussion of questions of local historical interest. The first meeting was held in Fraternity hall February 2, 1878, when rules and regulations were agreed upon, officers elected and the name of Newburyport Athenæum adopted. At the next meeting, on the fifteenth of February following, essays on "Civil Service Reform" were read by Nathan N. Withington and Amos Noyes, and a general discussion of the subject followed.

¹ Acts and Resolves, 1857, chapter 57: Essex Deeds, book 550, leaf 115.

Subsequently, lectures were delivered by James Parton, Eben F. Stone, Henry M. Cross, William H. Swasey, Joseph B. Morss, Eben M. Boynton, Amos A. Thompson, William C. Todd, Rev. Daniel T. Fiske, Rev. Edward L. Drown, Dr. Edward P. Hurd, Rev. James H. Ross of Newburyport, Prof. John Fiske of Cambridge, Hon. Haydn Brown of West Newbury, Mrs. Margaret M. Campbell of Boston and others.

Meetings were held in Fraternity hall once in two weeks during the winter months, and a small admission fee was charged to defray the expenses of the association. In April, 1881, these meetings were discontinued, and were not resumed after the usual summer vacation.

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF OLD NEWBURY.

At a meeting held at eleven o'clock A. M., September 6, 1877, on the lower green near Parker river, the Antiquarian and Historical Society of Old Newbury was organized. William Little was elected president, David L. Withington, corresponding secretary, Stephen Ilsley, recording secretary and Nathaniel Dole, treasurer. Dinner was served in a large tent erected on the green, and in the afternoon Hon. Caleb Cushing delivered an address appropriate to the occasion, and speeches were made by Ben : Perley Poore, James Parton, Eben F. Stone and others. Subsequently, rooms were secured in the Public Library building, in Newburyport, and members of the society and all others interested were invited to attend the meetings held there once a month during the winter season.

In January, 1896, a committee was appointed to secure an act of incorporation, and on the twenty-fourth of June following William Little, Philip H. Lunt, Nathan N. Withington, Susan I. Adams, Lawrence B. Cushing, Robert N. Toppan, Samuel C. Beane, John J. Currier and others were incorporated under the general laws by the name of the Historical Society of Old Newbury, for the purpose of preserving house-

hold utensils, books, manuscripts and other objects of interest connected with the early history of the towns of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury. William Little was elected president, Emily A. Getchell, secretary, and Philip H. Lunt, treasurer.

The society has received since its organization many gifts of books, manuscripts, portraits and engravings, and recently, from Mrs. Moses H. Fowler, a large three-story framed dwelling house, now standing on the corner of High and Winter streets, in Newburyport. Owing to the lack of available funds, the purchase of rare books and valuable works of art has been necessarily limited, but with a larger income and better accommodations in a fire-proof building, it would be possible to make and preserve for future generations an interesting collection of ancient documents, furniture and clothing relating to, or illustrating, the manners and customs of the early settlers of old Newbury.

SOUTH END READING ROOM ASSOCIATION.

January 25, 1900, a few ladies, interested in the education of children and the diffusion of useful knowledge, leased a building on Union street, in Ward One, and with the assistance of friends supplied it with books and magazines, provided an attendant and invited all persons living in that neighborhood to use it as a reading room, free of expense.

In February, 1904, an association was formed, and incorporated on the third of March following, under chapter one hundred and fifteen of the Public Statutes, by the name of the South End Reading Room Association, for the purpose of providing and maintaining a free public library and reading room for the residents of Ward One in Newburyport. The officers and members of the association named in the certificate of incorporation are as follows :—

Eben C. Knight, president ; Emma M. Lander, secretary ; Anna L. Coffin, treasurer ; Charles H. Jackman, Isaac P. Noyes, Russell S. Tib-

betts, Henry G. Alley, Edward Osgood, Edith M. McBurnie, John W. Sargent, William W. Hicks, George F. Woodman, George H. Welch, Isaac W. Lane and Frank S. Osgood.

In May, 1905, the dwelling house No. 75 Purchase street, corner of Marlborough street, formerly owned and occupied by William T. Humphries, was purchased by friends of the association, re-modeled and dedicated on the twentieth of July following. It has several well-furnished and convenient reading rooms and a small library of useful and entertaining books for children.

The association is dependent upon gifts and bequests of friends for its maintenance and support, the appropriation made for several years in succession by the city council having been declared illegal.

The reading rooms are open every evening, Sundays and holidays excepted, from seven to nine o'clock P. M. The library is open every Monday, Wednesday and Saturday, from half-past six to eight o'clock P. M.

MUSICAL SOCIETIES.

In 1714, Rev. John Tufts, pastor of the Second church in Newbury, now the First in West Newbury, published "a very plain and easy introduction to the art of singing psalm tunes." This was probably the first book published in America containing tunes to be sung by note.¹

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, the study of vocal and instrumental music was stimulated and encouraged by Daniel Bayley, who compiled, published and sold singing books at his house near St. Paul's church. For twenty-five or thirty years his books met with a ready sale, and helped to develop the musical taste and ability of inexperienced singers.²

¹ History of Newbury (Coffin), pages 185, 186; History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 473.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 474-480.

Singing classes and musical societies were organized for the purpose of imparting instruction, training uncultivated voices and raising the standard of church choirs. Under the direction of skillful teachers, psalm tunes and anthems sung in the meeting-house on Sundays were made specially attractive and acceptable.

At later dates, similar associations were formed to study and interpret the works of eminent European musical composers, but for many reasons they failed to receive cordial support and after a brief existence were dissolved.

In 1848, two societies, the Musical Institute and the Sacred Music Society, were organized by Moses D. Randall and James W. Cheney. Warren Currier was chosen secretary of the Institute. Concerts of sacred music were given in the meeting-house of the First Religious society, on Pleasant street, Thursday evening, January eleventh, and Thursday evening, April 12, 1849, and in the First Presbyterian meeting-house, on Federal street, November twenty-first, and December 3, 1850. In the month of March following, the two musical societies gave a concert in Town, now City hall, which was repeated on Thursday (Fast day) evening, April 10, 1851.

The Essex North Musical convention, under the direction of Prof. Lowell Mason and George J. Webb of the Boston Academy of Music met at City hall, Newburyport, June 18, 1851. Rev. Luther F. Dimmick delivered the opening address. The exercises concluded on the evening of the next day with a concert of sacred music in the meeting-house of the First Religious society, on Pleasant street.

The Musical Institute, assisted by the Beethoven Club, organized as an orchestra, gave a free public rehearsal of vocal and instrumental music in City hall, February twelfth, and a sacred concert, in the same place, Sunday evening, December 5, 1852.

"A Grand Musical Festival," under the management of Charles P. Morrison of Newburyport and S. A. Ellis of Bos-

ton, was held in City hall, beginning October eighth, and ending October 11, 1867. Concerts of vocal and instrumental music were given every afternoon and evening, at which Rossini's *Stabat Mater* and selections from Haydn's *Seasons* and other eminent composers were sung.

Another festival, with a chorus of two hundred voices, assisted by eminent soloists and the Mendelssohn Quintette club of Boston, was held under the direction of Charles P. Morrison, beginning October fourteenth, and ending October 16, 1868, at which selections from the oratorios "Elijah" and "Creation" were sung.¹

May 28, 1869, the Choral society, Charles P. Morrison, conductor, organized for the purpose of taking part in the "Grand National Peace Jubilee" in Boston,² gave a concert of vocal and instrumental music in City hall, Newburyport, and on the twenty-seventh, twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth days of October following the third musical festival was held in the same place, at which selections from the "Messiah," "Creation," "St. Paul" and "Elijah" were sung by a chorus of two hundred voices, assisted by the Germania orchestra of Boston. The festival closed with a concert of popular and patriotic songs, including the "Star Spangled Banner," "Anvil Chorus," Keller's "American Hymn," etc.

Mr. Morrison removed to Worcester, Mass., in 1870, but previous to the second "Peace Jubilee and International Festival" in Boston, in June, 1872, he came to Newburyport every week, from the middle of March to the middle of June, to conduct the rehearsals of the Choral society. A rival society, under the direction of Moses D. Randall, was organized, and both societies took part in the jubilee concerts. Subsequently, both these societies were united to form the Newburyport

¹ A book of programmes containing words of the oratorios sung at the musical festival at City hall, October 14, 15 and 16, 1868, was printed by William H. Huse & Co., and advertised for sale by George W. Clark.

² The first Peace Jubilee was held in Boston, June 15-19, 1869, and the second in June, 1872.

Oratorio class, which held its first rehearsal October 8, 1872, in the North Church vestry, under the direction of Carl Zerahn of Boston. January 2, 1873, assisted by Myron W. Whitney, Mrs. H. M. Smith and other soloists, the class sang the Messiah in City hall. On the thirtieth of May following, they sang Keller's "American Hymn," with selections from the "Creation," and January 30, 1874, assisted by the Germania band, they gave a concert of vocal and instrumental music before the Newburyport Lyceum Association.

Soon after the last-named date the class was dissolved. October 24, 1876, it was re-organized. Elisha P. Dodge was chosen president, Frank Alley, secretary, and George H. Pearson, conductor. Two public rehearsals, the first one January 30, 1877, the second on the twelfth of April following, were given in City hall.

In January, 1878, a rival association was organized under the direction of Prof. L. A. Torrens of Boston. This association gave three concerts in City hall, the first one April 11, 1878, the second, January 14, 1879, and the third, April 3, 1879. Soon after the last-named date the association was dissolved.

On the twenty-first of March, 1879, the Newburyport Oratorio class, George H. Pearson, conductor, gave a concert of vocal and instrumental music at City hall, and on the twenty-first of April following sang, in the same place, selections from the oratorio, "Judas Maccabeas," and the cantata of "St. Cecelia's Day." On the evening of Fast day, April 8, 1880, the "Redemption Hymn," by J. C. D. Parker, was sung, with the assistance of eminent soloists from Boston. A few months later, meetings of the class for instruction and practice were discontinued, and were not resumed.

November 30, 1896, the Newburyport Choral Union was organized, rules and regulations adopted, and the following-named officers elected :—

Rev. Louis A. Pope,	President. ¹
Robert E. Burke,	} Vice-presidents.
Richard G. Adams,	
John W. Winder,	Secretary.
Charles A. Bliss,	Treasurer.
Emil Mollenhauer,	Conductor.

March 4, 1897, assisted by eminent soloists and the Germania orchestra from Boston, the Choral union sang in City hall the cantata "Gallia," by Gounod, and on the fifteenth of April following gave the "Messiah" in the same hall to a large and appreciative audience. Since the last-named date, the members of the union have given three concerts annually, singing the oratorios "Arminius," "Elijah," "Creation," "St. Paul," "Hiawatha," "Golden Legend," "Faust," "Aida," "Carmen," "Flying Dutchman" and other works of eminent composers.

Under the direction of Emil Mollenhauer, the Choral union is still active and prosperous. The twelfth season closed April 20, 1908. After the usual summer vacation rehearsals were resumed, and the oratorio "Elijah" was sung December 7, 1908. Other oratorios, not yet announced, will be given in February and April, 1909.

THE MALL IMPROVEMENT ASSOCIATION.

In 1887, an association was formed for the purpose of re-grading and improving Bartlet mall and the public grounds in the vicinity of Frog pond. The funds needed to make the proposed changes were raised by private subscription, and September 4, 1888, the city council adopted a joint resolution, authorizing the association to make the improvements in accordance with plans submitted by Charles Eliot, landscape gardener, of

¹ In 1904, Herbert E. Gillett was elected president in place of Rev. Louis A. Pope, deceased. The other officers named above have been annually re-elected until the present time.

Cambridge, Mass. In the summer of 1889 the work was completed, and the association dissolved.¹

CITY IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY.

At a meeting held Saturday evening, October 2, 1890, in Fraternity hall, Pleasant street, after a brief address by James Parton, the City Improvement society was organized for the purpose of preserving and improving the natural beauties of the city of Newburyport. Rules and regulations were adopted, officers elected and an executive committee, consisting of sixteen members, appointed to superintend and direct the work ordered or authorized by the society.

Since that date the officers and the members of the executive committee have been elected annually, in October or November, and have published, in pamphlet form, several essays on subjects of local interest, and printed, for free distribution, a brief description of the historic houses and notable places in "Ould Newbury." They have also assisted, with the co-operation of the society, in providing pictures and statuary for the public schools of the city, contributed to the cost of the monument erected on Atkinson common to the soldiers and sailors who served in the Civil war and placed bronze tablets at the lower and upper greens in Newbury and at the entrance to the Old Hill burying ground in Newburyport.

The society is now engaged in an effort to improve the appearance of the neglected graveyards within the limits of the city, by removing unsightly weeds and wild cherry bushes, repairing gravestones, laying out paths for the convenience of visitors, and providing for the regular and frequent cutting of the grass during the summer months. The funds needed for this and other work undertaken by the society has been raised by an annual tax on members, the contributions of

¹ See annual reports to the city council for the year ending December 21, 1889, pages 269-283.

friends, and the proceeds of various public entertainments ; the last one having been held at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Mayer S. Bernheimer, Saturday evening, June 22, 1907, when Edmond Rostrand's play, "The Romancers," was given to a large and appreciative audience, by amateur actors, on a stage surrounded by lofty trees and clambering vines, in a secluded nook that forms a part of the garden connected with the house recently owned and occupied by the late Solomon Bachman of New York city.

BELLEVILLE IMPROVEMENT SOCIETY.

September 4, 1893, a few individuals residing near the junction of Storey avenue, Moseley avenue, and the "Ferry road" formed an association, by the name of the Belleville Improvement Society, for the purpose of laying out walks, planting trees and shrubs and otherwise improving Atkinson common. Meetings were held once a month during the winter season, and early in the month of May following the work of deepening the soil and grading the walks and drives was begun, and has been continued from year to year to the present time, with the assistance of a small annual appropriation from the city council and the contributions of a few interested friends.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

CHAPTER XXII.

MERCHANTS, SEA CAPTAINS AND SHIP OWNERS.

ALTHOUGH Robert Hooper was born in Marblehead, and lived in that town until his death, in 1790, several of his children were identified prominently with the early history of Newburyport. His son Stephen married Sarah Woodbridge, another son, Joseph, married Mary Harris, a daughter Ruth married Tristram Dalton, another daughter, Alice, married Joseph Cutler, and a younger daughter, Rebekah, married Lewis Jenkins. These sons and daughters of Robert Hooper subsequently resided in Newburyport, and helped to stimulate and develop its social and political life.

Robert Hooper, or "King Hooper," as he was called, was the wealthiest merchant in Marblehead, and one of the wealthiest in New England previous to the Revolution. His ships sailed to every port of Europe and the West Indies, and his name and fame as a merchant extended to all the mercantile centres of the world. He lived in princely style for those days, and some of the highest dignitaries of the land were his frequent guests.

His uniform courtesy and kindness and his benevolence to the poor endeared him to all, especially the people of Marblehead, by whom he was greatly beloved. The soubriquet "King," it is said, was given to him by the fishermen, not on account of his wealth, as is generally supposed, but because of his honor and integrity in dealing with them. They were ignorant men, and contrary to the practice of some of the merchants and shore men, King Hooper was never known to cheat them or to take advantage of their ignorance.

During the Revolution Mr. Hooper was a loyalist, and his name was reported to the town as one of those "inimical to the cause of their country."¹

¹ History of Marblehead (Samuel Roads, jr.), pages 350 and 351.

He had a fine large house in Marblehead, where he resided,¹ and another one, equally large and imposing, where his son Joseph lived for nearly ten years.² In 1753, he bought twenty-eight acres of land in Danvers, Mass., where he built an elegant three-story house, which is now owned and occupied by Francis Peabody, esq.

When Gen. Thomas Gage, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, came to Salem to attend the General Court that had been adjourned to meet in that town June 7, 1774, he was received with great demonstrations of loyalty. A brilliant ball was given in his honor at the Assembly rooms. The *Essex Gazette*, describing the occasion, says: "His Excellency the Governor resides at Danvers, about four miles out of town, at the elegant country seat of the Honourable Robert Hooper, Esq."

Two companies of His Majesty's Sixty-fourth regiment of infantry encamped on a large field in front of the house for the protection of the governor. The representatives to the General Court assembled at the time and place appointed and elected delegates to the Continental congress to be held in Philadelphia in the month of September following. Alarmed at these revolutionary proceedings, the governor decided to dissolve the General Court. On the seventeenth of June, his secretary, when about to enter the upper hall, found the door locked against him, and was obliged to read the proclamation on the stairs leading to the representative chamber.

On the twenty-seventh of August, the governor, with a small body-guard, returned to Boston, and a few days later two companies of infantry, with a band playing "Roast Beef and Plum Pudding," marched through the streets of Danvers on their way to Boston Neck, where British troops were at work throwing up entrenchments.

¹ This house is now owned and occupied by the Young Men's Christian Association of Marblehead.

² Joseph Hooper was a loyalist. In 1775, he went to England, where he remained until his death, in 1812.

Robert Hooper, owner of the mansion house in Danvers, where General Gage, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, resided for a few weeks, was the son of Greenfield and Alice Hooper. He was born June 26, 1709; and married, September 10, 1735, Ruth, daughter of Joseph (Barnard) Swett of Marblehead. The names of the children of Robert and Ruth (Swett) Hooper, and the dates of their births, are as follows :—

Greenfield,	born	October 14, 1736. ¹
Ruth,	"	August 5, 1739.
Stephen,	"	July 3, 1741.
Joseph,	"	May 29, 1743.
Alice,	"	September 12, 1745.
Robert,	"	February 9, 1746-7.
Samuel,	"	January 25, 1748-9.
Swett,	"	May 5, 1750.
Hannah,	"	June 8, 1751.
Rebeckah,	"	August 15, 1755.
Greenfield,	"	May 10, 1762.

The first son, Greenfield, probably died unmarried. Ruth, born in 1739, married Tristram Dalton of Newburyport October 24, 1758. Stephen, born in 1741, graduated at Harvard college in 1761, and married Sarah Woodbridge of Newburyport October 10, 1764. Two years later, he owned and occupied a dwelling house on the southerly side of Frog pond.²

Joseph, born in 1743, graduated at Harvard college in 1763, and married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Harris of Newburyport, in 1766.³

Alice, born in 1745, married Jacob Fowle November 7, 1765, and Joseph Cutler in 1782. Her portrait, painted by Copley, is now in the Boston Athenæum.

Robert, born in 1746, graduated at Harvard college in 1765. He married Anna Cowell, in Marblehead, May 23, 1769,

¹ Died November 15, 1759.

² "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 610 and 612.

³ Joseph Hooper's intention of marriage was filed with the town clerk of Marblehead September 13, 1766.

and was one of the signers of the address to Thomas Hutchinson, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, just previous to the Revolutionary war.¹ He died in 1784.

Samuel, born in 1748-9, died when only fourteen or fifteen months old. Swett, born in 1756, was a loyalist. He signed the address to Governor Hutchinson in 1774; and married, in Boston, October 24, 1779, Mary McNeil. He died probably in October, 1781.

Hannah, born in 1751, probably married Samuel White October 27, 1768, or possibly John Miller July 30, 1772.

Rebeckah, born in 1755, married Lewis Jenkins of Newburyport May 24, 1780.

Greenfield, born in 1762, probably married Abigail Butman, in Danvers, April 4, 1786.

Robert, or "King," Hooper, died in Marblehead May 20, 1790. Rev. William Bentley, a Congregational minister in Salem, wrote as follows concerning the sad event:—

On the same evening [May 23, 1790], was buried at Marblehead Robert Hooper Esqr æt 80. He had long been the most eminent merchant in the place, but by the events of the war became a bankrupt. He was entrusted by his creditors with the improvement of his real estate during his natural life, & was called King Hooper by the people. The highest affection was shown to him at his death & his memory honored by his numerous former dependents. The Vessels were all dressed in mourning; the Procession exceeded anything before known in honor of a merchant in that place.²

Administration of his estate was granted September 6, 1790, and an inventory of his property was returned to the probate court July 2, 1791.³ On the fourth of July, commis-

¹ "The addresses of Mr. Hutchinson, and the protestors against our public measures, lead a devil of a life. In the country the people will not grind their corn, and in the town they refuse to purchase from, and sell to them" (Sabine's Loyalists, page 136).

² Diary of Rev. William Bentley, volume I, page 169.

³ Essex Probate Records, book 361, page 328.

sioners were appointed to examine claims against the estate, which was declared insolvent, November 7, 1799.¹

The half-tone print on this page is reproduced from a portrait of "King" Hooper, painted by Copley, now in the possession of Robert C. Hooper, Beacon street, Boston.

Stephen, son of Robert Hooper, graduated at Harvard college in 1761, and came to Newbury soon after that date. He married Sarah Woodbridge October 10, 1764, and in 1766 owned and occupied a dwelling house on the southerly side of Frog pond, in Newburyport.² Sarah (Woodbridge) Hooper died June 26, 1779, and Stephen Hooper married, in 1781, Alice Roberts of Bradford, Mass. Five years later, he purchased a mill at the mouth of Artichoke river, and erected a dwelling house there, removing, early in the year 1800, to a farm on the northwesterly side of the Bradford road, near the summit of Pipe-Stage hill, now within the limits of the town of West Newbury. He died January 16, 1802. His widow, Alice (Roberts) Hooper, died May 8, 1812, aged sixty-five.



¹ Essex Probate Records, book 367, pages 171-173.

² "Old Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 612; History of Newburyport (Carrier), volume 1, pages 120 and 121.

Thomas Woodbridge Hooper, oldest son of Stephen Hooper by his first marriage, was born December 19, 1767, and died in infancy. His second son, Thomas Woodbridge Hooper, was born January 25, 1771, and married, September 17, 1792, Harriet, daughter of Hon. Theophilus Bradbury of Newburyport.¹

Stephen Hooper, jr., son of Stephen Hooper, sr., by his second marriage, was born April 7, 1785, and married, March 23, 1823, Susan Coffin Marquand of Newburyport.²

Joseph Hooper, son of Robert and Ruth (Swett) Hooper, was married by Rev. Edward Bass, October 30, 1766, to Mary, daughter of Benjamin Harris of Newburyport. The children by this marriage were born as follows:—

Elizabeth, born in Marblehead Sept. 3, 1767; died Sept. 17, 1767.

Benjamin Harris, born in Marblehead Jan. 22, 1769; died in infancy.

Elizabeth Harris, born in Marblehead Jan. 31, 1772; died Nov. 2, 1795;
buried in St. Paul's churchyard, Newburyport.

Joseph, born in Newburyport in 1775.³

Joseph Hooper, father of the above-named children, was a loyalist. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he went to England, where he died in 1812. His wife, Mary (Harris) Hooper, came to Newburyport, where she died October 3, 1796. Her son Joseph was born in a house then standing on State street, belonging to the estate of her father, Benjamin Harris, deceased. This house was subsequently removed to Marlborough street; and Harris street, extending from State to Green street, was laid out through land in the possession of Mary (Harris) Hooper and others in 1795.

The committee of correspondence, inspection and safety of Marblehead filed a certificate in the probate court, dated May

¹ Harriet (Bradbury) Hooper died November 28, 1798.

² See Chapter XXIII, Doctors and Lawyers.

³ Joseph Hooper was baptized June 18, 1775, by Rev. Edward Bass.

8, 1781, stating that Joseph Hooper had absented himself from the town, and was supposed to be in England. Joseph Lee of Marblehead, with Nathaniel Tracy and John Tracy of Newburyport, as sureties, was appointed agent to take charge of the estate, dispose of the property, and render an account of the same to the court as often as once in twelve months, unless otherwise ordered.¹

Alice Hooper, born in Marblehead September 12, 1745, married Jacob Fowle November 7, 1765. Children by this marriage were baptized in Marblehead at dates named below.²

Robert,	baptized August 31, 1766. ³
Jacob,	" August 14, 1768.
Susannah,	" March 3, 1771.
James Roland,	" August 8, 1772. ⁴
Greenfield Hooper,	" September 4, 1774.

Mr. Fowle removed with his wife and children to Londonderry, N. H., in 1775, and afterward to Newburyport, where he died January 14, 1778, aged thirty-six. He was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. In his will, dated at Londonderry, May 19, 1777, and proved at the probate court held in Salem, Mass., April 6, 1778, he gave one-third of his estate to his wife Alice, and the rest and residue to his children, Robert, Jacob, Susannah and Stephen Hooper Fowle.

In 1782, Mrs. Alice (Hooper) Fowle married Joseph Cutler of Newburyport. He bought of John Babson of Gloucester, March 9, 1786, a brick dwelling house, with the land under and adjoining the same, on the northeasterly corner of Green

¹ Essex Probate Records, book 354, page 428.

² First Congregational Church records, Marblehead, Mass.

³ Robert Fowle graduated at Harvard college in 1786, and was ordained to the priesthood of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1791. He died at Holderness, N. H., in 1847.

⁴ James Roland Fowle was not living, probably, when his father, Jacob Fowle, died, and the name Greenfield Hooper, in the baptismal record, is probably incorrect, and should read Stephen Hooper Fowle.

street and Union, now Washington, street, Newburyport, and lived there for many years.¹ Joseph and Alice (Hooper) Cutler had one son and two daughters, born in Newburyport, as follows:—

Joseph, born January 4, 1783; died in Boston May 9, 1848.
 Sarah, " July 18, 1784; died in Newburyport Sept. 26, 1863.
 Susan, " in 1786; married Rev. Robert Fowle of New
 Holderness, N. H.

Joseph Cutler died November 17, 1804, aged fifty-six. His widow died September 15, 1826, aged eighty-one. Both were buried in St. Paul's churchyard, Newburyport.

Lewis Jenkins of Newburyport married Rebeckah Hooper of Marblehead May 24, 1780. The following-named children of Lewis and Rebeckah (Hooper) Jenkins were born in Newburyport:—

Rebecca Hooper, August 13, 1782.
 Joseph Marion, September 20, 1783.
 Robert Dalton, November 19, 1785.

Mrs. Rebeckah (Hooper) Jenkins died December 18, 1790.² Mr. Jenkins married, for his second wife, Ruth Hooper July 3, 1791.³

¹ *Essex Deeds*, book 145, leaf 87.

The land on which this brick dwelling house stands was sold, April 2, 1782, by Nathaniel Tracy to Jonathan Mulliken, watchmaker, "with the building materials and rubbish thereon" (*Essex Deeds*, book 141, leaf 6). Mr. Mulliken died June 19, 1782, and the executors of his will sold the land, "with the buildings, stone and rubbish thereon," to John Babson of Newburyport August 12, 1782 (*Essex Deeds*, book 141, leaf 48).

² "Died on Saturday last Mrs. Rebekah Jenkins, aged 35, the amiable consort of Mr. Lewis Jenkins, and youngest daughter of the late honorable Robert Hooper, Esq., of Marblehead. Her funeral will be this afternoon, precisely at 3 o'clock, which her Friends and acquaintances are desired to attend" (*Essex Gazette*, Salem, Mass., December 22, 1790).

³ "Married last Sunday evening [July 3, 1791], by the Rev. Dr. Bass, Mr. Lewis Jenkins of this town, merchant, to Miss Ruth Hooper, grand-daughter to the Hon. Robert Hooper, Esq., of Marblehead, merchant, deceased" (*Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, July 6, 1791 (American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.).

Lewis and Ruth (Hooper) Jenkins had a daughter, Mary Dalton, born August 25, 1795, and perhaps other children whose names have not been ascertained. Mr. Jenkins died May 2, 1798, when forty-one years of age, and was buried in St. Paul's church-yard. His widow, Ruth Jenkins, married, June 22, 1809, George De Blois of Boston.

Joseph Hooper, son of Joseph and Mary (Harris) Hooper, was born in Newburyport in 1775. At that date, his father, a loyalist, was in England, and his mother was living in a house on State street, formerly owned and occupied by Benjamin Harris, deceased.¹ He married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Rachel (Waters) Whittemore, November 11, 1802.² Children by this marriage were born in Newburyport at the following-named dates :—³

Joseph,	born September 26, 1803.
Mary Harris,	" December 16, 1804.
Amelia Whittemore,	" May 24, 1806.
Benjamin Harris,	" July 11, 1807.
John Whittemore,	" January 30, 1809.
Elizabeth Harris,	" May 28, 1810.
William Woart,	" June 3, 1812.
Lucy,	" February 6, 1814.
Henrietta Tracy,	" August 17, 1815.
Harriet,	" December 5, 1817.

Joseph and Rachel (Waters-Whittemore) Hooper occupied a dwelling house on Harris street in 1803, and several years later a three-story house on the northeasterly side of Washington street, between Boardman and Strong streets, where Lucy Hooper, the poetess, was born.⁴

¹ See pages 194 and 201.

² Rachel, daughter of Samuel Waters of Salem, Mass., born October 8, 1734, married Col. Joseph Whittemore in 1760, probably. Mary Whittemore was born in Newburyport Sept. 21, 1778. She died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1852.

³ The dates of birth are taken from the Newburyport town records. They vary somewhat from the dates given in the family records. Lucy Hooper was probably born February 6, 1814, not February 4, 1816, as usually printed.

⁴ This house is still standing. It is owned by the estate of Mrs. Harriet Morton, who died Dec. 14, 1908.

Mr. Hooper, with his wife and family, removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1830. He died in that city May 20, 1838.

JOSEPH ATKINS, son of Andrew and Sara Atkins, was baptized November 4, 1680, in St. Clement's church, in the town of Sandwich, county of Kent, England. He probably came to Newbury, Mass., in 1724, and tradition asserts that his wife, whose maiden name was Strover, and two sons, Joseph and William, came with him. He bought a small lot of land extending from Merrimack river to Poore's lane, now Merrimack court, in October, 1725.¹

His son Joseph, born in England in 1706, married Ruth Doliber in 1735, and purchased a dwelling house and land in Marblehead, which he sold in 1740.² He applied to the governor and council of the province of Massachusetts Bay, in 1748, for a divorce, which was not granted;³ but he separated from his wife, and removed to Newburyport, where he died February 6, 1782.

His son William, born in England in 1711, married Abigail, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Daniels) Beck, previous to 1738. She died December 5, 1786; and he died August 27, 1788. Both were buried in St. Paul's churchyard, Newburyport.

Mrs. Atkins, wife of Joseph Atkins, sr., probably died previous to 1729. After her decease, Captain Atkins purchased about one acre and a half of land, at the foot of what is now Strong street, extending from Merrimack river to the land of Hawthorne Coker on the southwest, "it being a part of the homestead of Richard Bartlet, junior, of Newbury, deceased,"⁴ and on this land he built a spacious dwelling house. April 7, 1730, he married Mary, widow of Francis Wainwright of Boston, daughter of Joseph Dudley, governor of the province, and sister of Katherine, wife of Lieut.-gov. William Dummer.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 45, leaf 267.

² Essex Deeds, book 82, leaf 91.

³ Joseph Atkins, the Story of a Family, by Francis Higginson Atkins, page 44 *note*.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 54, leaf 128.

In 1732, he bought of John Stocker land on the southeasterly corner of Merrimack and Queen streets, with a dwelling house thereon, which, twenty years later, was occupied by his son, Dudley Atkins.¹ In 1738, he was granted liberty, with Joseph Titcomb, John Ordway and others, to build a wharf at the lower end of Queen, now Market, street.² On this wharf he subsequently built an "Oyl Mill," a distillery and several warehouses. He purchased and conveyed to the wardens and vestrymen of St. Paul's church the land on the corner of High and Queen streets, on which the church was erected, in 1741.³ The statement that he was in early life an officer in the English navy is probably incorrect, although he may have served in an inferior capacity at the taking of Gibraltar, in 1704.⁴

He died January 21, 1773, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. The inscription on his tombstone reads as follows:—

This Stone
Is erected to the Memory
of
Joseph Atkins, Esquire,
One of the Founders and a Generous
Benefactor
of this Church
Formerly an Eminent Merchant
In this town
And Highly Esteemed by those who knew him,
He departed this life
Jan. 21, 1773, *Æt*at 92
and of
Mrs. Mary Atkins
The virtuous & amiable Relict
of Joseph Atkins, Esquire
and daughter of
His Excellency Joseph Dudley.
She died November 19, 1774, *Æt*at 82.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 61, leaf 125; and book 67, leaf 5.

² History of Newbury (Currier), page 482.

³ "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 397.

⁴ Joseph Atkins, the Story of a Family, by Francis Higginson Atkins, pages 29-43.

Soon after the death of Joseph Atkins the following notice was published in the Essex Gazette :—

Newbury-Port, January 25, 1773

On the 21st Instant died, and on this Day was decently interred, Joseph Atkins, Esq; in the 93d Year of his Age. He was born at Sandwich, in Old-England. In the early Part of his Life he was of the Royal Navy of England, and an Officer therein; He was in the Sea Fight between the English and French in the Year 1692, when the English gained a famous naval Victory; He was at the taking of Gibraltar and Port-Mahon, from the Spaniards. Afterwards he was a noted Sea Commander in the Merchants Service. In the latter Part of his Life he settled in this Place, and was an eminent Merchant, and one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Essex; a Man of much Politeness, and sustained a fair Character through his whole life.¹

Mary (Wainwright) Atkins, widow of Joseph Atkins, died November 19, 1774. The following obituary notice was published two weeks after her decease :—

Died. At Newbury-Port, Mrs. Mary Atkins, aged 84, Relict of the late Joseph Atkins, Esq; of that place. She was the youngest daughter of Joseph Dudley, Esq; many years Governor of this Province, and Grand-Daughter of Thomas Dudley, Esq., who was also several years Governor under the first Charter.²

Dudley, the only son of Joseph and Mary Dudley (Wainwright) Atkins, was born in Newbury, Mass., early in the year 1731. He graduated at Harvard college in 1748, and married May 7, 1752, Sarah, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Gookin) Kent. He was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of the town of Newburyport in 1764, and was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 29, 1765. During the excitement that followed the enforcement of the stamp act in Newburyport, in October of that year, he was instructed to use his influence to secure for the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay the rights and priv-

¹ Essex Gazette, February 2-9, 1773 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

² Salem Gazette and Newbury and Marblehead Advertiser, December 2, 1774 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

ileges guaranteed to them by the provincial charter.¹ He died September 24, 1767; and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. His widow, Sarah (Kent) Atkins, died October 16, 1810, aged eighty-one. Dudley and Sarah (Kent) Atkins had children as follows:—

Mary Russell,	born in 1753; married George Searle Mar. 21, 1779.
Joseph,	" December 13, 1755. ²
Hannah,	" April 14, 1757; died in 1771.
Katherine,	" October 9, 1758; married Samuel Eliot
Dudley,	" September 3, 1760. ³
Rebecca,	" March 12, 1767; died June 23, 1842.

BENJAMIN HARRIS, son of Rev. Henry Harris of Boston, was born in 1718. When only twenty years of age he came to Newbury, Mass., and was one of the subscribers to the fund raised in 1738 to defray the cost of building St. Paul's church. He was one of the wardens of that church in 1743, and a vestryman from 1746 to 1753, and perhaps longer.⁴ He purchased land and probably erected a dwelling house on Greenleaf's lane, now State street, as early as 1754.⁵ In January, 1758, he purchased additional land through which Harris street was subsequently laid out.⁶

He married, in October, 1740, Lucy Whitman of Stowe.⁷ Elizabeth daughter of Benjamin and Lucy (Whitman) Harris, was born November 8, 1741, and another daughter Mary, who married Joseph Hooper of Marblehead, was born November 9, 1746.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 43 and 44.

² The gravestone in St. Paul's churchyard erected to the memory of Joseph Atkins reads as follows: "Memento Mori. Here are interred the remains of Capt. Joseph Atkins who with his whole ships company perished by shipwreck on Cape Cod Feb. ye 8th 1787 aged 31 years."

³ Dudley Atkins was authorized by the General Court, January 16, 1790, to take the name of Dudley Atkins Tyng. See biographical sketches, Chapter XXIII.

⁴ "Ould Newbury;" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 398-404.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 98, leaf 232.

⁶ Essex Deeds, book 106, leaf 159.

⁷ Notice of the intended marriage of Benjamin Harris was filed with the town clerk of Newbury September 30, 1740.

Benjamin Harris died March 8, 1773, and a few days later the following notice was published in the *Essex Gazette* :—

Newbury-Port, March 12, 1773.

On the 8th Instant died here, much lamented, Benjamin Harris, Esq. ; aged 55 years, one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, only surviving Son of the late Rev'd Henry Harris, King's Chaplain in Boston. He was for a number of years a principal merchant in this Town, in which Station of Life he maintained a fair Character ; and by his superior Judgment, and singular Knowledge in Buſineſs (which he was ever ready to communicate) made himſelf very uſeful to his Brethren in Trade.— He had a peculiar Turn for Society, and was highly acceptable to his Friends. As to his domeſtic Relations, he was a very tender Huſband and Parent, a very kind, humane maſter. In the Courſe of his Affairs he employed many People, by whom he was greatly reſpected, and who are among the numerous and ſincere Mourners at his Death.¹

The inſcription on his tombſtone in St. Paul's churchyard reads as follows :—

Sacred to the Memory
of
Benjamin Harris, Esqr
who died March 8, 1773,
Aged 55 years

This moſt modet ſtone, what few proud marbles can,
May truly ſay ; Here lies a worthy man
Who never ſuffered fickle Fortune's power
To ſwell his Heart with Pride, or Temper ſour
But paſſed the ſpace to him by Heaven aſſigned
In uſeful actions and with cheerful mind.
When Death approached, with life quite ſatisfied
Thank'd Heaven that he had lived and that he died.

His widow, Lucy Harris, died October 15, 1776, aged fifty-six.

WILLIAM FARRIS, born in Belfast, Ireland, in 1753, came to Newburyport in 1765, and was with Benedict Arnold in the expedition to Quebec in 1775. He married Elizabeth, daughter

¹ *Essex Gazette*, March 9-16, 1773 (*Essex Institute*, Salem, Mass.).

ter of Joseph Laughton of Boston, soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. Margaret, daughter of William and Elizabeth Farris, born in Newburyport February 1, 1786, was baptized in St. Paul's church on the twelfth of March following. Mrs. Elizabeth (Laughton) Farris died November 29, 1787, when only twenty-three years of age, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

Mr. Farris married Frances Jenkins, his second wife, December 15, 1789; and in company with Ebenezer Stocker, under the firm name of Farris & Stocker, was for ten or fifteen years engaged in mercantile pursuits.¹ He was subsequently appointed president of the Newburyport Marine Insurance Company, and was elected representative to the General Court eight consecutive years, his term of service extending from May 30, 1827, to December, 1834. He died November 22, 1837, and his widow, Frances (Jenkins) Farris, died April 5, 1839. Both were buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

During the war between France and England, in 1798, the firm of Farris & Stocker met with reverses and retired from business three or four years later. Subsequently, Mr. Farris applied for and received a pension from the United States government, as stated in the following petition:—

To the Honorable Lewis Cass,
Secretary of War.

William Farris of Newburyport, in the county of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, one of the surviving officers of the Navy of the Revolution, asks leave respectfully to, Represent:

That under the late Act of Congress, of the 7th of June, A. D. 1832, "supplementary to an Act for the relief of certain surviving officers and soldiers of the Revolution," he made application conformably to the regulations of your Department for its benefits, and a Certificate has been issued to him which is numbered 21,294, by which he becomes entitled to a pension of seventy-two dollars per annum during his natural

¹ In 1798, Ebenezer Stocker built and subsequently occupied the dwelling house on High street now known as the Old Ladies Home ("Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 173).

life, and he has regularly received the amount due thereon, as far as the fourth day of September last past ; but, in as much as your petitioner apprehends, that an error has been committed in the computation of his term of service, or that he may have been mis-apprehended, in the declaration which he then made, as respects the different periods in which he served, or the station which was assigned him in said service, he would now pray your indulgence while he lays before you the whole amount of what he believes to be his just claims for further consideration under the said Act, that such additional allowance may be awarded to him as you shall believe him to be entitled to receive under all the circumstances of his case ; respectfully requesting, should further evidence be required, he may be permitted to offer such as it may be within his power to procure.

In his application to your Department in July, 1832, your petitioner stated that he was at Quebec as first officer of the Ship *Mary Ann*, belonging to Boston, in the summer of the year 1775, and there made arrangements with Captain Hector McNiel, and was under further engagement with him for a voyage and as first Officer of a vessel, in the Merchants service with him, and while thus engaged, and before the lading of the vessel, information was received of an expedition undertaken by General Arnold, in the service of the United States, who was then on his way through the woods. To the best of his remembrance, General Arnold appeared with his Army in the month of November of that year, and immediately thereupon a proclamation was issued by Lieutenant Governor Crambries requiring every Individual in the City to take arms in its defence, or depart therefrom within three days, and declaring all who did not thus manifest their allegiance Rebels and Spies. Your petitioner did not hesitate to make his election, but immediately procured a passport, leaving all his effects behind him, excepting only such few articles as were necessary for a change, and those contained in a single handkerchief, left the City ; and proceeded to join the standard of his country, under General Arnold, who was then at about thirteen miles distance ; he was favorably received by the General, and was immediately stationed by him at a place called Point aux Trembles, and there given in charge the care of several vessels, which had been captured from the British, and placed in a small creek at that place ; from these vessels various articles which were considered useful and necessary for the American Army were selected and sent down from thence by land. At this place he was stationed during the whole of the following Winter, having with him an officer from General Arnold's Army, and a few soldiers, for the protection of this property. On the breaking up of the ice in the spring following, he was sent across the river to direct

some Canadians, who were employed for that purpose, in making a number of sweeps, or large bars, for the use of gondolas, which were to be employed in transporting heavy cannon, and as soon as the Ice was sufficiently cleared away he was appointed to the command of the Schooner *Isabella*, one of the prizes which had been captured from the British, mounting four carriage guns, and with this vessel was ordered for Montreal, as a transport, with supplies for the American army. On arriving at said Montreal, it was found that General Arnold had been superceded in the command at Quebec, and that information had been received of the arrival of a British fleet, upon which General Arnold immediately ordered all the materials which were considered useful and proper for the American Army to be selected, and these were laden and put on board the said Schooner, which was then under the command of your petitioner, and General Arnold, Colonel Burr, and several other officers of the American Army took passage in said Schooner with him and went down to the River Sorcel, where reinforcements for the Army were arriving, and at that place said Schooner was hauled in near the banks, and the General and all his officers continued on board several days, having no convenient place on shore for their accommodation.

When it became necessary to leave the said Schooner, there appearing no further use for her, or for the services of your petitioner at that place, he procured a passport from Colonel Burr, with which about the middle of June, 1776, he proceeded for the United States, with a view of entering the Navy, having been employed in the service of the United States, having the charge of said prizes, and in the command of said Schooner, the full term of seven months. In this service and in this station, although a volunteer, he humbly conceives that under the provisions of the said Act, he became entitled to your consideration, notwithstanding he has not at this day any document which shall evidence his appointment, or may not be able to offer further evidence than that which may be found in the rolls of the War Department, if such have been preserved. Your petitioner would further respectfully represent, that afterwards, in the year 1776, and to the best of his present recollection, in the month of August, or September at farthest of that year, he entered the Navy of the United States, and served as midshipman in the United States Frigate *Boston*, then under the command of Captain Hector McNiel, and in the Summer of the year 1777 sailed in her as such on a cruise in company with the United States Frigate *Hancock*, commanded by Captain Manley, and was absent on that cruise until the Autumn of 1777, when she returned to the United States. On her return, there having been a disagreement between the Lieutenants, Master, and other Officers of the Frigate and Captain McNiel, they left the Ship, and pre-

ferred charges against the commanding officer, which were made the subject of a Court of Inquiry, and under the direction of Captain McNiel, your petitioner was appointed and acted in the capacity of a Lieutenant, and in attending to the repairs, recruiting, and refitting the Frigate and preparing her for Sea, so served until she was fully in readiness, in the daily expectation of receiving a commission as Lieutenant, having had assurances from Captain McNiel that such would be furnished him before proceeding on another cruise. Captain McNiel was, however, succeeded, and Captain Tucker was appointed to the command, and on his arrival brought with him the officers which had been selected and appointed to serve with him, and there remained no further service for your petitioner which he could perform with honor to himself or benefit to his country on board that Ship, and remained ashore. In this service your petitioner had been actually employed the full term of twenty-one months, as stated in his declaration now in your Department, and his whole term of service, two years and four months, several months of which was in the capacity of Lieutenant on board said Frigate, although not commissioned, and holding only his Warrant as Midshipman as aforesaid. If therefore he be considered as entitled to the benefit of the said Act which provides, as he believes, full pay for Officers and Seamen who shall have served the full term of Two years, he would respectfully ask, whether the time which he served as a volunteer at Quebec, as commander of said Schooner Isabella, which was then admitted to be useful, will not entitle him to further consideration in the appointment of pension than that which is allowed to soldiers and Seamen. Your petitioner is not now receiving any benefit from the Act of Congress of the 18th of March, 1818, which made provision for him as a Midshipman in the Navy on Continental Establishment, as will be seen by reference to the record in the War office, he did indeed make application for the benefits of that act, and in the declaration which he then made of his service, it was not required that further service should be shewn than what established Nine months service on the Continental Establishment, no other provision being made by said act than what was established for Officers and seamen. Certificate was issued to him as of the latter, and under that Certificate, which was numbered 2638, he was entitled to Eight dollars per month, which he continued to receive until by a subsequent Law of Congress, he was required to submit a schedule of his estate to your department, to do which your petitioner, although in circumstances in life absolutely requiring the aid of his country for support, was apprehensive would wound the feelings of his family and friends, and not having rendered such Schedule was dropped from said Roll, and has not since received any benefit therefrom. Your petitioner

asks leave further to represent that it is not now in his power to state the amount of pay allowed him while commanding officer of said Schooner or that of Midshipman on board said Frigate, and can only expect the apportionment that had been made to others for similar service. That he is now in the Eightieth year of his age, and under the necessity of relying on this provision made by his country to support him in his declining years.

WILLIAM FARRIS.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

ESSEX, ss. Newburyport, Nov. 2, 1833. Then personally came William Farris, within named, and on oath declared in due form of Law, that all the facts contained in the within written application by him subscribed are correct and true, according to his best knowledge, before me,

W. WOART, *Justice of the Peace.*¹

JONATHAN GREENLEAF, son of Daniel and Sarah (Moody) Greenleaf, was born in 1723, in the town of Newbury. When only seven years of age, his father having been drowned two years previously, leaving his mother in destitute circumstances, he was bound by a written contract to serve as an apprentice to Edward Presbury, who owned and occupied a ship-yard on Water street, near the foot of Chandler's lane, now Federal street, Newburyport. In 1744, he married Mary, daughter of his master, Edward Presbury, and probably lived in a house on the southwesterly side of Water street, near the residence of his father-in-law. In October, 1747, he purchased land between the house where he resided and the house of Nathan Brown, and in December of the same year bought of Edward Presbury a small lot of land bounded in part by the land purchased in October.²

He was a ship-carpenter, and began building ships on his own account previous to 1750. A crockery punch bowl, pre-

¹ Papers and public documents formerly in the possession of the late Hon. Jeremiah Nelson, member of congress from the Fourth Massachusetts district, recently presented to the Old Newbury Historical Society.

² Essex Deeds, book 93, leaves 102 and 120.

sented to him by a merchant in Edinburgh, Scotland, for whom he had built several vessels, is now in the possession of his great-great-grand-

daughter, Mrs. Henry B. Little of Newburyport. This bowl is shown in the engravings on this page. On the inside is the



figure of a ship, flying the provincial flag, with the inscription :—



A Ship at Lanch
Jonathan Greenleaf
1752

On the sixth of June, 1765, he bought of Isaac Johnson one-un-

divided-eighth part of the lower long wharf, with the warehouse thereon, and in the month of September following Joseph Swasey conveyed to him one-undivided-twenty-fourth part of the "land granted by the town of Newbury to Build a Wharf upon at the lower end of Chandler's lane, or King street, so called, together with the wharf thereupon commonly called Lower Long Wharf, or King Wharf, now in Newburyport, together with all the Priviledges and appurtenances thereunto belonging."¹ One year later he purchased of the proprietors of the town of Newbury land adjoining the above-described property, and in 1769 one-undivided-sixth part of the wharf was conveyed to him by Woodbridge Cottle and

¹ Essex Deeds, book 118, leaves 24, 26 and 28.

Benjamin Lunt.¹ In 1770, Isaac Johnson sold the building yard that his father gave him by will, adjoining the lower long wharf, to Jonathan Greenleaf.²

At the beginning of the Revolutionary war, Mr. Greenleaf was a member of the committee of correspondence, inspection and safety,³ and was a delegate to the provincial congress held at Cambridge in February, and at Watertown in May, 1775.⁴ He was associated with Stephen and Ralph Cross in building the frigate *Boston*, mounting twenty-four guns, the *Hancock*, thirty-two guns, and the *Protector*, twenty guns, for Massachusetts, in 1776 and 1778,⁵ and was a member of the convention called for the purpose of framing a new constitution for the state in 1780. He represented Newburyport, from 1769 to 1780, at the annual sessions of the General Court, except for the year 1776, and was a member of the state senate in 1780, 1781, and 1782, a representative to the General Court in 1787, 1788 and 1789 and state senator in 1790 and 1791. He was a man of great executive ability, with a good share of common sense and a profound knowledge of human nature. By his persuasive speech and conciliatory manner he was able to overcome his political opponents and secure the adoption of measures that were sometimes vigorously opposed. In his later years, he generally wore shoes with oval silver buckles, knee breeches, a dark blue coat with brass buttons, a ruffled shirt, a powdered wig and a cocked hat. He died May 24, 1807, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground, near the Pond street entrance, a few rods in a northwesterly direction from the graves of Nathaniel Tracy and Rev. Thomas Cary.

The inscription on his gravestone reads as follows :—

¹ *Essex Deeds*, book 121, leaf 92; and book 129, leaf 19.

² *Essex Deeds*, book 129, leaf 19; and *History of Newbury (Currier)*, page 480.

³ *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, pages 535 and 555 note.

⁴ *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, page 537.

⁵ *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, pages 572 and 587.

Sacred
To the Memory of
The Honorable Jonathan Greenleaf Esq.
professor of religion in youth, a ruling Elder in the
Church & member of the Legislature & Council of
Massachusetts. Likewise of Mrs. Mary Greenleaf,
his Wife. They were united in the Married State
62 years; they were distant in birth a few months, in
death a fortnight, each expiring about the age of 84,
May, 1807.

Jonathan and Mary (Presbury) Greenleaf had nine children,—six sons and three daughters. Two sons and one daughter died in infancy or early childhood. The names of the children who lived to a mature age are as follows :—

Simon, born in 1752; married Hannah Osgood of Andover; died in 1776.
Sarah, born May 31, 1753; married Capt. William Pierce Johnson in
October, 1770; died February 3, 1839.
Moses, born May 19, 1755; married Lydia Parsons September 17, 1776;
died December 18, 1812.
Enoch, born October 11, 1757; married Mary Stone, and afterward
Dorothy Ingersoll; died Jan. 9, 1798.
Catherine, born Nov. 12, 1759; married Anthony Davenport Nov. 25, 1788;
died November 15, 1838.
Richard, born July 3, 1762; married Marcia Tappan October 2, 1762;
died February 11, 1796.

PHILIP COOMBS was born on the island of Guernsey, in the English channel, in the year 1705. He came to Newbury, Mass., at a very early age, and purchased, November 30, 1734, of Ralph Cross, a dwelling house on Water street, with land extending to the Merrimack river.¹ He married, July 10, 1735, Lydia, daughter of William and Martha (Pierce) Johnson of Newbury.²

Philip Coombs was a ship-carpenter, and during the war

¹ Essex Deeds, book 78, leaf 261.

² William Johnson, by his will, dated March 12, 1739, and proved July 6, 1741 gave to his daughter, "Lydia Coombs," several acres of land and a silver mug.

between France and England, in 1756, he went with Stephen and Ralph Cross and others to the eastern shore of Lake Ontario, where he was employed for several months in building sloops and whaleboats for the transportation of troops and munitions of war.¹ At the surrender of Fort Oswego, he was taken prisoner, carried to France, and imprisoned at Dijon, where he died January 2, 1757.

The following-named children of Philip and Lydia (Johnson) Coombs were born in Newbury, now Newburyport :—

William, born in September, 1736.

Martha, " May 29, 1739; married Benj. Knight Nov. 25, 1762;
died December 24, 1806.

Lydia, " in 1742; married William Knapp July 2, 1761.

Betty, " June 8, 1744; married probably Robert Lascomb,
; and afterward William Bartlet.

John, " March 23, 1746-7.

Mary, " February 7, 1747-8.

WILLIAM COOMBS, son of Philip and Lydia (Johnson) Coombs, was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, in September, 1736. He learned the trade of a ship-carpenter, and went to Fort Oswego, on Lake Ontario, with his father, in the war of 1756. He was taken prisoner, carried to France, and confined for several months in a stone fortress at Dijon. After his release he returned to Newbury, and married, July 17, 1760, Jane, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Moody) Greenleaf. He lived for many years in the house that his father had previously occupied, on Water street, between Federal and Lime streets.

Nine children were born to William and Jane (Greenleaf) Coombs, as follows :—

Lydia, born December 7, 1761; died May 5, 1785, unmarried.

Jane, " Jan. 22, 1764; married Ebenezer Greenleaf Dec. 28, 1796;
died in 1849.

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), pages 560-564; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pages 381-383.

Anna, born Mar. 23, 1765; married Eben^r Wheelwright May 10, 1791
 William, " June 25, 1767.
 Mary, " Feb. 13, 1769; married Luther Waterman May 24, 1798.
 Philip, " July 10, 1770; married Elizabeth Harrod July 7, 1799.
 Abigail, " in March, 1772; died September 13, 1773.
 Elizabeth, " Aug. 8, 1773; married Rev. Daniel Dana Dec. 30, 1800.
 Susanna, " Nov. 4, 1779; married Rev. Samuel Dana April 12, 1801;
 died September 13, 1805.

Jane (Greenleaf) Coombs died April 9, 1783, and William Coombs married, for his second wife, Michal Jenkins, widow of Robert Jenkins, October 21, 1784.¹ There was only one child by this marriage, Lydia, born January 1, 1786. She died August 19, 1812.

At an early age, Mr. Coombs became interested in commercial affairs, and had command of a ship engaged in the West India trade. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he brought a large supply of arms and ammunition from the island of Gaudeloupe for the use of the Continental army. When peace was declared he was an active and enterprising merchant in Newburyport, and soon became one of the largest importers of foreign merchandise in the town. In 1783, he built and afterwards occupied the three-story brick dwelling house on the southwesterly side of Water street, near the corner of Lime street.² A large garden, extending back to Milk street, filled with fruit trees and flowering shrubs, added to the dignity and elegance of the mansion that is now a somewhat dilapidated two-tenement boarding house.

He was one of the contributors to the fund raised in Newburyport in 1798 for the purpose of building the ship Merri-mack for the United States government, and was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning

¹ Robert Jenkins married Michal Marquand December 30, 1764. Children: Sarah, born November 27, 1765; married William Wesley Prout. Robert, married Elizabeth Fouquet. Frances, married, December 15, 1789, William Farris. Elizabeth (?), married Israel (?) Young.

² Essex Deeds, book 141, leaf 102.

May 29, 1799, being re-elected for three consecutive years. He was treasurer of the Newburyport Marine Society from November 13, 1772, to November 2, 1775; vice-president from November 2, 1775, to November 6, 1777; and president from November 28, 1782, to November 29, 1804. He died May 27, 1814, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground. His widow, Michal (Jenkins-Marquand) Coombs, died November 23, 1834.

MICHAEL DALTON, son of Philemon and Abigail Dalton, was born in Hampton, N. H., February 22, 1709. He came to Newbury, Mass., at a very early age, and after several voyages to the West Indies, as an ordinary seaman, he was placed in command of a ship, and was soon a ship owner and large importer of West India goods. He married, February 5, 1733-4, Mary, daughter of Tristram Little, and lived for ten or twelve years in a dwelling house on the northerly, or northwesterly, side of Market square. He was one of the prominent members of St. Paul's church when it was organized, in 1738, and contributed liberally to its support. In 1746, he bought about three acres of land on Fish street, now State street, Newburyport, where he erected a fine large dwelling house, now owned and occupied as a club house by the members of the Dalton club. In 1765, he purchased a wharf at the foot of Queen, now Market, street, and built a distillery which he operated for several years. He died March 1, 1776, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard.¹

The following notice was published in the Essex Gazette, March 6-13, 1776:—

Newbury-Port, March 1.

This Day died here, after a lingering Indisposition, and the Monday following was decently interred, Michael Dalton, Esq; He was a Gentleman much esteemed in this Place, and his Death of Consequence much lamented. His religious Character was very exemplary; He was a con-

¹ "Ould Newbury." Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 475-477.

stant and devout Communicant in the Church; to which he was a great Benefactor. He was a good member of Society; a hospitable man, and, while in Health, a social, agreeable Companion; very amiable in his domestic Relations; a great Friend to the Poor, many of whom he employed and supported, and by whom his memory is bleffed.¹

TRISTRAM DALTON, son of Michael and Mary (Little) Dalton, was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, May 28, 1738. He graduated at Harvard college in 1755, and married, October 24, 1758, Ruth, daughter of Robert Hooper of Marblehead. Previous to the Revolutionary war, he was engaged in agricultural and commercial pursuits, and was afterwards elected representative to the General Court for several years in succession. At the first session of congress, after the adoption of the constitution of the United States, he was a senator from Massachusetts. His term of office expired in March, 1791. When Washington, D. C., was selected as the permanent seat of the government, he sold his property in Newbury and Newburyport and removed to Washington. In 1815, owing to financial reverses and heavy losses in real estate, he returned to Massachusetts and accepted a clerkship in the Boston custom house. He died in Boston May 30, 1817, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, Newburyport.²

PETER LE BRETON, son of Anthony and Mary Le Breton, was born in the city of Nantes, France, October 17, 1745. At a very early age he went to the island of Gaudaloupe, in the West Indies, where his brother Stephen had a plantation, but was advised, on account of ill health, to make a trip to New England, in 1766. He came to Newburyport, and boarded for several years in the family of Capt. William Noyes, on Liberty street, devoting most of his time to mercantile pursuits. Meeting with reverses, he decided to turn

¹ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

² For additional facts relating to the life of Tristram Dalton, see biographical sketch, by Hon. Eben F. Stone, published in the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, volume XXV; "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 475-483; History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 568.

his attention to maritime affairs, and soon became a ship-master and ship-owner.¹

He married Elizabeth Pearson April 28, 1776; and purchased, May 20, 1777, "land on a way two rods broad formerly called new lain,"² now Middle street, where he built a two-story dwelling house, which he owned and occupied for many years.³ His wife died in December, 1781, and he married, March 4, 1783, Elizabeth Sawyer. He died February 24, 1813. The members of St. Peter's and St. Mark's lodges of Free and Accepted Masons attended the funeral services at his residence on Middle street. His widow, Elizabeth (Sawyer) Le Breton, died May 4, 1822.

Peter and Elizabeth (Pearson) Le Breton had a son, Peter, born August 6, 1777, and a daughter, Eliza, born May 22, 1780. Eliza Le Breton married David Stickney January 4, 1805. Mr. Stickney died in 1820, and his widow married, in 1826, Rev. Henry C. Wright of West Newbury. Peter Le Breton, jr., born in 1777, married Tabitha Lewis of Marblehead in September, 1800. The children of Peter and Tabitha (Lewis) Le Breton were as follows :—

Peter, born Feb. 15, 1802; married Sarah Ellen Chase Nov. 2, 1823.
Elizabeth, born Aug. 21, 1803; married Henry Johnson April 10, 1823.
Edmund Lewis, born Mar. 7, 1805; married Lucy O. Prescott, daughter of Oliver Prescott, Sept. 1, 1829.

Mary Anthony, born Dec. 20, 1806; married Henry Johnson May 4, 1829.
Stephen, born October 30, 1808; died, unmarried, Nov. 4, 1834.

Caroline Lewis, born Feb. 11, 1811; married John Stephen Bartlett in July, 1832. He died in 1840, and she married, in May, 1842, Capt. William Hammond of Marblehead.

George Washington, born May 5, 1813; killed in a fight with the Indians in Oregon March 6, 1844.

¹ John Woodwell, Enoch Hale and others built for Captain Le Breton the brig Peter, in 1794, the ship William P. Johnson, in 1804, and the ship Hercules in 1810.

² Essex Deeds, book 135, leaf 142.

³ When Fair street was laid out in 1782, the house was then standing on the northwesterly corner of that street and Middle street.

PATRICK TRACY was probably born in the county of Wexford, Ireland, in 1711. He came to Newbury, Mass., at a very early age, and soon became a prominent ship-master and ship owner. He married, January 23, 1742, Hannah Carter of Hampton, N. H. She died March 27, 1746; and Captain Tracy married his second wife, Hannah Gookin of Hampton, July 25, 1749. Soon after that date, he purchased a dwelling house, with a small lot of land, on the southwesterly side of Water street, near the foot of State street, where two sons, Nathaniel and John Tracy, and one daughter, Hannah, who married Jonathan Jackson, were born.

Mrs. Hannah (Gookin) Tracy died August 20, 1756, and Captain Tracy married, for his third wife, Mary, widow of Michael Dalton, March 23, 1773. There were no children by this last marriage.

Captain Tracy was one of the petitioners to the General Court, in 1763, for the incorporation of Newburyport, and was afterwards a prominent merchant in the new town and a large importer of foreign merchandise. In 1774, he was a member of the committee of safety and an active supporter of the provincial government during the Revolutionary war. He died February 28, 1789, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard.¹ A portrait of Captain Tracy, painted by an unknown artist, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

NICHOLAS TRACY was probably born in Wexford county, province of Lemster, Ireland, in 1726. He came to Newbury at a very early age, and for several years was employed as an ordinary seaman in the coasting trade. He married Miriam, daughter of Col. Moses Titcomb of Newbury, in 1750, probably, and soon after that date had command of a small vessel, in which he made several profitable voyages to the West

¹ For further details relating to the business career of Patrick Tracy and his sons Nathaniel and John Tracy, see "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 545-585.



PATRICK TRACY.

Indies and Europe. When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, he owned a dwelling house on "new lane," now Middle street, Newburyport. The children of Nicholas and Miriam (Titcomb) Tracy, born in Newbury and Newburyport, were as follows :—

Robert, born August 28, 1752; died, unmarried, Dec. 16, 1804.¹

Elizabeth, " January 13, 1771; died December 20, 1772.

Nicholas, " July 24, 1773; died July 26, 1811.²

In 1769, Capt. Nicholas Tracy purchased one-twentieth part of the Upper Long wharf, at the foot of Queen, now Market street, Newburyport, and in 1772 and 1784 bought of Tristram Dalton, William Atkins, John Tracy and others their undivided interests in this wharf property, including the warehouses and other buildings thereon.

He died May 23, 1787, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground. Three years previous to that date he purchased a dwelling house on the northwesterly corner of State and High streets, which he owned and occupied at the time of his death.³

His will, dated January 17, 1787, and proved June 13, 1787, provided for the settlement of his real and personal estate, as follows :⁴ One-third to his wife Miriam; the use and occupation of a dwelling house on the northwesterly side of Queen, now Market, street, to his son Robert, and the rest and residue to his son Nicholas. The will also provided that in case the said son Nicholas should die before he reached the age of twenty-one years, the real estate devised to him should become the property of Matthew and John Tracy, brothers, and Catherine Devereux, sister, of the testator, "all of the kingdom of Ireland."

¹ Gravestone in the Old Hill burying ground.

² Gravestone in St. Paul's churchyard.

³ Essex Deeds, book 142, leaf 214.

⁴ Essex Probate Records, book 359, leaf 110.

In the inventory of his estate, filed in the probate court at Salem, Mass., are the following items :—

Mansion House and Store, with land on Fish street,	£450.0.0
Dwelling House and Barn, with land on Queen street,	260.0.0
Dwelling House, with land on New Lane (so called),	300.0.0
18 1-2 rights in Queen Wharf,	450.0.0

On a gravestone in the Old Hill burying ground is the following inscription : “ Miriam Tracy, relict of Capt. Nicholas Tracy, died October 28, 1810, aged 78.”

Nicholas, son of Capt. Nicholas and Miriam Tracy, born in Newburyport July 24, 1773, married Lydia St. Barbe of Marblehead March 19, 1795. Nicholas and Lydia (St. Barbe) Tracy had one son and four daughters, born in Newburyport, as follows :—

Elizabeth, born Feb. 9, 1796; married, Nov. 22, 1818, Charles Massey of Portland, Me.; died in Louisville, Ky., June 1, 1851.

Nicholas, born June 19, 1797; died April 10, 1798.

Eleanor St. Barbe, born June 13, 1799; married Joseph Eustis October 2, 1820; died June 17, 1889.

Henrietta Louisa, born Sept. 5, 1802; married George Brooks of Portland, Maine, Nov. 16, 1825; died in Sudbury, Mass., March 19, 1878.

Harriet Maria, born July 5, 1805; married John Adams Smith in February, 1825; he died Sept. 27, 1833. She then married Rev. John W. Ellingwood of Bath, Maine; died in Portland, Me., Jan. 19, 1879.

Nicholas, son of Capt. Nicholas Tracy, died in Newburyport July 26, 1811, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. From an inventory of his estate, filed in the probate court December 5, 1811, it appears that he owned at the time of his death a dwelling house, with the land under and adjoining the same, on the northwesterly corner of State and High streets, valued at \$4,000; dwelling house and land on Middle street, \$1,500; dwelling house and land on Market street, \$2,500; wharf, with buildings thereon, at the foot of Market street, \$8,333; pew in St. Paul's church, \$80; pew in Rev. Mr. Andrews' meeting-house, \$80; farm in Salisbury, with

buildings thereon, \$4,500; and other items of real and personal estate.¹

Lydia (St. Barbe), widow of Nicholas Tracy, died in Boston December 2, 1832.

JONATHAN JACKSON, son of Edward and Dorothy (Quincy) Jackson, was born in Boston June 4, 1743. He graduated at Harvard in 1761, and soon after that date accepted a position as clerk with Capt. Patrick Tracy, who was a large importer of West India goods and merchandise in Newburyport. He married, January 3, 1767, Sarah Barnard of Salem. She died June 22, 1770;² and he married, for his second wife, Hannah, daughter of Captain Tracy.³ In 1771, he built and afterward occupied the three-story dwelling house on High street sold to "Lord Timothy Dexter" in 1798.

He was a member of the committee of safety, correspondence and inspection, in 1774 and 1775,⁴ and was elected representative to the General Court in 1776 and 1777. For nearly twelve months he was an active member of the board of war, established by the provincial government at Watertown, but resigned December 6, 1776, in order to devote the whole of his time to the discharge of his duties as representative. May 2, 1782, he was chosen a delegate from the state of Massachusetts to the Continental congress, then in session at Philadelphia, and took his seat on the third of July following.

In 1784, the firm of Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, merchants and importers, became involved in financial difficulties, and the senior partner, Mr. Jackson, went to Europe, hoping to make a favorable settlement with creditors there. His efforts, however, were unsuccessful, and in May, 1785, he returned

¹ Essex Probate Records, book 381, leaf 468.

² See obituary notice in *Essex Gazette*, June 19-26, 1770.

³ "Married at Hampton Falls yesterday se'n night [June 2, 1772] Mr. Jonathan Jackson of Newbury Port, merchant, to Miss Hannah Tracey, only daughter of Mr. Patrick Tracey of that place (*Essex Gazette*, June 2-9, 1772 (*Essex Institute*, Salem, Mass.).

⁴ *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, pages 535 and 555.

home, and soon after removed his family to Boston.¹ Two or three years later he returned to Newburyport and occupied a part of the three-story brick dwelling house on State street now known as the Public Library building. He was elected a member of the Massachusetts senate for the session beginning May 27, 1789, and in 1790 was appointed one of the commissioners to take the census for the United States government. In May, 1795, he sold his dwelling house on High street to Capt. Thomas Thomas, and again removed with his family to Boston, where he died in March, 1810.²

JEREMIAH O'BRIEN was captain of the sloop *Unity* when she captured the British armed cutter *Margaretta*, in Machias harbor, June 12, 1775. In the month of August following, Captain O'Brien was appointed, by the colony of Massachusetts Bay, commander of the sloop *Machias Liberty* and the schooner *Diligent*, and provided with arms and ammunition for the defence of the sea-coast. After a cruise of nearly six months, he arrived in Newburyport, and February 8, 1776, was instructed by the General Court to purchase additional supplies and sail as soon as possible with a full complement of officers and men on a second cruise.³ He remained in the service of the colony until September, 1777. In 1780, he was master of the ship *Hannibal*, a privateer, built in Newburyport. The ship was captured in the vicinity of New York by two English frigates. The crew was released, but Captain O'Brien was taken to England and confined in Mill prison. He died in Machias, Maine, September 5, 1818, aged seventy-four.

¹ "Monday last arrived here the ship *Ceres*—Captain St Barbe—in 20 days from Cork. In her came passengers the Hon. Jonathan Jackson and Nathaniel Tracy Esquire, of this town" (*Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, May 18, 1785).

² For a more extended account of Jonathan Jackson, see "Ould Newbury:" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, pages 564-568; *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, pages 532-535, 564-574, and *Memoirs Dr. James Jackson*, pages 26-67.

³ *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, pages 569-571 and 612.

John, William and Joseph, brothers of Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien, came to Newburyport as early as 1778, and perhaps earlier. John O'Brien was appointed captain of the brigantine *Adventure*, a letter-of-marque, owned by Caleb Toppan, and received his commission January 5, 1779.¹ On the seventeenth of May following, he was placed in command of the schooner *Hibernia*, a privateer of about seventy tons register, William O'Brien, lieutenant.² He sailed from Newburyport on the ninth of June, and during the next two or three months captured several prizes, which he sent into port.

He married, sometime during the year 1779, Hannah Toppan, and purchased, October 23, 1781, land on Water street, "partly bounded by an alley or drift way laid down by William Arnold," with a dwelling house thereon, previously occupied as a post-office.³ He was elected a member of the Newburyport Marine Society November 25, 1785.

Four sons and three daughters, children of John and Hannah (Toppan) O'Brien, were born in Newburyport, as follows:—

Polly,	born May 5, 1782.
Marcy,	" March 6, 1784. ⁴
John,	" September 9, 1786.
Jeremiah,	" November 7, 1790.
Richard Morris,	" Nov. 12, 1792.
Richard Morris,	" March 14, 1795.
Hannah,	" September 5, 1797.

The following advertisement was published in the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* March 28, 1792:—

To be sold by John O'Brien in Newburyport the three story dwelling house in which he lives being in a pleasant situation and the very centre of business. Should it be most agreeable to the Purchaser he will give very long Credit to whom also he wishes to sell his whole stock in Trade, consisting of ENGLISH and INDIA GOODS on reasonable terms.

¹ *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, page 641.

² *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, page 634.

³ *Essex Deeds*, book 133, leaf 281.

⁴ She married Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin. He was president of the college in Waterville, Maine, now Colby University.

October 8, 1799, Captain O'Brien bought of Richard Pike about three acres of land on the southwesterly side of High street, between Federal and Lime streets, and built the three-story dwelling house that is still standing there.¹

He resigned his membership in the Newburyport Marine Society November 27, 1817, and probably removed to Brunswick, Maine, soon after that date. May 19, 1820, he sold the house on High street to Jacob Gerrish, esq. October 14, 1843, it came into the possession of Nathaniel Hills, esq., and is now the property of his son, Dr. John M. Hills of New York City.²

William O'Brien was lieutenant of the privateer *Hibernia* when she sailed from Newburyport in June, 1779. After several successful cruises in that vessel, he married, April 22, 1780, Lydia Tappan of Newburyport. At the close of the Revolutionary war he found employment in the merchant service, and made several voyages as captain of a small schooner to the West Indies. He was probably lost at sea, or died in a foreign port. His brother, John O'Brien, was appointed administrator of his estate March 27, 1786, and two or three months later the judge of probate declared the estate insolvent.

Joseph O'Brien married Rebecca Moody November 7, 1786, and on the tenth of September, 1789, he bought of Edward Harris one-undivided-half of a dwelling house on the northwesterly side of King, now Federal, street, with the land under and adjoining the same.³

Joseph and Rebecca (Moody) O'Brien had six sons and three daughters, born in Newburyport, as follows:—

Dennis, born August 5, 1787.

David, " June 15, 1789; died July 17, 1811.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 166, leaf 89.

² Essex Deeds, book 247, leaf 170; and book 339, leaf 298.

³ Essex Deeds, book 150, leaf 186.

Joseph, born July 21, 1791 ; married Betsey Bartlett Mar. 22, 1819.
 Mary Johnson, " April 23, 1794 ; died August 4, 1794.
 Thomas Moody, " November 10, 1795.
 William Moody, " September 2, 1797 ; died in infancy.
 Harriot, " September 4, 1799.
 William Moody, " May 1, 1802.
 Valeria, " May 10, 1804.

June 20, 1817, he purchased a three-story dwelling house on the northeasterly side of High street, between Federal and



RESIDENCE OF JOSEPH O'BRIEN.

Lime streets, built probably by Samuel Swett in the year 1800.' In 1822, or 1823, Mr. O'Brien removed to Reading, Pennsylvania, with his family, and sold his house in Newbury-

The land on which this house stands was sold to Samuel Swett July 3, 1799, no buildings being mentioned (*Essex Deeds*, book 166, leaf 124). It came into the possession of Isaac Park of Boston September 26, 1814 (*Book of Executions*, No. 2, leaf 96); and he conveyed the house and land to Joseph O'Brien June 20, 1817, as stated above (*Essex Deeds*, book 214, leaf 130).

port to Charles W. Storey, who was for more than twenty years a prominent merchant in Havana, Cuba.¹

MOSES BROWN, son of Edward and Dorothy (Pike) Brown, was born January 23, 1742, on Ring's island, in the town of Salisbury, near the old ferry landing-place, opposite the foot of State street, Newburyport.

When only fifteen years of age, he was bound an apprentice to Capt. William Coffin, and sailed with him, in October, 1757, in the sloop *Swallow*, for Halifax, returning to Newburyport in the month of November following. He subsequently made several voyages to the West Indies and the continent of Europe. His apprenticeship covered a period of six years, terminating, according to agreement, in June, 1763.

He married, September 6, 1764, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Thomas) Coffin, and sailed, one week later, in the sloop *Merrimack*, Capt. William Friend, for Antigua. In 1767, he was captain of the schooner *Phoebe*, and retained that position for five years, when he took command of the brig *Martha*, and sailed for St. Eustatius. The homeward voyage was exceedingly boisterous, the vessel sprang a leak and was abandoned at sea. The officers and crew, rescued by the schooner *Polly*, were landed at Santa Cruz. Captain Brown arrived home January 2, 1774, after an absence of fifteen months.

The memorable and interesting incidents connected with his career in the Revolutionary war and his service as commander of the sloop-of-war *Merrimack*, built in Newburyport in 1798, have been described elsewhere, and need not be reprinted here.²

¹ *Essex Deeds*, book 232, leaf 244. Mr. Storey died in Havana January 8, 1845, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport. His daughter, Lydia M. Storey, having come into possession of the property by inheritance and purchase, conveyed it, May 8, 1892, to Nathaniel N. Jones, esq., who sold it in November, 1908, to Mrs. Clara Erskine (Clement) Waters, the present owner and occupant.

² *Biographical Sketch*, by Samuel Swett (1846); *History of Newburyport* (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pages 110-114, and 352-356; *Moses Brown, Captain, U. S. A.* (Edgar Stanton Maclay); *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, pages 112-114, 611-614, and 630-633.

At the close of the war between France and England, in 1801, Captain Brown was honorably discharged from the United States navy. He soon found employment, however, in a merchant vessel, and made several voyages from Newburyport to the West Indies. Returning from Guadaloupe, he died of apoplexy January 1, 1804, and was buried at sea. His widow, Sarah (Coffin) Brown, died November 19, 1808.

Capt. Moses and Sarah (Coffin) Brown had the following-named children:—

Susanna, born July 27, 1765; died August 8, 1765.

Moses, “ January 20, 1766; died Sept. 8, 1768.

William, “ Feb. 23, 1768; married Catherine Jones; lost at sea, 1799.

Moses, “ Mar. 22, 1770; married Eunice Stickney; lost at sea, 1819.

Edward, “ August 2, 1772; died in 1780.

Joseph, “ Nov. 17, 1774; married, first, Mary Pillsbury;
second, Sarah Hoitt; died Oct. 10, 1845.

James, “ October 30, 1777; died July 22, 1858.

Sarah, “ May 26, 1781; married James Reed; died Jan. 13, 1840.

Three great-grandsons of Capt. Moses and Sarah (Coffin) Brown are now living, namely, Ex-Mayor Moses Brown of Newburyport, Causten Brown, esq., of Boston and George Brown of Bangor, Me.

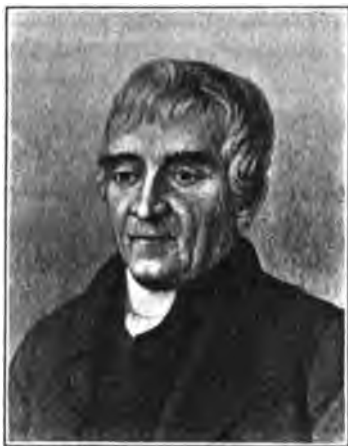
MOSES BROWN, son of Joseph and Abigail (Pearson) Brown, was born October 2, 1742, in that part of Newbury afterwards set off and incorporated by the name of West Newbury. He learned the trade of a chaise-maker, and when only twenty-one years of age began the manufacture of carriages in Newburyport. Ten years later, he turned his attention to the importation of sugar and molasses, which he sold to wholesale dealers at a good profit.

In 1772, he married Mary Hall of Newburyport, and lived for nearly twenty years after that date in a house then standing on State street, where the Merchants Bank building now

stands. His wife died June 28, 1778, leaving no children, and he married, October 1, 1786, Mary White of Haverhill, for his second wife.

Four or five years later, he purchased of Tristram Dalton a house on State street, nearly opposite Harris street, to which he removed, and in 1792 he bought of Thomas W. Hooper a wharf on the northeasterly side of Merrimack street, at the foot of Green street, with some land adjoining, on which he erected several large warehouses, a distillery, and other buildings needed for the storage of merchandise and the manufacture of New England rum.

He accumulated a large amount of property, and in his will gave to the inhabitants of Newburyport six thousand dollars, to be kept at interest until it amounted to the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, when the income was to be devoted "to the use and support of a grammar school in said town forever." He had one daughter, Mary, by his second wife, who married Hon. William B. Bannister November 30, 1812.



Moses Brown.

Mrs. Mary (White) Brown died August 11, 1821. Her husband, Moses Brown, died February 9, 1827.¹

EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH, son of Rev. Samuel and Martha Wigglesworth, was born in Ipswich January 3, 1741-2. He graduated at Harvard college in 1761, and soon after that date came to Newburyport, where he was employed as clerk by his classmate, Jonathan Jackson. Subsequently, he had

¹ For further details, see "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 632-637.

command of a small vessel, owned by the firm of Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, and made several voyages to the West Indies.

January 18, 1770, he married Bridget Cogswell, and on the fourth of November, 1773, purchased a small lot of land on the southeasterly corner of Fair and Temple streets, extending to Orange street, with a dwelling house and barn thereon.¹

During the Revolutionary war, he was prominent and patriotic, serving with honor in the Continental army from July, 1776, until March 19, 1779, when his resignation was accepted by the commander-in-chief.²

He was elected representative to the General Court for the sessions beginning May 29, 1776, and May 25, 1785, and was a member of the committee appointed to present an address of welcome to Washington when he came to Newburyport in October, 1789. After the adoption of the Federal constitution and the enactment of laws regulating the importation of merchandise, Stephen Cross, who had been collector of customs, was succeeded by Col. Edward Wigglesworth, who held that office from 1792 to 1795.

Owing to financial embarrassment, he became involved in litigation with the United States government, and his dwelling house and land were taken on execution, November 3, 1796, to satisfy the claims of his creditors. Dudley Atkins Tyng, who succeeded him as collector of the port, conveyed the property to David Coffin December 14, 1799.³

Discouraged by these misfortunes, Colonel Wigglesworth sought and obtained a pension from the United States government during the administration of President Monroe, and with the assistance of relatives and friends, managed to eke out a scanty subsistence until his death, December 8, 1826. He was buried with military honors on the twelfth of December following.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 132, leaf 76; and book 139, leaf 208.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 581-584.

³ Essex Deeds, book 165, leaf 184. Abel Lunt purchased the house February 3, 1800 (Essex Deeds, book 165, leaf 217); and his son, Hon. George Lunt, was born there December 31, 1803.

CHARLES HERBERT, son of John and Jane Herbert, or Harbut, as the name is spelled in the town records, was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, November 17, 1757. When only nineteen years of age he shipped on board the privateer brigantine Dalton and sailed from Newburyport November 15, 1776.

The vessel was captured on the twenty-fourth of December following by the English ship of war Reasonable, and taken to Plymouth, England, where her officers and crew were confined in Mill prison. The trials and hardships that preceded and followed this unfortunate event are described in detail in the diary of Charles Herbert, published, with a brief sketch of his life, in a small volume entitled, "The Prisoners of 1776: A Relic of the Revolution, by Rev. R. Livesey."

After many disappointments and much suffering, the prisoners were released in 1779, and Charles Herbert shipped on board the frigate Alliance, then in command of John Paul Jones, and sailed from Holland on a cruise through the straits of Dover and down the English channel to Corunna; in Spain, returning to America in August, 1780.

At that date his father, John Harbut, was established in business, as a block-maker, on the upper long wharf at the foot of Queen, now Market, street, Newburyport, and occupied a dwelling house on Bartlett's lane, now Winter street, at or near the corner of Washington street.¹

Having learned the trade of a block-maker, Charles Herbert carried on the business, after the death of his father, and continued to reside in the old homestead on Bartlett's lane. He married Molly Butler November 8, 1783, and died September 3, 1808, leaving a widow, two sons and four daughters. His gravestone is still standing in the Old Hill burying ground.

WILLIAM FARNHAM, son of Daniel and Sibyll (Angier) Farnham, was born in Newburyport November 26, 1760.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 96, leaf 36; book 103, leaf 175; and book 118, leaves 130 and 131.

Under the command of Capt. Moses Nowell, he marched, on the nineteenth of April, 1775, to re-inforce the Continental troops at Lexington and Concord.¹ A few years later, he was prominent in the social life of the town, and was held in high esteem by his associates. In 1788, when John Quincy Adams was a student-at-law in Newburyport, he wrote in his diary as follows :—

Every one, it is said, possesses his peculiar excellence. Mr. Farnham's talent lies in the science of politeness. He understands to perfection all the nice and subtle distinctions between confidence and assurance, between ease of behavior and familiarity, between elegance and foppery, &c., a science in which I am very ignorant, as in all others.²

At that date, Mr. Farnham, with ample means at his command, devoted much time to the study of music and English literature, as well as to the social festivities of the day. He married, October 31, 1790, Hannah Bliss Emerson, daughter of Rev. William Emerson of Concord, Mass., and lived for fifteen or twenty years in a house on High street, opposite Market street, which his father, Daniel Farnham, built in 1750.³

He was for several years head master of the grammar school at the northwesterly end of Frog pond, and was appointed in August, 1796, collector of the taxes assessed by the commonwealth of Massachusetts on the owners of carriages in Essex county.⁴ In 1798, he was collector of revenue, for the United States government, in the eastern division of the same county, and held the office until Thomas Jefferson was elected president in 1801.

He was a member of the First Religious Society of Newburyport, and was elected deacon of the church on the nineteenth of March, 1804.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 540.

² Life in a New England Town (Diary of John Quincy Adams), page 108.

³ This house was removed to make room for the Kelly School building, erected in 1872 by the city of Newburyport ("Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 132).

⁴ Impartial Herald, August 9, 1796.



WILLIAM FARNHAM.

A fine portrait of William Farnham, painted by Trumbull, is now in the possession of his grandson, Francis D. Cobb, esq., of Barnstable and Boston. With his permission, a photographic copy is reproduced in the half-tone print on the preceding page.

William and Hannah Bliss (Emerson) Farnham had children as follows :—

John Hay, born July 22, 1791 ; graduated at Harvard in 1811 ; married Evelyn Leonard May 3, 1821 ; died in Salem, Indiana, July 10, 1833, leaving no children.

Mary Bliss, born December 1, 1792 ; died, unmarried, February 7, 1816. Louisa¹, born June 6, 1794 ; married Rev. Orville Dewey ; died January 25, 1884. She has three descendants living.

Charlotte, born April 15, 1796 ; married George W. Leonard of Madison, Indiana ; died in that town in 1862, leaving no children.

Daniel, born Dec. 16, 1797 ; died at sea Sept. 8, 1824, unmarried.

William Emerson, born Nov. 25, 1799 ; lost at sea in December, 1819.

Sibyl Angier, born July 8, 1801 ; married Allen Lombard of Augusta, Maine ; died June 29, 1887, leaving one son, Charles Lombard, and two daughters, Charlotte, who married Bishop Armitage, and Sibyl, who married Henry P. Baldwin.

Phebe Bliss, born July 8, 1801 ; married Matthew Cobb of Barnstable, Mass. ; died August 30, 1875, leaving one son, Francis Davis Cobb,² and a daughter, now Mrs. Kathrine H. Hayward.

Elizabeth Cordis, born Aug. 17, 1803 ; died, unmarried, Sept. 6, 1819.

Hannah Bliss, born May 4, 1805 ; died, unmarried, October 11, 1806.

Mrs. Hannah Bliss (Emerson) Farnham, wife of William Farnham, died March 27, 1807, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground. In April, 1816, Mr. Farnham sold the house formerly owned and occupied by his father, Daniel Farnham, to Dr. Lawrence Sprague,³ and removed to Boston, and afterwards to Salem, Indiana, where he died September 9, 1829, at the residence of his son, John Hay Farnham.

¹ "Catherine Louisa," according to the town records, but baptized "Louisa" by the pastor of the First Religious Society of Newburyport, June 8, 1794.

² Francis Davis Cobb married his cousin, Katherine S. Dewey. He has two sons and one daughter now living, Richard Cobb, William Cobb and Louisa Farnham Cobb.

³ Essex Deeds, book 209, leaf 118.

EDMUND BARTLETT, born March 3, 1723, a lineal descendant of Richard Bartlett who settled in Newbury in 1635,¹ married Hannah Hall October 3, 1745. Two or three weeks previous to that date he purchased one-half of a dwelling house on "new lane," in Newbury, now Middle street, in Newburyport. The other half of the house, with land adjoining, was conveyed to him by Isaac Hall, shipwright, in the month of June following.²

WILLIAM BARTLET, son of Edmund and Hannah (Hall) Bartlet, was born January 20, 1746-7, in the house then owned and occupied by his father, on "new lane." September 14, 1753, his mother died; and his father married, October 2, 1754, Mary Marsh of Haverhill.³ The children by this second marriage were Edmund, Samuel, David, Richard, Ebenezer and Mary.

In his boyhood, William Bartlet attended one of the public schools in the town for two or three years, and then learned the trade of a shoemaker. When only twenty-one years old he was actively engaged in business on his own account, and soon accumulated money enough to buy one-undivided-quarter part of a dwelling house, with one-quarter part of the land under and adjoining the same, in Newburyport.⁴

He probably married, in 1774, Betty (Coombs) Lascomb, widow of Robert Lascomb.⁵ In 1778, he bought of Mary

¹ "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 230-246.

² Essex Deeds, book 98, leaf 18; and book 88, leaf 225.

³ Edmund Bartlet died October 1, 1804. His will, dated July 29, 1793, was proved December 6, 1804. His widow, Mary (Marsh) Bartlet, died May 27, 1813, aged eighty-eight.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 128, leaf 285.

⁵ No record of his marriage in Newbury or in Newburyport has been found, and therefore the maiden-name of his wife is somewhat uncertain. She was probably born in Newbury June 8, 1744, and was probably the oldest daughter of Philip and Lydia Coombs. In the division of her father's estate, August 16, 1762, she received twenty pounds from William Coombs, her oldest brother, for her undivided interest in the land and dwelling house belonging to the estate. She probably

Gwyn land on King, now Federal, street, Newburyport,¹ and in 1784, Alice Hughes, of the town of Swansea, in the county of Glamorgan, in the Kingdom of Great Britain, "only sister and next-of-kin to Anthony Gwyn, deceased, and also mother and next of kin to David Jones of Newburyport, deceased," conveyed to William Bartlett all her right, title and interest in the land "now in the possession of the said Bartlet, on which he now dwelleth," it being the same lot of land which Samuel Swasey sold to David Jones June 21, 1771.²

At the close of the Revolutionary war Mr. Bartlet became interested in commercial affairs, and soon afterward was the owner of a large fleet of vessels which were constantly employed in trade with the East and West Indies, England, Holland and Russia.

In 1787, he purchased of Stephen Cross "one undivided fourth part of the flatts granted by the town of Newbury to William Johnson and others to build a wharf upon at the lower end of Chandler's lane [now Federal street, Newburyport]," and subsequently bought of Joseph Noyes, William Coombs and Jonathan Greenleaf fourteen-undivided-twenty-fourth parts of the same property, on which he erected large

married Robert Lascomb in 1763 or 1765. He bought land on a lane now known as Temple street, extending from King to Fish street, in 1766 (*Essex Deeds*, book 121, leaf 214); and died previous to December 19, 1767 (*Essex Deeds*, book 129, leaf 258), leaving one daughter, Mary Lascomb. She married, March 26, 1792, Israel Olear of Salem, mariner. He died in 1795, and his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate (*Impartial Herald*, March 31, 1795). On the sixteenth of April she married Ebenezer Steele of Cape Ann (*Impartial Herald*, April 17, 1795). In October, 1796, Mr. Steele bought of James Kettle a lot of land on Orange street, Newburyport (*Essex Deeds*, book 163, leaf 106), on which he built a dwelling house. In 1798, he conveyed the property to Edmund, son of William Bartlet and half-brother to Mrs. Steele (*Essex Deeds*, book 163, leaf 170; and book 166, leaf 2). September 28, 1799, Edmund Bartlet gave a deed of the land on Orange street, with the dwelling house thereon, to William Bartlet (*Essex Deeds*, book 166, leaf 73). April 30, 1799, William Bartlet, merchant, and wife "Betty" conveyed house and land on Temple street to Mary, wife of Ebenezer Steele (*Essex Deeds*, book 165, leaf 102).

¹ *Essex Deeds*, book 136, leaf 167.

² *Essex Deeds*, book 141, leaf 219.

warehouses for the storage of sugar, molasses, coffee and hemp.¹

Although French privateers captured some of his vessels, the losses he sustained did not check his enterprise, exhaust his funds or shake his credit. In 1794, he was a stockholder in a company organized to manufacture woolen goods at Byfield, in Newbury, and afterwards bought out the original stockholders and converted the factory into a mill for the manufacture of cotton cloth.²

At that date his family consisted of himself, his wife and four children, as follows :—

Edmund, born Dec. 1, 1775; married Zilpha Gerrish in October, 1801.

Betsey, " Oct. 23, 1777; married George Jenkins March 7, 1799;
died October 10, 1810.

William, " July 22, 1782; married Betsey Stoodley June 21, 1808.

Hannah, " May 17, 1787; married John Porter Sept. 16, 1811.

In 1798, Mr. Bartlet purchased additional land, adjoining his lot on Federal street, extending to Beck street on the southwest and to Ship street on the southeast,³ and erected a three-story brick dwelling house which he owned and occupied at the time of his death. A photographic view of this house is reproduced in the half-tone print on the next page.

He was elected representative to the General Court for the sessions beginning May 28, 1800, May 27, 1801, and May 26, 1802; and when Andover Theological Seminary was

¹ Essex Deeds, book 148, leaf 123; book 158, leaves 52 and 53; and book 157, leaf 166.

² History of Newbury (Currier), pages 293-295.

³ Essex Deeds, book 163, leaf 171. Mr. Bartlet gave this house and land, in his will, to his daughter Hannah, wife of John Porter. The property was sold to Sewall B. Noyes August 1, 1874, and on the twenty-seventh of June, 1906, it was conveyed by deed from Henry J. Noyes, trustee under the will of Sewall B. Noyes, to John J. Williams, Roman Catholic archbishop of Boston, and is now occupied as a parochial residence by Rev. J. L. M. Levesque, pastor of the church of St. Aloysius de Gonzaga.

founded, in 1808, he gave twenty thousand dollars to the associate fund, fifteen thousand dollars for the endowment of a professorship, and seventy-five thousand dollars to be used in building a chapel for Sunday services and dwelling houses for the professors.

When the Wessacumcon Mill was built, on the corner of



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM BARTLETT.

Pleasant and Inn streets, in 1837, he was one of the largest stockholders, and when the second mill was built on an adjoining lot, in 1840, he subscribed for five hundred additional shares, and the name of the corporation was changed to the Bartlett Steam Mills Company.

His wife died January 24, 1825. He died February 8, 1841. The inscription on the southeasterly side of his monument, in Oak Hill cemetery, reads as follows :—

In Memory of
Hon. William Bartlet,
Who died
February VIII, MDCCCXLI.
Aged XCIII years.
Also of Betty, his wife,
who died
January XXIV, MDCCCXXV
Aged LXXX.

On the northwesterly side of this monument is the following inscription :—

Descended
From the First Settlers of
Ancient Newbury
His Firmness,
Decision of Character
And habits of Thought and Action
Exhibited to Posterity
The Qualities of
His worthy ancestry.
By his Enterprise
His native town
Was benefitted and improved.
His name was long familiar
Both in this country and other lands
As a
Distinguished Merchant
And a
Liberal Patron
of
Theological Learning.

In his will, dated February seventh, and proved February 16, 1841, Mr. Bartlet gave his dwelling house, on the southeasterly side of Market street, near Merrimack street, to his son Edmund; a dwelling house on the northeasterly side of Water street, near the foot of Federal street, to his son William; and the brick house on Federal street, in which he lived at the time of his death, to his daughter Hannah, wife of

John Porter. He also gave twenty thousand dollars to each of his grandchildren ; and to the trustees of Phillips Academy in Andover, for the benefit of the Theological Seminary, the sum of fifty thousand dollars, in addition to the gifts made to that institution in his lifetime.

EDMUND BARTLET, son of William and Betty (Coombs-Lascomb) Bartlet, was born in Newburyport December 1, 1775. At an early age, he became interested in the improvement of public property in the vicinity of Frog pond, and at his suggestion, and expense mainly, a deep ravine was filled with gravel during the summer of 1800, and a broad walk made parallel to High street, that has since been known as Bartlet Mall.

In October, 1801, he married Zilpha, daughter of Stephen and Ruth Gerrish of Newbury, and a few months previous to that date he purchased a three-story dwelling house on Broad street,¹ which he occupied until 1805, when he removed to a new brick house built by his father, William Bartlet, on the southeasterly side of Market street, near Merrimack street. He was engaged for many years in the manufacture of woolen yarn and cotton batting in the building now owned and occupied by Renton M. Perley, on the corner of Market and Merrimack streets.²

Edmund and Zilpha (Gerrish) Bartlet had seven children, namely :—

Betsey,	born April 2, 1802 ; died unmarried.
Martha Gerrish, "	Jan. 26, 1804 ; married W. Wheelwright Feb. 10, 1829.
Hannah, "	Jan. 16, 1806 ; married Dr. John Atkinson in 1836.
Maria, "	April 27, 1810 ; died May 12, 1810.
Catherine Maria, "	May 1, 1811 ; married Dr. Moses L. Atkinson.
Harriet Holmes, "	July 24, 1813 ; married Rev. Frederick A. Barton of Collinsville, Conn., Sept. 8, 1840.
William, "	December 19, 1816 ; married Harriet Thacher.

¹ This house was built in 1797 by Thomas Thomas, esq., son of Capt. Thomas Thomas. It was purchased by the Anna Jaques Hospital Association in 1883, and used as a hospital from that date until 1904.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume 1, page 180.

Mrs. Zilpha (Gerrish) Bartlet died November 30, 1849. Her husband, Edmund Bartlet, died May 9, 1854.

William, son of William and Betty (Coombs-Lascomb) Bartlet, was born in Newburyport July 22, 1782. He graduated at Harvard college in 1801, and married, June 21, 1808, Betsey Stoodley of Portsmouth, N. H. His children by this marriage were born in Newburyport at the following-named dates :—

William Stoodly, born April 8, 1809; died in Chelsea Dec. 12, 1883.
Elizabeth, born Jan. 1, 1811; married Charles J. Brockway Oct. 29, 1835.
Margaret Brierly, born August 10, 1812; died April 13, 1815.
Edmund, born Jan. 9, 1815; married Louisa S. Bartlett Oct. 29, 1844.
Margaret Brierly, born in December, 1816; married Albert Holton.
Caroline Hall, born Sept. 7, 1818; married Dr. F. Williams of Yonkers,
New York, in December, 1844.
Mary McClintock, born August 5, 1820; died January 22, 1909.
Adelaide Stoodley, born Aug. 10, 1822; married J. D. Alden of Hartford,
Connecticut, in May, 1844.
Henry, born July 22, 1824; married Abbie W. Williams Dec. 15, 1844.
Nathaniel Stoodly, born Aug. 20, 1825; married Frances Ann, daughter
of Richard M. Bartlett, Oct. 29, 1846.

Mr. Bartlet made several voyages to Europe and the East Indies as supercargo, and afterwards had command of one of the ships owned by his father, William Bartlet, sr. During the war of 1812, he served as orderly sergeant in a voluntary association of ship-masters and seamen, called the "Sea Fencibles," organized in Newburyport for the defence of the seacoast.¹ He lived in a brick dwelling house on the north-easterly side of Water street, near the foot of Federal street, where his wife died February 8, 1849, and he died December 29, 1852.

JOSEPH MARQUAND, son of Daniel and Mary Marquand, born in Newbury October 16, 1748, married Rebecca, daugh-

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 659.

ter of William Coffin, Nov. 17, 1776. The following-named children of Joseph and Rebecca (Coffin) Marquand were born in Newburyport :—

Rebecca,	born Aug. 23, 1777; died Jan. 30, 1778.
Rebecca,	" December 14, 1778.
Eliza Coffin,	" Nov. 3, 1780; died Sept. 12, 1781.
Eliza Coffin,	" January 1, 1782.
Mary,	" December 13, 1783.
Ann,	" October 16, 1785.
Susanna Coffin,	" May 23, 1789.
Charles,	" September 23, 1792.
Joseph,	" December 25, 1793.

Mr. Marquand was the owner or part owner of a large number of privateers. During the first year of the Revolutionary war they brought many prizes into Newburyport; but, at a later date, many of these privateers were captured by English cruisers.

He lived in a spacious two-story, gambrel-roofed dwelling house on Water street, at the head of what is now Commercial wharf.¹ John Quincy Adams, when a student-at-law in Newburyport, in 1788, was frequently entertained there, with other distinguished guests.²

He was a member of the committee appointed to receive James Monroe, president of the United States, when he visited Newburyport, in July, 1817, and was collector of customs from the year 1811 until his death, September 6, 1820. A marble tablet marks his last resting-place in the New Hill burying ground.

¹ This house was probably built and owned by Daniel Marquand. In his will, dated September 18, 1788, and proved May 2, 1791, he gave to his grandchildren, "Rebekah Marquand, Elizabeth Coffin Marquand, Mary Marquand, and Anne Marquand, children of my son, Joseph Marquand, all my river lots now improved by my son, with the dwelling house, wharf, warehouses, and all other buildings thereon, also one half part of my other estate wherever the same may be." This house, with the warehouses and other buildings, was destroyed in the great fire of 1811.

² Life in a New England Town, pages 102 and 157.

THOMAS JOHNSON, as early as 1695, built a dwelling house on land belonging to the town of Newbury, near the foot of Chandler's lane, now Federal street, in Newburyport, and had a ship-yard there, for which he paid an annual rent to the selectmen of the town.¹

WILLIAM JOHNSON, probably a brother of Thomas Johnson, came from Charlestown, Mass., in 1698, to Newbury, and began ship-building at or near the same place.² He married Martha, daughter of Capt. Daniel Pierce, November 9, 1702. The children by this marriage were born at the following-named dates :—

Elizabeth, born August 17, 1703 ; married Isaac Hall Nov. 23, 1721.
 Martha, " November 17, 1704.
 William, " May 13, 1706 ; married Betty Bradstreet.
 Sarah, " in 1707 ; married Ralph Cross October 31, 1728.
 Mary, " Sept. 14, 1708 ; married John Currier Jan. 23, 1728-9.
 Isaac, " in 1710 ; married Martha Greenleaf May 10, 1733.
 Moses, " August 1, 1711 ; died young.
 Nicholas, " March 9, 1714 ; married Sarah Huse March 23, 1737.
 Lydia, " in 1716 ; married Philip Coombs July 10, 1735.
 Eleazer, " May 11, 1718 ; married Elizabeth Toppan Aug. 18, 1741.

Martha (Pierce) Johnson died August 3, 1732 ; and her husband, William Johnson, married, February 14, 1733-4, Mrs. Abigail (Moody) Stickney, widow, first of Josiah Emery, and subsequently of Jonathan Stickney. Three children of William and Abigail (Stickney) Johnson were born in Newburyport at the following-named dates :—

Joseph, born November 20, 1734.
 Moses, " June 2, 1737.
 Abigail, " February 6, 1738.

ELEAZER JOHNSON, born May 11, 1718, son of William and Martha (Pierce) Johnson, married Elizabeth Toppan August 18, 1741, as stated above.

His children by this marriage were born in Newburyport at the following-named dates :—

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), page 479.

² History of Newbury (Currier), page 480.

Joseph, born November 28, 1743; married Elizabeth Dole.
 William Pierce, born April 22, 1745; married Sarah Greenleaf.
 Eleazer, born February 14, 1746; married Hannah Pearson.
 Sarah, born November 7, 1748; married Phineas Parker.
 Jane, born July 7, 1750; married Nathaniel Newell.
 Nicholas, born in 1752; married Mary Perkins.
 Martha, born in 1754; married John Desannette.
 Philip, born in 1756; married, first, Dolly Noyes; and, second,
 Sarah Noyes; d. in 1789.
 Elizabeth, born in 1758; probably died in infancy.

Elizabeth Toppan, wife of Eleazer Johnson, died October 20, 1761; and he married, in 1766, his second wife, Sarah Bayley, by whom he had one son, John Bayley Johnson, born January 26, 1768.

Eleazer Johnson was one of the prominent ship-builders in Newburyport previous to the Revolutionary war. He occupied a part of the ship-yard owned by his father, William Johnson, and lived in a dwelling house near the corner of Federal and Water streets, where he died May 12, 1792.

WILLIAM PIERCE JOHNSON, son of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Toppan) Johnson, born April 22, 1745, was a successful ship-master, and also the owner of a large number of vessels engaged in the West India trade. He married, October 23, 1770, Sarah, daughter of Hon. Jonathan and Mary (Presbury) Greenleaf. The following-named children by this marriage were born in Newburyport :—

Mary, born April 25, 1777; died January 19, 1860.
 Catharine, born January 4, 1780; died April 27, 1859.
 William Pierce, born May 13, 1785; married, first, Henrietta Tracy;
 and, second, Sarah Waite.
 Sarah, born in 1788; died in 1791.
 Eleazer, born Nov. 12, 1790; married Fanny Toppan Oct. 1, 1811;
 died February 27, 1870.¹
 Jonathan Greenleaf, born Nov 12, 1790; married Elizabeth White
 in 1813.²

¹ Eleazer Johnson was town clerk for twenty years, and afterwards clerk of the city of Newburyport for nineteen years.

² Jonathan Greenleaf Johnson, a twin-brother of Eleazer Johnson, was for many years a prominent physician in Newburyport.

Capt. William Pierce Johnson built, in 1798, the wharf at the foot of Pudding lane, now Ship street, Newburyport. He died, very suddenly, June 4, 1802.

PHILIP JOHNSON, son of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Toppan) Johnson, born in 1756, was a soldier in Capt. Moses Nowell's company, and



SILVER TANKARD; SIDE VIEW.

marched from Newburyport, April 19, 1775, to re-inforce the Continental troops at Lexington and Concord. He was afterward in Capt. Benjamin Perkins' company, and was severely wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill.

He subsequently learned the trade of a ship-carpenter, and built a large number of vessels in the ship-yard previously occupied by his father and grandfather. In 1795, he was presented with a silver tankard, made by "Revere," probably



SILVER TANKARD; FRONT VIEW.

son of Paul Revere, bearing the following inscription, as shown in the half-tone prints on the preceding page:—'

Presented by Head & Amory to Mr. Philip Johnson as a token of their respect for his fidelity in building the ship *Romona*, 1795.

PATRICK TRACY JACKSON, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, was born in Newburyport August 14, 1780. When ten years of age he attended the grammar school at the northwesterly end of Frog pond, and a few years later completed his education at Dummer academy. In 1796, he was bound by a written contract to serve for five years in the store of William Bartlet, attending to the sale of foreign goods and merchandise. Several months previous to the termination of his apprenticeship he was offered the position of captain's clerk in a ship commanded by his brother, Henry Jackson, who was six years older than himself. With the consent and approval of Mr. Bartlet, the offer was accepted, and the ship sailed for Madras and Calcutta.

When the voyage was completed, Patrick Tracy Jackson, having learned the art of navigation, chartered a ship, obtained consignments of merchandise, and sailed again for Calcutta, where he sold the cargo at a fair profit, and with the proceeds purchased goods that were afterwards disposed of to good advantage in Newburyport and Boston. Owing to some financial complications, the compensation he received for his services was small, but he decided nevertheless to make another voyage, and was absent four years, having been detained twelve months at the Cape of Good Hope when that place was taken by the English, in 1806. Returning home in 1808, he established himself in business in Boston, and in 1813 was associated with his brother-in-law, Francis Cabot Lowell, and Paul Moody, a native of Newbury, in the manu-

¹ This tankard is now in the possession of Miss Clara A. Johnson, No. 177 Central street, Somerville, Mass. She is a great-granddaughter of Philip and Sarah (Noyes) Johnson, granddaughter of Philip and Miriam (Sargent) Johnson and daughter of Philip and Anne (Adams) Johnson.

facture of cotton cloth by machinery in a mill erected for that purpose in Waltham, Mass.

In 1821, in company with Nathan Appleton, Kirk Boott and a few other capitalists, he purchased several hundred acres of land adjoining the Pawtucket canal at Chelmsford, on the Merrimack river, and laid the foundation for the large manufacturing city of Lowell, named in honor of Francis Cabot Lowell, who died four years previous to that date.

He was afterwards engaged in many important enterprises, and in 1830 began the construction of a railroad between Lowell and Boston, which, notwithstanding many difficulties and discouragements, was completed in 1835. In 1838, he accepted the agency of the company organized in 1792 for the construction of locks and canals on the Merrimack river, and in 1840 was appointed treasurer and agent of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company at Somersworth, N. H. He died at his summer residence in Beverly, Mass., September 12, 1847.¹

FRANCIS CABOT LOWELL, son of John and Susan (Cabot) Lowell, was born in Newburyport April 7, 1775.² He graduated at Harvard college in 1793; and married, October 31, 1798, Hannah, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson. He became interested in the East India trade, and established himself in business in Boston, where he accumulated a large fortune.

In 1810 and 1811, while traveling in England and Scotland, he carefully examined the methods adopted there for the manufacture of cotton cloth by machinery. Two or three years later, in company with Patrick Tracy Jackson, Paul Moody and others, he erected a mill at Waltham, Mass., and supplied it with power looms, spindles, and other ma-

¹ Memoir of Dr. James Jackson, by James Jackson Putnam, M. D., pages 128-156; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pages 338-351; Hunt's Merchant Magazine, 1848; Newburyport Daily Herald, June 10-13, 1848.

² "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 578.

chinery necessary to convert raw cotton into finished cloth.¹ The mill, when completed, was successfully operated, and led, in 1821, to the building of the city of Lowell, named in honor of Francis Cabot Lowell, the enterprising merchant and manufacturer, who died in Boston August 10, 1817.

THOMAS MARCH CLARK, son of Enoch and Mary Clark, was born in Greenland, N. H., March 24, 1771. When only seventeen or eighteen years of age, he came to Newburyport, and, December 4, 1793, married Mary, daughter of Alexander and Mary Caldwell.

In 1803, he purchased of Joshua Titcomb, Enoch Titcomb, Samuel Huse and others, land on the southeasterly side of Green street, between High and Harris streets, where he built a three-story dwelling house, in which he resided until his death.²

He was engaged in commercial pursuits, and during the war between France and England several small vessels in which he was interested were captured. In 1798, he was associated with William Cross in building the ship Merri-mack, which was presented by the merchants of Newburyport to the United States government, and in 1803, 1804, 1808, 1831, 1832 and 1839, he was elected and served as representative to the General Court.

His wife, Mary (Caldwell) Clark, died June 15, 1810, and he married, May 28, 1811, Rebecca, daughter of Abraham and Rebecca Wheelwright, for his second wife. The children by this second marriage were born in Newburyport at the following-named dates :—

Thomas March,	born	July 4, 1812; died September 7, 1903.
Rufus Wheelwright,	"	December 17, 1813; died Aug. 9, 1886.
Edward Warren,	"	October 30, 1815; died Aug. 12, 1837.
Abraham Wheelwright,	"	Sept. 13, 1817; died Dec. 14, 1818.
George Henry,	"	Nov. 7, 1819; died March 31, 1906.
Samuel Adams,	"	January 27, 1822; died Jan. 28, 1875.
Mary Rebecca,	"	August 1, 1825; died April 29, 1843.

¹ See biographical sketch of Patrick Tracey Jackson on page 244.

² Essex Deeds, book 171, leaves 244 and 245; and book 172, leaf 167.

Mr. Clark was a prominent merchant in Newburyport for many years. He was a member of the committee appointed to make arrangements for the reception of President Monroe in 1817, and for the reception of General LaFayette in 1824. He died March 31, 1850, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, where his widow, Rebecca (Wheelwright) Clark, who died July 27, 1865, at the residence of Rev. Rufus W. Clark, in Albany, N. Y., is also buried.

CAPT. WILLIAM NICHOLS, son of William and Mary Nichols, was born in Newburyport July 1, 1781. During the war between France and England he made several voyages to the West Indies, and was twice captured by French privateers, once in the ship *Fox* in 1798, and again in the ship *Rose* in 1799. He subsequently became part owner and master of the brig *Sally Ann*. This vessel was captured in December, 1807, and taken to Bristol, England. She was released, recaptured, and afterward condemned and sold in Amsterdam, Holland, as stated in the following deposition recorded in the registry of deeds at Salem, Mass. :—

I William Nichols of Newburyport in the County of Essex Commonwealth of Massachusetts, mariner, testify and depose, that in the month of November A D One thousand eight hundred and Seven I Sailed from Beverly in the brig *Sally Ann* belonging to Abner Wood of Said Newburyport, and myself as master of said brig, On a voyage to Amsterdam: that on the fourteenth day of December in 16° W longitude lat about 49°, I was captured by the *Diana* British Letter of Marque, and the brig carried into Bristol England: I with the rest of the people, except the mate, was taken out of said brig on board the *Diana*, in which we arrived at Bristol on the twenty eight day of said December, which was three days after the arrival of the *Sally Ann* at the same place. Within a few days after my said arrival, the *Sally Ann* was given up to us by the Captors without a trial, and we proceeded on or about the twenty second day of January one thousand eight hundred and eight on our voyage to Amsterdam: having previously attempted it, but being obliged to put back on account of contrary Winds. When the *Sally Ann* was given up to us, we found her entirely destitute of cabin Stores, which when she was taken possession of by the *Diana*, consisted of two thirds of a barrel of Sugar, about Seventy pounds coffee, about

forty gallons of Wine, and Sundry other articles of less Value; about two barrels of Ships provision were also missing; Some of the Water casks were Scuttled, and some of the rigging was cut and destroyed; about eight or nine days after we left Bristol we arrived off the Texal and were about taking a pilot on board, when we were captured by a French Privateer. We were at that time about half a mile from the outer buoy, and between that and the Shore; I was taken out with two of my people and put on board the privateer, which proceeded with the Sally Ann to New Dieppe, and a few days after her arrival there, took out a part of the cargo of the Sally Ann, which consisted of Sugar, coffee, ginger, potash, pearlash and logwood, and sent up the Same in Lighters to Amsterdam: and the brig with the residue of her cargo followed soon after to Amsterdam; the whole of said cargo was deposited in the Government Stores. The Dutch Admiral laid claim to the Sally Ann and cargo, as being taken within the jurisdiction of his Government; I also claimed them of the Captor, and took the advice of the house of Hope and Company and Alstorphen and Van Humel, and employed Counsel to assist me, but without Success. After ineffectually petitioning the King, on the Second day of June following, I Sat out for Paris, having understood that the brigs papers had been sent thither, where I arrived in four days, and immediately employed De la Grange as my Attorney, who laid before the Council of Prizes a Statement of the whole of the voyage of the Sally Ann. I remained in Paris until the twelfth day of May, 1809, using every exertion to obtain the release of the Sally Ann, but finding no prospect of her being restored to us, nor of her being given up to the Dutch Government, and feeling confident that she would be condemned, I returned to Amsterdam, with a view of endeavouring to effect some compromise by which I might have some part of the property. I employed a merchant to sound the owner and captain of the Privateer to know what they were disposed to do with the brig and cargo. At first they proposed to sell the Vessel and cargo and allow the concerned one eight: but they afterwards proposed to sell the Vessel and cargo at auction and to allow me and the concerned one third of the Nett proceeds, the parties each to pay their own costs. This proposition was agreed to by me, by the advice and consent of the merchants above named and of Van Baggen Parker and Company, who were all consignees, and was afterwards carried into effect. While the Sally Ann was in the possession of the Captors at Amsterdam she was stripped of all her running rigging, her standing rigging, with her sails and cables, were cut and for the most part carried off, her boats were lost. I went frequently on board, but was ordered away, and not suffered to take care of anything belonging to her.¹

¹ Essex Deeds, Book of Executions, No. 1, pages 254-256.

In addition to the facts printed above, Captain Nichols gave, in a deposition, signed in Newburyport July 28, 1812, and acknowledged before Nicholas Pike and Joseph Dana, justices of the peace, a detailed account of his expenses in England, France and Holland, with some other items of minor importance.

Returning to the United States in 1810, Captain Nichols, in command of the brig *Alert*, sailed for Bordeaux, France, in 1811. The vessel was captured, and, provided with a prize crew, was ordered to proceed to Plymouth, England. At midnight, the following day, Captain Nichols surprised the watch on deck, and with the assistance of his mate and two boys, regained possession of the brig. A week later, the English frigate *Vestal* captured the *Alert* and sent her into Portsmouth, England, where she was condemned and sold. Captain Nichols was placed in confinement, but escaped, and returned to Boston. Taking command of the privateer *Decatur*, he sailed from Newburyport August 4, 1812, and during the next two or three months captured many valuable prizes.¹ January 17, 1813, after a desperate conflict with the English frigate *Surprise*, he was compelled to surrender, and his vessel and crew were taken into Barbadoes. Captain Nichols was sent to England, and released several months later.

In September, 1814, he sailed from Baltimore, Md., in the privateer *Harpy*, and subsequently made several successful cruises in that vessel, arriving in Salem, Mass., at the close of the war with a full cargo of valuable merchandise taken from prizes captured on the high seas.²

He subsequently made many voyages to Amsterdam, Denmark and Russia. In 1831, he purchased one-half of a dwelling house with the land under and adjoining the same on

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 651-653.

² Newburyport Herald, February 10, 1815; and History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 661-664.

Harris street, Newburyport, where he resided for more than thirty years.¹

In 1845, he was appointed collector of customs by President Polk, and served in that capacity until 1849. He died February 12, 1863, and was buried in the Oak Hill cemetery.²

MICAJAH LUNT, son of Abner and Miriam (Coffin) Lunt, was born in Newbury November 9, 1764. When only fifteen years of age, he enlisted in the Continental army, and served until January 1, 1779. Six months later, he shipped on board the privateer *Vengeance*, Thomas Thomas, captain, and sailed from Newburyport to join the expedition to the Penobscot. Notwithstanding the disastrous failure that followed this attempt to dislodge the English forces at the mouth of that river, he returned to Newburyport and shipped on the armed brig *Pallas*, commanded by William Knapp. The vessel was captured, and the captain and crew thrown into prison, and after being detained there several months, were exchanged and sent home. Re-enlisting July 19, 1780, Mr. Lunt served in the Continental army until December 4, 1780.

In July, 1782, he sailed in the ship *Intrepid*, mounting twenty guns, Moses Brown, captain, for L'Orient, France, where a cargo of ammunition and other military supplies was purchased and taken to Baltimore, Md., before the formal treaty of peace between England and the American colonies was signed at Versailles.³ After the close of the war, he made several voyages to the West Indies, and soon became part owner and master of a small vessel, and later a prominent merchant and importer of foreign merchandise.

He married, June 11, 1792, Sarah, daughter of Daniel Giddings of Ipswich. She died January 5, 1827; and on the

¹ See half-tone print on page 66 of this volume.

² For further details relating to the life of Capt. William Nichols, see *History of Newburyport* (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pages 194-197; *Newburyport Herald*, August 1 and 2, 1855; *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, volume VI, pages 229-236; *History of Essex County* (D. Hamilton Hurd), volume II, page 1764.

³ *History of Newburyport* (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), page 118.

thirty-first of July following he married Sarah B., daughter of Edmund Swett, for his second wife. For nearly forty years he owned and occupied a dwelling house, built in 1795 by David Coffin, on the easterly side of High street, between Lime and Parsons streets.¹ He died August 30, 1840, leaving two sons and four daughters by his first marriage, and a widow and one son by his second marriage.

MICAJAH LUNT, son of Micajah and Sarah (Giddings) Lunt, was born in Newburyport April 22, 1796. In 1813, when seventeen years of age, he shipped on board the brig *Argus*, a letter of marque, commanded by Capt. Harry Parsons, carrying thirteen guns, and sailed from Boston for Nantz, France, with a cargo of merchandise, capturing on the homeward voyage one English ship and two brigs.

In 1815, Captain Lunt was part owner and master of the brig *Olive*, and made several voyages to the continent of Europe. Ten years later, he had a counting-room and warehouses on Ferry wharf, and was the managing owner of a large number of Merrimack-built ships.

He married, May 29, 1826, Hannah Gyles, daughter of Samuel Mulliken of Newburyport. She died October 8, 1829, leaving no children. Captain Lunt married, for his second wife, Mary Johnson, daughter of Edmund Coffin of Newbury, December 13, 1831.

In July, 1838, he purchased a three-story framed dwelling house on the corner of High street and a lane or way called Brown street, which he owned and occupied until his death.²

He was vice-president of the Newburyport Marine Society

¹ John Kimball of Portland, Me., sold to David Coffin the land on which this house stands February 7, 1795 (*Essex Deeds*, book 159, leaf 45). Micajah Lunt purchased the property January 16, 1801 (*Essex Deeds*, book 169, leaf 56). The house, with the land under and adjoining it, was sold by the heirs of Micajah Lunt to Lucius H. Greeley January 18, 1897 (*Essex Deeds*, book 1504, pages 250 and 251).

² This house was partly built by Enoch Thurston in 1805, and completed by Edward St. Loe Livermore (see preceding pages 60 to 62 inclusive).

from November 30, 1837, to November 24, 1842, and president from November, 1842, until November, 1862. He was a large stockholder in the Bartlet Steam Mills, and president



CAPT. MICAJAH LUNT.

of the company for twenty years. He was also president of the Institution for Savings in Newburyport and Vicinity from 1846 to 1855, president of the Merchants Bank from 1854 to 1870, a director of the Eastern Railroad Company for eight or ten years, and a member of the state senate for the session beginning January 5, 1853.

He died January 8, 1874, leaving a widow, one son, Edmund Sydney Lunt, and one daughter, Mary Coffin Lunt, widow of the late Col. Edward O. Shepard.

The above half-tone print is reproduced from a photograph of Captain Lunt taken a few years previous to his death.

CAPT. JOHN WELLS, son of Capt. John and Martha (Smith) Wells, was born in Newburyport December 18, 1784. He became interested in commercial affairs, and while in command of the brig *Leader*, in 1812, was captured by the English frigate *Andromache* and taken to England. At a later date he was the owner of several ships, brigs and schooners.

August 17, 1807, he married Sarah Newman of Portland, Maine, and was admitted to membership in the Newburyport Marine Society November 26, 1819. Five or six years later, he purchased the three-story brick dwelling house on the corner of Brown and High streets, where he lived until his death.¹

¹ Essex Deeds, book 204, leaf 119; and book 238, leaf 47.

When the Merchants Bank was incorporated, in March, 1831, he was elected president, and held that office until October, 1832, when he resigned, and in March, 1833, was elected president of the Ocean Bank.

He died January 12, 1835, when fifty years of age. His widow, Sarah (Newman) Wells (or Wills, as the name is now spelled), died September 5, 1875, aged eighty-seven.

CAPT. JOHN NEWMARCH CUSHING, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Hazeltine) Cushing, was born in Salisbury, Mass., May 8, 1779. He married Lydia Dow April 1, 1799, and removed to Newburyport in 1802, with his wife and one son, Caleb Cushing, who was born January 17, 1800. Two children, born at a later date, died in infancy, and Lydia, a daughter, born in 1806, died in 1851.

Mr. Cushing made several voyages to the West India islands at a very early age, and in 1806 was part owner and master of the ship *Hesper*, three hundred tons register. He was an active and successful shipmaster until 1815, when he abandoned the sea and established himself in business as a merchant in Newburyport. During the next twenty-five or thirty years he was the principal owner of a large number of vessels employed in trade with Russia, Holland, and other countries in the north of Europe.

His wife, Lydia (Dow) Cushing, died November 6, 1810, and he married, January 29, 1815, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Johnson, by whom he had four children. He died in Newburyport January 5, 1849.

JOHN NEWMARCH CUSHING, son of John Newmarch and Elizabeth (Johnson) Cushing, was born in Newburyport October 20, 1820. He married, May 16, 1843, Mary Lawrence, daughter of Lawrence and Rebekah Brown.

For many years he was engaged in the importation of salt, hemp and other merchandise, in company with his brother, William Cushing, and his father, John N. Cushing, and from

1851 to 1891 was the managing owner of a large number of merchant ships built on the Merrimack river. He was elected a director of the Merchants National Bank in 1856, which position he held until his death, July 12, 1904.

WILLIAM CUSHING, son of John Newmarch and Elizabeth (Johnson) Cushing, was born in Newburyport August 10, 1823. He graduated at Harvard college in July, 1843, and a few months later went, for the benefit of his health, in a sailing ship, to the Pacific coast, and thence to the Sandwich



WILLIAM CUSHING.

Islands. On his return to Newburyport he was for several years engaged in business with his father, and afterward, for twenty-five years, with his brother, John N. Cushing, in the importation of merchandise and the management of ships employed in the European and East India trade.

He was mayor of the city of Newburyport in 1856, 1857 and 1858, and was re-elected for the year 1859, but declined to serve. He was president of the Ocean National Bank from 1865 until the day of his death, and representative to the General Court for the session beginning January 3, 1872.

He married, Sept. 28, 1847, Sarah Moody, daughter of Ebenezer and Fanny (Coolidge) Stone. She died June 26, 1863; and he married, for his second wife, May 29, 1866, Ellen M. Holbrook of Boston. At or about that date, he purchased the three-story frame dwelling house, No. 63 High street, Newburyport, now owned by the estate of Solomon Bachman, where he lived until his death, Friday, October 15, 1875.

CHAPTER XXIII.

LAWYERS AND DOCTORS.

FOR nearly a century after the settlement of the colony of Massachusetts Bay suits-at-law were prosecuted and defended by men engaged in the ordinary business affairs of life. Lawyers were not prohibited from practising their profession, but they were looked upon with disfavor. At that date solicitors and attorneys were employed, in England, to write deeds and other legal papers, and barristers were allowed to plead in the courts of common pleas and at the king's bench.

Thomas Lechford, "of Clements Inne in the county of Middlesex," was probably the first lawyer who settled in Boston. He came to New England in the summer of 1638, but was regarded with distrust by those whose influence prevailed in church and state. Twelve months after his arrival in the colony of Massachusetts Bay he brought a suit to recover, from Francis Doughty of Taunton, property belonging to William Cole and his wife Elizabeth. His zeal for his clients betrayed him into an indiscretion which subjected him to censure at the quarterly court held in Boston September 3, 1639.

Mr. Thomas Lechford, for going to the Jewry & pleading with them out of Court, is debarred from pleading any mans cause hereafter, unless his owne, and admonished not to presume to meddle beyond what hee shalbee called to by the Courte.¹

In the month of December following, Lechford humbly acknowledged the justice of the censure pronounced by the court and asked liberty to continue the practice of his profes-

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 270.

sion under certain restrictions.¹ This request was probably granted, and he was employed subsequently in transcribing the laws of New England, which were, with some amendments, incorporated in the Body of Liberties by Rev. Nathaniel Ward.

He was evidently a vigorous defender of the doctrines of the Church of England, and frequently expressed his views and opinions in language that was severely criticised by the elders of the church in Boston. He was summoned to appear at the quarterly court to answer to certain charges growing out of this controversy. Waiving the usual forms of trial, he appealed to the mercy of the court, and confessed that he had spoken too freely of some matters connected with church government in New England. The court accepted his apology and dismissed the case, according to the following statement recorded December 1, 1640 :—

Mr. Thomas Lechford, acknowledging hee had overshot himselfe & is sorry for it, p'mising to attend his calling & not to meddle wth controversies, was dismissed.²

In the month of July following, Lechford considered it advisable to close his office, settle his business affairs and return to England. He sailed from Boston August 3, 1641, and in November of that year was busily engaged in his chambers in Clements Inn, London, preparing for the press a book, entitled "*Plaine Dealing, or Newes from New England*," which was published in 1642.

Fifty years later, Benjamin Lynde, who had graduated at Harvard college in 1686, went to London, studied law in the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in 1697. He was one of the earliest well-educated lawyers in Massachusetts. At that date the privilege of pleading in the lower courts was granted to a college graduate after a residence of three

¹ Introduction to "*Plaine Dealing, or Newes from New England*" (Boston edition, MDCCCLXVII), page XXVII.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 310.

or five years in one of the inns of court, but he was not raised to the ranks of a barrister until he had practised two years in the superior courts.

DANIEL FARNHAM was probably the first lawyer who settled in Newbury, Mass. He was born in York, Maine, in 1719, and was fitted for college by Rev. Samuel Moody. He graduated at Harvard in 1739, and married, in July, 1740, Sibyll, daughter of Rev. Samuel Angier of Watertown, Mass. He read law for two or three years in the office of Judge Trowbridge, in Cambridge. After completing his studies, he removed to Newbury, and devoted himself to his profession. He was the only lawyer living east of Salem at that date.

October 11, 1749, he purchased a lot of land in Newbury, on the corner of the country road, now High street, and the way to the town common, now Auburn street.¹ On this lot of land he built a dwelling house, which stood a little back from the street, with three large elm trees in front, and a garden in the rear enclosed by a high brick wall.²

He soon became prominent in his profession, and had a large practice as attorney in the court of common pleas and as barrister-at-law in the court of general sessions. He was interested in public affairs, and took an active part in the discussion that preceded and followed the division of the town of Newbury and the incorporation of Newburyport. The first meeting of the inhabitants of the new town was held at ten o'clock A. M. on the eighth of February, 1764, at the court house on State street. The warrant for the meeting

¹ Essex Deeds, book 102, leaves 208 and 277.

² The Kelley school house was erected on the land where this dwelling house once stood. See "Old Newbury;" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 132.

In 1756, Mr. Farnham owned several vacant lots of land on the southwesterly side of High street, near Kent street (Essex Deeds, book 102, leaf 278; book 106, leaf 278; and book 116, leaves 25 and 26). In 1769, he purchased a dwelling house, with the land under and adjoining the same, on the southeasterly corner of High street and Toppan's lane, which remained in his possession until his death (Essex Deeds, book 126, leaf 204).

was addressed to "Daniel Farnham, Esq., one of the principal inhabitants of the Town of Newbury Port." He was elected chairman of the first board of selectmen and representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 30, 1764. In the struggle for American independence he was a loyalist, and opposed the separation of the colonies from the mother country.

Ardent, high spirited and impetuous, he disdained to yield to the suggestions of prudence which controlled the conduct of some of his friends, and boldly denounced the leading Whigs and liberty men as law-breakers and rebels. He was too far advanced in life when the troubles began to be in sympathy with those ideas and principles which, resulting in independence, shaped the policy and inspired the ambition of the radical whigs.¹

He was moderator of the town meeting held March 8, 1774, and at the adjourned meeting held three days later, but evidently considered it prudent to withdraw from public life soon after that date.

A portrait of Daniel Farnham, probably painted by Smibert, is now owned by Mrs. Charlotte Louisa (Lambard) Armitage, a great-granddaughter of Daniel Farnham, and widow of the Right Rev. William Edmond Armitage, late bishop of Wisconsin. Several attempts to obtain a photographic copy of this portrait for the illustration of this sketch have proved unsuccessful.

Katharine, daughter of Daniel Farnham, who married Capt. John Hay, a Scotchman, August 6, 1774, lived in Boston after her marriage. Her portrait, painted by Copley, now in the possession of Francis D. Cobb, esq., of Barnstable and Boston, Mass., is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

Mr. Farnham died May 18, 1776, "after a short sickness, in which the symptoms were violent and the progress irresistibly rapid."² Whether his death was due to natural

¹ Manuscript sketch of Daniel Farnham, by Hon. Eben F. Stone.

² Manuscript letter from Dr. Micajah Sawyer, son-in-law of Daniel Farnham, to Rev. Mr. Weld, another son-in-law.



KATHARINE (FARNHAM) HAY.

causes or was hastened by the attacks of political opponents ; whether he was the victim of personal violence or died of a broken heart, has never been determined beyond a reasonable doubt.

He was buried in the Old Hill burying ground. The inscription on his tombstone reads as follows :—

This Marble is erected in
Honour to the memory of
Daniel Farnham, Esq.
Barrister-at-Law
of Newburyport
who died the 18th of May

1776

Ætatis 56

also of

Mrs Sibyll Farnham
The Venerable Relict of
Daniel Farnham, Esq.
Who died 13th of June, 1797
Ætatis 79

“ For we must needs die and are
As water spilt on the ground
Which cannot be gathered up again.”

II Saml 14: 14.

The following-named children of Daniel and Sibyll (Angier) Farnham were born in Newbury, now Newburyport :—

- Daniel, born January 27, 1741 ; died January 29, 1747.
- William, “ November 24, 1744 ; died October 30, 1760.
- Sibyll, “ Nov. 28, 1746 ; married Dr. Micajah Sawyer Nov. 27, 1766.
- Hannah, “ Feb. 13, 1748 ; married Rev. Ezra Weld of Braintree ;
died March 27, 1778.
- Katharine, “ April 7, 1751 ; married Capt. John Hay Aug. 6, 1774 ;
died September 17, 1826.
- Dorothy, “ June 7, 1753 ; married Dr. Josiah Smith¹ Oct. 22, 1782 ;
died September 14, 1801.

¹ Dr. Josiah Smith married, for his first wife, Margaret Staniford of Ipswich February 9, 1779. She died in Newburyport April 18, 1781, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground.

Daniel, born July 22, 1755; died October 26, 1756.
Samuel, " September 12, 1757; died October 30, 1757.
Sarah, " July 26, 1759; died August 28, 1759.
William,¹ " Nov. 26, 1760; married Hannah B. Emerson in 1790.

JOHN LOWELL, son of Rev. John Lowell, was born June 17, 1743, in a house then standing on Fish street, Newbury, now State street, Newburyport. He graduated at Harvard college in 1760, and was admitted to the bar two years later. He married, January 3, 1767, Sarah Higginson, daughter of Stephen Higginson of Salem, Mass.² She died May 5, 1772, in the twenty-eighth year of her age, and Mr. Lowell married, for his second wife, Susan Cabot, daughter of Francis Cabot, May 31, 1774. Just previous to his second marriage he built the large three-story dwelling house on High street, nearly opposite the head of Buck street, where he lived when he was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 29, 1776.³ The next year he removed to Boston, and in 1778 represented that town in the legislature. He was a delegate to the convention that framed the constitution for the state of Massachusetts, in 1780, and representative to the Continental congress in Philadelphia in 1782. He was a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1785, and when the Federal government was organized, in 1789, he was appointed judge of the United States district court for Massachusetts, and was made chief-justice of the new circuit court for Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island in 1801.⁴ He died in Roxbury May 6, 1802.

¹ See preceding pages 230-232.

² At that date, there were only twenty-five barristers in Massachusetts, and two of them—Daniel Farnham and John Lowell—were in Newburyport.

³ "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 577-579; History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 59 and 60.

⁴ History of Newburyport (Cushing), page 100; History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pages 330-334.

THEOPHILUS PARSONS was born in Newbury February 24, 1750, graduated at Harvard in 1769, and afterward studied law with Theophilus Bradbury in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine. He was admitted to the bar in 1774, and opened a law office in Newburyport in 1777. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, January 13, 1780; and soon after that date built and occupied the three-story dwelling-house on the northwesterly corner of Washington and Green streets.¹

Rufus King, John Quincy Adams, Robert Treat Paine, Edward St. Loe Livermore and others, afterwards prominent in public life, were students-at-law in his office. At the close of the year 1800 he removed to Boston, and in 1806 was appointed chief-justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, which office he held until his death, October 30, 1813.²

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, born in Braintree, Mass., in 1767, visited Europe with his father in 1778, and again in 1780, remaining there until 1785. Returning to Massachusetts, he entered Harvard college in the autumn of that year, and graduated in July, 1787. In the month of September following, he began the study of law in the office of Mr. Parsons in Newburyport. For more than a year he boarded in the family of Martha Leathers, widow, in a house then standing on the southeasterly side of Market square.³

¹ The frame of Mr. Parsons' dwelling house was raised in May, 1788, but the land on which it stood was not conveyed to him by Benjamin Greenleaf until May 2, 1789.

² For further details, see *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, pages 92-101, and "Ould Newbury:" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, pages 331-338.

³ Martha Mitchell, daughter of John Mitchell, shipwright, married John Jones, mariner (see *Essex Deeds*, book 95, leaf 231; and book 111, leaf 229). On the first day of April, 1765, she was appointed administratrix of the estate of Capt. John Jones, and the next day she married Joseph Leathers of Newburyport. At that date she owned the dwelling house and land on the southeasterly side of Market square, formerly the property of her father, John Mitchell. March 21, 1783, the selectmen laid out a way, "beginning at the north corner of Mr. William Jenkins house, by Fish street," thence running southeasterly to Rogers street, so

In a letter to his mother, dated Newburyport, December 23, 1787, he wrote as follows :—

I board at Mrs. Leathers's—a good old woman ; who even an hundred years ago would have stood in no danger of being hang'd for witchcraft. She is, however, civil and obliging, and, what is very much in her favour, uncommonly silent—so that if I am deprived of the charms, I am also free from the impertinence of conversation. There is one boarder beside myself, a Dr. Kilham (I hope the name will not scare you), one of the representatives from this town, a very worthy man ; and a man of sense and learning. Was it not for him, I should be at my lodgings as solitary as an hermit. There is very agreeable society in the town ; though I seldom go into company.

At a later date, he evidently became more intimately acquainted with the beaux and belles of the town, and devoted considerable time to dinner and card parties and other social entertainments. For his own edification and the amusement of his intimate friends, he wrote a poem entitled “ A Vision,” in which he criticised the airs, graces and follies of some of the young ladies then prominent in society.¹ Under the date of January 24, 1788, he wrote in his diary as follows :—

I began yesterday upon another attempt to ascend Parnassus ; and this time I am determined to take it leisurely. I have frequently made a trial of my strength in this way ; but my patience has always been

called, and thence in a northwesterly direction “ to the west corner of Mrs. Leathers house ” (Town of Newburyport (Selectmen's) records). May 30, 1785, Martha Leathers, widow, was appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Joseph Leathers, and when John Quincy Adams came to Newburyport, in 1787, she furnished him with board and lodging. She probably retained possession of the house that she occupied at that date until February 3, 1795 (Essex Deeds, book 164, leaf 14). She died January 29, 1798, aged seventy-one, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. Her will, dated May 27, 1795, and proved April 2, 1798, mentions a daughter, Elizabeth Martin, widow, and an adopted daughter, Sarah Leathers.

The Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette for May 9, 1800, announced the marriage of Dr. Peter Marchant of Charleston, S. C., to Miss Sally Leathers of Newburyport, on Sunday [May 4, 1800], the Right Rev. Edward Bass, D. D., officiating.

¹ See Appendix.

overcome after proceeding but little. I have, I suppose, begun an hundred times to write poetry. I have tried every measure and every kind of strophe, but of the whole I never finished but one of any length, and that was in fact but the work of a day. It is contained in a former volume of this Journal.¹ I fear I shall end this time as I always do. . . . I communicated to Little² my design of drawing a number of female characters, but I doubt whether it will ever be anything more than a design.³

Although generally cheerful and hopeful, he was sometimes despondent and discouraged in regard to his future prospects in life. After discussing the subject with a fellow-student, he wrote in his diary, May 13, 1788, as follows:—

I have two long years yet before me, which must be wholly employ'd in study, to qualify myself for anything. I have no fortune to expect from any part, and the profession is so much crowded that I have no prospect of supporting myself by it for several years after I begin. These are great causes of discouragement; but my only hope and comfort is that diligence, industry, and death may overcome them all.⁴

Theophilus Parsons, esq., was appointed by the inhabitants of Newburyport to prepare an address to the president of the United States,—George Washington,—on his arrival at the Tracy house, now the Public Library building, October 30, 1789. It is evident, however, that John Quincy Adams assisted in the preparation of this address and in the public reception that followed. In a letter to his mother, dated Newburyport, December 5, 1789, he wrote:—

I had the honor of paying my respects to the President upon his arrival in this town, and he did me the honour to recollect that he had seen me a short time before at New York. I had the honour of spending part of the evening in his presence at Mr. Jackson's. I had the honour of breakfasting in the same room with him the next morning at Mr.

¹ Written while in Harvard college.

² Dr. Moses Little, son of Richard Little, born in Newbury July 4, 1766. He was a classmate of John Quincy Adams.

³ Life in a New England Town (Diary of John Q. Adams), page 88.

⁴ Life in a New England Town (Diary of John Q. Adams), page 134.

Dalton's. I had the honour of writing the billet which the major general of the county sent him to inform him of the military arrangements he had made for his reception. And I had the honour of draughting an address which, with many alterations and additions (commonly called amendments) was presented to him by the town of Newbury Port.¹

Additional facts relating to the course of study pursued in Mr. Parsons' office, and incidents connected with the social life that prevailed in Newburyport at the close of the eighteenth century, will be found in Mr. Adams' diary, which covers a period of nearly three years, and gives an interesting account of many important local events.

September 7, 1833, Mr. Adams, on his return from a trip to the White Mountains, passed through Newburyport and stopped a few hours to re-visit the scenes of his youth. Many inhabitants of the town improved the opportunity to call upon him and extend to him a hearty welcome.²

He came again to Newburyport to deliver an oration on the fourth of July, 1837, and on the evening of that day received his friends and acquaintances at a public reception held in the town hall.³

THEOPHILUS BRADBURY, son of Theophilus and Ann (Woodman) Bradbury, was born in Newbury November 13, 1739; graduated at Harvard in 1757, and commenced the practice of law in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, in 1762. He removed to Newburyport in 1779, and in 1786 purchased a lot of land on the northwesterly side of Green street, on which he built a dwelling house that he owned and occupied until his death.

He soon became prominent in public affairs, and was a member of the Massachusetts senate from 1791 to 1794 inclusive, and a representative to congress from 1795 to 1797.

¹ *Life in a New England Town* (Diary of John Q. Adams), page 178.

² *Newburyport Herald*, September 10, 1833.

³ *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume 1, pages 418 and 435.

He resigned his seat in congress, and was appointed one of the justices of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts.

He died in Newburyport September 6, 1803.¹

RUFUS KING, son of Richard and Isabella (Bragdon) King, was born in Scarborough, Maine, March 24, 1755, and graduated at Harvard in 1777. He read law with Theophilus Parsons, was admitted to the bar in 1780, and opened an office in Newburyport. He was elected representative to the General Court in 1783, 1784 and 1785, and was also a delegate to the Continental congress at Trenton and to the convention that assembled at Philadelphia for the purpose of framing a constitution for the United States. He removed to New York in 1788, and was elected senator to congress from that state. Subsequently he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James. He died at Jamaica, Long Island, April 29, 1827.

GEORGE BRADBURY, son of Hon. Theophilus and Sarah (Jones) Bradbury, was born in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, in 1770. He removed with his father and other members of the family to Newburyport in 1779, and was an attorney-at-law in 1796, authorized to practise in the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts. He married, June 15, 1800, Mary Kent of Falmouth, and was one of the representatives to the General Court from Newburyport in 1801 and 1802. He returned to Falmouth in 1804, and was a representative to the General Court from Cumberland county for the sessions beginning in May, 1806, and extending to May, 1813, except for the session beginning May 30, 1810. He was afterward elected a member of congress from Cumberland county, and served for two consecutive terms, from May 24, 1813, to March 3, 1817.

THOMAS THOMAS, son of Capt. Thomas Thomas and Mar-

¹ For further details, see Chapter XXIX.

tha, his wife, was born in Newburyport January 26, 1773.¹ He graduated at Harvard college in 1790. Josiah Quincy, afterward mayor of Boston, and Samuel C. Crafts, governor of Vermont and senator to congress from that state, were among his classmates.

He married Ann Jenkins June 4, 1795, and was an attorney-at-law in Newburyport from that date until the beginning of the nineteenth century, when he turned his attention to industrial enterprises, and became financially embarrassed during the war of 1812.² He removed to Vermont, and afterwards to the city of New York, where his wife died December 18, 1836, and he died June 18, 1844. Both were buried in St. Paul's churchyard, Newburyport.

DUDLEY ATKINS TYNG, son of Dudley and Sarah (Kent) Atkins, was born in Newbury September 3, 1760. He graduated at Harvard in 1781, and for two or three years after that date was tutor in a wealthy family in Virginia. While engaged in that occupation he read law with one of the judges of the supreme court of that state, and was admitted to the bar in 1784. Returning to Massachusetts the next year, he was appointed, in 1786, justice of the peace for the county of Essex.³ At or about that date Mrs. Sarah Winslow of Tyngsborough, a distant relative, having no children, offered to convey to him a considerable part of her estate, provided he would take the name of Tyng, and January 16, 1790, the

¹ Capt. Thomas Thomas was a member of the committee of safety in 1774 and 1775; captain of the Newburyport Artillery Company in 1778; and captain of the privateer *Vengeance* in 1779. He married Martha Titcomb September 18, 1769. She died August 31, 1793; and he died August 1, 1796. Both were buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

² The following notice was published in the *Newburyport Herald* May 23, 1815:—
 "Thomas Thomas late of Newburyport now of Windsor Vt. desires to make a compromise with his creditors and requests that all demands be presented to
 WM. B. BANISTER, his attorney."

³ Dudley Atkins was a justice of the peace from 1785 to 1790 inclusive. See *Fleet's Pocket Almanac* and *Massachusetts Register*.

General Court passed an act authorizing him to change his name to Dudley Atkins Tyng.

In the month of October following, he was a delegate from St. Paul's church, Newburyport, to a convention held in Salem to prepare a constitution for the government of the Episcopal churches in Massachusetts.¹

In 1791, he opened an office and began the practice of law in Newburyport, but the sudden death of Mrs. Winslow made it necessary for him to change his plans. October 18, 1792, he married Sarah, daughter of Stephen Higginson of Cambridge and Boston, and removed to Tyngsborough, where the real estate devised to him was located, and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. For three years he had the care and management of a thousand acres of land in that town, but the soil was unproductive, and he considered it advisable to sell the place and return to Newburyport, where he held the office of collector of customs from 1795 to 1803, and was a member of the Massachusetts senate for the session beginning May 25, 1803.

Removing to Boston in 1804, he was for eighteen years the official reporter of the supreme judicial court, and prepared the decisions of the court for publication. In 1823, he returned to the home of his ancestors in Newbury, now Newburyport, where he resided until his death, August 1, 1829. He was buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

His oldest son, Dudley Atkins Tyng, jr., born July 12, 1798, and graduated at Harvard in 1816, was authorized by the General Court, June 17, 1817, to take the name of Dudley Atkins. Subsequently he studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, and was for several years a physician in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he died April 7, 1845.

Another son, Rev. Stephen Higginson Tyng, born March 1, 1800, was for many years rector of St. George's (Episcopal) Church, New York City. He died at Irvington, N. Y., December 3, 1885.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 258-260.

JOHN LOWELL, son of John and Sarah (Higginson) Lowell, was born in Newburyport October 6, 1769.¹ He graduated at Harvard college in 1786, and was admitted to the bar of Suffolk county in 1790. He married, June 8, 1793, Rebecca, daughter of John and Katherine (Greene) Amory of Boston. For ten or twelve years he was a prominent member of the legal profession in that city, but was compelled, on account of ill health, to seek rest and recreation on the continent of Europe. He was absent three years, but did not resume the practice of law on his return to Boston in 1806. During the war of 1812 he was an ardent Federalist and denounced the embargo with great vigor. His political pamphlets were collected and re-published in two octavo volumes. He was deeply interested in agriculture, a prominent member of the Massachusetts General Hospital Association, and one of the founders of the Boston Athenæum. He died suddenly, in Boston, March 12, 1840.

CHARLES JACKSON, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, was born in Newburyport May 31, 1775. He graduated at Harvard in 1793, read law with Theophilus Parsons, and after completing his studies was admitted to practice in the courts of Essex county, opening an office in Newburyport. "He quickly rose to the front ranks of the bar, and became second only to his great master in forensic distinction."² He removed to Boston in 1803, and was appointed one of the justices of the supreme court of Massachusetts in 1813. Owing to ill health, he resigned his seat on the bench in 1823, and went to England, where he remained for ten or twelve months. Returning to Boston in 1824, he resumed the practice of his profession, and in 1832 was one of the commissioners appointed to revise the general statutes of the commonwealth. He died in Boston December 13, 1855.

¹ "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 578.

² History of Newburyport (Cushing), page 104.

THOMAS PAINE, son of Hon. Robert Treat Paine, who was an eminent lawyer, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Taunton, Mass., December 9, 1773. He graduated at Harvard in 1792, and in 1794 began the publication of a semi-weekly newspaper in Boston called "The Federal Orrery," which was discontinued two years later for lack of patronage. Disregarding the entreaties of his father, he married, in February, 1795, Miss Eliza Baker, an actress. A few months later he published a poem entitled "The Invention of Letters," which yielded him fifteen hundred dollars, and the next year a poem called "The Ruling Passion," for which he received twelve hundred dollars. In 1798, he wrote the famous political song, "Adams and Liberty," which had a large circulation, and was sung at all the theatres, on public occasions, throughout the United States. At the urgent solicitation of friends, he decided to turn his attention to the study of law, and came to Newburyport in 1798 or 1799, entering the office of Theophilus Parsons. On the second of January, 1800, he delivered a eulogy on the life and character of Washington, in the First Presbyterian meeting-house on Federal street.¹ In the autumn of that year he returned to Boston, where he was admitted to the bar in 1802. A special act of the General Court, passed March 8, 1803, authorized him to take the name of Robert Treat Paine. He had a law office in Boston for five or six years, but neglected his clients, and devoted much of his time to convivial company and dramatic entertainments. He died in that city, in misery and destitution, November 13, 1811.

EDWARD LITTLE, son of Col. Josiah and Sarah (Toppan) Little, was born in Newbury March 12, 1773. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1797, read law with Theophilus Parsons, opened an office in Newburyport in 1801, removed to Portland in 1813, and in 1826 to Danville, Maine, where he died September 21, 1849.

¹ This eulogy was published in Newburyport by Edmund M. Blunt. See *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, page 494.

EDWARD ST. LOE LIVERMORE, son of Samuel and Jane (Browne) Livermore, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., April 5, 1762. He read law in the office of Theophilus Parsons, in Newburyport, and in 1783 opened a law office in Concord, N. H., and afterward in Portsmouth.

He removed to Newburyport in 1802, and soon became prominent in public affairs. In 1805 and 1806 he was a representative to the General Court, and a member of congress in 1807 and 1809. At the close of his congressional career, in March, 1811, he sold his dwelling house in Newburyport and removed to Boston.¹

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE was born June 7, 1776, in that part of Methuen which was subsequently set off and included within the present limits of the city of Lawrence. He graduated at Harvard in 1797, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1804. A few months later, he began the practice of law in Newburyport. May 24, 1807, he married Mrs. Mary van Schalkwyck, daughter of Dr. Josiah Wildes of Lancaster, Mass. She died June 29, 1811. The following-named children of Daniel and Mary (Schalkwyck) White were born in Newburyport:—

Mary Elizabeth, born March 27, 1808; died October 8, 1808.

Elizabeth Amelia, " May 4, 1809.

Isabella Hazen, " December 12, 1810.

For five years, beginning with May 30, 1810, Mr. White was a member of the Massachusetts senate. November 7, 1814, he was elected representative to congress, but resigned, before the first meeting in May, 1815, to accept the office of judge of probate for Essex county, to which he was appointed by Caleb Strong, governor of Massachusetts.

In 1817, he removed to Salem, where he married, August 1, 1819, Mrs. Eliza Wetmore, daughter of William Orne of Salem, by whom he had one son. He resigned the office of probate judge July 1, 1853, and died in Salem March 30, 1861.

¹ See Chapter XXIX.

JOSEPH DANA, son of Rev. Joseph and Mary (Staniford) Dana was born in Ipswich June 10, 1769. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1788; studied divinity, and afterwards was licensed to preach. On account of ill health, however, he decided to begin the practice of law, and opened an office in Newburyport. He married Lucy, daughter of John Temple, May 31, 1805; and was a member of the Essex Bar association at its organization in 1806. His brother, Rev. Daniel Dana, was pastor of the First Presbyterian church and society in Newburyport from 1794 to 1820.

Joseph Dana removed to Athens, Ohio, in 1817, and died there November 18, 1849.

EBENEZER MOSELEY, son of Ebenezer and Martha (Strong) Moseley, was born in Windham, Connecticut, November 21, 1781, graduated at Yale in 1802, and read law with Judge Chauncey of New Haven, Judge Clark of Windham, and Judge Hinckley of Northampton. In 1805 he came to Newburyport, opened a law office, and soon had a large and lucrative practice.

June 17, 1810, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Edward and Mary (Fox) Oxnard of Portland, Maine, and in 1813 was elected colonel of the sixth regiment of the Massachusetts militia. During the war between the United States and Great Britain, from 1812 to 1815, Mr. Moseley vigorously opposed the national administration and denounced the embargo as an arbitrary and unjustifiable infringement of the constitutional rights of the citizens of Massachusetts.¹ He was an able and attractive public speaker, a prominent lawyer, and a representative to the General Court from 1815 to 1819 inclusive. In 1821 and 1822 he was a member of the state senate and made the address of welcome to General LaFayette when he visited Newburyport in August, 1824.

Mr. Moseley was one of the presidential electors from the state of Massachusetts in 1832, and voted with his associates

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 656-658 and 664-665.



EBENEZER MOSELEY.

in the electoral college for Henry Clay in preference to Andrew Jackson. In 1834 and 1835 he again represented the citizens of Newburyport at the state house in Boston, and, May 26, 1835, presided at the exercises held to celebrate the two-hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the town of Newbury.

He was retained as counsel in many important civil and criminal cases, and was associated with Daniel Webster in the trial of Joseph Jackman for the alleged robbery of Maj. Elijah P. Goodridge in the vicinity of the Essex Merrimack bridge, in 1816.¹ At that date, or during the next ten or fifteen years, John Pierpont, Robert Cross, Asa W. Wildes, Stephen W. Marston and Robert Pinckney Dunlap, afterward governor of Maine, were students-at-law in his office.

His wife, Mary Ann (Oxnard) Moseley, died March 9, 1840. He died August 28, 1854, leaving the following-named children: Edward Strong Moseley, born June 22, 1813; William Oxnard Moseley, born April 27, 1815; Lucy Jones Moseley, born July 5, 1817 (married October 23, 1860, Rev. A. B. Muzzey of Newburyport), and Mary Ann Moseley, born October 12, 1824 (married March 3, 1849, Oliver Hazard Perry of Andover, Mass.).

A portrait of Ebenezer Moseley, painted several years previous to his death, is in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Arthur C. Nason. A photographic copy of this portrait, loaned by his grandsons, Charles W. and Frederick S. Moseley, for the illustration of this sketch, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the preceding page.

MICHAEL HODGE, JR., son of Michael and Sarah Hodge, was born in Newburyport September 9, 1780.² He graduated at Harvard in 1799, and began the practice of law in New-

¹ "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 228 and 229.

² Michael Hodge, sr., was naval officer in the custom house at Newburyport from 1776 to 1784, and town clerk from 1780 to 1790. He died in Newburyport June 24, 1816.

buryport three or four years later. He was interested in Masonry, and delivered an address before St. Peter's lodge, which was printed in 1802, and one before the Merrimack Humane Society, printed in 1808.

He married Mary Johnson, daughter of Capt. Nicholas Johnson, March 21, 1805. She died September 29, 1810; and, in November, 1815, he removed to Plymouth, Mass., where he married Betsey Hayward Elliott, daughter of Dr. James Thacher, and widow of Daniel Elliott of Savannah, Georgia. He died in Plymouth July 6, 1816.

WILLIAM BOSTWICK BANISTER, son of Seth and Mary (Warriner) Banister, was born in Brookfield, Mass., November 8, 1773. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1797; and began the practice of law in Newbury, Vermont, in the year 1800. He married Susan, daughter of Capt. Phineas Upham of Brookfield, January 1, 1801; and removed to Newburyport, where he opened a law office on State street in 1807. He was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 30, 1810, and was re-elected for the sessions held in 1811, 1812 and 1813. He married, for his second wife, Mary, daughter of Moses Brown of Newburyport, November 30, 1812; and, for his third wife, Zilpah Polly, daughter of Joel Grant of Norfolk, Connecticut, September 7, 1841. He died in Newburyport July 1, 1853.

SAMUEL LORENZO KNAPP, son of Isaac and Susanna (Newman) Knapp, was born in Newburyport January 19, 1783. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1804, read law with Theophilus Parsons, opened an office in Newburyport in 1809, and five years later married Mary Ann Davis of Boston.¹

Having been elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 27, 1812, he served in that capacity until the close of the year 1816, when, becoming

¹ Intention of marriage filed with the town clerk of Newburyport June 18, 1814.

financially embarrassed, he was imprisoned for debt. While confined in the Newburyport jail he wrote "Extracts from the Journal of Marshall Soult."¹

In 1817, he removed to Boston, and was associated with Daniel Webster as counsel for Levi and Laban Kenniston, who were arrested, tried and acquitted, in April of that year, for the alleged robbery of Elijah Putnam Goodridge, at or near the Essex-Merrimack bridge, in Newburyport.

Although fairly successful in his profession, he decided a few years later to devote his time and attention to literary work. In 1824, he was a regular contributor to the *Boston Galaxy and Commercial Advertiser*; in 1825, editor and proprietor of the *Boston Monthly Magazine*; and afterwards editor of the *National Journal* in Washington, D. C., and of the *Commercial Advertiser* in New York City.

He published during his life orations, biographies and miscellaneous sketches with titles as follows:—

Oration delivered in the meeting house of the First Religious Society of Newburyport, July 4, 1810.

Oration before St. Peter's and St. Mark's lodges, Newburyport, on the festival of St. John the Baptist, in 1811.

Oration before the Merrimack Humane Society, September 3, 1811.

Oration before the Associated Disciples of Washington, February 22, 1812.

Travels of Ali Bey in Morocco, Tripoli, Cyprus, Egypt, Arabia, Syria, and Turkey, written by himself, two volumes, published in Philadelphia in 1815.

Extracts from the Journal of Marshall Soult, published in Newburyport in 1817.

Obituary notice of Rev. Francis Anthony Matignon, first published in the *New England Galaxy*, September 25, 1818, and afterwards reprinted and published in pamphlet form.

Eulogy on the character of Shubael Bell, Esq., delivered in Christ Church, Boston, at the request of St. John's lodge, in 1819.

Sketches of eminent lawyers, statesmen, and men of letters, in 1821.

¹ History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), page 327; History of Newburyport (Carrier), volume I, page 498.

Memoirs of General Lafayette, in 1824.

Oration before the Society of the Phi Beta Kappa at Dartmouth College, August 19, 1824.

Discourse on the life and character of DeWitt Clinton, in 1828.

Address delivered before the New England Society, in 1829.

Lectures on American Literature, with remarks on some passages of American history, in 1829.

Sketches of Public Characters, by Ignatius Loyola Robertson, a resident of the United States, in 1830.

A memoir of the life of Daniel Webster, in 1831.

Advice in the pursuits of literature, containing historical, biographical, and critical remarks, in 1832.

Female Biography, containing notices of distinguished women of different ages and nations, in 1834.

Life of Thomas Eddy, with extensive correspondence, in 1834.

Tales of the garden of Kosciuszko, in 1834.

Life of Aaron Burr, in 1835.

The Bachelors, and other tales founded on American incidents and character, in 1836.

Life of Timothy Dexter, in 1838.

He also edited Horton's History of the United States, in 1834, and the Library of American History, in 1837. He removed from New York City in 1835 to Hopkinton, Mass., where he died July 8, 1838.

STEPHEN HOOPER, JR., son of Stephen and Alice Hooper,¹ was born in Newburyport April 7, 1785. He graduated at Harvard in 1808, was admitted to the bar in 1810, and began the practice of law in Newburyport. His father having died in 1802, he lived with his mother, near Pipe-Stage hill, in Newbury.² He was one of the representatives from that town to the General Court in 1810, 1811, and 1812, and a member of the state senate in 1815 and 1816. He removed

¹ Stephen Hooper, sr., married, for his first wife, Sarah Woodbridge of Newburyport October 10, 1764. She died June 26, 1779. His second wife, Alice Hooper, died May 8, 1812.

² That part of the town was set off and incorporated by the name of Parsons in 1819, and the next year the name was changed to West Newbury.

to Boston, and opened a law office in that city in October, 1818. On the twenty-third of March, 1823, he married Susan Coffin Marquand of Newburyport. He died in Boston September 16, 1824.

JOHN PIERPONT, son of James and Elizabeth (Collins) Pierpont, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, April 6, 1785. He graduated at Yale in 1804; and was afterward a private tutor in the family of Col. William Alston in South Carolina. He subsequently read law, was admitted to the bar, and, September 23, 1810, married Mary Sheldon, daughter of Lynde and Mary (Lyman) Lord. In November, or December, 1811, he opened a law office in Newburyport, and in March, 1812, was elected a member of the school committee. He subsequently prepared, in behalf of the citizens of Newburyport, a memorial presented to the General Court, protesting against the proposed division of the state into senatorial districts, and was a member of a special committee appointed to prepare a similar memorial protesting against the declaration of war between the United States and Great Britain¹

He read the Declaration of Independence at the public exercises held in the meeting-house of the First Religious Society of Newburyport July 4, 1812; and on the twenty-seventh of October following, at a meeting of the members of the Washington Benevolent society, he read a poem deploing the effects of the war and the embargo.²

In 1814 or 1815, he removed to Boston, where he studied for the ministry. John and Mary Sheldon (Lord) Pierpont had the following-named children born respectively in Litchfield, Newburyport, Baltimore and Boston:—

¹ Newburyport Town Records, volume II, pages 423, 427 and 431.

² This poem was published in pamphlet form. The title-page reads as follows: "The Portrait || A Poem || Delivered before the || Washington Benevolent Society || of Newburyport || on the evening of October 27, 1812 || By John Pierpont Esq. || Boston || Published by Bradford & Read || J. B. Waitt & Co. Printers || 1812."

William Alston,	born in Litchfield	July 11, 1811.
Mary E.,	" in Newburyport	Sept. 18, 1812.
Juliette,	" in Baltimore	July 30, 1816.
John,	" in Boston	Nov. 24, 1819.
James,	" "	April 25, 1822.
Caroline Augusta,	" "	Aug. 21, 1823.

In 1819, Rev. John Pierpont was ordained pastor of the Hollis Street Congregational church in Boston, and was afterward pastor of Congregational churches in Troy, N. Y., and Medford, Mass. He married Mrs. Harriet Louisa, widow of Mr. George W. Fowler, for his second wife. There were no children by this marriage. In 1840, he published "Airs of Palestine and other Poems," and, later, a volume containing twenty sermons and public addresses. He died in Medford August 27, 1866.



JOHN PIERPONT.

The above half-tone print is reproduced from a photograph of Mr. Pierpont now in the possession of the First Parish church of Medford.

CALEB CUSHING, son of John N. and Lydia (Dow) Cushing, was born in Salisbury, Mass., January 17, 1800. When he was only two years old his parents removed with him to Newburyport. He was fitted for college by Michael Walsh at Salisbury Point, graduated at Harvard in 1817, attended the Harvard law school, read law for two or three years in the office of Ebenezer Moseley, esq., in Newburyport, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. He married, November 23, 1824, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, justice of the supreme court of Massachu-

setts. She died, childless, August 28, 1832; and Mr. Cushing did not marry again. His subsequent career as a lawyer, statesman and diplomatist has been described elsewhere, and need not be repeated here.¹

STEPHEN W. MARSTON, the son of Peter and Rebecca (Webster) Marston, was born in Fairlee, Vermont, December 28, 1787. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1811; and read law with Edward Little and William B. Bannister in Newburyport, and the Hon. Daniel Appleton White in Salem, Mass. In 1815, he opened an office in Newburyport, and in 1817 was one of the counsel for the defence in the celebrated Goodridge robbery case. Daniel Webster being the senior attorney. He was appointed justice of the Newburyport police court in 1833, and held that office until 1866. He died in Newburyport August 27, 1873.

ASA WALDO WILDES, son of Dudley and Bethiah (Harris) Wildes, was born in Topsfield May 3, 1786. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1809, and, after teaching school for several years in Newburyport and elsewhere, read law in the office of Stephen W. Marston. June 7, 1818, he married Eliza Ann, daughter of Abel Lunt. He was admitted to the bar in 1820, and had a law office in Newburyport until 1828, when he was appointed one of the Essex county commissioners, which office he held until 1856, with the exception of one term of three years, from 1842 to 1845. He died in Newburyport December 4, 1857.

WILLIAM STICKNEY ALLEN, son of Ephraim W. and Dorothy (Stickney) Allen, was born in Newburyport April 30, 1805. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1824, read law with Stephen W. Marston, and opened an office in Newburyport in

¹ See Chapter XXVIII; "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 664-671; and History of Essex County, edited by D. Hamilton Hurd, volume I, pages XXXVII-XL.

1827. He married Margaret Ann, daughter of John T. Ross, December 19, 1832. For two or three years after that date he was one of the proprietors of the Newburyport Daily and Semi-Weekly Herald. In 1837, he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and was engaged in editorial work on the Missouri Republican for several years. He died in June, 1868, in St. Louis.

ROBERT CROSS, son of William and Ruth (Stacy) Cross, was born in Newburyport July 3, 1799. He graduated at Harvard in 1819, read law in the office of Hon. Ebenezer Moseley, was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of his profession in Newburyport in 1823. He was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 31, 1826; and, in 1828, married Mary Cabot Tyng, daughter of Dudley Atkins Tyng. In 1830, he removed to Amesbury, and in 1844 to Michigan. Returning to Massachusetts in 1849, he settled in Lawrence, where he opened an office and lived until his death, November 9, 1859.

GEORGE LUNT, son of Abel and Phebe (Tilton) Lunt, was born in Newburyport December 31, 1803, and graduated at Harvard in 1824. He began the practice of law in Newburyport three or four years later, and was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 26, 1830. He was a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1835 and 1836, and a member of the house of representatives for the sessions beginning January 4, 1837, and January 6, 1841.

Removing to Boston in 1848, he was appointed United States attorney for the district of Massachusetts in 1849, serving in that capacity until 1853. For nine years, from 1856 to 1865, he was one of the editors of the Boston Courier, removing subsequently to Scituate, Mass., where he resided during the summer months. He died in Boston May 17, 1885, having published during his life several volumes of

prose sketches, poems and miscellaneous essays, with titles as follows :—

The Grave of Byron, with other Poems,	1826
Poems,	1839
Age of Gold, and other Poems,	1843
Culture,	1843
The Dove and the Eagle,	1851
Lyric Poems, Sonnets, and Miscellanies,	1854
Eastford, or Household Sketches,	1855
Julia,	1855
Three Eras of New England, and other addresses,	1857
The Union, a poem,	1860
Origin of the late war,	1866
Old New England Traits,	1873
Poems,	1884

HENRY WILLIS KINSMAN, son of Dr. Aaron and Nancy (Willis) Kinsman, was born in Portland, Maine, March 6, 1803. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1822; read law with Daniel Webster in Boston, and began the practice of his profession in that city in 1826. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Willis of Boston, October 1, 1828. Removing to Newburyport in 1836, he was elected representative to the General Court in 1839, and re-elected in 1849 and 1854. He was collector of customs from 1841 to 1845, and from 1849 to 1853. He married, October 5, 1858, for his second wife, Martha Frothingham Titcomb, daughter of Joseph Moody Titcomb, and died in Newburyport December 4, 1859.

EBEN FRANCIS STONE, son of Ebenezer and Fanny (Coolidge) Stone, was born in Newburyport August 3, 1822. He graduated at Harvard in 1843, and was admitted to the bar in Essex county in 1846. He began the practice of law in Newburyport in 1847, and married, October 26, 1848, Harriet Perrin, daughter of Augustus and Harriet (Child) Perrin of Boston.

He was a member of the state senate and a representative to the General Court for several sessions. In the Civil war he had command of a regiment in the Nineteenth army corps, under General Banks, and participated in the engagements at Port Hudson in May and June, 1863.

He was elected representative to the forty-seventh congress, beginning December 5, 1881, and was twice re-elected, serving until the close of the forty-ninth congress, March 3, 1887. He died in Newburyport January 22, 1895.¹

AARON AUGUSTUS SARGENT, son of Aaron P. and Elizabeth Sargent, was born in Newburyport October 28, 1827. He learned the trade of a printer, and was employed for several years in the office of Clark & Whitten, publishers of the Newburyport Daily Courier. In 1847, he was a newspaper reporter in Washington, D. C., and the next year was employed as private secretary by a member of congress from the state of New York. Early in the year 1849 he sailed from Baltimore for California, stopping at Valparaiso, Chili, on the way, and arriving at San Francisco in December of that year. After some delay, he found employment as a printer in the office of the San Francisco Courier, and afterwards as a type-setter and reporter for the Nevada Journal.

He returned to Newburyport in 1851, and married, March 15, 1852, Ellen Swett, daughter of Amos and Rebecca (Ingalls) Clark. Having devoted several months to the study of law, he again went to California, taking his wife with him. In 1853, he was admitted to the bar in Nevada county, and the next year was elected district attorney.

In 1861 and in 1868 he was a representative to congress from California, and in 1870 was elected senator and served for two terms. In 1882, he was appointed minister

¹ For additional facts relating to the life and character of Hon. Eben F. Stone, see chapter XXIX of this volume; "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 693-699; and the memorial address delivered in Newburyport April 21, 1895, by Hon. William D. Northend of Salem, Mass.

plenipotentiary to Germany, but held that office only two years, resigning in 1884, and returning to San Francisco, where he died August 14, 1887, leaving a widow, one son and two daughters.

RICHARD S. SPOFFORD, JR., son of Dr. Richard Smith and Frances Lord (Mills) Spofford, was born in Newburyport February 15, 1833. He read law in the office of Hon. Caleb Cushing, and was admitted to practice in the United States circuit court at Washington, D. C., in 1856, and to the bar in Essex and Suffolk counties, Massachusetts, in 1857. He was a representative to the General Court for the sessions beginning January 6, 1858, January 5, 1859, and January 3, 1866. He married Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Newmarch and Sarah (Bridges) Prescott, December 19, 1865.

For many years he had a law office in Boston, and was for several years the legal attorney and solicitor for the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway Company, which now forms a part of the Southern Pacific railway system. He died in Newburyport August 11, 1888.¹

PROBATE AND SUPREME COURT JUDGES.

One justice of the court of common pleas and two judges of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts resided in Newburyport at the close of the eighteenth and at the beginning of the nineteenth centuries, in addition to the counselors and attorneys named above.

BENJAMIN GREENLEAF was chief-justice of the court of common pleas and judge of probate for Essex county for nearly twenty years. He was born in Newbury March 19, 1732, and was the son of John and Sarah (Smith) Greenleaf. Graduating at Harvard in 1751, he lived for several years after that date in Kittery, Maine, and, September 22, 1757,

¹ "Ould Newbury." *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, pages 225-227.

married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Charles and Elizabeth Chauncey.¹

Returning to Newbury in 1761, he became interested in public affairs, and took an active part in the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764. The inhabitants of the new town elected him representative to the General Court for the years 1766, 1767, 1768 and 1770. His wife died July 12, 1769; and he married, January 22, 1784, Mrs. Lucy Derby, for his second wife.

In the Revolutionary war he was a member of the committee of safety, and was actively engaged in procuring food, clothing and military supplies for the Continental army. In 1775, he was appointed chief-justice of the court of common pleas, and four years later judge of probate for Essex county. He held the last-named office until 1796, and the office of chief-justice until 1797, when, on account of ill health, he resigned, and retired to private life.

He died in Newburyport January 13, 1799, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground, near the Auburn street entrance. The inscription on his tombstone reads as follows :—

Here
are deposited
the remains of the
Honorable
Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq.
who departed this life
January 13th 1799
in the 67th year
of his
Age.

HON. SAMUEL SUMNER WILDE, son of Daniel and Ann (Sumner) Wilde, was born in Taunton, Mass., February 5, 1771. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1789, was admitted

¹ Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Chauncey) Greenleaf, born July 13, 1758, married Theophilus Parsons January 13, 1780. She died February 3, 1829.

to the bar of Bristol county, Mass., in 1792, began the practice of law in Waldoborough, Maine, but removed to Hallowell in 1799. He was appointed one of the justices of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts in 1815, and when the district of Maine was made a separate state and admitted into the Union, in 1820, he removed to Newburyport. His daughter, Caroline Elizabeth Wilde, married Hon. Caleb Cushing November 23, 1824. Judge Wilde removed to Boston in 1831, and retained his seat on the bench until the summer of 1851. He died in Boston June 25, 1855.

HON. GEORGE THACHER, son of Peter Thacher, was born in Yarmouth, Cape Cod, April 12, 1754; graduated at Harvard in 1776; began the practice of law in York, Maine, in 1780, and removed to Biddeford in 1782. He was a member of the continental congress in 1788, and of the first congress of the United States, which met in New York City March 4, 1789, after the adoption of the Federal Constitution. He was re-elected representative to congress from the district of Maine for several successive terms, but resigned his seat in 1801 to accept the office of judge of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts. He resided in Biddeford until the legal separation of Maine and Massachusetts was decided upon, when he removed to Newburyport, where he lived until January, 1824, when he resigned his seat on the bench and returned to Biddeford. He died in the month of April following.¹

ESSEX BAR ASSOCIATION.

Barristers authorized to practice in the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts were by a rule adopted in 1806 called counselors-at-law. In order to secure certain privileges and advantages to which they were entitled under this rule, the Essex Bar association was organized early in the spring of

¹ Newburyport Herald, April 13, 1824.

that year. It consisted of twenty-three members, six of them, Joseph Dana, Michael Hodge, Edward Little, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Ebenezer Moseley and Daniel A. White, were from Newburyport. This association was dissolved in 1812, and a new one formed in 1831, which lasted only a few years. In 1836, the distinction between counselor and attorney was abolished in Massachusetts. The present Essex Bar association was organized in October, and the constitution adopted in December, 1856.

When the city charter was accepted by the inhabitants of Newburyport, in 1851, the following-named counselors-at-law resided within the limits of the city :—

Horace Bickford,	Stephen W. Marston,
Joseph G. Gerrish,	William A. Marston,
Nathaniel Hills,	Samuel Phillips,
Eben F. Stone.	

Other lawyers living in the city at that date, but not in active practice, were William B. Bannister, Caleb Cushing, Henry W. Kinsman, Ebenezer Moseley and Asa W. Wildes. Subsequently, the following-named persons were admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law in Newburyport at the dates named :—

Caleb Lamson,	in 1853	Frank W. Hale,	in 1879
Joseph H. Bragdon,	" 1854	John C. M. Bayley,	" 1879
John N. Pike,	" 1854	Horace I. Bartlett,	" 1880
H. B. Fernald,	" 1855	Charles C. Dame,	" 1884
Harrison G. Johnson,	" 1856	Nathaniel N. Jones,	" 1884
John B. Swasey,	" 1856	Francis V. Pike,	" 1889
Charles Osgood Morse,	" 1856	Robert E. Burke,	" 1890
Charles W. Tuttle,	" 1858	George B. Blodgett,	" 1893
Amos Noyes,	" 1860	David P. Page,	" 1896
Richard S. Spofford, jr.,	" 1860	Edward H. Rowell,	" 1900
Nathaniel Pierce,	" 1864	Ernest Foss,	" 1901
William E. Currier,	" 1866	Oscar H. Nelson,	" 1901
Frederick D. Burnham,	" 1871	George H. O'Connell,	" 1901
Thomas Huse, jr.,	" 1877	Timothy S. Herlihy,	" 1902
David L. Withington,	" 1877	Charles T. Smith,	" 1904
Thomas C. Simpson, jr.,	" 1879	Arthur Withington,	" 1904

DOCTORS.

The first educated physician who settled in the town of Newbury was Dr. John Clark. He was granted a farm of four hundred acres at the mouth of Cart creek January 23, 1637-8. After his removal to Ipswich, in 1647, he was succeeded by Dr. William Snelling, in 1649, by Dr. Peter Toppan, in 1660, by Dr. Henry Greenland in 1663, and at a later date by Dr. John Dole, Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet and others.¹

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, Dr. Nathan Hale, Dr. John Sprague, Dr. John Newman and Dr. Micajah Sawyer were living within the limits of the new town.²

NATHAN HALE, son of Thomas and Sarah (Northend) Hale, was born June 2, 1691. He married Elizabeth Kent August 27, 1713, and lived in that part of Newbury which was set off and incorporated by the name of Newburyport in 1764. He was a large owner of real estate, a skillful physician and a justice of the peace. The inscription on his gravestone in the Old Hill burying ground reads as follows :—

Here lie ye Remains of Nathan Hale, Esq.,
Who died May 9th 1767 aged 76 years.

He was a Physician of much Experience & Considerable Eminence & highly esteemed in his Profession, which he carefully attended, distributing his Services without Distinction to Rich & Poor. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace which office he faithfully executed with Integrity & without Partiality. He was a Gentleman of agreeable manners and a thorough Friend, but above all he was a Christian of exemplary Piety: he was devout without Ostentation & religiously Carefull to confirm his Principles by a Life becoming the Doctrines he professed. Indeed ye Physician, ye Magistrate, ye Gentleman and the Christian were united in his Character in such a manner as made his Life desirable and greatly usefull & his Death justly lamented.

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), pages 662-669.

² History of Newbury (Currier), pages 666, 667.

He gave in his will, proved May 25, 1767, all his real estate and personal property to his wife Elizabeth, for her support during her life and for the support of his son Nathan, partially deranged, and his daughter Elizabeth, who married John Watkins. He also provided for the distribution of his property after the decease of his wife, and gave a dwelling house, with about three and one-half acres of land, on the southeasterly corner of the country road, now High street, and Fish, now State, street, to his son Nathan and daughter Elizabeth, and directed that the remainder of his estate should be equally divided among them, Nathan's share to be invested for his support and maintenance, and Elizabeth's share to be held in trust for the benefit of her children, William Watkins, Elizabeth Watkins and Andrew Watkins.

His widow, Elizabeth (Kent) Hale, died April 9, 1768, in the eighty-fifth year of her age.

DR. JOHN SPRAGUE, with his wife Ruth, probably came from North Yarmouth, Cumberland county, Maine, to Newbury, Mass., as early as 1737.¹ Two sons and two daughters were born to John and Ruth Sprague, in Newbury, as follows :—

Mary, born March 30, 1738.
 John, " September 27, 1740.
 Ruth, " August 14, 1746.
 William, " February 9, 1749.

Mrs. Sprague died previous to 1753; and, May 19, 1754, Doctor Sprague married Prudence Titcomb, for his second wife. The following-named children were born to John and Prudence (Titcomb) Sprague :—

John, born February 17, 1755.
 Edward, " January 7, 1758.
 Martha, " December 13, 1761.
 Michael, " November 13, 1763.

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), page 666.

When Newburyport was incorporated, in 1764, Doctor Sprague was living within the limits of the new town. His will, dated March 17, 1781, was proved April 26, 1784. He was the owner of considerable real estate in the town of Wendell, N. H., in North Yarmouth, Maine, and in Newbury, Mass., at the time of his death; "also a pew in the North Yarmouth meeting house and a pew in Rev. Mr. Cary's meeting house in Newburyport."¹

The inscription on his gravestone in the Old Hill burying ground reads as follows:—

This is erected
to the Memory of that Valuable Man
Doct^r John Sprague alike eminent for
his integrity and Abilities. As a Phy-
sician he was highly esteemed. For
more than forty seven years he was a
Practitioner in this Town. His death
which was on the 17th day of April
1784 was generally lamented as a great
and almost irreparable loss to the Publick
His age was 74 .

Mary, daughter of Doctor Sprague, by his first wife, married, December 2, 1760, William Fisher of Boston. Her sister Ruth married, September 20, 1781, Edward Rand of Newburyport. Mrs. Ruth (Sprague) Rand died September 1, 1789.²

Martha, daughter of Doctor Sprague, by his second wife, married, November 28, 1782, Jonathan Gibson Parsons, grandson of Rev. Jonathan Parsons. After the death of her husband, Martha (Sprague) Parsons married, October 21, 1792, Edward Rand, her brother-in-law.³ Mary Parsons, a

¹ Essex Probate Records, book 356, page 540; and book 357, page 582.

² Edward and Ruth (Sprague) Rand had three children, namely:—

Edward Sprague, born June 23, 1782; died December 23, 1863.

Isaac, " September 7, 1784; died July 14, 1818.

John, " January 27, 1786; died July 24, 1811.

³ Martha (Sprague-Parsons) Rand died February 27, 1829. Her husband, Edward Rand, died December 3, 1829.

daughter by the first marriage, was born March 2, 1783. The children by the second marriage were as follows :—

George,	born October 6, 1793 ; died in infancy.
Charles,	" August 11, 1795 ; died in infancy.
Margaret Demmon,	" Feb. 3, 1798 ; married John Andrews.
Jane,	" Dec. 17, 1802 ; married David Wood.

DR. JOHN NEWMAN married, May 21, 1741, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Joshua Wingate of Hampton, N. H., where he was then living, and where three of his children were born, namely, Elizabeth, in November, 1741, John, in July, 1743, and Jane, in January, 1744-5. He removed with his family to Newbury in 1746. After that date, the following-named children were baptized in the meeting-house of the Third parish then standing on what is now Market square, Newburyport :—

Wingate,	baptized February 15, 1746-7.
Payne,	" September 10, 1749.
Elizabeth,	" September 29, 1751.
Judith,	" August 2, 1753.
Joshua,	" October 26, 1756.
Mary,	" January 1, 1758.
Timothy,	" March 30, 1760.
Joanna,	" March 1, 1768.

Doctor Newman was one of the signers of the petition to the General Court for the incorporation of Newburyport in 1764. He died in Newburyport February 18, 1806.

DR. MICAJAH SAWYER, son of Dr. Enoch Sawyer, was born in Newbury July 15, 1737. He graduated at Harvard in 1756, and began the practice of medicine in that part of Newbury which was set off and made a separate town in 1764. He married November 25, 1766, Sibyll, daughter of Daniel and Sibyll (Angier) Farnham.¹

¹ Intention of marriage filed with the clerk of the town of Newburyport October 25, 1766.

One son, William Sawyer, born February 1, 1771, graduated at Harvard in 1788, studied medicine with his father, and practised his profession for a few years, but subsequently removed to Boston and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He died in that city, unmarried, April 18, 1859.

One daughter, Hannah Farnham Sawyer, married, January 20, 1807, George Gardner Lee of Boston. Another daughter, Mary Ann Sawyer, married, the same day, Philip Jeremiah Schuyler of Rhinebeck, N. Y. Descendants of Mrs.



RESIDENCE OF DR. MICAJAH SAWYER.

Lee and Mrs. Schuyler are still living in the vicinity of Boston and in the state of New York.'

" Doctor Sawyer had two uncommonly handsome daughters, distinguished far and wide for their superior beauty and style. I have seen a letter, written in 1803, by a daughter of an ex-governor of New Hampshire, and the wife of an ex-member of Congress, describing parties which she attended in Washington, during Jefferson's administration, at the houses of the President, and of the Secretary of State, and of the French Minister, in which she says that she had seen nothing in Washington equal in style and elegance to the parties given by the Sawyer girls in Newburyport." (Remarks of Hon. Eben F. Stone at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Newbury.)

In 1766, Doctor Sawyer purchased of the heirs of Richard Collins land formerly owned by Joseph Hoyt¹ on the north-westerly side of Fish, now State, street, and built a dwelling house which is still standing there, although much changed in outward appearance. When Pleasant street was laid out a portion of this estate was taken for the highway, and fifty or sixty years later the house was raised from the level of the street to its present position, a basement or lower story added, and the entire building converted into offices and stores as shown in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

Dr. Micajah Sawyer died in Newburyport September 29, 1815, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground.

DR. JOHN BARNARD SWETT, son of Samuel Swett, was born in Marblehead June 1, 1752. He graduated at Harvard in 1767; studied surgery in Edinburgh, completing his education after two or three years' practice in the hospitals of France and England. He returned to Marblehead in 1778, and enlisted as a surgeon in the expedition to Rhode Island under General Sullivan. In 1779, he served for several months in the unfortunate expedition to the Penobscot river under the command of General Lovell of Massachusetts and Captain Saltonstall of Connecticut. He married, May 4, 1780, Charlotte Bourne of Marblehead.

At the earnest solicitation of kinsmen and friends, he decided to begin the practice of medicine in Newburyport, and subsequently purchased a dwelling house and barn "on a lane called Temple street," bounded by land of Robert Lascomb, Samuel Newhall, Henry Lunt and others.²

He had a large library, and used a book-plate designed to represent the profession of medicine, as shown in the half-tone print on the next page, described as follows: At the top of the plate, resting upon a couch and attended by four cupids or

¹ Essex Deeds, book 58, leaf 65; Essex Deeds, book 118, leaves 280 and 281; and book 119, leaf 69.

² Essex Deeds, book 163, leaf 227.

cherubs, is the body of a patient about to undergo a surgical operation, while under the name "J. B. Swett" the serpent of Æsculap^{us} is twisted about a rod, standing upright between retorts and herbs growing in flower pots.



BOOK-PLATE.

Doctor Swett was a prominent member of the masonic fraternity, and through his influence, in 1795, the first encampment of Knight Templars was established in Newburyport. He died of malignant yellow fever August 16, 1796.¹

After his death, his widow, Charlotte (Bourne) Swett, sold the house and land on Temple street, and removed to Exeter, N. H.² A year or two later, she married Hon. John T. Gilman, for many years governor of the state of New Hampshire.

DR. SAMUEL COLMAN, son of Benjamin and Anne (Brown) Colman, was born in Newbury, Mass., December 25, 1762. He was fitted for college at Dummer Academy, and graduated

¹ History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), pages 370 and 371.

² Essex Deeds, book 164, leaf 187.

at Harvard in 1780. Two or three years later, he began the practice of medicine in Hallowell, Maine, remaining there until the summer of 1787.

He married Susannah, daughter of William and Abigail (Beck) Atkins of Newburyport, October 14, 1787, and soon after that date went to Augusta, Maine, where he devoted himself to his profession for nearly twenty years.

In 1806, probably, he removed to Newburyport with his family. He had a drug store at number one Water street, corner of Market square, in 1807,¹ and opened a private school for boys and girls, in Middle street, in 1809.²

He died December 7, 1810, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

DR. MOSES LITTLE, son of Richard and Jane (Noyes) Little, was born in Newbury, "near the trayneing green," July 4, 1766. He graduated at Harvard in 1787, in the class with John Quincy Adams, who frequently mentions him in his diary.³

Doctor Little, after completing his studies with Dr. John Barnard Swett of Newburyport, began the practice of medicine in Salem, Mass. He married, April 17, 1799, Elizabeth, daughter of George Williams, esq., and died in Salem October 13, 1811.

DR. WILLIAM BOUCHIER LEONARD, born in London in 1737, was a surgeon in the English navy for several years. He came to New England in 1793 probably, and in December of that year was in Newburyport, as stated in the following advertisement:—

DOCTOR LEONARD

Respectfully acquaints the inhabitants of this Town and Environs, that, after an extensive Practice, by Sea and land, and in the many Hospitals in London & other parts of Europe, where he has been a Practi-

¹ See advertisement in Newburyport Herald, February 17, 1807.

² See advertisement in Newburyport Herald, April 10, 1809.

³ Life in a New England Town, published by Little, Brown & Co., 1903.

tioner in Physic and Surgery, Midwifery &c &c upwards of thirty five years, and with good success in many great operations; and it has so happened that kind Providence has enabled him to Spring out of the iron chains of tyranny, horror, devastation and murder, to the only summit of Liberty under the Sun, and where the diadem of a despot was hurled down to the bottomless abyss, and where, I hope, even a shadow of the like will never more appear.

Mr. Leonard intreats for a share in the favors of his fellow citizens, and he humbly hopes that his abilities and experience, cemented with the faithful discharge of his duty to the lives and limbs of his employers, will commend him to future favors which he solicits no longer than his character is deserving of the same, which will ever be acknowledged with gratitude by their most obliged and very humble servant,

WILLIAM B. LEONARD.¹

November 18, 1799, Doctor Leonard married Mrs. Susanna Lindsey of Newburyport.² He owned and occupied a house on Kent street at that date. His wife died March 30, 1800, and August 4, 1801, he sold at auction his house, barn, surgical instruments, and household furniture.³ A few months later, he removed to Marietta, Ohio, where he married Lydia Moulton, a daughter of William Moulton, formerly of Newburyport.

Doctor Leonard appears to have been a skilful surgeon, but was rough and coarse in his manners and language, retaining the habits acquired in his naval service at a period when profanity and rudeness occupied the place of the genteel manners of the present day. He still retained and kept up the fashion of the showy dresses, such as prevailed in the days of Queen Elizabeth, which in the backwoods of Ohio excited the curiosity of a people accustomed to the most simple attire. He was thin and spare in person, with very slender legs, on the borders of old age. His favorite costume was a blue broadcloth coat trimmed with gold lace, and enormous gilt buttons, a waistcoat of crimson velvet, with large pocket flaps, and small clothes of the same material, a pair of silk or worsted stockings drawn over his slender legs, with large silver buckles at the knees and in the shoes. On his head he wore a full flowing periwig, of which he had six or eight varieties, crowned with a three-cor-

¹ *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, December 4, 1793.

² *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, November 22, 1799.

³ Advertisement in *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, July 31, 1801.

nered or cocked beaver hat. Over the whole, when he appeared in the street, unless the weather was very hot, he wore a large scarlet-colored cloak. This dress, with his gold-headed cane, always called for the admiration and wonder of the boys, who followed close in his train, and were often threatened with his displeasure in not very civil language. When travelling on horseback to visit his patients he rode a coal black steed, with long flowing mane and tail, the saddle and trappings of which were as antiquated and showy as his own dress.¹

Doctor Leonard died in Marietta, Ohio, in 1806.

DR. FRANCIS VERGINES DE BONISCHIERE came to Newburyport from Gaudaloupe in September, 1796.² He lived for two months with Capt. William McHard, and then removed to the house owned and occupied by Paul Noyes, "at the corner of Market and Union (now Washington) streets,"³ where he died May 26, 1830, in the eighty-third year of his age.

DR. NATHANIEL BRADSTREET was born in Topsfield October 4, 1771. He graduated at Harvard in 1795, and studied medicine with Dr. James Thacher of Plymouth and Doctor Holyoke of Salem. In 1798, he was appointed surgeon of the sloop-of-war Merrimac, Moses Brown of Newburyport, captain, and made several voyages to the West Indies in that ship. In February, 1800, he resigned his commission and commenced the practice of medicine in Newburyport. He soon became prominent in his profession, and was highly esteemed as a physician and surgeon. He died in Newburyport October 6, 1828.⁴

DR. NATHAN NOYES, son of Samuel and Rebecca (Wheeler) Noyes, was born in Newbury April 3, 1777. He graduated at Dartmouth college in 1796, and from the Dartmouth Medical school in 1799. Six months later, he began the practice

¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume III, page 137; and volume IV, page 357.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 117 and 118.

³ Impartial Herakl, November 18, 1796.

⁴ Newburyport Herakl, October 10, 1828.

of medicine in Newburyport, but soon removed to Charlestown, Mass., where he died September 24, 1842.

DR. PHILLIPS WHITE HACKETT, son of John and Betsey (French) Hackett, was born in Salisbury, Mass., October 3, 1781. His father was one of the builders of the frigate *Alliance*, launched at Salisbury Point in 1778. His mother, Betsey French, married for her first husband John White, son of Hon. Phillips White of South Hampton, N. H.; second, John Hackett of Salisbury; and, third, Isaac Bernard of Amesbury.

Phillips W. Hackett was probably fitted for college by Michael Walsh. He studied medicine with a physician in Hampstead, N. H., where he married, May 30, 1807, Elizabeth Putnam, sister of Oliver Putnam, who was a successful merchant and founder of the Putnam Free school in Newburyport. She probably did not long survive the birth of her first child, Sarah Ann Hackett, born in Hampstead January 31, 1809.

In the summer of 1810, Doctor Hackett removed to Newburyport, and on the twenty-third of October published the following notice in the Newburyport Herald :—

Dr Hackett having commenced business solicits the patronage of the inhabitants: particular attention will be paid to any business in the line of his profession as Physician and Surgeon. A good opportunity is offered to a young gentleman wishing for instruction in the profession.

His evening school will be opened the 25th instant in a chamber of Capt Samuel Coffin's brick building, a few rods below Kent street.¹

In the war of 1812, Doctor Hackett was a surgeon in the service of the United States, on the great lakes.² After the return of peace he came again to Newburyport, but his pecu-

¹ In 1796, William Moreland, William Caldwell and John Knight sold to Samuel Coffin the brick building on Merrimack street, near the foot of Kent street. It was then a distillery, and afterward a tenement house (North End Papers, by Oliver B. Merrill, in the Newburyport Daily News, August 11, 1906).

² Newburyport Herald, February 25, 1861.

liarities and enfeebled mental condition made it impossible for him to practise his profession. How or where he lived for many years is a mystery. In 1846, he purchased a small one-story building, and moved it, with the assistance of friends, to a vacant lot on the Ferry road. The house was surrounded by young birch trees, and the pathway leading to it was lined with piles of horse shoes, keys, hoops, bits of iron and other wayside treasures he had gathered in his wanderings about the town. In this humble dwelling he lived alone, occupied with household cares six days in the week, and on the seventh attending divine service, with great regularity, in the meeting-house of the First Religious Society on Pleasant street.¹

He was naturally peaceable and quiet, but was sometimes provoked to anger by mischievous boys who trespassed upon his property in the day-time and disturbed his slumbers at night. In the following communication, published in the *Newburyport Herald*, he appeals to the public for sympathy and to the guardians of the town for protection :—

ADDRESS TO THE PUBLIC.


From two bold acts, one of them very dangerous, which have lately occurred at my dwelling-place in Belleville, I am constrained to address not only the Public generally, and my friends particularly, but the town authorities ; for I fear unless something can be done to prevent the progress of such outrages being committed on and about my buildings, I surely shall be ousted, it being apparently determined, at all hazards, utterly to destroy my peaceful stay, or no stay at all, at my cottage. On the 25th day of Sept. 1846, I placed my house where it now stands. Some two or three years since, in the month of October, and on the Sabbath day while I was gone to meeting, my house was broken open, entered, things thrown into disorder, and a short ladder and a lot of boards piled on my bed. For three several times the key hole to the lock of my door has been partially filled with sand or gravel, insomuch that it was with difficulty I removed the bolt ; tubs of water upset, wood piled against my door, and the like. On the Sabbath of the 27th ult. I came here about twilight, and, to my surprise, I discovered that 3 boards were

¹ *Contemporaries*, by Thomas Wentworth Higginson, pages 344-347.

torn from the backside of my store-house, and some of the contents scattered all around. To repair the breach occupied most of my time the following Monday. On Tuesday evening, 13th inst., a large pile of brush and other wood, eight rods from my dwelling-house and about three rods from my store-house, was set on fire while I was absent. I desire to be thankful that it extended no farther. For the efforts of my neighbors, particularly Messrs. W^m Merrill, Chs Bartlett, David Reed and Nath^l Ordway, to stop the ravages of the devouring element, I tender my cordial thanks. I am anxiously afraid what may happen hereafter to my buildings. Firstly, I would appeal to the Supreme being whose omniscient eye sees all our actions, who alone is able to arrest the progress of wicked men. Secondly, to the authorities and guardians of the town. As such I humbly pray you to take the matter seriously into consideration; if possible to try to prevent the repetition of such destructive actions. I have endeavored to live an inoffensive life these thirty-three years past, most of which time I have spent in Old Newbury. I think I have given no cause to persons for them to aim such base and annoying conduct at me.

Respectfully submitted, '

PHILLIPS W. HACKETT.

 10 dollars reward will be paid as above to any person or persons who will correctly inform who set the fire to the wood near my dwelling-house in Newburyport on Tuesday evening the 3rd inst.¹

Enfeebled by old age and disease, Doctor Hackett was obliged to accept aid from the overseers of the poor during the last years of his life. He died at the almshouse in Newburyport February 20, 1861, and was buried in the cemetery on Clark's lane, so called, at Salisbury Point, now a part of Amesbury, Mass.

DR. LAWRENCE SPRAGUE of Dedham probably began to practise medicine in Newburyport as early as 1802. December 13, 1804, he married Sarah Titcomb of Newburyport, and occupied a dwelling house on Washington street, between Winter and Boardman streets. He subsequently opened a drug store on State street, and purchased a dwelling house in Market square. In 1812, he advertised drugs, medicine

¹ Newburyport Daily Herald, May 26, 1851.

and spices for sale "at his store on State street, sign of the Pestle and Mortar, next door above Mr. Francis Todd's," and informed the inhabitants of Newburyport and vicinity that he still continued to practise his profession and was ready to attend patients needing the services of a surgeon or physician.¹ Four years later he published the following notice:—

Doctor Sprague, having ascertained that a report is in circulation that he has relinquished his profession since his return from the South, takes this method to contradict the rumor and inform his Friends and the Public that he is now in the Practice of Physic and Surgery to the exclusion of every other kind of business. . . . He may be found at his residence in Brown's Square until the first day of May next, at which time he shall occupy the House lately owned by Deacon W^m Farnham in High street, opposite to Market street.²

The Poor who are not under the Protection and Direction of the Town will, as usual, receive Advice and every Attention free of every expense.³

Sarah (Titcomb) Sprague, wife of Doctor Sprague, died in July, 1816, and he married, July 5, 1818, Catherine, daughter of Capt. Thomas Thomas. Soon after the last-named date he probably removed from Newburyport. His subsequent career is unknown.

DR. DANIEL KILHAM, son of Daniel and Hannah Kilham, was born in Wenham, Mass., January 15, 1753. He graduated at Harvard in 1777, and studied medicine with Doctor Holyoke of Salem, Mass. Several years later, he came to Newburyport and opened an apothecary shop near the foot of State street. He was unmarried and, with John Quincy Adams, then a student-at-law in Newburyport, boarded at the house of Mrs. Martha Leathers, on the southeasterly side of Market square.⁴

¹ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, March 17, 1812.

² "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 131.

³ Newburyport Herald and Commercial Gazette, April 16, 1816.

⁴ Life in a New England Town, pages 32, 67, 100 and 106.

Doctor Kilham was elected representative to the General Court September 17, 1786, for the session ending May, 1787, and on the eighteenth of June following was chosen to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Jonathan Greenleaf, for the session ending May, 1788.¹

He removed, on account of ill health, to a farm in Wenham in 1804.

He was a fine specimen of a gentleman of the old school, somewhat formal and reserved in his habits, but always kind and courteous, independent in his opinions and fearless in expressing them, a faithful friend, as well as a resolute and determined opponent, an excellent type of a class of men which has now almost passed away. He retained as long as he lived the old-fashioned small clothes, thus preserving the dress as well as the manners of his younger days. He was never married, his house being kept by a widowed sister.²

He died quite suddenly, of heart disease, in Wenham, October 12, 1841, aged eighty-eight.

DR. OLIVER PRESCOTT, born April 4, 1762, in Groton, Mass., graduated at Harvard in 1783, and was admitted to the practice of medicine in June, 1786. He married, October 22, 1791, Ann, daughter of Leonard Whiting of Hollis, and for twenty-five years was a prominent physician in Groton. In 1811, he removed to Newburyport, and soon had the largest practice of any physician in Essex county. January 1, 1814, he purchased a dwelling house, still standing, on the northwesterly corner of Green and Washington streets, which he subsequently occupied.³ His wife died there September 3, 1821; and Doctor Prescott married, secondly, November 6, 1823, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Oliver, and daughter of Henry Atkins of Boston. Mary Prescott, a daughter by the first wife, married, June 23, 1825, John Belknap of Boston. Doctor Prescott died September 26, 1827, leaving a widow, Elizabeth (Oliver) Prescott, and several unmarried children.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 679 note.

² History of Wenham (Myron O. Allen), page 147.

³ "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 336 and 337.

DR. JOHN BRICKETT, son of Dr. James and Edna (Merrill) Brickett,¹ was born in Haverhill, Mass., June 2, 1774, and married, September 29, 1795, Elizabeth Ayer of Haverhill. His children by this marriage were as follows :—

Lavinia	born August 17, 1796 ; died March 2, 1822.
Martha Kimball,	" March 25, 1798 ; died August 18, 1807.
Sarah Ayer,	" June 13, 1800 ; died July 25, 1825.
John James,	" Feb. 1, 1802 ; died Sept. 30, 1824, on the passage from Jamaica to Newburyport.
Eliza W.,	" May 30, 1804 ; died January 3, 1873.
Elizabeth White,	" June 13, 1806 ; died April 19, 1807.

The above-named children were born in Newburyport, according to the record made by the town clerk, but Doctor Brickett is described as a physician in Newbury in deeds dated March 29, 1800, and February 22, 1805.² His wife died March 15, 1807, and he married, September 12, 1809, Lydia M. Woodbury of Newburyport, for his second wife. In 1810, he occupied a dwelling house on Essex street, but removed to Mr. Woodbridge Noyes' house on the northwest corner of Fruit and Prospect streets in April, 1812.³ In the month of September following he was a surgeon in the privateer *Decatur* under the command of Capt. William Nichols.⁴

Doctor and Lydia (Woodbury) Brickett had only one child, Martha Ann Kimball Brickett, born June 2, 1811. She married, July 31, 1833, William H. Moody of Lowell, son of Paul Moody of Newbury.⁵

¹ Dr. James Brickett was born in Newbury, Mass., February 16, 1738. He was a surgeon in the army organized for the capture of Canada in 1756, and afterward general in the Revolutionary war. He married Edna Merrill October 8, 1760. She died September 21, 1802, and he married, for his second wife, Abigail Moody January 24, 1803.

² Essex Deeds, book 165, leaf 236; and book 186, leaf 153.

³ Newburyport Herald, April 17, 1812.

⁴ Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, volume VI, No. 5, October, 1864.

⁵ The children of William H. and Martha (Brickett) Moody were as follows:—Susan Lydia, born in 1835; married George W. A. Williams in November, 1854. Hannah, born in 1837; married John Q. A. Williams December 15, 1858. Mary C., born in 1839; married, first, George Faunce Aug. 31, 1859; second, James B. Dow, jr., Nov. 2, 1864; she died, leaving no issue.

During the last years of his life Doctor Brickett owned and occupied a three-story dwelling house on the southwesterly side of High street, near the head of Boardman street. He died August 23, 1848. Funeral services were held in St. Paul's church, and he was buried in the churchyard adjoining. His widow, Lydia (Woodbury) Brickett, died October 17, 1854.

DR. EBENEZER HALE, son of Thomas and Alice (Little) Hale, was born in Newbury, Mass., April 28, 1809. He graduated at the Dartmouth medical school in 1829, and began the practice of medicine in Newbury, Vt. He subsequently removed to New York, and was appointed secretary of a marine insurance company in that city. He retained that office until 1837, when he resigned in order to travel with a party of friends in England and on the continent of Europe. Returning to Newburyport in 1838, he resumed the practice of his profession, and married, June 13, 1844, Sarah White Bannister, daughter of William B. and Mary (Brown) Bannister. October 6, 1846, he bought a dwelling house, with several acres of land under and adjoining the same, on the corner of Toppan's lane and High street, "known by the name of Mount Rural," where he resided until his death, August 2, 1847.¹

[Note from page 303 continued.] The children of George W. A. and Susan (Moody) Williams were as follows:—Joseph Balch, married Annie Moseley Lang of Dorchester; Georgiana, married George Albree of Boston; Helen Ladd, unmarried; and Charles Jackson, who died in infancy.

John Q. A. and Hannah (Moody) Williams had one daughter, Martha Moody, who married Edward Atkins of Boston.

Joseph Balch and Annie (Lang) Williams had children as follows: Elsie (deceased), Pearce Penhallow, Constance, Francis Cabot, and Joseph Balch Williams, jr.

George and Georgiana (Williams) Albree had only one son, Norman Albree.

Edward and Martha Moody (Williams) Atkins had one daughter, Marjorie, and a son, Paul Moody Atkins.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 373, leaf 211.

Ebenezer, an only child of Dr. Ebenezer and Sarah White (Bannister) Hale, born October 8, 1845, died February 19, 1860.

DR. RICHARD S. SPOFFORD, son of Dr. Amos and Irene (Dole) Spofford, was born in Rowley, Mass., May 24, 1787. He graduated at Harvard in 1812, and began the practice of medicine three or four years later in Rowley, but soon removed to Newburyport. In 1816, and for several years after that date, he had rooms "at Mrs. Hale's boarding house on State street."¹

July 13, 1829, he married Mrs. Frances Maria Lord and occupied a dwelling house on Titcomb street, removing to Fair street the next year.²



DR. RICHARD S. SPOFFORD.

For more than fifty years he was prominent in the medical profession and deeply interested in the mysteries of Freemasonry. He died in Newburyport January 19, 1872, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery. The above half-tone print is reproduced from a photograph of Doctor Spofford now in the possession of Lawrence B. Cushing.

DR. SAMUEL WHEELER WYMAN, son of William and Mary W. Wyman, was born in Boston in July, 1793. He graduated at Harvard in 1814, and studied medicine with Doctor Shattuck in Boston and Doctor Twitchell in Hanover. In 1818, he began practice, as a physician and surgeon, in Ipswich, removing to Newburyport, in 1821, where he married,

¹ Newburyport Herald, September 3, 1816.

² Newburyport Herald, April 23, 1830.

November 13, 1824, Margaret, daughter of Joshua Toppan, and lived for many years in a house still standing on the south-westerly side of Orange street. His wife died December 31, 1865. He died January 31, 1867.

DR. JONATHAN GREENLEAF JOHNSON, son of William Pierce and Sarah Johnson, was born in Newburyport November 12, 1790. He graduated at Harvard in 1810, and began the practice of medicine in Newburyport three years later. October 4, 1813, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Gilman White. Doctor Johnson died in Newburyport September 9, 1868.¹



DR. HENRY C. PERKINS.

DR. HENRY COIT PERKINS, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Storey) Perkins, was born in the Wolfe tavern on State street, Newburyport, November 13, 1804. He graduated at Harvard in 1824, and received the degree of M. D. in August, 1827.² On the third day of September following he began the practice of medicine in Newburyport, and married, October 30, 1828, Harriet, daughter of John Davenport.

He was interested in the

¹ Eleazer Johnson, twin brother of Doctor Johnson, married, October 1, 1811, Fanny Toppan. He was elected town clerk of Newburyport in March, 1831, and served until the adoption of the city charter, in 1851, when he was elected city clerk, and held that office until his death, February 27, 1870.

² In a brief autobiographical sketch, published after his death, Doctor Perkins wrote concerning an event that occurred soon after his graduation as follows:—

“On the 27 or 28th of the same month [August, 1827], between nine and ten o'clock in the evening, there appeared in the heavens a luminous bow, about five degrees in width, and extending across the celestial vault from east to west. This was the first auroral arch I had ever heard of, read of, or seen. At that time no one knew what to make of it. The frequent appearance of such arches since, either alone or accompanied by auroral streams, has called much attention to such phenomena on the part of many scientific writers.”

study of science and art, and made, by the process discovered by M. Daguerre in 1838, a daguerreotype which was probably the first one produced in New England, if not the first in the United States.¹ The above half-tone print of Doctor Perkins is reproduced from a photograph now in the possession of his son, Henry Russell Perkins.

Doctor Perkins was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and in 1866 was elected president of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in Newburyport February 1, 1873.

DR. ENOCH CROSS, son of Abijah and Elizabeth (Parker) Cross, was born in Methuen July 19, 1801. He graduated from the medical department of Dartmouth college in 1824, and began the practice of medicine in Bradford. June 2, 1828, he married Charlotte T. Pettingell of Salisbury, N. H., and in 1829 came to Newburyport, where he lived for five years in a house on Middle street, formerly owned by Capt. Peter Le Breton.

In 1834, owing to ill health, he considered it advisable to remove to Peoria, Illinois. Returning to New England, in 1842, he settled in Gorham, Maine, where his wife died the next year, leaving two sons, John and Henry M. Cross.

November 28, 1844, Doctor Cross married Margaret, sister of Rev. Randolph Campbell, and again took up his residence in Newburyport. In 1853, he purchased a dwelling house and land on the corner of Titcomb and Washington streets,² where he lived until his death, May 19, 1888.

¹ A brief description of this daguerreotype and the art of "solar painting" was published in the Newburyport Herald November 1, 1839.

Daguerre exhibited his first collection of daguerreotypes, in the French Academy of Sciences, early in the year 1839. Samuel F. B. Morse was in Paris at that time, and saw the collection. After his return to America he fitted up a studio at No. 140 Nassau street, New York City, and there, so his friends claim, "made the first sun pictures on this continent." See pamphlet, *Life of Jedediah Morse*, D. D., by Sidney E. Morse, published in 1867, page 16.

² Essex Deeds, book 494, leaf 169.

DR. JOHN ATKINSON, son of John and Lucy (Chipman) Atkinson, was born in Minot, Maine, April 13, 1799. He attended the Bowdoin Medical School, graduating in 1823. January 12, 1825, he married Sarah Crocker of Minot, and came to Newbury, Mass., where he began the practice of medicine in that part of the town known as Belleville.

In 1828, he removed to Newburyport, living in a house nearly opposite the head of Boardman street, on High street, until 1830, when he purchased a house on Strong street, which he subsequently occupied.¹

His wife died December 4, 1835, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. In August, 1836, he married Hannah, daughter of Edmund and Zilpha (Gerrish) Bartlett. He died August 21, 1852, leaving a widow, four sons and five daughters. His widow died May 31, 1872.

DR. JOSIAH ATKINSON, son of John and Lucy (Chipman) Atkinson, was born in Minot, Maine, August 16, 1817. He graduated at Bowdoin college in 1842, and afterward studied medicine in the Berkshire medical school in Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

He married, June 29, 1848, Olivia C. Bonney of Rochester, Mass., and began the practice of medicine in Dorchester, removing to Newburyport in 1853. He occupied a house on the southwesterly side of Merrimack, near Boardman, street, owned by the estate of Abraham Williams, and subsequently leased the house on Strong street, formerly owned by his brother, Dr. John Atkinson, deceased, and afterward a house on the opposite side of the street, now owned by the Boston & Maine Railroad corporation.

Soon after the close of the Civil war, owing to domestic affliction and serious financial losses, his mind became unsettled, and in a fit of temporary insanity he took his own life June 21, 1869.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 256, leaves 30 and 31.

When the city charter was adopted, in 1851, the following-named physicians were living within the limits of the city :—

Jonathan G. Johnson,	residence on Spring street.
Samuel W. Wyman,	" " Orange "
Richard S. Spofford,	" " Fair "
Enoch Cross,	" " Middle "
Henry C. Perkins,	" " Essex "
Stephen M. Gale,	" " State "
George W. Skinner,	" " State "
Job T. Dickens,	" " Pleasant "
J. H. Sawyer,	" " Titcomb "
John Atkinson,	" " Strong "
John Merrill,	" " High "
H. T. Packer,	" " Warren "
E. P. Grosvenor,	" " High "

Other physicians subsequently began the practice of medicine in Newburyport at the dates named in the following list :—

James A. Tilton,	in 1853	Daniel H. Spofford,	in 1877
Josiah Atkinson,	" 1853	Alvah B. Dearborn,	" 1877
Francis A. Howe,	" 1857	James A. Merrill,	" 1877
E. P. Cummings,	" 1866	Frank A. Hale,	" 1879
George W. Snow,	" 1866	Henry F. Adams,	" 1883
David Foss,	" 1869	I. B. Bolton,	" 1883
Job B. M. Dickens,	" 1872	John Homer,	" 1884
Edward P. Hurd,	" 1873	Charles W. Stiles,	" 1886
George Montgomery,	" 1873	Ernest H. Noyes,	" 1889
James J. Healey,	" 1874	George W. Worcester,	" 1889
John F. Young,	" 1874	Frederick Tigh,	" 1891

¹ Dr. Daniel H. Spofford came to Newburyport in 1877. He had an office at No. 11 Brown square, and afterwards at No. 55 State street, removing to Boston in September, 1878, but visiting Newburyport twice a week for several months after the last-named date. He was a Christian Scientist, using, according to his published statement, "no medicine, mediumship, or mesmerism." He became involved in a controversy with Mrs. Mary Baker-Glover Eddy in regard to the payment of a royalty of two dollars a week which she claimed, and was subsequently, according to the account published in the Newburyport Herald October 30, 1878, the victim of a conspiracy that culminated in an attempt to kidnap him and compel him to abandon his practice in Massachusetts.

Charles F. Johnson,	in	1892	Randolph C. Hurd,	in	1901
Clarence C. Day,	"	1894	Charles F. A. Hall,	"	1902
Abby Noyes Little,	"	1897	Fred O. Morse,	"	1903
Arthur C. Nason,	"	1897	Robert D. Hamilton,	"	1905
Warren W. Pillsbury,	"	1897	James O. Lacaillade,	"	1905
Simeon O. Pilling,	"	1898	John W. Shaw,	"	1907
Alphonso B. Brown,	"	1901	Frank W. Snow,	"	1907
Thomas R. Healy,	"	1901	Coburn D. Wendell,	"	1908

In addition to the doctors who have settled in Newburyport, many who were born within the present limits of the city have located elsewhere. One distinguished physician, eminent in the profession, and for many years clinical professor at Harvard University, has recently died in Boston. A brief sketch of the prominent events in his life closes this chapter.

FREDERICK IRVING KNIGHT, son of Frederick and Ann (Goodwin) Knight, was born in Newburyport May 8, 1841. He graduated at Yale college in 1862, and at the Harvard medical school in 1866, completing his studies in the hospitals of Berlin, Vienna and London two or three years later.

Returning to Massachusetts, Doctor Knight settled in Boston and devoted himself to the treatment of diseases of the throat and chest.

October 15, 1871, he married, in Berlin, Louisa Armistead Appleton, and soon after that date purchased a commodious dwelling house on Beacon street, in Boston, where he lived until his death. He was consulting physician of the Massachusetts General Hospital for many years, and a frequent contributor to the journals of medical science.

His wife died August 23, 1901. He died February 20, 1909, leaving one daughter, Mrs. G. K. B. Wade of New York City. Both Doctor Knight and his wife were buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AUTHORS, ARTISTS AND ENGRAVERS.

SIMON GREENLEAF, son of Moses and Lydia (Parsons) Greenleaf, was born in Newburyport December 5, 1783. His father, with other members of the family, removed to New Gloucester, Maine, in 1790, but Simon, then seven years old, remained in Newburyport, with his grandfather Jonathan Greenleaf, ship-builder, and attended the Latin Grammar school, then in charge of Michael Walsh, author of Walsh's Arithmetic. He afterwards read law in the office of Hon. Ezekiel Whitman at New Gloucester, was admitted to the Cumberland bar in 1806, and began the practice of law in Standish, Maine, removing to Portland in 1818.

He married, September 18, 1806, Hannah, daughter of Ezra and Susanna (Whitman) Kingman of Bridgewater, Mass. During his residence in Portland he received from Bowdoin college the honorary degree of Master of Arts.

In 1834, he was appointed Royal Professor of the Harvard law school, and accepted the Dane Professorship after the death of Judge Story, in 1836. He was a writer of marked ability, and published several volumes with titles as follows:—

Brief inquiry into the origin and principles of Free Masonry, 1820.

Collection of Cases Overruled, Doubted, or Denied, 1840.

Examination of the Testimony of the Four Evangelists by the Rules of Evidence as administered in the Courts of Justice, with an account of the trial of Jesus, 1846.

Digest of the Law of Real Property, with notes, 1850.

The Law of Evidence, volume I in 1842; volume II in 1846, and volume III in 1852.

In 1848, Professor Greenleaf was obliged to resign his

office in the Harvard Law School on account of ill health. He died in Cambridge October 6, 1853.

HANNAH FLAGG GOULD daughter of Benjamin and Grizzell Apthorp (Flagg) Gould, was born in Lancaster, Mass., September 3, 1789. She came, with her father, mother and other members of the family, to Newburyport in the year 1800, and lived with them for many years in a three-story brick dwelling house on Charter street now owned and occupied by John E. McCusker.¹

At an early date she wrote occasional verses and short sketches for the newspapers of the day. Her first volume of



HANNAH F. GOULD.

poems was published in 1832, a second edition in 1833, and a third in 1835. These poems, with some additional odes, hymns and verses, were published in two volumes in 1836 and 1839, and in three volumes in 1841.

She subsequently wrote and published "The Golden Vase; a gift for the Young," in 1843; "Gathered Leaves," a collection of prose sketches, in 1846; "New Poems," and "Esther: a Scripture Narrative," in 1850; "Diosma," a collection of original and selected poems, in 1851; "The Youth's Coronal" in 1852; "The Mother's Dream and other Poems" in 1853; "Hymns and Poems for Children" in 1854; and "Poems for Little Ones" in 1863.

She died September 5, 1865, unmarried, and was buried in the New Hill burying ground. Ten or fifteen years later

¹ "Ould Newbury;" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 659-663.

some sprightly verses, written at the beginning of her literary career for the entertainment of her personal friends, and called "Epitaphs," were printed in the newspapers of the day and subsequently collected and published in pamphlet form.¹

A portrait of Miss Gould, painted by an unknown artist, although crude and unsatisfactory, gives in an exaggerated form the shape and lineaments of her face, as shown in the above half-tone print.

ROBERT STEVENSON COFFIN, son of Rev. Ebenezer and Mary (Newhall) Coffin, was born in Brunswick, Maine, July 14, 1794.² He was educated in the public schools of Newbury, and afterwards learned the trade of a printer in Newburyport. In the war of 1812 he shipped as a seaman on board a vessel that was captured by an English frigate and the crew made prisoners. After his release he found employment in a printing office in Boston, and was subsequently assistant editor of a newspaper in Philadelphia.

His poetical contributions to the press were collected and published in 1817 under the title of "The Printer and several other Poems, by R. S. Coffin," and in 1818 "The Miscellaneous Poems of the Boston Bard" were printed in Philadelphia, by J. H. Cunningham, for the author. In 1825, he published a brief sketch of his life, and in 1826 a volume of poetry with the following title-page:—

¹ See appendix; and, also, *Poets of Essex County*, by Sidney Perley, pages 64-66.

² Rev. Ebenezer Coffin was born in Newbury February 16, 1769; graduated at Harvard in 1789, and ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Brunswick in 1792. He married Mary Newhall October 17, 1793, and in 1802 removed with his family to Newbury, where he was employed as a school teacher for many years. He died January 26, 1816.

Oriental Harp¹

Poems

of the

Boston Bard

"This is my own, my native land"

Providence, R. I.

Printed and Published by Smith & Parmenter

Agents for the sale of the Oriental Harp

1826

He returned to New England weak and impoverished by the intemperate use of intoxicating liquor. In December, 1826, he had rooms at the residence of Major Gilman White, opposite the head of Market street, in Newburyport.² He died in Rowley, Mass., May 7, 1827. Funeral services were held in St. Paul's church, Newburyport, Rev. James Morss officiating. He was buried in the graveyard near the head of Marlborough street, in the town of Newbury.³

GEORGE WOOD, son of William and Mary Wood, was born in Newburyport July 21, 1798. After the death of his father he removed in 1816, with his mother, to Alexandria, Va., where he found employment in a large commission house. Three years later he was a clerk in the war department at Washington, D. C., and afterwards held a responsible position in the treasury department.

He was a contributor to the Knickerbocker and other magazines in 1846, and two years later published "Peter Schlemihl in America;" following this story of fashion and folly, in 1855, with "Modern Pilgrims," showing the improvements in travel and the newest methods of reaching the "Celestial City." In 1856, he published "Marrying too late,—a Tale designed to illustrate God's Providence in the Relations of Married Life," and in 1858 "Future Life: or Scenes in

¹ Newburyport Public library.

² Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, December 22, 1826.

³ Newburyport Herald, May 11, 1827. See Poets of Essex County, pages 45-47.

Another World." The title of the last-named book was changed to "The Gates Wide Open : or Scenes in Another World," when the second edition was printed, in 1869, after Miss Phelps had published "Gates Ajar."

During the last years of his life Mr. Wood was a frequent contributor to the Newburyport Herald under the pseudonym of "Peter Schlemihl." He died in Saratoga, N. Y., August 24, 1870.

CHARLES T. WOODMAN, son of Joseph H. and Hannah (Bartlett) Woodman, was born in Newburyport April 13, 1802. He learned the trade of a baker in Wilmington, Mass., and was afterwards a clerk in a grocery store in Weare, N. H. Becoming dissipated, he wandered from town to town in search of employment, and was reduced to extreme poverty. In November, 1841, he returned to Newburyport, and was for several months an inmate of the almshouse. In April, 1842, he signed the pledge of the Washingtonian Total Abstinence society, and began his career as a temperance lecturer in Phenix hall, Newburyport.

He published, in 1843, "The Narrative of Charles T. Woodman, a Reformed Inebriate, written by himself."

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON, son of Abijah and Fanny (Lloyd) Garrison, was born December 10, 1805, in a house that is still standing on School street, in Newburyport. When only thirteen years of age he was apprenticed to Ephraim W. Allen, editor and proprietor of the Newburyport Herald, and for seven years was busily engaged in learning the trade of a printer. In 1826, he established and published, for six months, "The Free Press," a weekly newspaper, independent in politics, but frank and honest in the discussion of the questions of the day. With the limited means at his command he was unable to continue the publication of this paper, and removed to Boston, where he found employment as a journeyman printer. In January, 1828, he was editor of "The Na-



BIRTHPLACE OF WILLIAM L. GARRISON

tional Philanthropist," published in that city and "devoted to the suppression of intemperance and its kindred vices and to the promotion of industry, education and morality." In the month of October following, he had charge of "The Journal of the Times," established in Bennington, Vermont, to advocate the re-election of John Quincy Adams over Andrew Jackson, and in 1829 was associated with Benjamin Lundy in the publication of the "Genius of Universal Emancipation," in Baltimore, Maryland, where he was convicted and confined forty-nine days in jail for publishing certain alleged libelous statements relating to the transportation of slaves in a vessel owned by Francis Todd of Newburyport.

After his release from jail Mr. Garrison returned to Boston, and, with the assistance of Isaac Knapp, published the first number of "The Liberator" January 1, 1831. His subsequent career as editor, publisher and anti-slavery reformer has been described by his children, in four large volumes, to which the reader is referred for further information. The half-tone print on the opposite page is taken from a brief sketch of his life published in "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches.

Mr. Garrison died May 24, 1879, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Henry Villard, in New York City, and was buried on the twenty-eighth of May following in Forest Hills cemetery at Jamaica Plain, Mass.

WILLIAM STOODLY BARTLET, son of William and Betsey (Stoodly) Bartlet, was born in Newburyport April 8, 1809. He was ordained to the priesthood in the Protestant Episcopal church in 1836, and graduated at Trinity college in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1840. He was afterwards rector of Immanuel church, Little Falls, New York, St. Andrew's church, Providence, R. I., and St. Luke's church, Chelsea, Mass.

He married Hannah M. Stevens of Pittston, Maine, in June, 1841. She died in 1870; and, February 22, 1873, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Somerby.

He was the author of "The Frontier Missionary: A Memoir of the life of the Rev. Jacob Bailey, A. M., Missionary at Pownalborough, Maine, Cornwallis and Annapolis, N. S.," published in 1853, and a frequent contributor to the *National Quarterly Review*, the *Church Monthly* and other religious and historical publications.

He died in Chelsea, Mass., December 12, 1883, leaving a widow, but no children.

THOMAS MARCH CLARK, son of Thomas March and Rebecca (Wheelwright) Clark, was born in Newburyport July 4, 1812, and graduated at Yale college in 1831. He studied for the ministry at Princeton, and after completing his education preached for a few months in the First Presbyterian meeting-house in Newburyport, and afterwards in the Old South meeting-house in Boston. November 6, 1836, he was ordained to the priesthood in the Protestant Episcopal church, and was installed rector of Grace church, Boston. He was afterwards rector of St. Andrew's church in Philadelphia, assistant minister in Trinity church, Boston, and rector of Christ church, Hartford. In 1854, he was elected bishop of Rhode Island, and on the sixth of December was consecrated in Grace church, Providence. On the death of Bishop Williams, in February, 1899, he became by official seniority the presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church in America.

For many years he was an interesting and popular lyceum lecturer, and a regular contributor to the *New York Ledger*. He published, in 1852, "Lectures to Young Men on the Formation of Character"; in 1860, "The Efficient Sunday School Teacher"; in 1869, "The Primary Truths of Religion"; in 1888, "Readings and Prayers for aid in Private Devotions"; and in 1895, "Reminiscences."

He also published, anonymously, a story entitled "John Whopper, the Newsboy," which has recently been re-printed with his name on the title-page.

On many public occasions Bishop Clark was the guest of the city of Newburyport. At the presentation of the statue of Washington, February 22, 1879, he was the orator of the day, and June 21, 1890, he delivered an eloquent and appropriate address at the laying of the corner-stone of the Young Men's Christian Association building, on State street.



RIGHT REV. THOMAS M. CLARK, D. D.

He married, October 3, 1838, Caroline, daughter of Benjamin and Harriet (Lang) Howard of Boston. She died August 15, 1884, and was buried in the cemetery adjoining St. Mary's church, South Portsmouth, R. I. He died at his summer residence in Middletown September 7, 1903, and was buried by the side of his wife in the cemetery at South Portsmouth.

RUFUS WHEELWRIGHT CLARK, son of Thomas March and Rebecca (Wheelwright) Clark, was born in Newburyport December 17, 1813, and graduated at Yale college in 1838. He was pastor of the Second Presbyterian church in Washington, D. C., from 1841 to 1842, and of the North church in Portsmouth, N. H., from 1842 to 1851. He married, in June, 1843, Eliza, daughter of Rev. William C. and Margaret (Muse) Walton of Alexandria, Va. From 1851 to 1857, he was pastor of the Maverick church in East Boston, Mass., and of the South Congregational church in Brooklyn, N. Y., from 1857 to 1862. He accepted a call to the First Reformed (Dutch) church in Albany, N. Y., in 1862, and remained pastor of that church until his death, August 9, 1886.

He published many sermons and public addresses in pamphlet form, and several volumes of essays and biographical sketches, as follows :—

Lectures to Young Men (two volumes),	1842.
Memoirs of Rev. John E. Emerson,	1851.
Heaven and its Scriptural Emblems,	1853.
Life Scenes of the Messiah,	1854.
Romanism in America,	1854.
The African Slave Trade,	1860.
Heroes of Albany (1861-1865),	1867.
The Bible and the School Fund,	1870.

GEORGE HENRY CLARK, son of Thomas March and Rebecca (Wheelwright) Clark, was born in Newburyport November 7, 1819, and graduated at Yale college in 1843. He was admitted to the priesthood of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1846, and was rector of All Saints church in Worcester, Mass., from 1847 to 1849. He married Lucia Blake December 6, 1849, and soon after removed to Savannah, Ga., where he was rector of St. John's church from 1853 to 1861. His wife died February 14, 1860, and the next year he accepted a call to Christ church, Hartford, Conn., where

he officiated for six years. He married, October 3, 1865, Mrs. Susan Sanderson Perkins, for his second wife, and continued to reside in Hartford until his death, March 31, 1906.

During the last years of his life he was deeply interested in the study of historical questions, and was an active member of the Connecticut Historical Society. His contributions to literature include a life of Oliver Cromwell, published in 1893.

SAMUEL ADAMS CLARK, son of Thomas March and Rebecca (Wheelwright) Clark, was born in Newburyport January 27, 1822, and was educated at Andover, Mass., and at the Theological seminary in Alexandria, Va. In 1848, he was rector of the Church of the Advent in Philadelphia, and on the twenty-sixth of October he married Sarah, daughter of John Snowden and Elizabeth Ingersoll (Bayard) Henry of that city. In 1856, he accepted a call to St. John's church, in Elizabeth, N. J., where he continued to officiate until his death, January 28, 1875.

He published, in 1846, "A Memoir of Albert W. Day," and, in 1857, the "History of St. John's Church, Elizabeth, N. J."

ALBERT PIKE, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Andrews) Pike, was born in Boston December 29, 1809. His parents removed to Newburyport in 1814, and for ten or twelve years after that date he was a pupil in the primary and grammar schools of the town. He afterward entered Harvard college, but his limited means did not allow him to remain there long enough to complete his education.

In 1830, he taught a private school in Newburyport, and subsequently went to Fairhaven, and thence to St. Louis, Missouri, walking most of the way. In 1833, he was the owner and editor of the *Arkansas Advocate*, a newspaper published in Little Rock, Arkansas, where he resided for more than thirty years, and married Mary Ann Hamilton October 10, 1834.

He read law and was admitted to the bar in 1836, devoting himself to the practice of his profession until the beginning of the Mexican war, when he was commissioned captain of a company of cavalry and served with distinction in the American army on the Rio Grande. At the close of the war he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court at Washington, D. C., but retained his residence in Little Rock, Arkansas.

He published, in 1834, "Prose Sketches and Poems," in 1839, "Hymns to the Gods," in 1854, a collection of poems under the title of "Nugae," and subsequently the decisions of the supreme court of Arkansas, in five volumes.

In the Civil war he was a brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and had command of several regiments, or battalions, of Cherokee Indians in the battles of Pea Ridge and Elkhorn. After the defeat of the Confederate forces and the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, in Virginia, General Pike was for two or three years editor of the *Memphis Appeal*, a newspaper published in Memphis, Tennessee. In 1868, he removed to Washington, D. C., where he became prominent in Masonic organizations, and was made grand commander of the supreme council of the thirty-third degree and grand commander of the royal order of Scottish Rite Masons.¹

He died in Washington April 2, 1891. A collection of his poems, with a brief biographical sketch, was published in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1900.

LUCY HOOPER, daughter of Joseph and Rachel (Whittemore) Hooper, was born in Newburyport February 6, 1814.² She wrote and published "Some lines on the closing of the Sunday School in St. Paul's Church," and a few prose sketches of unusual merit previous to her removal with her parents and other members of the family to Brooklyn, N. Y.,

¹ *The Poets of Essex County*, page 131.

² See genealogical account of the family of Joseph Hooper on page 197.

in 1830. After that date, she was a frequent contributor to the Long Island Star and other newspapers and popular magazines of that day.

She published, in 1841, "Scenes from Real Life and other American Tales," and an essay on "Domestic Happiness." "The Lady's Book of Flowers and Poetry" was prepared for publication soon after that date, but the manuscript was not placed in the printer's hands until ten or twelve years later.

Miss Hooper died of pulmonary consumption August 1, 1841, and was buried in Wallabout cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y., but was subsequently removed to Evergreen cemetery, near Bushwick, where other members of her family are buried.¹

The complete poetical works of Lucy Hooper, with a memoir by John Keese, were published in New York in 1842, and a second edition in 1848.²

She possessed the soul of a true poetess, and although her brief life, domestic affliction, and ill health prevented her from doing full justice to her powers, many of her effusions bear the stamp of true, feminine genius.

Whittier saw her frequently during her residence in Newburyport, and published the following lines soon after her burial in Wallabout cemetery :—

They've laid thee midst the household graves,
Where father, brother, sister lie ;
Below thee sweep the dark blue waves,
Above thee bends the summer sky.
Thy own loved church in sadness read
Her solemn ritual o'er thy head,
And blessed and hallowed with her prayer
The turf laid lightly o'er thee there.
That church, whose rites and liturgy,
Sublime and old, were truth to thee,

¹ Evergreen cemetery was incorporated in 1849. Soon after that date Wallabout cemetery was discontinued as a place of burial. It now forms a part of the Brooklyn navy yard. The Hooper lot in Evergreen cemetery is on Greenwood avenue, near the chapel.

² See Poets of Essex County, pages 80-83.

Undoubted to thy bosom taken,
As symbols of a faith unshaken.
Even I, of simpler views, could feel
The beauty of thy trust and zeal ;
And, owning not thy creed, could see
How deep a truth it seemed to thee,
And how thy fervent heart had thrown
O'er all, a coloring of its own,
And kindled up, intense and warm,
A life in every rite and form,
As, when on Chebar's banks of old
The Hebrew's gorgeous vision rolled,
A spirit filled the vast machine,
A life " within the wheels " was seen.

Farewell ! A little time, and we
Who knew thee well, and loved thee here,
One after one shall follow thee,
As pilgrims through the gate of fear,
Which opens on eternity.
Yet shall we cherish not the less
All that is left our hearts meanwhile ;
The memory of thy loveliness
Shall round our weary pathway smile,
Like moonlight when the sun has set,
A sweet and tender radiance yet.
Thoughts of thy clear-eyed sense of duty,
Thy generous scorn of all things wrong,
The truth, the strength, the graceful beauty
Which blended in thy song.
All lovely things, by thee beloved,
Shall whisper to our hearts of thee ;
These green hills, where thy childhood roved,
Yon river winding to the sea,
The sunset light of autumn eves
Reflecting on the deep, still floods,
Cloud, crimson sky, and trembling leaves
Of rainbow-tinted woods,
These, in our view, shall henceforth take
A tenderer meaning for thy sake ;
And all thou lovedst of earth and sky
Seem sacred to thy memory.¹

¹ Whittier's Complete Poetical Works, pages 174 and 175.

JOHN B. GOUGH was born in Sandgate, Kent county, England, August 22, 1817. His father was a soldier in the English army, and afterwards coachman and servant to Rev. J. D. Glennie, a minister of the Church of England in Sandgate.

When nearly twelve years of age, young Gough sailed from London in the ship *Helen*, with a family who had agreed to provide a home for him in America. He arrived in New York August 3, 1829; and subsequently learned the trade of a book-binder, but was unable to secure steady employment on account of his intemperate habits.

In January, 1838, he came to Newburyport, hoping to restore his health and avoid the temptation to drink. A few months later he shipped on a fishing vessel bound to the bay of Chaleur. Returning to Newburyport in November of that year, he found employment as a book-binder with John G. Tilton, John Gray and others.

In November, 1838, he married Mary B., daughter of Samuel and Abigail Cheney of Newbury, and for several months attended divine service in the meeting-house of the Fourth Religious Society of Newburyport, Rev. Randolph Campbell, pastor.

He was fond of convivial company, and frequently entertained his friends with popular songs and humorous stories. On the eighteenth of March, 1839, he gave a concert in Market hall,¹ which was repeated four days later in Franklin hall, Amesbury. Subsequently, he was employed by the manager of a diorama and traveled from place to place, for several months, assisting in the display of moving figures supposed to represent soldiers at the battle of Bunker hill.

¹ The advertisement of this concert published in the Newburyport Herald reads as follows:—

“Grand Concert at Market Hall this evening. Mr. John B. Gough respectfully informs the ladies and gentlemen of Newburyport and vicinity that he will give a concert at the Market Hall this evening, March 18th, on which occasion he will introduce several new and popular songs. He will be assisted by a part of the Newburyport Brass Band, who have been engaged by him for the occasion.”

In October, he was in Worcester, Mass., where he decided to remain and work at his trade with the firm of Hutchinson & Crosby, book-binders. His wife removed from Newburyport to that city, and died there, with an infant daughter, in 1840.

Overwhelmed with grief, Mr. Gough yielded to the temptations of the saloon, neglected his work, lost his situation, and soon found himself homeless and friendless. After months of reckless dissipation, he signed the pledge, and in October, 1842, began his career as a temperance lecturer, visiting the principal towns and cities of New England, and speaking to large audiences with unusual power and vigor.

November 24, 1843, he married Mary E. Whitcomb of Boylston, Mass., and several years later visited England, Scotland and Ireland, where his lectures on temperance and kindred subjects were received with unbounded enthusiasm and tumultuous applause.

He published his autobiography in 1845, and at later dates other books with titles as follows: "Orations," 1854; second, and much enlarged, edition of his "Autobiography," 1869; "Temperance," 1870; "Temperance Lectures," 1875; "Sunlight and Shadows, or Gleanings from my Life Work," 1880; "Platform Echoes, or Living Truths of Head and Heart," 1886.

Mr. Gough died, while on a lecturing tour, in Frankfort, Pennsylvania, February 18, 1886.

MARY EUPHEMIA VALE, daughter of Gilbert and Hepsibah (Johnstone) Vale, was born in Hastings, England, in 1817. She came with her father, mother and other members of the family to New York in 1823, and married, in that city, in 1842, Mayo G. Smith, son of Foster Smith. Soon after her marriage she came with her husband to Newburyport, and lived for some months in the family of her father-in-law, on Smith's court, removing later to a dwelling house on Essex street, where her husband had an office fitted up for his use

as a surgeon dentist. The children by this marriage were Mayo Vale Smith, born June 25, 1844,¹ and Euphemia Smith, born September 20, 1848.²

After the discovery of gold in California, in 1849, Doctor Smith went to the Pacific coast, and remained there seven years. During his absence Mrs. Smith was busily engaged in literary work. She was a frequent contributor to the Newburyport Herald, editor of the Saturday Evening Union, and author of a History of Newbury, published in 1854. In 1857, she removed to New York, and was there granted a decree of divorce from her husband.

Two or three years later, she married, in New York, Dr. D. S. Blake, who had been for ten or fifteen years a surgeon dentist in Newburyport. After her second marriage, she resided in Brooklyn, N. Y., and published, in 1874, "Arctic Experiences, containing G. E. Tyson's wonderful drift in the ice floe, a history of the Polaris Expedition, the cruise of the Tigress, and rescue of the Polaris survivors;" in 1894, "The universal name, or one hundred songs to Mary;" and in 1901, "History of the Tammany Society, or Columbian Order, from its organization to the present time."

Mrs. Euphemia (Vale-Smith) Blake died in Brooklyn October 21, 1904.

GEORGE J. L. COLBY, son of Joseph Lunt and Hannah (Fowler) Colby, was born in Newbury, near the corner of Water and Marlborough streets, January 12, 1819. He attended the district school at "Trayneing Green," and afterwards was a student in the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, at Kent's hill, Readfield, Maine, where he graduated with honor, but did not enter college on account of ill health.

When eighteen or nineteen years of age he taught school in West Newbury, Mass., and in 1839 published a newspaper

¹ Authorized by the court of Kings county, N. Y., to take the name of Sydney Vale Lowell. He is at the present time a counselor-at-law in New York City.

² Euphemia Smith died August 9, 1851.

in Lowell. Three years later, he was editor of an anti-slavery paper in the town of Amesbury, lecturing occasionally in New Hampshire and adjoining states on "Slavery," "Temperance" and other topics of the day.

In 1846, he removed to Newburyport, and for several years was a clerk in the post-office. February 22, 1847, he married, at Francestown, N. H., Sarah Arabella, daughter of Daniel and Persis Matilda (Ladd) Thompson. Soon after that date he rented a house on Marlborough street, and afterward on Purchase street, Newburyport, where he resided until 1858, when he purchased a two-story dwelling house on the southeasterly side of Court street, near High street, that he owned and occupied for more than twenty years.

He was associated with William H. Huse in the publication of the *Daily Evening Union*, and when that paper was discontinued, in 1854, he became editor, and, in 1856, one of the proprietors of the *Newburyport Herald*.

August 27, 1866, he was appointed postmaster, and held that office for nearly three years while Andrew Johnson was president of the United States. In November, 1869, he was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning January 5, 1870, and subsequently re-elected for the session beginning January 4, 1871.

He was editor and one of the publishers of the *Merrimac Valley Visitor* from 1872 until it was discontinued in 1887. In addition to his editorial duties, he wrote, in 1878, the history of Newbury, Newburyport and West Newbury, published by C. F. Jewett & Co., of Boston, in the *Standard History of Essex County*.

In January, 1880, he was elected county commissioner, which office he held until January, 1883. In November of that year he was re-elected, and served for three years from January, 1884. Many of the biographical sketches in the second volume of the *History of Essex County*, edited by D. Hamilton Hurd and published by J. W. Lewis & Co., of Philadelphia, in 1888, were written by Mr. Colby.

For two or three months he was editor of the *Saturday Night*, a newspaper established in Newburyport in March, 1890, but was unable to devote much time to the work on account of ill health. His wife died in West Newbury September 12, 1871.¹ He died at his residence in Central place, Newburyport, November 30, 1890. Funeral services were held in the meeting-house of the First Religious Society, on the third of December, Rev. Samuel C. Beane and Rev. Samuel J. Spalding officiating.

BEN : PERLEY POORE, son of Benjamin and Mary Perley (Dodge) Poore, was born in Newburyport November 2, 1820. He attended school at Dummer Academy, and was editor and publisher of a newspaper in Athens, Ga., before he was twenty-one years of age. In 1841 he went to Brussels, as an attaché of the American legation, remaining there three years, and subsequently to Paris, where he copied, for the state of Massachusetts, ten large volumes of valuable manuscript papers relating to the American Revolution.

June 12, 1849, he married Virginia, daughter of Francis and Mary (Thompson) Dodge of Georgetown, D. C., and for several years after that date was engaged in editorial work in Boston, residing during the summer months at Indian hill in West Newbury, Mass. In 1854 he went to Washington, D. C., as special correspondent of the *Boston Journal*, and subsequently held, for more than twenty years, the office of clerk of the committees, appointed by the United States senate, on printing and foreign relations.

He was a strong and vigorous supporter of the Whig party and of Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856, and in a spirit of raillery and jest agreed to wheel a barrel of apples from West Newbury to Boston if the Whig candidate failed to receive a majority of the votes cast for president in the state of Massachusetts. To his surprise,

¹ At that date Mr. Colby had a legal residence in Newburyport, but occupied a dwelling house in West Newbury, near Indian Hill, during the summer months.

however, John C. Fremont carried all the New England states. With characteristic energy and promptness, Major Poore started from Indian hill, on the fifth of November, with his barrel of apples, and at mid-day November 7, 1856, was greeted with cheers and the waving of flags by thousands of spectators as he marched up State street on his way to the



BEN: PERLEY POORE.

Tremont house in Boston, escorted by a company of Massachusetts volunteer militia and a band of music playing the popular airs of the day.

At the beginning of the Civil war he was major and afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the sixth Massachusetts regiment,

serving under the command of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, in Maryland, in 1861. Resuming his duties at the national capitol in December of that year, he compiled and published the "Congressional Directory," and subsequently prepared for the press several volumes of public documents, including "Colonial Charters and other Organic Laws of the United States," "Federal and State Constitutions," "Our Diplomatic Relations" and a "Catalogue of Government Publications."

In addition to his work as a journalist and as clerk of the printing committee of the United States senate, Major Poore devoted considerable time to the collection of rare books, autographs and Revolutionary relics, and occasionally wrote interesting biographical sketches for the popular magazines and reviews of the day.

As early as 1848 he published "The Rise and Fall of Louis Philippe," and several years later "The Early Life of Napoleon." In 1882 he wrote "The Life and Public Services of Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside;" in 1884, "The Life of Hon. John Alexander Logan;" in 1885, "The Life of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant," and in 1886, "Reminiscences of Sixty Years in the National Metropolis."

Major Poore died May 30, 1887, in Washington, D. C. His widow, Virginia (Dodge) Poore, died in that city March 10, 1894. Both were buried in Walnut Hill cemetery, West Newbury, Mass.¹

SARAH ANNA EMERY, the only child of David and Sarah (Smith) Emery, was born in Newburyport November 29, 1821. After completing her education she taught a private school for several years, and subsequently devoted considerable time and attention to literary work. She published three volumes of local historical interest, entitled *Three Genera-*

¹ For further details see "Ould Newbury:" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, pages 352-356, and *History of Essex County*, compiled by D. Hamilton Hurd, volume II, pages 1872-1876.

tions (1872), *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian* (1879), and *My Generation* (1893).

She died in Newburyport May 13, 1907, unmarried.

JAMES PARTON was born in Canterbury, England, February 9, 1822. His father died in 1826, and the next year he came with his mother to New York City, where he attended school, completing his education in a private academy at White Plains, where he was employed as a teacher. Removing to Philadelphia, a year or two later he was associated with Samuel Edwards, and had charge of the English department in a school established for the purpose of preparing boys for college, but returned to New York City in 1847, and devoted his time and attention to literary work.

He married in Hoboken, New Jersey, January 5, 1856, Sarah Payson (Willis) Eldredge, a widow with two children. She died October 10, 1872. Soon after the last-named date Mr. Parton came to Newburyport, and in 1875 purchased a dwelling house on the southeasterly corner of High and Oakland streets. He married, February 3, 1876, Ellen Willis Eldredge, Rev. Joseph May, pastor of the First Religious Society, officiating. The marriage ceremony was repeated in New York City February 10, 1876, Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, D. D., officiating.

During his residence in Newburyport he published, in 1877, "Caricature and other Comic Art;" in 1878, "The French Parnassus;" in 1881, "Life of Voltaire;" in 1883, "Noted Women of Europe and America;" in 1884, "Captains of Industry;" in 1885, "Princes, Authors and Statesmen of our Time;" and, in 1891, the second volume of the "Captains of Industry."

Mr. Parton died October 17, 1891, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery.¹

¹ "Ould Newbury:" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, pages 687-692.



JAMES PARTON.

WILLIAM CLEAVES TODD, son of Ebenezer and Betsey (Kimball) Todd, was born in Atkinson, N. H., February 16, 1823. He was for ten years principal of the Female high school in Newburyport. He wrote and published in the magazines of the day biographical sketches of Daniel Webster, Caleb Cushing, Thomas Hart Benton, Timothy Dexter and others. These sketches were collected and published in 1901 in a volume entitled "Biographical and other Articles."

He gave fifteen thousand dollars for the support of the reading room connected with the Newburyport Public library, and fifty thousand dollars for the erection of a new building for the Anna Jaques hospital.¹

He died, unmarried, in Atkinson, N. H., June 26, 1903.

ANNE GARDNER HALE, daughter of Jacob and Mary Jane (Hoyt) Hale, was born in Newburyport August 5, 1823. She has published two volumes of short stories, several essays and book reviews in pamphlet form, a volume of poems in 1902, and a popular novel, in 1907, entitled "The Closed Balcony." She owns and occupies a dwelling house on the northwesterly corner of Market and Washington streets.²

WILLIAM WARNER CALDWELL, son of John and Eleanor (Orne) Caldwell, was born in Newburyport October 28, 1823. He graduated at Bowdoin in 1843, and was a druggist in Newburyport from 1845 to 1881, when he retired from business. He published a volume of poetry entitled "Poems, Original and Translated," and more than fifty of his German lyric translations have been set to music by John W. Tufts for the "Normal Music Course." He died in Newburyport October 23, 1908.³

THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, born in Cambridge, Mass., in 1826, began his ministerial and literary career in

¹ For further details see History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 243 note and 526 note.

² See Poets of Essex County, page 66.

³ See Poets of Essex County, page 32.

Newburyport. He was pastor of the First Religious church and society from September, 1847, to September, 1849, and retained his residence on Pond street, devoting his time to the study of English literature and to literary work until 1852, when he removed to Worcester, Mass.

JOSHUA DANFORTH ROBINSON, son of Robert and Lucy P. (Danforth) Robinson, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in September, 1829. His parents removed to Newburyport when he was only six or eight years old. In 1844, he was a pupil in the English high school, then in charge of David P. Page, principal. He graduated at Harvard college in 1851, and was afterwards employed as instructor in the academy at Milton, Mass., for twelve months. He married, in Newburyport, November 27, 1851, Eliza Jane Lovett, daughter of William H. and Eliza Ann (Chamberlin) Lovett; and in 1853, in company with his father and grandfather, under the firm-name of Robert Robinson & Co., began the manufacture of boots and shoes in a small work-shop in Newburyport, with a salesroom in Boston.

He was elected a representative to the General Court for the sessions beginning January 3, 1855, and January 2, 1856, and wrote and published several poems of great merit; one of them, entitled "The Little Boy that Died," had a wide circulation, and was attributed, by many newspapers and magazines, to the pen of Doctor Chalmers.

With his wife and other members of his family, he removed to Texas in 1857, and died of cholera in San Antonio September 15, 1866.

JOSEPH EDWARD BABSON, son of Joseph and Sarah Eliza Babson, was born May 27, 1830, in a three-story dwelling house still standing on Tyng street, Newburyport.¹ He at-

¹ Joseph Babson of Newburyport married Sarah Eliza Woodbury of Gloucester July 10, 1828. He died November 7, 1829, six months before his son, Joseph Edward Babson, was born.

tended the grammar school on Kent street, Joseph Williams, master, and the high school at the southeasterly end of Bartlet Mall, Charles C. Dame, master.

When only fourteen or fifteen years of age, he was a clerk in a grocery store kept by Parker Roberts, on the corner of Market square and Liberty street, and in December, 1849, he opened a bookstore at No. 6 Pleasant street, near the corner of State street.¹ "He loved books, and drew habitual breath in an atmosphere of fine thought," but lacked experience in the art of buying and selling. His stock in trade was injured by fire in 1853, and he was obliged to close his business in Newburyport and accept a clerkship in a bookstore in Boston, living with his widowed mother, who removed to Chelsea. He wrote occasionally for the Boston Transcript, under the signature "Tom Folio," and at a later date was a frequent contributor to the Atlantic Monthly. He published several articles on Charles Lamb and some delightful essays on other topics, as follows :—

Uncollected writings of Charles Lamb.²

The new English edition of Lamb's Works.³

On a Pair of Spectacles.⁴

Master Treadwell.⁵

Kitchen Common Sense.⁶

Mr. Babson never married. His mother died March 30, 1866, and three or four years later he removed to Melrose, where he lived quietly, visiting Boston occasionally to meet old friends and read old books. He had but few intimate acquaintances, and though somewhat of a recluse he was cheerful and apparently contented with his condition in life.

¹ Newburyport Herald, June 2, 1850.

² Atlantic Monthly, volume 11, page 529; volume 12, page 401; volume 14, pages 478 and 552.

³ Atlantic Monthly, volume 27, page 745.

⁴ Atlantic Monthly, volume 21, page 534.

⁵ Atlantic Monthly, volume 25, page 699.

⁶ Atlantic Monthly, volume 31, page 78.

Thomas Bailey Aldrich, in an appreciative sketch published in *Scribner's Magazine* for September, 1903, says :—

In my early Boston days a gentle soul was often to be met with about town, furtively haunting old book shops and dusty editorial rooms, a man of ingratiating simplicity of manner, who always spoke in a low, hesitating voice, with a note of refinement in it. He was a devout worshipper of Elia, and wrote pleasant, discursive essays smacking somewhat of his master's flavor—suggesting rather than imitating it—which he signed "Tom Folio." I forget how he glided into my acquaintance; doubtless in some way too shy and elusive for remembrance. I never knew him intimately, perhaps no one did, but the intercourse between us was most cordial, and our chance meetings and bookish chats extended over a space of a dozen years.

Tom Folio—I cling to the winning pseudonym—was sparely built and under medium height, or may be a slight droop of the shoulders made it seem so, with a fragile look about him and an aspect of youth that was not his. Encountering him casually on a street corner you would, at the first glance, have taken him for a youngish man, but the second glance left you doubtful. It was a figure that struck a note of singularity, and would have attracted your attention even in a crowd.

Returning home from abroad one October morning several years ago, I was told that that simple spirit had passed on. His death had been little heeded; but in him had passed away an intangible genuine bit of Old Boston—as genuine a bit, in its kind, as the Autocrat himself—a personality not to be restored or replaced. Tom Folio could never happen again!

Strolling to-day through the streets of the older section of the town, I miss many a venerable landmark submerged in the rising tide of change, but I miss nothing quite as much as I do the sight of Tom Folio entering the doorway of the Old Corner Bookstore, or carefully taking down a musty volume from its shelf at some melancholy old book-stall on Cornhill.¹

During the last years of his life Mr. Babson rented a small house in Melrose, and with an elderly housekeeper, who provided his meals and kept his clothing in order, he lived quietly and comfortably, surrounded by his books and a few personal

¹ *Scribner's Magazine*, volume XXXIV, pages 277-279.

friends. He died April 19, 1875. A low marble headstone marks his last resting-place, near the graves of his father and mother, in the New Hill burying ground in Newburyport, only a few rods in a northwesterly direction from the graves of Caleb Cushing and Hannah F. Gould.

In addition to his essays in the *Atlantic Monthly*, Mr. Babson published, in 1865, "*Eliana: Being the hitherto uncollected writings of Charles Lamb*," with a preface dated Chelsea, May, 1864; "*The Wishing Cap Papers by Leigh Hunt*," in 1873, with a preface dated Melrose, December 4, 1872; and the "*Fireside Saints: Mr. Caudle's Breakfast Talk, and other papers, by Douglas Jerrold*," in 1873, with a preface dated Melrose, July 24, 1873.

The second edition of the "*Wishing Cap Papers*" and the "*Fireside Saints*" was published in 1888.

CAROLINE CUSHING ANDREWS, daughter of John and Margaret (Rand) Andrews, was born in Newburyport June 13, 1832. She graduated at the Putnam Free School in 1851, and afterward attended a private school in Boston, where she completed her education. Removing to Perth Amboy, New Jersey, in 1854, she taught in the public schools of that place until the beginning of the Civil war, when she went to Washington, D. C., to assist in the instruction of colored refugees from the Southern states.

January 1, 1863, she married Rufus Leighton of Washington, D. C., and with her husband, went, two years later, to the Pacific coast, where she resided until 1883, when, returning to Massachusetts, she published, in 1884, "*Life at Puget Sound*;" in 1889, "*A Swiss Thoreau*;" and, in 1891, "*Intimations of Eternal Life*."

Mr. and Mrs. Leighton, with two daughters, born on the Pacific coast, are now living at Melrose Highlands, Mass.

JANE ANDREWS, daughter of John and Margaret (Rand) Andrews, was born in Newburyport December 1, 1833. She

graduated at the Putnam Free school in 1850, and from the State Normal school in West Newton in 1853. For nearly two years she was a pupil and instructor in Antioch college, Ohio, under Horace Mann, returning to Newburyport in 1855, on account of ill health. In 1861, she opened a private school for children, in an upper chamber of her father's house on High street, which she taught until compelled by severe illness to relinquish her work in 1885. She published several volumes, that have recently been re-published, with titles as follows :—

The Seven Little Sisters who live on the Round Ball that floats in the air, 1862.

Each and All: The Seven Little Sisters Prove Their Sisterhood, 1877.

Geographical Plays for Young Folks at School and at Home, 1880.

Ten Boys who lived on the Road from Long Ago to Now, 1885.

The Child's Health Primer (published by the Woman's Christian Temperance Union), 1885.

Only a Year and What it Brought, 1888.

She died July 15, 1887. Since that date some of her contributions to St. Nicholas and other magazines have been collected and published by her sisters, Emily R. Andrews and Margaret (Andrews) Allen, under the following titles :—

The Stories Mother Nature Told her Children, 1889.

The Stories of My Son's Friends, 1900.

LOUISA PARSONS (STONE) HOPKINS, daughter of Jacob and Eliza (Atkins) Stone, was born in Newburyport April 19, 1834. She was a pupil in the Putnam Free school in 1848, graduating in 1851, and completed her education at the State Normal school at West Newton, Mass., in 1853. The next year she was a teacher in one of the public schools in Keene, N. H., and afterwards in the Putnam Free school, Newburyport. In 1855, she was assistant preceptress in the Friend's Academy, New Bedford, and in 1856 and 1857 was teaching, under the supervision of Eben S. Stearns, principal, in a private school for young ladies in Albany, N. Y.

October 4, 1859, she married John Hopkins of New Bedford, and made that city her home for nearly thirty years. She educated her children in a school which she established for them and a few other children living in the vicinity of her residence, and afterwards was instructor and lecturer in the Swain Free school for four years. She devoted much time to the study of educational questions, and published several volumes on the science of teaching and kindred subjects.

At the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Newbury exercises were held, June 10, 1885, in City hall, Newburyport, and Mrs. Hopkins read, at the request of the committee of arrangements, a poem written by her for that occasion.

In 1887, she removed, with her husband, three sons and two daughters, to Newburyport, and occupied a large three-story dwelling house near the Essex-Merrimack bridge. In the autumn of that year she was elected one of the supervisors of the public schools of Boston, and in 1891 was chairman of a commission appointed by Gov. William E. Russell to investigate the theories and methods of manual training and industrial education. The other members of this commission were Edwin P. Seaver and George E. McNeill. To Mrs. Hopkins was assigned the duty of investigating the manual training of boys and girls in primary and grammar schools and the industrial training of advanced pupils in the so-called "vacation schools." She made a long and exhaustive report, which was published, in 1893, with other reports made by the members of the commission associated with her. At the expiration of her term of service she was obliged to decline a re-appointment on account of ill health.

She died May 26, 1895, and her husband died on the sixth of July following. They were buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

During her residence in New Bedford she published two volumes of poetry and several books on educational subjects, as follows :—

Motherhood, a poem, 1880.

Breath of the Field and Shore, 1881.

Handbook of the Earth: Natural Methods in Geography, 1883.

Natural History Plays, Dialogues and Recitations for School Exhibitions, 1885.

Educational Psychology, a treatise for Parents and Educators, 1887.

Practical Pedagogy, or the Science of Teaching illustrated, 1887.

Observation Lessons in the Primary Schools (In Four Parts), 1889 and 1890.¹

HARRIET ELIZABETH (PRESCOTT) SPOFFORD, daughter of Joseph Newmarch and Sarah (Bridges) Prescott, was born in Calais, Maine, April 3, 1835. When only fourteen years of age she came with her father, mother and other members of the family, to Newburyport, and for three years was a pupil in the Putnam Free school, graduating in 1852.

She contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly*, in 1859, a short story entitled "In a Cellar," which established her reputation as a brilliant and popular magazine writer, and in 1860 published "Sir Rohan's Ghost," a volume of three hundred and fifty pages, which was followed in 1863 by "The Amber Gods and other Stories," and in 1864 by the "Azorian."

December 19, 1865, she married Richard S. Spofford, jr., of Newburyport. An only son, Richard Spofford Spofford, born January 30, 1867, died September 10, 1867.

In 1874, she removed with her husband to Deer island, in the town of Amesbury, Mass., where he died August 11, 1888. Residing during the winter months in Boston and Washington, D. C., Mrs. Spofford continues to occupy the house at Deer island from May to December, busily engaged in literary work.

MARY NEWMARCH PRESCOTT, daughter of Joseph Newmarch and Sarah (Bridges) Prescott, was born August 2, 1839, in Calais, Maine. Her parents removed to Newbury-

¹ Translated into Russian, in 1907, by Mme. Anna Samiloff, wife of Professor A. Samiloff of the University of Kasan.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. HARRIET (PRESCOTT) SPOFFORD, DEER ISLAND.

port when she was quite young. After completing her education, she wrote occasionally for Merry's Museum, Oliver Optic's Magazine, Our Young Folks, and Harper's Monthly, and soon became a regular contributor to these periodicals. Her juvenile stories were exceedingly popular. They were collected and published under the title of "Matt's Follies."

She died, unmarried, June 14, 1888, at the home of her brother-in-law, Richard S. Spofford, on Deer island, Amesbury, Mass.

EDWIN AUGUSTUS GROSVENOR, son of Dr. Edwin Prescott and Harriet (Sanborne) Grosvenor, was born August 30, 1845, in that part of Newbury afterward set off and annexed to Newburyport. He graduated at Amherst college in 1867, and afterwards studied for the ministry, graduating at Andover Theological Seminary in 1872. He married Lilian H. Waters of Milbury, Mass., October 23, 1873, and was professor of history in Roberts college, Constantinople, for six or seven years after that date. He is now professor of European history in Amherst college, and has published several volumes on "Constantinople," "The Permanence of the Greek Type," and "Contemporary History of the World."

ADOLPHUS WASHINGTON GREELY, son of John Balch and Frances Cobb Greely, was born in Newburyport March 27, 1844. He served with distinction in the Civil war, and was appointed second lieutenant of a colored regiment at New Orleans after the surrender of Port Hudson.

In 1867, he received his commission as second lieutenant in the regular army, and was promoted, in 1873, to first lieutenant, and detailed, in 1876, for service in the United States signal corps.

June 20, 1878, he married Henrietta Cragger Hudson Nesmith, daughter of Thomas L. and Marie A. (Gale) Nesmith of San Diego, California, and afterwards had command of the Lady Franklin Bay expedition to the north polar sea. Rescued,

with six of his companions, in a starving condition, by the relief expedition sent by the United States government, under Capt. Winfield S. Schley, he was greeted with a hearty and enthusiastic public reception when he returned to Newburyport August 14, 1884.¹

As chief signal officer of the United States army, he was stationed at Washington, D. C., in 1885; promoted to the rank of brigadier-general in 1887, and retired from active service, with the rank of a major-general, in 1907.

He has published "Three Years of Arctic Service," "American Weather," "American Explorers" and other books on meteorology, climatology and polar discoveries.

EMILY ADAMS GETCHELL, daughter of Hubbard and Hannah Rolfe (Pillsbury) Getchell, was born in Newbury, now a part of Newburyport, February 7, 1850. She was deeply interested in historical and genealogical research, and published many prose sketches and short poems in the newspapers and magazines of Maine, New Hampshire and Massachusetts. In 1898, she compiled and published, with the assistance of David B. Pillsbury, the genealogical records of the Pillsbury family in a volume of three hundred pages. She died in Newburyport, unmarried, July 2, 1901.

SUSAN WHITTEMORE MOULTON, daughter of Henry William and Susan Floyd (Whittemore) Moulton, was born in that part of Newbury now included within the limits of Newburyport, June 21, 1856. She wrote short stories for the newspapers and magazines, and published a few short poems that were well received. She died in Newburyport February 19, 1889, unmarried.

GEORGE WILLIAM CREASEY, son of George and Harriet (Lewis) Creasey, was born in Newburyport June 22, 1840. After completing his education in the public schools, he

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 447.

learned the trade of a machinist. August 21, 1862, he married Sarah Boardman, daughter of Joseph and Joanna Bartlett, and soon after that date enlisted in the thirty-fifth regiment of Massachusetts infantry, and was in the ninth corps of the army of the Potomac at the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, in Virginia. In 1864, he was captured and confined in Libby prison at Richmond, and afterward removed to Savannah, Georgia. At the close of the war, in May, 1865, he was discharged from service in the army and returned to Newburyport, where he found employment at his trade.

Six or eight months later, in company with Joseph Edward Moody of this city, who had also been a soldier in the army and confined in Libby prison, he decided to remove to Petersburg, Virginia, where he opened a store for the sale of lamps, oils and painters' supplies. The firm of Moody & Creasey was fairly successful, but the senior partner, having been offered a more lucrative position in New Orleans, Louisiana, sold his interest in the business to Mr. Creasey, who remained in Petersburg until 1868, when he was obliged to return to Massachusetts on account of ill health.

In August, 1870, he was appointed clerk in one of the departments of the Boston custom house, and subsequently promoted to the office of chief clerk. October 1, 1892, he resigned his clerkship and accepted an appointment as superintendent of the Soldiers' home at Chelsea, Mass., which position he held until stricken with paralysis, in April, 1904. In the month of August following he removed with his wife to Lynn, where he still lives, with mind and body weakened and enfeebled by disease.

In 1903, Mr. Creasey published, in a volume of five hundred and forty pages, a carefully prepared history of "Newburyport in the Civil War," with a full and complete record of the soldiers and sailors who were mustered into the service of the United States and credited to the city of Newburyport from 1861 to 1865 inclusive.

MOSES FOSTER SWEETSER, son of Moses and Elizabeth Sweetser, was born in Newburyport September 23, 1848. He graduated at the Putnam Free school in 1867, entered Beloit college, in Wisconsin, and completed his education at Columbian college, in Washington, D. C. In 1871 and 1872, he traveled in England and on the continent of Europe, studying the habits and customs of the people, observing the Franco-German war and writing occasional letters to the newspapers in Washington, where his father and mother then resided. Returning to the United States, he prepared and published, in 1873, his guide book, "New England," on the Baedeker plan. In 1874, he prepared a similar book for "The Middle States," in 1875 for "The White Mountains," and in 1876 for "The Maritime Provinces."

He married, in Boston, October 17, 1877, Edith A., daughter of William C. Balch, formerly of Newburyport. At that date he was employed by James R. Osgood & Co., and afterwards by Houghton, Osgood & Co., of Boston, to write the biographies of some of the prominent Italian and English artists. He devoted much time and attention to this work, publishing biographies of "Guido Reni," "Raphael," "Rembrandt," "Titian," "Murillo," "Claude Loraine," "Fra Angelico," "Michael Angelo," "Sir Joshua Reynolds," "Sir Edwin Landseer," "Washington Allston" and others to the number of eighteen in all.

Mr. Sweetser died in Lynn July 6, 1897, leaving a widow and one son.

MARY WOODMAN, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Hall) Woodman, was born in Newburyport in 1834 probably. When Rev. J. C. Fletcher, who built and occupied the stone dwelling house near the Essex-Merrimack bridge, now known as "Hawkeswood," was appointed by the United States government consul to Oporto, in Portugal, Miss Woodman was invited to go with his family to that city and assist in the duties of housekeeping. She accepted the invitation, and remained in

Portugal several years, devoting considerable time to teaching and literary work.

Returning to the United States, she published, in 1903, "A Touch of New England," an old-fashioned story "For Young and Old Hearts," which attracted considerable attention and met with a comparatively large sale.

Miss Woodman is now living in Woburn, Mass., with her brothers, Alfred and Charles Woodman.

ALICE BROWN, daughter of Levi and Elizabeth (Robinson) Brown of Hampton Falls, N. H., was born December 5, 1856. After completing her education at Robinson Seminary, in Exeter, N. H., in 1876, she became interested in literary work, and for many years was on the editorial staff of the *Youth's Companion* in Boston. She has published several volumes of stories and poems, including "Fools of Nature," "Meadow Grass," "Tiverton Tales," "High Noon," "The Court of Love," "Paradise," and "Rose MacLeod."

In 1897 she came to Newburyport, and since that date has occupied, during the summer months, a picturesque cottage on Water street, near Ocean avenue, but probably will remove soon to a large brick dwelling house, on the northeasterly corner of Green and Washington streets, that she has recently purchased.

CLARA (ERSKINE-CLEMENT) WATERS, daughter of John and Harriet (Godfrey) Erskine, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, August 28, 1834. She married, August 22, 1852, James Hazen Clement; and, after his death, in 1881, married, May 20, 1882, Edwin Forbes Waters, publisher of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*.

She is the author of many books on legendary and mythological art, and has published several volumes of biographical sketches of painters, sculptors, architects and engravers.

Mr. Waters died April 18, 1894, and soon after that date Mrs. Waters removed to Newburyport, and now owns and occupies a house on the northeasterly side of High street, near the head of Lime street.

In addition to the above-named authors, Rev. John Lowell, Rev. Thomas Cary, Rev. Edward Bass, Rev. Jonathan Parsons, Rev. John Murray, Rev. Samuel Spring, Rev. James Morss, Rev. Luther F. Dimmick, Rev. Daniel T. Fiske, Rev. Ashbel G. Vermilye, Rev. Horace C. Hovey, Rev. Thomas B. Fox, Rev. Joseph May, Rev. Samuel C. Beane, Rev. Edward A. Washburn, Rev. James H. Van Buren, Rev. Rufus Emery, Rev. J. C. Fletcher, Rev. Samuel J. Spalding, Rev. Myron O. Patton, Rev. George H. Miner and other pastors of churches in Newburyport, have published sermons, historical addresses, genealogical records, biographical sketches, occasional poems and essays; and Nathan N. Withington, Lothrop Withington, Miss Julia Constance Fletcher and Miss Ethel Parton, writers of recognized ability, are frequent contributors to the newspapers and magazines of the day.

ARTISTS.

BENJAMIN TUCKER, son of Rev. John and Sarah Tucker, was born in Newbury November 13, 1768. He was one of the first instructors in the art of drawing and painting in Newburyport. He received pupils two evenings in the week at his studio on Middle street, and advertised for sale, at the same place, "Two or three good likenesses of the late Rev. John Murray."¹ Although an artist of some ability, his miniatures and portraits were severely criticised and none of them were considered valuable works of art. In 1796, he turned his attention to painting, gilding and varnishing, "at the sign of the Painter's arms," and advertised for sale, at his shop on State street, "a handsome engraving of the Town of Newbury-

¹ *Impartial Herald*, March 6, 1795.

port, with or without Glass and Frame."¹ It gives a view of the town as seen from Ring's island. This engraving, which is now exceedingly rare and worthy of careful study, is reproduced in the half-tone print facing the title-page of this volume.

In October or November, 1796, Benjamin Tucker married Miss Sally Ridgeway of Concord.² He was living in Newburyport for several years after that date, but his subsequent career is unknown.

JACQUES MOYSE DUPRÉ, afterwards known as MOSES D. COLE, was probably born in Bordeaux, France, in 1783. He was the son of Nicholas Cools Godefroy, a planter in the town of Castrie, on the Island of St. Lucie, in the West Indies, who came to Newburyport in April, 1795, and died in the month of May following. All the real and personal estate of Nicholas Cools Godefroy, except fifteen hundred livres to his natural son, Jacques Moyse Dupré," was by the terms of his will bequeathed to his son Cools Godefroy, then residing in Baltimore, Md.³ Under the guardianship of William Farris and Ebenezer Stocker, the sons of Nicholas Cools Godefroy were carefully provided for until they came of age, when Cools Godefroy returned to St. Lucie, where he died a few years later; and Jacques Moyse Dupré, taking the name Moses Dupré Cole, remained in Newburyport, and married, June 20, 1802, Sarah Avery of York, Maine.

For several years Moses D. Cole had a store on State street, where he painted ornamental signs, framed looking glasses, and sold a few books and engravings. This store was burned in the great fire of 1811, and Mr. Cole leased a shop

¹ *Impartial Herald*, March 29, 1796.

² Benjamin Tucker's intention of marriage was filed in Newburyport October 22, 1796.

³ *Essex Probate Records*, book 364, leaf 222. William Farris and Ebenezer Stocker were appointed executors of the will and guardian of Cools Godefroy December 28, 1795 (book 364, leaf 223, and book 381, leaf 154).

on Essex street and turned his attention to portrait painting.¹ When the brick dwelling house on the corner of State and Harris streets was converted into a tavern, in 1814, Mr. Cole painted on the sign that still hangs in front of that famous hostelry, the portrait of General Wolfe, and subsequently made an admirable sketch of President Monroe when that distinguished statesman visited Newburyport in 1817.

Mr. Cole died September 18, 1849. His widow died October 25, 1874. His sons, Joseph Greenleaf, Lyman Emerson and Charles Octavius, inherited considerable artistic talent, and painted some portraits that have been highly commended by competent art critics.²



WILLIAM SWAIN.

WILLIAM SWAIN, son of Levi and Phebe Swain, was born in Newburyport December 27, 1803. He was a skilful artist, and at an early age had a studio "in rooms over Mrs. Woodbury's store on Pleasant street," where specimens of his work were exhibited.³

In 1825, St. Mark's lodge of Free and Accepted Masons purchased a full-length portrait of General Washington, painted by Swain, and the next year bought a portrait of Gen. Joseph Warren, painted by the same artist.⁴

¹ See advertisement in *Newburyport Herald and Commercial Gazette*, Sept. 19, 1815.

² Two excellent portraits, one of Abner Caldwell, the other of his wife, painted by Joseph Greenleaf Cole, are now in the possession of Frank S. Osgood, No. 41 Marlborough street; and Edward Osgood, at No. 49 Purchase street, has portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Moses Goodwin, painted by Lyman Emerson Cole.

³ *Newburyport Herald*, November 12, 1824.

⁴ "Ould Newburyport:" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, page 625 note.

In 1829, he married Maria, daughter of William Caldwell, an innkeeper who occupied the Dexter house on High street for several years. In 1830, Mr. Swain had a studio in New Bedford, and afterwards in Nantucket. He removed to New York City in 1835, and was elected a member of the National Academy of Design. In 1841, he visited the art galleries of Europe, and for two years studied the works of the old masters in London, Paris, Florence and Rome.

While abroad, he painted a portrait of the eminent artist and bank-note engraver, John W. Casilear, who was then in Europe.¹ At about the same time he painted a remarkably good portrait of himself. A photographic copy of this portrait, now in the possession of his grandson, William Swain, of Marysville, California, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

In 1844, Mr. Swain returned to New York City, where he opened a studio. Soon after that date he painted a portrait of Rev. James Milnor, D. D., rector of St. George's (Episcopal) church, which was highly commended by artists and art critics.²

Mr. Swain died in February, 1847, after a short illness, at the home of his father in Norfolk, Virginia.

A daughter, Cornelia Swain, married Arthur E. Oakley, an English artist. She is still living in Allen Lane, a suburb of Philadelphia.

Violet Oakley, daughter of Arthur E. and Cornelia (Swain) Oakley, has recently completed a frieze decoration in the governor's reception room in the new state capitol at Harrisburg, representing the development and triumph of the idea of liberty of conscience "in the holy experiment of Pennsylvania,"—a work of great merit, skilfully painted from original designs.

¹ Casilear was at one time a member of the firm of Toppan, Carpenter, Casilear & Co., successors to Murray, Draper, Fairman & Co. He afterwards turned his attention to landscape painting, and died at Saratoga Springs in 1893.

² James Milnor was born in Philadelphia in 1773. He was rector of St. George's church, in New York City, from 1816 to the day of his death, April 8, 1844.

THOMAS BAYLEY LAWSON, son of William and Frances Lawson, was born in Newburyport January 13, 1807. He was for several years clerk in a dry-goods store on State street, where he began business on his own account in 1829. He married, December 17, 1838, Catherine, daughter of Nathan Follansbee, of Newburyport, and removed to Lowell three or four years later.

Turning his attention to portrait painting, he rose rapidly to the front rank of the profession, painting fine portraits of Clay, Cushing, Garrison, Whittier and Webster. All of these



THOMAS B. LAWSON.

portraits, painted from life, have been highly praised by art critics, especially the portrait of Webster, which has been copied several times by other artists, for political associations and charitable institutions.

Mr. Lawson was much interested in the improvement and development of the Newburyport Public library, and gave to the trustees, in 1883 and 1884, portraits of Daniel Webster and Caleb Cushing, painted by himself. He also painted, at about the same time, the portrait of William Lloyd Garrison, presented to the trustees by William H. Bent, esq., of Lowell.

Mr. Lawson died June 4, 1888, leaving one son, Walter U. Lawson, and two daughters, Frances Ellen and Lilla Lawson. His son, Walter, married, April 25, 1900, Elizabeth Lennon of New York City, and now resides in Yonkers, N. Y. Frances Ellen, his oldest daughter, married, first, Nicholas Biddle Uhler of Philadelphia, Pa., and, second, Frank Bevan Skinner of Woodbury, N. J. Lilla Lawson, his youngest daughter, married Frederick Grant of Boston. Mr. Grant

died in 1892 ; and his widow, Lilla (Lawson) Grant, died in 1898.

A photograph of Mr. Lawson, taken when he was eighty years of age, is now in the possession of Mrs. Frank Bevan Skinner. With her permission, it is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

HIRAM BETTS HASKELL, son of Caleb and Fanny Matilda (Betts) Haskell, was born in Frederickton, N. B., January 17, 1823. His parents removed to Newburyport when he was only five years old, and he subsequently attended the primary and grammar schools of the town for several years. At an early age he found employment in a grocery store, and afterwards in a drug store in Boston. He took lessons in drawing and painting, and in 1845 opened a studio in Newburyport and devoted the remainder of his life to portrait painting. He was unmarried, and occupied apartments near his studio.

In addition to his artistic skill, he had considerable literary ability, and was a frequent contributor to the Newburyport Herald, Newburyport Daily Evening Union and other newspapers of the day.

While painting a portrait in Byfield, Newbury, he was found unconscious, and remained in that condition until his death, August 22, 1873.

ALFRED THOMPSON BRICHER, son of William and Elizabeth Dame (Muir) Bricher, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., April 10, 1837. He came with his father, mother and other members of the family to Newburyport in 1840, and was a pupil in the Putnam Free school from July, 1850, to July, 1851. When only fifteen or sixteen years of age he was a clerk in a bookstore in Boston, devoting all his spare time to the study of drawing and painting at the Lowell Institute.

In 1858, he opened a studio in Newburyport, removing to Boston in 1860, and to New York City in 1868. He was elected a member of the American Water Color society in

1874, and of the National Academy of Design in 1879. His autumn landscapes and marine views painted since the last-named date have attracted attention at all the prominent art exhibitions in the United States.

He gave to the Newburyport Public library, in 1882, an oil painting of "Sea Gull Cliff," a rocky promontory at the southern end of the island of Grand Manan.¹ This painting, and other productions of his art, displayed in public and private picture galleries in Boston and New York, have established his reputation as a successful and accomplished artist.

Among the many notable works that have come from his studio the best known, and perhaps the most highly appreciated, are "Low Tide at Grand Manan," "The Grotto at Orr's Island," "Mist on the Hills at Cliff's Island," "Low Tide, Matthew's Cove, Grand Manan," and the "Surf at Conanicut."

Mr. Bricher has been twice married, in 1868 to Susan A. Wildes of Boston, and in 1881 to Alice L. Robinson of New York. His residence at the present time is New Dorp, Staten Island. His studio is at No. 2 West 14th street, New York City.

JOHN APPLETON BROWN, son of George Frederick Handel and Asenath Lyons (Page) Brown of West Newbury, Mass., was born in that town July 12, 1844. He studied art in Boston, and in 1867 went to France, where he remained several years, a pupil of the distinguished landscape painter, Emile Lambinet. Returning to Massachusetts, he opened a studio in Boston, and married, June 26, 1874, Agnes A. Bartlet, daughter of Edmund and Louisa S. Bartlet of Newburyport.

He went again to Europe for study in 1874 and 1888, but retained his residence in Boston until 1891, when he moved to New York, where he opened a studio. His landscape

¹ See Historical Sketch of Grand Manan and Quoddy Bay, by Edward Abbott, published in Harper's Monthly Magazine for March, 1878, illustrated by Alfred T. Bricher, pages 541-566.

paintings have been highly commended by art critics, and his "Springtime," with its blossoming apple trees reflected in a shallow pond, has been selected for reproduction in the "Master Pieces of American Art." He was a member of the National Academy of Design, Society of American Artists, New York Water Color club and several other organizations, including the Players' club and the Century club.

He died in New York City January 19, 1902. His widow, Agnes (Bartlet) Brown, who has painted many attractive pictures of woodland scenery, domestic animals, fruits and flowers, has resided in Newburyport since the death of her husband.



JOHN APPLETON BROWN.

WILLIAM EDWARD NORTON was born in Boston June 28, 1843. He was the son of Daniel Norton, who was born in Newburyport February 18, 1796, and married, March 22, 1822, Mary, daughter of Levi and Mary (Putnam) Carr of Newbury. Daniel Norton resided in Newburyport until 1837, when he removed to Boston with his wife and six children.

His youngest son, William Edward Norton, born as above-stated in Boston, developed a taste for drawing and painting at an early age, and after completing his education in the public schools, attended lectures on art at the Lowell Institute, and subsequently learned the trade of a house, sign and decorative painter.

In 1865, he began his career as a marine artist, receiving instruction from George Inness, and two years later made a voyage to Europe in a sailing ship to study "the effect of

winds and clouds and changing skies," by moonlight and sunlight, on the sea.

In 1868, he married Sarah D. Ryan of Grand Manan, New Brunswick, where he passed several summers sketching the lofty hills and rocky cliffs of that picturesque island. He went with his wife to Paris in 1877, and there continued the study of art under the direction of Jacquesson de la Chevreuse and A. Vollon. Two or three years later he visited Italy, and afterward opened a studio in London, where he lived until 1902. Since his return to the United States, with his wife and two daughters, in the autumn of that year, he has resided in New York City, where his wife died in 1904.

His paintings have been exhibited frequently in the Royal Academy of London, in the Paris Salon, and many of the public art galleries of the United Kingdom. He has been awarded three gold medals, one at the art exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876, one at Chicago in 1893 and one at St. Louis in 1904.

Although a marine artist, Mr. Norton has painted landscapes and views of peasant life in Europe, with groups of men and women working in the fields at sunrise or resting from their labors at sunset.

"A Moment's Leisure," reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page, is a view of the seashore in Holland, with a Dutch peasant waiting, with his boys and horses, to launch a fishing boat on the beach. "Day Dreams and Dutch Lovers" represents a young couple, in quaint costume, sitting on a bench in the sunlight. "The Boats are Coming" is the title of a picture with two young Dutch girls in the foreground, one sitting on the sand dunes at the seashore, the other standing and pointing seaward. "The Arrival of a Herring Boat on the Dutch Coast" represents a group of men and women watching a boat coming on to the beach in a rough sea. "Driftwood" is a sketch of the seashore with an old fish-wife carrying home driftwood; and "Her Last Trip" is a picture of man and horses pulling a condemned boat up on

the beach in Holland. "Tacking Ship off Shore" is a view of the sea from the coast of Ireland, with a full-rigged ship



"A MOMENT'S LEISURE," BY WILLIAM E. NORTON.

"coming about" on the long tack; her sails "aback" on the foremast, ready to fill out as the ship obeys her helm and in stately fashion comes around to the wind.

A picture suggested by the lines of Coleridge in "The Rime of the Ancient Mariner" is reproduced in the half-tone print on the next page. It represents a sixteenth-century ship sailing among icebergs in a fog.

And now there came both mist and snow,
And it grew wondrous cold;
And ice, mast high, came floating by,
As green as emerald.

"Tranquility" is the title of a moonlight view of ships in smooth water, with sails furled, waiting to enter the nearby dock. This painting received honorable mention at the Paris salon in 1895.

Mr. Norton continues to work at his profession, and has recently exhibited several interesting and attractive pictures at his studio, No. 1931 Broadway, New York City.



"THE ANCIENT MARINER," BY WILLIAM E. NORTON.

LAURA COOMBS HILLS, daughter of Philip Knapp and Mary (Gerrish) Hills, was born in Newburyport September 7, 1859. After completing her education in the public schools of the city, she turned her attention to decorative work, and devoted many months to designing Christmas cards and valentines, and afterwards to crayon drawings and pictorial illustrations for St. Nicholas Magazine. In order to perfect herself in her chosen profession she attended the Cowles Art school in Boston and the Art Students' league in New York. At her home in Newburyport, in an upper room of the house where her parents resided, on the southwesterly corner of Washington and Market streets, Miss Hills studied and painted until she opened a studio in Boston, at first on Huntington avenue,

opposite Arlington street, afterwards on Boylston street and recently at No. 66 Chestnut street.

In December, 1892, she had the care and supervision of the dances and decorations at Mechanics hall, Boston, when the "Pageant of the Year" was given, under the auspices and for the benefit of the Women's Educational Union of that city. Her skill in designing the costumes and working out the details of that fairy-like spectacle was highly commended by the newspapers of the day.

Turning her attention to miniature painting, Miss Hills soon developed a remarkable talent for that line of work. In 1897, she was elected a member of the Society of American Artists, and the next year several of her miniatures were on exhibition at the Paris salon.

In March, 1908, fifty artistic portraits from her studio were exhibited at the Copley gallery, on Boylston street, Boston, and, in the month of May following, this collection, including fanciful and ideal subjects, "Saint Elizabeth," "The Sleeping Girl," "The Red Flower," "The Black Mantle," and portraits of "Mrs. Mayer S. Bernheimer," "Miss Dorothy Bass Whitney," "Miss Margaret Curzon Hale," "Miss Alice Brown," "Miss Marjorie S. Bernheimer" and others, was on exhibition for several weeks at the Rembrandt gallery, on Vigo street, London. An English critic, in a communication to the London Daily Telegraph, wrote as follows concerning these miniatures :—

What is particularly interesting and remarkable is that Miss Hills renders with real subtlety and yet without exaggeration the racial characteristics of her nation. The American beauty in youth, with her air of keenness, of confidence, of disdain for sentimentality, is painted with wonderful strength and delicacy.

At the close of this exhibition in London, Miss Hills, with her sister Elizabeth, visited France, Switzerland, Italy and other places of interest on the continent of Europe, returning

to Boston in season to resume her work in the month of October following, at her studio, No. 66 Chestnut street.

During the summer months Miss Hills resides with her sister in a picturesque cottage recently erected at Sawyer's hill, on Storey avenue, Newburyport.

INVENTORS AND ENGRAVERS.

MATTHEW PERKINS, born in Ipswich May 29, 1725, married Ann Greenleaf of Newbury December 22, 1748. Twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, of Matthew and Ann (Greenleaf) Perkins were born in Newbury at the following-named dates :—

Benjamin,	born	December 8,	1749.
John,	"	January 30,	1751.
Nathan,	"	April 9,	1752.
Ebenezer,	"	November 30,	1753.
Mary,	"	April 22,	1755 ; married Nicholas Johnson.
Abigail,	"	September 21,	1756.
Jane,	"	April 14,	1758 ; married Aaron Pardee.
Esther,	"	May 27,	1759.
Susannah,	"	September 9,	1760.
Ruth,	"	July 28,	1761 } twins.
Sarah,	"	July 28,	1761 }
Elizabeth,	"	June 2,	1762.

Mrs. Ann (Greenleaf) Perkins died August 28, 1762 ; and her husband, Matthew Perkins, married, January 23, 1763, Mrs. Jane, widow of Jonathan Dole. The following-named children of Matthew and Jane (Dole) Perkins were born in Newburyport soon after the town was incorporated :—

Jacob,	born	March 2,	1764 ; died March 2,	1764.
Edmund,	"	July 2,	1765 ; died August 17,	1765.
Jacob,	"	July 9,	1766.	
Abraham,	"	May 4,	1768.	
Anna Greenleaf,	"	Feb. 2,	1770 ; died August 7,	1770.
Anna,	"	April 15,	1771 ; died August 6,	1771.
Sarah,	"	June 15,	1773.	

Matthew Perkins died in May, 1815.

BENJAMIN PERKINS, son of Matthew and Ann (Greenleaf) Perkins, born in Newbury December 8, 1749, was a lieutenant in Capt. Moses Nowell's company, and marched with that company from Newburyport to Cambridge immediately after the Lexington alarm in April, 1775. He married, May 13, 1775, Elizabeth Clarkson of Portsmouth, N. H.,¹ and had one son, Joseph, born March 4, 1781, who died in infancy. He had command of a company in Col. Moses Little's regiment at the battle of Bunker hill, and afterwards in New York and New Jersey. His wife died June 7, 1784,² and he married, January 16 (25?), 1785, Mary Moody of Newburyport. He owned and occupied a house on the corner of Fair and Middle streets for many years. September 2, 1795, he bought of Abel Greenleaf land on the corner of Green and Pleasant streets, and erected the two-story brick dwelling house, with a "gambrell roof," now standing there.³ He died March 9, 1797. His will, proved on the third of April following, provided for the payment of his just debts, and also for an annual allowance of fifty dollars to his father, Matthew Perkins; the rest and residue of his estate to be and remain the property of his wife, Mary (Moody) Perkins.

On the twentieth of May, 1798, Mary Perkins, widow, married Jonathan Gage. She continued to live in the house on the corner of Pleasant and Green streets until her death, March 20, 1830. Her husband, Jonathan Gage, died March 3, 1841, aged eighty-two; and the house, with the land under and adjoining the same, became the property of her nephew, Richard Stone.⁴

Nathaniel Hills purchased the house and land in April, 1844, and sold it in the month of June following to Hannah

¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume L, page 466.

² See gravestone in Old Hill burying ground.

³ Essex Deeds, book 161, leaf 191. The brick dwelling house on the corner of Milk and Federal streets, similar in shape and style of architecture, was built about the same date by Nicholas Johnson, brother-in-law of Capt. Benjamin Perkins.

⁴ Essex Probate Records, book 407, leaf 396.

K. Johnson, wife of Harrison Gray Otis Johnson. She retained possession of the property until her death, in 1875, when it was conveyed to her son, Harrison G. Johnson, who owned and occupied it for twenty years.

JACOB PERKINS, son of Matthew and Jane (Dole) Perkins, was born in Newburyport July 9, 1766.¹ When only twelve years of age he was apprenticed to a goldsmith and learned the art of making gold beads and plating shoe buckles. Before the adoption of the Federal constitution, in 1788, he was employed to make the dies for the copper coin issued by the state of Massachusetts.²

November 11, 1790, he married Hannah Greenleaf, Rev. John Murray officiating; and two years later invented and patented machines for cutting and lettering the edge of coin and also for detecting counterfeit money, as stated in the following communication published in the *Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet* July 18, 1792:—³

Several newspapers of the past and present week have prematurely mentioned Mr. Perkins of this town being sent for to Philadelphia, for the purpose of superintending the coinage there. Mr. Perkins' abilities in that line are fully adequate to such an appointment, as the specimens he has exhibited in that line amply testify. Instead of the former method of performing the business, he has invented a new machine, which cuts the metal into such circular pieces as are wanted, and gives the impression at the same time—its motion is accelerated by a balance-wheel, and more than one-third of the time and labor thereby saved. He has also constructed another machine, of his own invention, for milling or lettering the edge, by which a boy can mill sixty each minute. Were it found necessary, he could apply steam to perform all the most laborious part of the business. But what is of more importance, and will be found

¹ Matthew Perkins, born in Ipswich May 29, 1725, married Ann Greenleaf December 22, 1748. She died August 28, 1762. Mr. Perkins married, January 23, 1763, Jane, widow of Jonathan Dole, as stated on page 360.

² The old-fashioned copper cent, with an Indian on one side and an eagle on the other, was made from dies cut by Mr. Perkins.

³ Newspaper on file in the library of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

to be of more public utility than all the foregoing, is, a check, which he has invented, for discovering counterfeits—this is so contrived, as that one-eighth of a minute is sufficient to determine, without the possibility of a mistake, whether a piece of money is genuine or not, and any town or merchant can be supplied at a small expense with said checks, and then rest assured that an imposition will be absolutely impossible. . . .

In 1795, Mr. Perkins invented a machine for cutting and heading nails at one operation, and leased a small shop or factory in Byfield, Newbury, where he commenced the manufacture of brads and nails, removing early in the spring of 1796 to a more convenient location in Amesbury, Mass.¹ In 1799, a new method of detecting counterfeit bank notes was announced, in the newspapers of the day, as follows :—

JACOB PERKINS,

Having invented an effectual check for detecting counterfeit Bank Paper, which has received the sanction of several Banks, and the approbation of the undersigned eminent artists in Philadelphia, and having obtained a patent securing to him, and to his assigns, the exclusive right of the invention, hereby offers to his fellow-citizens the privilege of using it upon terms to be agreed on between him and any person disposed to avail themselves of a guard against counterfeits.

The undersigned having examined Jacob Perkins' new invented method to detect counterfeit Bank Paper, do approve of the plan; it being impossible to engrave or sink two plates perfectly alike, without the original die or hub, the counterfeiter would find it impossible to make an impression which would perfectly gage with the check from the original die.

ROBERT SCOT, Engraver & Die Sinker.

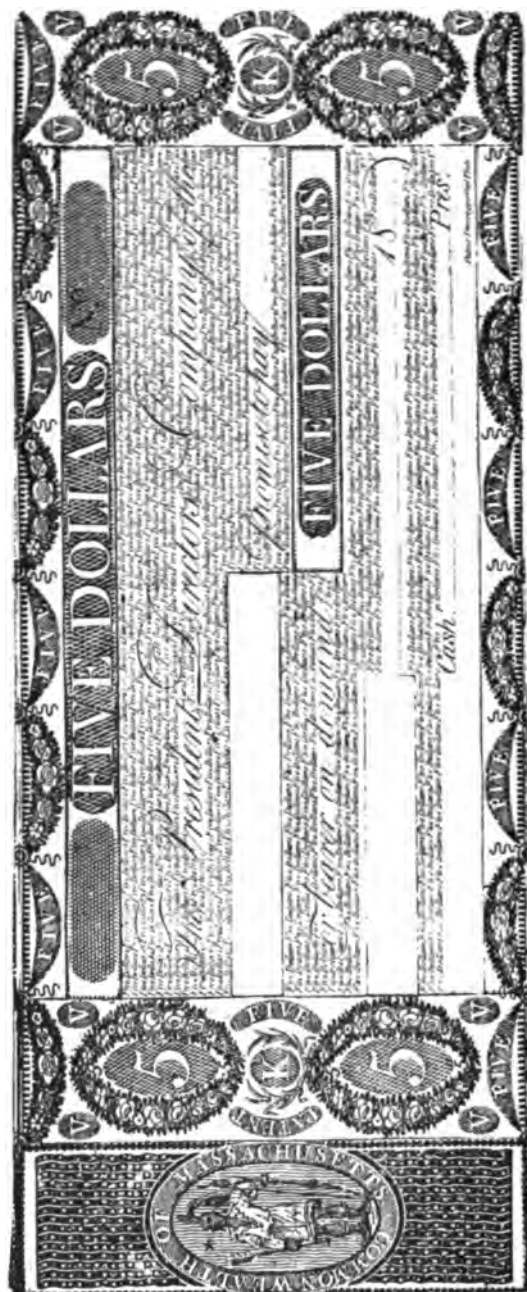
JAMES SMITHER, Engraver.

JAMES AKIN, Engraver.²

This invention for preventing the counterfeiting of bank bills consisted of a simple device for printing on the face of the bill in fine type, many times repeated, the amount for which it was issued, and on the back of the bill letters and

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), page 298.

² Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, May 14, 1799.



FACE OF BANK BILL DESIGNED AND PATENTED BY JACOB PERKINS.

figures grotesquely arranged, as shown in the half-tone prints on pages 364 and 366, reproduced from an unfinished and unsigned bank bill now in the possession of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

In 1804, Mr. Perkins discovered a process by which steel plates could be hardened without injury to the engraved surface. A large number of these plates was made and sold to banking associations in New England, as stated in the following advertisement :—

STEREOTYPE PLATES FOR BANKS.

The Patentee of the Stereotype Plates for the impression of Bank Bills informs the Public that he has constantly on hand ready made plates (the name of the Bank and Town excepted), and will be happy to supply Banks on the shortest notice. His terms are reasonable and uniform, the plates well executed, and he has the authority of many eminent artists, as well as the sanction of experience, to say that bills impressed from these plates cannot be counterfeited. No attempts of the kind have ever yet been made, tho' it has been adopted and is now used by sixteen Banks in New England.

Encouraged by the success of his principle, and the increasing demand for his plates, he has at a great expense improved his former invention by adding beauty to security. He has formed a steel plate of sixty-four dies, impressed by the same dies now used for copperplates, neatly fitted and keyed together in a strong iron frame. The name of the Bank and Town and the denomination of the Bill are removed and substituted at pleasure. The standing part of the plates are elegantly engraved by Mr. James Akin. When completed there will be from six to seven hundred days work in the plate, and being well hardened, it will, without injury, print more paper than will be used in the United States. It is now nearly finished, and any orders addressed to him at Newburyport will be punctually honored.

JACOB PERKINS.¹

In a small pamphlet of eight pages, published in January, 1806, now in the Boston Public library, Mr. Perkins described his invention as a case-hardened steel plate, with steel dies, one inch thick, keyed together in a strong iron frame and

¹ Newburyport Herald, March 8, 1805.

firmly screwed to a metal plate one inch in thickness. The plate is made in separate parts in order that it may serve to print bills of any denomination.¹

In 1808, these plates were used in a series of copy books, published for the use of school children, with a title as follows :—

Perkins & Fairman's Running Hand, Stereographic copies. Paten Steel Plates.²

In 1810, Mr. Perkins invented a furnace for heating houses and large buildings with hot air. When the Massachusetts Medical college was built on Mason street, in Boston, it was supplied with a furnace described as follows :—

The whole building is warmed by a single stove situated in the cellar calculated by the inventor [Jacob Perkins] for burning Rhode Island coal. Owing to the smallness of its draught, it burns this coal in great perfection, keeping up a permanent and intense heat. The stove is surrounded by a brick chamber from which a brick flue is carried up to the second story, communicating by large pipes or apertures with all the principal rooms in the house. The air is admitted from the outside of the building, through a brick passageway down to the stove ; a portion of it goes to maintain the combustion ; the rest being rarified by the heat of the stove, ascends rapidly through the flue, and may be delivered at pleasure into any or all the apartments by opening the pipes or communications. The strong current of heated air thus obtained is sufficient to warm the largest rooms in a very short space of time.³

The firm of Murray, Draper, Fairman & Co., engravers, was established in Philadelphia, by George Murray, John

¹ The title-page of this pamphlet reads as follows :—

The || Permanent Stereotype Steel Plate || with || Observations on its Importance || and || an Explanation || of its || Construction and Uses || C. Stebbins, printer || 1806 ||

² Gideon Fairman, who was associated with Jacob Perkins in the publication of these copy books, was an engraver in Newburyport at that date. In 1810, he removed to Philadelphia, and the next year was a member of the firm of Murray, Draper, Fairman & Co.

³ History of Boston, by Charles Shaw, published in 1817, pages 219 and 220.

Draper, and Gideon Fairman, previous to the declaration of war with Great Britain, in 1812. Charles Toppan of Newburyport was employed, in 1814, to assist the firm in engraving copper plates to be used in printing bank bills, and in 1816 Mr. Perkins was induced to remove to that city.¹

Accompanied by Gideon Fairman of Philadelphia and Charles Toppan of Newburyport, Mr. Perkins went to London in 1819 to introduce his stereotype plates, but was unable to induce the directors of the Bank of England to pay the sum asked for printing bills by his method.

Although somewhat discouraged, he decided to remain in London and establish himself in business there. The next year, in company with Charles Heath and Gideon Fairman, he engraved and sold a large number of steel book-plates, and subsequently supplied the Bank of Ireland with stereotype plates on which its bank notes were printed.

In 1822, "Jacob Perkins' Patent Hardened Steel Plates" were generally used for the illustration of books and the reproduction of pictures and portraits. During the next two or three years his brother, Abraham Perkins, printed from these patent plates, in Newburyport, bills for most of the banks in Maine, New Hampshire and Massachusetts.² May 20, 1825, the editor of the *Daily Herald*, referring to this fact, reminded its readers, somewhat facetiously, that notwithstanding the cry of hard times, "there is more money made in Newburyport than in any other town in the Commonwealth."

In addition to the inventions described above, Jacob Perkins devoted considerable time to the construction of a steam gun which he exhibited before a board of commissioners, con-

¹ After the death of George Murray, Mr. Toppan became a member of the firm, and the name was changed to Draper, Toppan, Longacre & Co.; afterwards to Toppan, Carpenter, Casilear & Co. In 1858, the last-named firm combined with others to form the American Bank Note Company.

² *Newburyport Herald*, May 28, 1822. The brick building in which most of these bills were printed is still standing in the rear of the dwelling house No. 18 Fruit street, formerly owned by Jacob Perkins and afterwards by his brother Abraham.



JACOB PERKINS.

sisting of the Duke of Wellington and other military and scientific gentlemen of England. He also made some important discoveries which ultimately led to a more economical use of coal in generating steam.¹

Postage stamps were first issued in England in May, 1840. Sir Rowland Hill, postmaster-general at that date, describing the engraving and printing of these stamps, states that the work was done substantially as follows :—

The Queen's head was first engraved by hand on a single matrix; the effigy being encompassed with lines too fine for any hand, or even any but the most delicate machinery to engrave. The matrix being subsequently hardened was employed to produce impressions on a soft steel roller of sufficient circumference to receive twelve; and this being hardened, in turn, was used under very heavy pressure to produce and repeat its counterpart, on a steel plate, to such an extent that this, when used in printing, produced at each impression two hundred and forty stands; all this being of course done, as machinists will at once perceive, according to the process invented by the late Mr. Perkins.²

The half-tone print on the preceding page is reproduced from a lithograph owned by C. W. Ernst, esq., of Boston. This lithograph was drawn by Richard J. Lane, from a portrait painted previous to 1825, by Chester Harding. Duplicate copies of the lithograph are in the possession of Mr. Lawrence B. Cushing and Hon. Moses Brown of Newburyport.

Jacob Perkins died July 30, 1849, at the residence of his son, in Regents square, London.³

ABRAHAM PERKINS, son of Matthew and Jane (Dole) Perkins, born in Newburyport May 4, 1768, married Elizabeth Knapp December 14, 1794, Rev. Thomas Cary officiating.

Abraham and Elizabeth (Knapp) Perkins had seven sons, Anthony, Benjamin, Charles, Abraham, Nathaniel, Jacob and

¹ Newburyport Herald, September 5, 1823

² Life of Sir Rowland Hill, by his nephew, George B. Hill, volume I, page 406.

³ Newburyport Herald, September 21, 1849.

Thaddeus, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Mary Jane and Hannah, all born in Newburyport. The first-named daughter, Elizabeth, born May 22, 1805, married Rev. Randolph Campbell; the second, Mary Jane, born September 5, 1810, married Moses Brown; and the third, Hannah, born April 19, 1813, died on the thirteenth of September following.

Abraham Perkins was a brother of Jacob Perkins, the inventor, and was interested with him in printing bank bills from patent steel plates. The business was established as early as 1808. In July of that year, Jacob Perkins gave a mortgage deed of his house and land on the northwesterly side of Fruit street to Charlotte Hamilton of Exeter, N. H., who conveyed the property to William B. Swett of Boston September 21, 1815.¹ The brick building in which bank bills were printed was probably erected soon after that date. Abraham Perkins purchased the property September 11, 1832.² His wife died February 12, 1831. He died April 2, 1839. Isaac Ames of Haverhill, administrator of the estate of Abraham Perkins, sold the land on the northwesterly side of Fruit street, Newburyport, with the buildings thereon, to Daniel Silloway, who subsequently conveyed the property to Daniel S. Poor.³

JAMES AKIN, born in South Carolina, was for several years clerk in the state department at Philadelphia, under Timothy Pickering. He afterward went to England, where he learned the art of engraving, and probably came to Newburyport in 1804, at the solicitation of Jacob Perkins, who was then at work perfecting his patent steel plates for printing bank bills. The following advertisement was published in the Newburyport Herald April 27, 1804 :—

¹ Essex Deeds, book 184, leaf 77.

² Essex Deeds, book 266, leaf 99.


³ Essex Deeds, book 450, leaf 245, and book 450, leaf 240.

ENGRAVING IN GENERAL.

The public is respectfully informed that the above business will be carried on very extensively by

JAMES AKIN, NEWBURYPORT,

who, having completed his professional studies in London under an eminent master, and since that time resided and followed his profession in Philadelphia (from which place the yellow fever has exiled him), flatters himself to be able to afford much satisfaction to those who may favor him with their commands.

 Specimens may be seen in his possession which will testify his abilities, and more particularly in BANK WORK, having executed the business for several Banks in the Southern states; he therefore solicits the attention of the Banks in New England, as there appears at present to exist a want for the security of bills.

In the month of May following, Akin engraved a medal presented by the Merrimack Humane Society to Captain Gage "for his efforts in saving the lives of two hundred persons when the ship Sarah was wrecked." He also engraved the frontispiece for a poem, in two parts, published by Joseph Story, in Salem in 1804, entitled "The Power of Solitude."

In 1805, he had rooms over the bookstore of Thomas & Whipple, in Market square,¹ where he engraved some maps and charts for Edmund M. Blunt, publisher of the American Coast Pilot. A dispute over some details of the work resulted in a serious quarrel, and Blunt, seizing a heavy iron skillet, threw it at Akin. In revenge for this display of passion, Akin published a caricature called "Infuriated Despondency," representing Blunt in the act of throwing the skillet.² This engraving he sent to England, with instructions to have it reproduced by the manufacturers of crockery ware on pitchers, wash bowls and chamber vessels. A large number of these household utensils were imported and sold in Newburyport, but most of them were purchased by the friends of

¹ Newburyport Herald, January 8, 1805.

² The half-tone print on the opposite page is reproduced from an engraving now in the possession of Edward H. Little, Toppan street, Newburyport.



INFURIATED DESFONDENCY.

Blunt and broken up. Only a few specimens have been preserved by collectors of old crockery ware.

He also reproduced this engraving on writing-book covers, as stated in the following advertisement :—

Book Covers just published and for sale by James Akin, by the single sheet or hundred, three numbers of Plate I entitled No. 1 Turkeys, No. 2 Sailor's Glee, No. 3 Infuriated Despondency,—calculated for Writing Book covers for children, and adapted with singular taste to amuse their juvenile fancy.¹

In July, 1805, Mr. Blunt entered a suit for libel against Akin, which was decided, after a long and bitter contest, in favor of the defendant, who subsequently published the following notice in the Newburyport Herald :—

"SECRET HISTORY" A LA MODE "ST. CLOUD."

As public curiosity has been greatly excited relative to the very peculiar situation in which I have been placed by a controversy of three years standing, and as rumor has caused much speculation in enquiries respecting my character, which from various causes has alternately become the theme of conversation at the fire-side, in the stage, and upon the ocean, perhaps with few or none of the connecting circumstances to give truth its proper coloring,—I am actuated from a sense of duty which I owe to the reputation of my family and to my honor, to lay before the public, with a rigid adherence to truth, minute details of the abuse of power that has been practiced towards me by imprisonment and unconstitutional demands for excessive bail, the effect of a shameful collusion oppressively intended and wickedly exercised for pretended offences presumed to have been committed by me against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, after all which the Grand Jury was discharged without finding a bill of indictment against me.

"Vivat republica," "Vivent Le Laberte et L'Egalette."

As soon as I can conveniently remove to Philadelphia, it will be put to press, and shall contain the full value of One Dollar, at which price subscribers are solicited.

¹ Newburyport Herald, June 25, 1805.

Many plates from entire new and original designs made expressly for the occasion shall accompany the work ; and the politician, the moralist and the critic shall find a record of events as strange as they are true.

JAMES AKIN.

Author of the "Prairie Dog,"

"Infuriated Despondency,"

"Bug a boo," &c &c.¹

In 1805, he engraved a full-length portrait of Lord Timothy Dexter, which was published January 31, 1806, as stated in the following advertisement :—

Strange, Wonderful and Philosophic.

The most noble

Lord Timothy Dexter

First in the East.

This day published and for sale at the Bookstore of Thomas and Whipple, sign of Johnson's Head, Market Square, a full length portrait of this Eccentric Character with his Dog, engraved from Life, by James Akin.²

In addition to his work as an engraver, Akin painted in water colors, in 1807, the portrait of Thomas Leavitt of Hampton Falls, N. H., and the portrait of his wife Hannah (Melcher) Leavitt.³

The frontispiece of the "Newburyport Collection of Sacred, European Musick," published in 1807, was engraved by Akin.⁴ He also furnished designs for book-plates. In a letter, dated Newburyport, January 19, 1807, now in the possession of the Essex Institute, he enclosed the sketch of a book-plate intended for Ichabod Tucker of Salem, Mass. Three book-plates, exhibited at the Art museum in Boston in 1906, were credited to Akin, and described as follows :—

¹ Newburyport Herald, November 14, 1806.

² Newburyport Herald, January 31, 1806.

³ Thomas Leavitt and his artist friend, James Akin, by Frank B. Sanborn, in Granite Monthly, October, 1898.

⁴ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 481.

Several books lying on a table. On the cover of one standing upright is the name of Peter A. Browne.¹

The arms and crest of Hector Coffin, bearing his name, with the motto, *Exstant recte factus præmia*.²


A pile of books, with inkstand and quill, and the name of Joseph S. Lewis on the topmost volume.³

In 1807, the following advertisement appeared in the Newburyport Herald:—

To the Inhabitants of Newburyport :

The public are respectfully informed of my intention of removing to Philadelphia by the way of New York, where, if uninterrupted health prevails, shall be *traced* and *bitten* with *acid* for their amusement some Phantasmagorial subjects. Those who benevolently encouraged my *Little* labors to prevent the *blunt* wearing of my *points* in *Legal* *executions* will please accept my sincere thanks.

I flatter myself that no distance will ever lessen the gratitude I feel and those endeavors to please which I have manifestly displayed on all occasions where I have been employed.

 Claimants are requested to present their accounts for settlement, and should there be delays my friend, Mr. Jacob Perkins, will receive applications in my absence.

JAMES AKIN.⁴

In 1808, Akin returned to Philadelphia and notified the inhabitants of that city that he resided "just above the upper Ferry, over the Schuylkill, where he means to pursue his business."

While England and France were at war, in 1809, he designed and published an engraving called "Jefferson milking the cow," representing Napoleon holding the horns of the restive animal and John Bull the tail, while Jefferson, taking advantage of the situation, is filling American pails and buckets with good, rich milk.

¹ American Book Plates (1894), page 118.

² American Book Plates (1894), page 186.

³ American Book Plates (1894), page 236.

⁴ Newburyport Herald, October 30, 1807.

AUTHORS, ARTISTS AND ENGRAVERS

The fourth volume of the works of Benjamin Franklin, published in Philadelphia in 1809, by William Duane, has a portrait of the distinguished author engraved by Akin; and the history of the Heathen Gods, published in Worcester, Mass., by Isaiah Thomas, illustrated by several artists, has six engravings by Akin, as follows: "Diana in hunting habit with a bow in her hand"; "Saturn, holding a scythe in one hand and a serpent in the other"; "Pan, god of the woods"; "Cybele, seated in a chariot"; "Momus, wearing his mask"; and "Satyr, a sylvan demi-god, in human shape, with the legs, feet and tail of a goat."

In 1811, a picture of Venus and Cupid, "taken from living models" painted by Jeremiah Paul, was exhibited "at the office of James Akin, engraver, No. 22 Mulberry, now Arch, street, Philadelphia." At a later date Akin published an engraving of two large, well-fed dogs, representing England and the United States, quarrelling over a bone marked "Oregon." During the last years of his life he had an apothecary store, where he sold drugs and medicines. He died in Philadelphia July 16, 1846, aged seventy-three.

WILLIAM HOOKER was an engraver in Philadelphia in 1805, and probably came to Newburyport soon after that date. He engraved for Prince Stetson & Co., in 1807, an advertising card or broadside, surmounted by a quaint and picturesque view of Wolfe tavern, as shown in the print on the next page.¹ This print is reproduced from a copper plate engraving now in the possession of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

GIDEON FAIRMAN was born June 26, 1774, in Fairfield county, Connecticut. He came to Newburyport and was associated with William Hooker in the publication of writing

¹ The statement on page 503 of "Ould Newbury:" Biographical and Historical Sketches, that James Akin engraved this view of Wolfe tavern," is probably incorrect.



Prince Stetson & Co.

RESPECTFULLY INFORM THE PUBLIC.

*That they have put in complete repair that well known
Tavern, Formerly kept by M^r. DAVENPORT.*

SIGN OF

JAMES WOLFE ESQ^r.

State Street,

NEWBURYPORT.

*Where those who favour them with their custom
shall experience every convenience and
attention which they can command.*

books for school children. In May, 1808, the firm of Hooker & Fairman filed, with the clerk of the district of Massachusetts, the title of a book described as follows :—

Large and round small text, round and running hand, Biographical copies with the component parts of the letters, an alphabet of Capitals arranged according to their similarity, &c &c.

Now engraving and will be published in a few days, as above, a new set of German Text Copies.¹

Nearly a month later Hooker and Fairman were engraving "a new and improved chart of the Gulf and River of St. Lawrence" for Edmund M. Blunt, publisher of the *American Coast Pilot*.² Gideon Fairman removed to Philadelphia in 1810, and was afterwards junior member of the firm of Draper, Murray & Fairman, engravers. He died in that city in 1827.

William Hooker probably remained in Newburyport until 1815 or later. He engraved a map of the eastern end of the Isle of Sable, a chart of Long Island Sound, and probably other maps and charts for the sixth edition of the *American Coast Pilot*, published by Edmund M. Blunt in 1809; also, several plates used to illustrate a poem, translated by John Hoole from the Italian of Torqueto Tasso, published in two volumes by Edward Little & Co. in 1816.

Soon after the last-named date Hooker removed to New York City, where he was associated with Edmund M. Blunt in publishing charts and manufacturing nautical instruments. He engraved many of the maps and charts for the tenth edition of the *American Coast Pilot*, published in 1822. The sixteenth edition of the *New American Practical Navigator*, published in New York in 1846, has several engravings by Hooker. He probably died in that city while the book was being prepared for the press.

¹ Newburyport Herald, May 17, 1808.

² Newburyport Herald, June 10, 1808.

CHAPTER XXV.

PHILANTHROPISTS AND BENEFACTORS.

THE charitable funds, educational institutions, public parks and highways of Newburyport have been established or maintained and improved by the donations and bequests of many public-spirited citizens. Brief biographical sketches of the men and women who have assisted in this philanthropic work will be found in the following pages.

CONTRIBUTORS TO FUNDS IN AID OF THE POOR.

TIMOTHY DEXTER, son of Nathan and Esther (Brintnall) Dexter, was born in Malden, Mass., January 22, 1747-8. He came to Newburyport in 1769, probably, and married, May 22, 1770, Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Frothingham. He was fond of notoriety, and invented fabulous stories for the purpose of magnifying his wealth and imposing upon the credulity of his fellow-townsmen, as will more fully appear in the twenty-seventh chapter of this volume. He died October 22, 1806, leaving, by his will, the sum of two thousand dollars for the benefit of the poor of the town of Newburyport. This was probably the first bequest made by any person for any purpose to the inhabitants of Newburyport.

MARGARET (FORD) ATWOOD, daughter of Andrew and Sarah Ford, was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, May 11, 1754. She married, June 30, 1793, Zachariah Atwood. He died July 19, 1796, leaving two sons, only one, however, living to the age of manhood.

Margaret (Ford) Atwood died June 15, 1832. Her will, dated August 2, 1830, and proved August 7, 1832, provided for the payment of her just debts and funeral

expenses, and gave to her son, Zachariah, during his life, the use and improvement of her three-story brick dwelling house on the corner of Lime street and Ann, now Atwood street, Newburyport. The rest and residue of her estate, after the payment of certain legacies, was placed in trust, the income to be paid to the treasurer of the selectmen of Newburyport for the benefit of the poor. It was also provided that all legacies terminated by law or by the death of the legatees, unless otherwise provided for, should be transferred to and become a part of the rest and residue.¹

Moses Merrill, treasurer of the town of Newburyport, received from the estate of Margaret (Ford) Atwood the sum of ten thousand one hundred and eighty-eight dollars, for which he gave a note, dated June 15, 1837, and on the twelfth of December following he received, from the same estate, accrued interest on the above-named sum, amounting to eleven hundred and eighty-eight dollars and eighty-seven cents.²

LUCY MARIA FOLLANSBEE, daughter of Capt. Thomas M. and Hannah Follansbee, was born in Newburyport November 14, 1815. Her father was for many years a member of the Newburyport Marine Society. He died January 9, 1821, leaving a widow and three daughters, Mary, Caroline and Lucy.

Mary married Robert Brookhouse of Salem, Mass., in 1840, and ten or fifteen years later Caroline and Lucy Maria Follansbee removed to that city, where they established a home for themselves.

Lucy Maria Follansbee, the survivor of her immediate family, died, unmarried, in Salem, in November, 1873, leaving to the city of Newburyport the sum of three thousand dollars, the annual income thereof to be expended by the mayor and aldermen in the purchase of fuel to be distributed among

¹ Essex Probate Records, book 408, leaf 389.

² Essex Probate Records, book 101, leaves 133 and 325.

the worthy poor of the city. She also gave the sum of five thousand dollars to the Society for the Relief of Aged Females, and two thousand dollars to the Newburyport Marine Society.¹

REV. WILLIAM HORTON, D. D., son of James and Nancy (Bassett) Horton, was born in Newburyport March 14, 1805. He graduated at Harvard college in 1824, and six years later was ordained to the priesthood in the Protestant Episcopal church. September 1, 1830, he married Mary Evadne, daughter of Hon. Ralph Hill French of Marblehead, Mass. For several years he was rector of St. Paul's church, Windsor, Vt., Trinity church, Saco, Me., St. Thomas' church, Dover, N. H., and St. Paul's church, Brookline, Mass. From September 1, 1853, until his death, October 29, 1863, he was rector of St. Paul's church, Newburyport. In his will he provided for the payment of one-quarter part of his estate, after the death of his wife and mother, to the city of Newburyport, for the purchase of land and the erection of a commodious almshouse.²

RICHARD W. DROWN, son of Thomas and Comfort (Wigin) Drown, was born in South Newmarket, now a part of the town of Newfield, N. H., October 30, 1795. He came to Newburyport when only fifteen or sixteen years of age, learned the trade of a clock and watch maker, and married, October 30, 1823, Miss Phebe Boardman.

He had a shop on the northeasterly side of Merrimack street, opposite the foot of Green street, that he owned and occupied for many years.

In 1842, he bought of Moses Merrill and Stephen W. Marston, trustees under the will of John Greenleaf, land on which he built the two-story frame dwelling house still standing on the southeasterly corner of High and Court streets.³

¹ Essex Probate Records, December 9, 1873.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 245-247.

³ Essex Deeds, book 331, leaf 180.



REV. WILLIAM HORTON, D. D.

Mr. Drown died August 15, 1888. His will, dated June 11, 1888, and proved on the tenth of September following, provided for the payment of several bequests, including the sums of two thousand dollars to the Howard Benevolent society and two thousand dollars to the Ladies' General Charitable society. He gave the use and improvement of the house and land on the corner of High and Court streets to his son Thomas S. Drown during his natural life, and after his decease to the North Congregational church and society, "to be used only for a parsonage for said church forever;" and further provided "that no part of the land belonging to this piece of Real Estate be ever sold by said church, but be forever retained by them."

All the residue of my estate, real, personal and mixed, wherever it may be found, and of whatsoever it may consist, I order and direct that it be placed in a trust fund and invested in one or more New England city bonds or notes, or bonds of the United States, and the income from said fund to be paid to poor and indigent men born in this country and residents of Newburyport, Mass., and fifty years of age and upwards, at the discretion of my Trustee hereafter named, and his successors in office forever. I order and direct the Trustee of this fund to render a yearly account to the Judge of Probate of Essex County of the condition of the fund and a detailed account of the expenditure of the income. In the event of the death of the Trustee, or his resignation of the care of this trust, I refer the appointment of a successor, or successors, with all the authority given to my Trustee herein named, to the Judge of Probate having jurisdiction over this will.¹

Albert W. Greenleaf was appointed trustee in September, 1888. He died January 3, 1899, and on the twenty-eighth of March following William F. Houston, the present trustee, was appointed.

The income of the fund, amounting to about seven hundred dollars annually, is distributed among a large number of aged and worthy men, to whom it is of great assistance.

¹ Essex Probate Records, book 457, page 530.

CONTRIBUTORS TO SCHOOL FUNDS.

MOSES ATKINSON, son of Ichabod and Priscilla (Bailey) Atkinson, was born in Newbury September 22, 1734. He married, May 19, 1757, Mary Merrill of Rowley, Mass. She died August 16, 1780. For his second wife, he married, in 1781, Sarah Hale of Hampstead, N. H. He died previous to July 5, 1814, and by his will gave to the school district in which he had resided, in Newbury, a certain portion of his real and personal estate, "for the support of a school for reading, writing, arithmetic, and English grammar." When a part of the town of Newbury was annexed to Newburyport, in 1851, the property of "School District Number Two" was conveyed to the inhabitants of the city of Newburyport, to be kept and used for the purpose named in the will of the testator.¹

MOSES BROWN, son of Joseph and Abigail (Pearson) Brown, was born October 2, 1742, in that part of Newbury now within the limits of the town of West Newbury. He was for many years a prominent and influential merchant of Newburyport, where he died February 9, 1827. By his will, he gave the sum of six thousand dollars for the use and support of a grammar school in Newburyport, and by a codicil provided that this fund should accumulate until the principal and interest amounted to fifteen thousand dollars, when the income should annually be appropriated and applied to the support of said school.²

OLIVER PUTNAM, son of Oliver and Sarah (Lake) Putnam, was born in Newbury November 17, 1777. He attended school until fourteen or fifteen years of age, when he was employed as a clerk in the office of Farris & Stocker, merchants and importers, in Newburyport. He retained that position for several years, and afterwards made several prosperous voyages as supercargo to the continent of Europe and ports in South America. Having acquired a small fortune,

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), pages 409 and 410.

² "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 632-637

he decided, on account of ill health, to retire from business, and removed, in 1802, to Hampstead, N. H., where he purchased a small farm, and lived with his parents, his brother Thorndike and other members of his family, until his death, July 11, 1826.¹



BOOK-PLATE.

tone prints on this page.

After his death, a certain portion of his estate was allowed to accumulate until it reached the sum of fifty thousand dollars, when it was paid by the executor of his will to a board of trustees, incorporated April 9, 1838, for the purpose of establishing and maintaining "a free English school

During the last years of his life he devoted much time to the study of political and economic questions, and some of his essays relating to the protection of domestic industries were collected and published, in 1834, in a small volume entitled "Tracts on Sundry Topics of Political Economy." His library, although small, was well arranged and carefully classified. He evidently had two book-plates, engraved at different dates, as shown in the half-



BOOK-PLATE.

¹ Oliver Putnam, sr., sold his dwelling house in Newbury in 1797, and removed to Haverhill, Mass. October 1, 1799, he sold at auction "a building formerly occupied as a Blacksmith's Shop near the hayscales, corner of High and Marlborough streets, Newbury," also a pew and one-half of a pew in the Rev. Mr. Moore's meeting-house (Advertisement in the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette). His wife died in Hampstead, N. H., in 1811, and he died there in 1818,

in Newburyport for the instruction of youth wherever they may belong."

On the fifteenth of March, 1844, land on the northwesterly corner of Green and High streets was purchased, and G. J. F. Bryant, architect, of Boston, was employed to draw the plans for a large and commodious school-house, which was erected there two or three years later.

January 31, 1845, Roger S. Howard was appointed principal of the school, but he resigned before the school-house was completed, and William H. Wells of Andover, Mass., was appointed, May 24, 1847, to fill the vacancy.

In order to determine whether the testator by his will intended to establish a school for the instruction of girls as well as boys application was made to the supreme court of the commonwealth for an interpretation of the will. The court decided that the language used by the testator was broad enough to justify the trustees in establishing a school for both sexes.

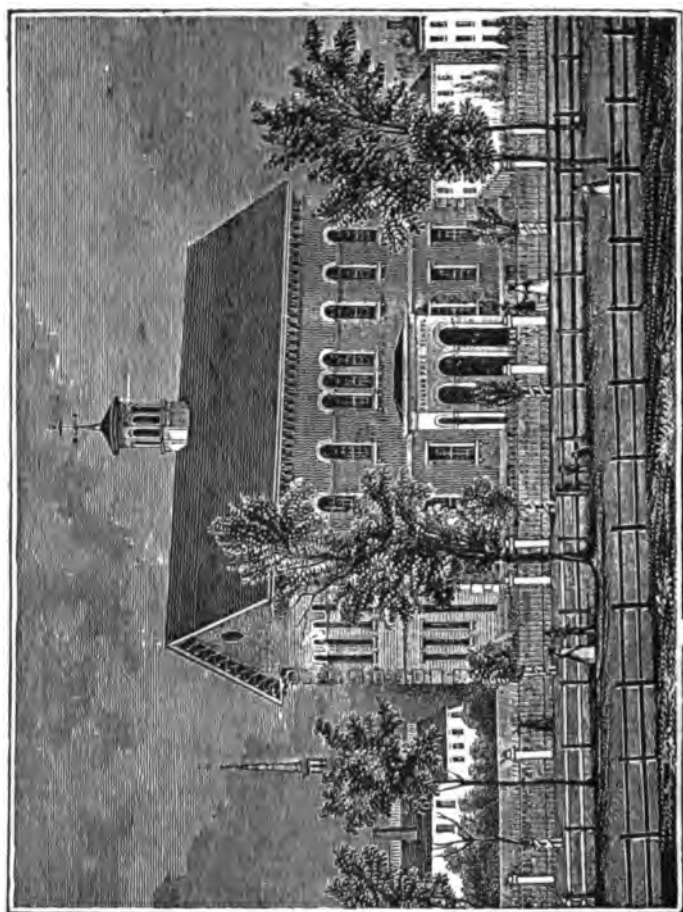
On the sixth and seventh of April, 1848, pupils were examined for admission to the school. Only about one-half of those who applied were admitted. Dedicatory exercises were held in the school building April 12, 1848, at half-past two o'clock in the afternoon.¹ The principal, William H. Wells, gave an interesting and appropriate address, which was followed by brief remarks from His Excellency George N. Briggs, governor of the commonwealth.

The engraving on the next page, reproduced from an old wood cut, gives a view of the school building as it was in 1848.

From April, 1848, to July, 1868, the following-named persons were instructors in the Putnam Free school :—

William H. Wells,	principal,	from April, 1848, to July, 1854.
William M. Baker,	" "	Aug., 1854, to Aug., 1857.
N. W. Metcalf,	" "	Aug., 1857, to Aug., 1859.
Hylas T. Wheeler,	" "	Aug., 1859, to April, 1866.
James P. French,	" "	Aug., 1866, to Oct., 1866.
George N. Bigelow,	" "	Oct., 1866, to Aug., 1868.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 326-328.



PUTNAM FREE SCHOOL BUILDING, 1848.

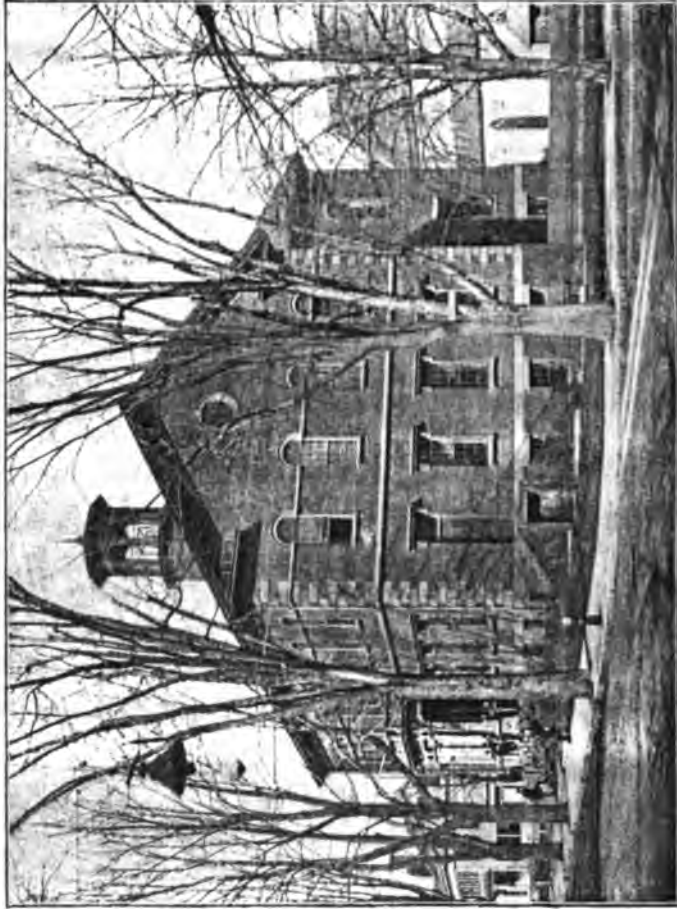
Luther Dame,	assistant, from April, 1848, to April, 1850.
George C. Lincoln,	" " May, 1850, to July, 1850.
Jeremiah L. Newton,	" " Aug., 1850, to Nov., 1851.
David W. Hoyt,	" " Dec., 1851, to March, 1853.
Ira M. Moore,	" " April, 1853, to Nov., 1853.
David W. Hoyt,	" " Nov., 1853, to July, 1854.
John A. Douglass,	" " Aug., 1854, to March, 1856.
Joseph Boardman,	" " April, 1856, to Nov., 1857. ¹
Mary Ann Shaw, preceptress,	" April, 1848, to July, 1851.
Marcia D. Kimball,	" " Aug., 1851, to Nov., 1851.
Mrs. L. J. H. Russell,	" " Dec., 1851, to March, 1853.
Anna D. Reed,	" " May, 1853, to July, 1853.
Arexine G. Parsons,	" " August, 1853, to July, 1854.
Louisa P. Stone,	" " Aug., 1854, to March, 1855.
Jane Andrews,	" " April, 1855, to July, 1855.
Susan N. Brown,	" " Sept., 1855, to April, 1866.
Margaret Clarkson,	" " Sept., 1866, to Sept., 1868.
Caroline C. Andrews, assistant,	" Sept., 1851, to July, 1852.
Susan Simpson,	" " Sept., 1852, to July, 1853, and April, 1855, to July, 1855.
Margaret Clarkson,	" " May, 1859, to Sept., 1866.
Mary Q. Brown, ²	" " Nov., 1862, to Nov., 1863.
Mary Little Moody,	" " April, 1866, to Nov., 1866.
Nancy J. Bigelow,	" " Nov., 1866, to July, 1868.

After a long controversy, the city council of the city of Newburyport and the trustees of the Putnam Free school agreed, in 1868, upon a plan uniting the Brown high, the Female high and the Putnam Free schools.³ Since that date the pupils in the Putnam Free School department have had the following-named instructors:—

¹ In addition to the assistant teachers named above, William H. Merrill was an instructor in the school for a few months in 1854, Edward D. Pritchard in 1855 and 1862, John W. Dodge in 1857, Austin Dodge in 1865 and Charles R. Cross in 1866.

² Assistant teacher during the illness of her sister, Susan N. Brown, preceptress.

³ For the details of this controversy see the mayor's message to the city council, June 1, 1868; also, editorial comments published in the Newburyport Herald August eleventh and twelfth, and a communication from Nathaniel Pierce, mayor, August 18, 1868. Owing to this long controversy, plans for enlarging the Putnam Free School building were delayed somewhat, but during the fall and winter the alterations and additions were made, as shown in the half-tone print on the next page.



PUTNAM FREE SCHOOL BUILDING, 1865.

Sylvester Burnham, principal,	from Aug., 1868, to Aug., 1869.
Amos H. Thompson, " "	Sept., 1869, to Oct., 1881.
Laroy F. Griffin, " "	Dec., 1881, to Jan., 1882.
George E. Gay, " "	Jan., 1882, to Nov., 1883.
Charles D. Seelye, " "	Dec., 1883, to Sept., 1885.
Enoch C. Adams, " "	Oct., 1885, to July, 1896.
George A. Dickey, " "	Aug., 1896, to Aug., 1899.
Walter E. Andrews, " "	Oct., 1899, to the present time.
Margaret Clarkson, preceptress,	Sept., 1868, to Aug., 1889.
Sarah W. Pike, assistant, " "	Aug., 1868, to Aug., 1891.
Elizabeth G. Bigelow, " "	Sept., 1883, to Sept., 1885.
Mary Roulstone Bond, " "	Sept., 1889, to April, 1898.
Harriet C. Piper, ¹ " "	Nov., 1891, to June, 1904.
Bertha May Stiles, ² " "	Nov., 1891, to July, 1892.
Isabella H. Howe, " "	May, 1898, to August, 1899.
Clio M. Chilcott, " "	Sept., 1899, to Sept., 1908.
Bertha Bonart, " "	June, 1904, to Sept., 1908.
Elizabeth A. Towle, " "	Sept. 29, 1908, to the present time.
Mabel L. Hayes, " "	Sept. 29, 1908, to the present time.

For three or four years after the resignation of Mr. Thompson as principal, the scholarship and discipline of the united schools was very unsatisfactory, owing to a lack of harmony among the teachers and other incidental causes. The appointment of Enoch C. Adams, however, in October, 1885, led to the introduction of new and improved methods of teaching and the adoption of a higher standard of scholarship. He had charge of the consolidated school for eleven years, and his resignation in 1896 was accepted with great regret, as stated in the following tribute of respect placed on record by the trustees of the Putnam Free school:—³

Mr. Adams took charge of the school when its condition was unsatisfactory, and by his superior ability and discretion promptly succeeded in raising it to a high standard of excellence. With ample scholarly equip-

¹ Miss Piper was granted leave of absence in May, 1897, and Miss Sarah L. Merrill was employed as an assistant in her place for one year.

² One-half the salary paid to Miss Stiles was by special agreement charged to the Putnam Free School fund, and one-half to the city of Newburyport.

³ Mr. Enoch C. Adams is now principal of the high school in Newton, Mass.

ment, he has shown rare energy and capacity for the organization and wise direction of such an institution.

His character and conscientious devotion to his duty have commanded the entire respect and confidence of his pupils, his assistants, of this Board of Trustees, and of the people of Newburyport and vicinity whose sons and daughters constitute the membership of the united Newburyport High and Putnam Free Schools.

It is with profound regret that we accept his resignation, not only because we are to be deprived of the benefit of his professional services, but also because we feel that his departure is a distinct loss to our social, political, and religious life.

In 1902, the city of Newburyport, by right of eminent domain, took possession of the land and building owned by the trustees of the Putnam Free school. Extensive repairs and alterations were made for the better accommodation of the male and female high schools, and the instruction of pupils connected with the Putnam Free school was provided for by a new agreement, which has been annually renewed from August, 1902, to the present time.

WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT, son of Ebenezer and Anna (Coombs) Wheelwright, was born March 16, 1798, in a house then standing on the easterly side of Water street, at the head of Coombs' wharf, near Lime street. He attended the public schools in Newburyport, and completed his education at Phillips' academy in Andover, Mass. When only sixteen years of age he shipped as cabin boy on board a vessel bound to the West Indies, and soon became a subordinate officer and afterward captain of the vessel. In 1823, he was in command of the ship "Rising Empire" when she was wrecked off the coast of South America, near the mouth of the river La Plata. A few months later he sailed as supercargo in a vessel bound from Buenos Ayres to Valparaiso. In 1825, he was appointed United States consul at Guayaquil, then the most important port on the Pacific coast. Returning to Newburyport in 1828, he married, February 10, 1829, Martha Gerrish, daughter of Edmund and Zilpah (Gerrish)

Bartlet, and a few weeks later sailed, with his wife, in a small vessel from New York for the Isthmus of Panama, and thence to Guayaquil, where he found the business firm with which he was connected involved in serious financial difficulties, owing to the mismanagement of a partner. In order to retrieve his shattered fortune Mr. Wheelwright removed to Valparaiso, Chile, and devoted his time and attention to the development of local industries, the organization of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company and the establishment of a line of steamers to and from the Isthmus of Panama, connecting Valparaiso with the continent of Europe. Subsequently, he became interested in a plan to unite the Pacific and Atlantic coast by a railway over the mountain range that separates Chile from the Argentine Republic. Unable to secure the co-operation of the Chilean government, Mr. Wheelwright decided to remove to Buenos Ayres, where, after three years of persistent labor, he succeeded in obtaining grants of land and other concessions that led to the organization of the Grand Central Argentine Railway Company and the construction of the road from Rosario on the Parana river, one hundred and eighty-nine miles above Buenos Ayres, to Cordova, Central Argentina, a distance of two hundred and forty-six miles. He afterwards organized the Ensenada Railway Company, and built the road connecting the bay or port of Ensenada with the city of Buenos Ayres.

On account of ill health, he decided, in May, 1873, to visit England and take medical advice. The voyage seemed to strengthen and invigorate him, but during the summer he grew weaker, and died in London September 26, 1873. On the seventeenth of October following he was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.¹

¹ *Life and Industrial Labors of William Wheelwright in South America*, by Senor J. B. Alberdi; *History of Essex County*, compiled by D. Hamilton Hurd, volume II, pages 1820-1826; "Old Newbury": *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, pages 651-658; *The Arena*, December, 1906, pages 591-602, and January, 1907, pages 31-38; and *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, page 329.



WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT,

Two-ninths of his estate was placed in the hands of trustees, "the income to be applied to the assistance of such Protestant young men of the city of Newburyport as the said trustees shall consider deserving and meritorious, in obtaining a scientific education." Since 1882, the graduates of the Newburyport high school, wishing to continue their studies in chemistry, mineralogy or civil engineering, have had their tuition and other expenses paid at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, the Lawrence Scientific school and similar institutions, by the trustees of the Wheelwright fund. This fund now amounts to four hundred and fifty thousand dollars,—a sum exceeding the total amount of all other donations and bequests to the city of Newburyport, including gifts to the Public library, the Anna Jaques hospital and other public institutions.

The half-tone print on the opposite page is reproduced from a portrait of Mr. Wheelwright in the possession of the trustees of the Wheelwright fund.

ROBERT NOXON TOPPAN, son of Charles and Laura Ann (Noxon) Toppan¹, was born in Philadelphia October 17, 1836. He graduated at Harvard college in 1858, and afterwards attended the law school at Columbia college. June 4, 1861, he began the practice of law in New York City, but the next year closed his office and went to Europe, where he remained with his father, mother and other members of his family for ten or fifteen years. He married, October 6, 1880, Sarah Moody Cushing, daughter of William and Sarah Moody (Stone) Cushing, and lived in Newburyport for two or three years after that date, when he removed to Cambridge, Mass. February 17, 1887, he gave to the city of Newburyport the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars, the income to be awarded annually "to the member of the senior class of the Brown high, the Female high, and Putnam Free schools,

¹ Charles Toppan was a native of Newburyport, and for many years president of the American Bank Note Company.

now consolidated, who shall pass the best examination in the fundamental principles of the constitution of the United States and of the local governments."

Mr. Toppan died in Cambridge May 10, 1901, leaving a widow and three children. He was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

CONTRIBUTORS TO STREET AND PARK IMPROVEMENTS.

JOHN BROMFIELD, son of Henry and Margaret (Fayerweather) Bromfield, was born in Boston January 6, 1743. He probably came to Newburyport soon after the incorporation of the town in 1764, and married, May 3, 1770, Ann Roberts, daughter of Robert Roberts. June 9, 1771, he purchased of his father-in-law, Robert Roberts, a lot of land on the southeasterly side of King, now Federal, street, near the corner of a two-rod way, now Prospect street.¹ On this lot of land he erected a dwelling house, where he lived for ten or twelve years. In 1794, after his removal from Newburyport, he conveyed the whole or part of this land, "bounded by land owned by the town of Newburyport where the work house stands," to Sarah Roberts, and in 1798 gave a quitclaim deed of the property to Alice, wife of Stephen Hooper.²

JOHN BROMFIELD, JR., second son and fourth child of John and Ann (Roberts) Bromfield, was born in Newburyport April 7, 1779. He was fitted for college at Dummer Academy, but did not apply for admission to Harvard on account of ill health. He became interested in commercial pursuits, and made several voyages, as supercargo, to Europe and the East Indies, accumulating a large fortune, which he carefully invested.

Living in Boston during the last years of his life, he gave, in 1845, to the Boston Athenæum, of which he was a member, the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars. He died in that

¹ Essex Deeds, book 133, leaf 172.

² Essex Deeds, book 157, leaf 224, and book 164, leaf 200.

city December 8, 1849, unmarried, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

His will, proved January 14, 1850, provided for the distribution of more than one hundred thousand dollars to various charitable and benevolent societies in Boston and vicinity, and also authorized and directed "that the sum of ten thousand dollars be invested at interest in the Hospital Life Insurance Company, in the city of Boston, so and in such manner as that the selectmen, or other duly authorized agents of the town of Newburyport for the time being, may, annually, receive the interest which shall accrue or become payable for or in respect of said deposit; and I direct that by or in behalf of said town, the interest so received shall be annually expended, one-half in keeping the sidewalks in the public streets of said town in good order, and the other half in the planting and preserving trees in said streets for the embellishing and ornamenting of said streets for the pleasure and comfort of the inhabitants."

These bequests have been of great benefit to the community where he resided for many years, and especially to the town where he was born and begun his business career. When a part of Newbury was annexed to Newburyport, in 1851, South street, the dividing line between the two towns, was planted with shade trees, the sidewalks repaired, and the name changed to Bromfield street, in honor of John Bromfield, the sagacious merchant and benefactor of the town.

MICHAEL HODGE SIMPSON, son of Paul and Abigail (Hodge) Simpson, was born in Newburyport November 15, 1809. He completed his education at an early age, and was employed in the commission house of Adams & Emery of Boston for two or three years, and, after that firm was dissolved, by Jonathan Emery & Son, who continued the business. He was allowed to send ventures on his own account to foreign ports, and so laid the foundation of his future business career. When only twenty years of age he had established himself in the general

commission business at No. 38 India wharf, Boston,¹ and subsequently, in company with George Otis, son of Harrison Gray Otis, began the importation of hides, horns and wool from Calcutta and South America.

In 1837, he was elected agent of the woolen mills at Saxonville, Mass., organized under the name of the New England Worsted Company, and held that position until the widespread financial disasters of 1857 caused the failure of the company. With the assistance of some friends, he purchased the mills, which, under his sole management, were remarkably prosperous, and led to the building of the Roxbury Carpet Mills a few years later. He retained the management of these two large manufacturing enterprises until his death.

Mr. Simpson married, December 24, 1832, Elizabeth D., daughter of Jeremiah Kilham of Boston. She died, leaving three children, one son and two daughters.

In September, 1880, Mr. Simpson built a plank road on Plum island, extending from the hotel to the seashore, and in November of that year erected a cottage near the beach, which he occupied during the summer months. He gave twenty-five hundred dollars for the improvement of Bartlet mall, eighteen thousand dollars for the enlargement of the Public Library building, and at his death bequeathed the sum of twenty thousand dollars to the city of Newburyport, the annual income to be expended in sprinkling the streets.

He married, June 1, 1882, at his residence in Saxonville, Miss Evangeline Marrs of Saxonville, Rev. Lucius R. Eastman of Framingham officiating. He died at his residence in Boston December 22, 1884, leaving no children by his second wife.

His portrait, painted by Edgar Parker of Boston, was presented to the Newburyport Public library two or three months previous to his death.

¹ Advertisement in Newburyport Herald, February 19, 1830.

EUNICE (ATKINSON) CURRIER, daughter of Matthias and Abigail (Bayley) Atkinson, was born in Newbury September 29, 1782.¹ She married, September 15, 1835, Moses Coffin Currier, a widower with three sons, Moses Atkinson, John and Leonard. Her husband died September 23, 1858. She died May 18, 1873, and gave, in her will, to the city of Newburyport, upon certain conditions, several acres of land on High street, near the junction of Moseley and Storey avenues and the Ferry road, so called, "to be known forever as Atkinson Common."²

In addition to the gifts and bequests named above, several statues, drinking fountains, tablets and other memorials of value have been presented to the city of Newburyport by the following-named persons.

DANIEL INGALLS TENNEY, son of Richard and Ruth (Ingalls) Tenney, was born in Newburyport May 2, 1800, and gave, in 1877, the bronze lamp-posts, with plate-glass lanterns, that stand in front of City hall, and, in 1879, the statue of Washington at the southeasterly end of Bartlet mall. Mr. Tenney was for twenty-five or thirty years a wholesale and retail dealer in silver ware and jewelry in New York City, where he died, unmarried, November 23, 1881.

WILLIAM H. SWASEY, son of Henry S. and Sarah (Rogers) Swasey, who gave the statue of William Lloyd Garrison, in Brown square, designed and modeled by David M. French of Newburyport, was born in Thomaston, Maine, May 15, 1823, and came with his father, mother and brothers to Newburyport when he was only seventeen years of age. He found employment as shipping clerk with the firm of John Wood &

¹ Matthias Atkinson was a soldier in Capt. Moses Little's company that marched from Newbury, April 19, 1775, to re-inforce the colonial troops at Lexington and Concord. He was a lineal descendant of John Atkinson, who settled in Newbury in 1662.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 219-221.

Son, and four or five years later begun business at the corner of Ferry wharf and Water street, in company with Eben Sumner, removing to the brick store at the corner of Commercial wharf and Water street in 1854, when Warren Currier was admitted to a partnership in the business, and the firm-name changed to Sumner, Swasey & Currier. Twenty years later, Mr. Swasey was interested, with Elisha P. Dodge, in the manufacture of ladies' boots and shoes, and is now treasurer of the Towle Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1880, for the manufacture of silver ware.

In addition to the statue of Garrison presented to the city, Mr. Swasey has aided the Belleville Improvement society, the Soldiers' Monument association, the South End reading room, and other organizations, with liberal gifts of money, and has devoted much time to the study of local history.

He married, October 20, 1852, Susan, daughter of James and Susan Babson of West Newbury, Mass. She died in Newburyport February 1, 1907, leaving no children.

MRS. ANN E. TAGGARD of East Boston gave, in 1898, the drinking fountain at the corner of High and Auburn streets, in memory of her husband, Cyrus Henry Taggard.

WILLIAM HENRY BARTLETT, son of Henry A. and Hannah (Bishop) Bartlett, was born in Newburyport September 30, 1842. He enlisted, in 1862, in company A of the forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment, under the command of Col. Eben F. Stone. His term of service having expired in July, 1863, he re-enlisted, and served in company B, at the headquarters of the Department of the Gulf, until July 30, 1864.

He was afterwards a school teacher in Worcester, Mass., where he resided until his death, July 5, 1904. He provided in his will for the erection of a fountain in Cushing park, at a cost not to exceed five hundred dollars. The fountain was completed and dedicated with an appropriate address by Nathan N. Withington, esq., June 16, 1906.

The fountain in the centre of Frog pond was given to the city of Newburyport in 1891, by Edward S. Moseley, in memory of his father, Ebenezer Moseley, who was a prominent lawyer in the town from 1805 to 1850, and interested in the enlargement and improvement of Bartlet mall at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

The drinking fountain at the junction of Storey and Moseley avenues and the Ferry road, so called, was the gift of John T. Brown, in 1894, in memory of his wife, Ellen T. Brown.

The drinking fountain at the corner of High and Toppan streets was presented to the city in 1897 by Paul A. Merrill.

The monument to the soldiers and sailors who served in the Civil war, designed and modeled by Mrs. Theo Alice (Ruggles) Kitson, wife of Henry Hudson Kitson of Boston, was erected on Atkinson common by an association of representative citizens, and dedicated July 4, 1902.¹

The contributors to the funds held for the benefit of the charitable and benevolent societies, for the old ladies' home, the old men's home, the Anna Jaques hospital, the Homœopathic hospital, the young men's and the young women's Christian associations and other organizations, are too numerous to be printed in this volume, but the names of the generous donors will be found in the published reports of the above-named societies.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 220 and 221.

CHAPTER XXVI.

CONTRIBUTORS TO THE PUBLIC LIBRARY FUND.

IN September, 1854, Hon. Josiah Little gave five thousand dollars to the city of Newburyport for the purpose of establishing a free public library for the use of the inhabitants of Newbury, West Newbury and Newburyport, and Hon. Charles Jackson and Col. Samuel Swett of Boston gave a large and valuable collection of books and pamphlets for the same purpose. These and other contributors who have made the library what it is to-day are entitled to unqualified praise for their disinterested benevolence. Who they were and what they did to promote and encourage the study of literature and art in this community is briefly told in the following biographical sketches.

JOSIAH LITTLE, son of Col. Josiah and Sarah (Toppan) Little, was born in Newbury January 13, 1791. He graduated at Bowdoin college in 1811, and married, January 24, 1814, Sophronia Balch, daughter of John Balch of Newburyport. Although the owner of large tracts of land in Maine and New Hampshire, he was interested in various manufacturing enterprises, and devoted considerable time and attention to the development of local industries. In 1839 and 1840, he was a member of the Massachusetts senate, and in 1854 became interested in a plan to establish a free public library in Newburyport, and gave the municipal authorities the sum of five thousand dollars to be devoted to the purchase of books. A room on the northwesterly side of City hall was fitted up for the use of the library, and dedicated with appropriate exercises September 5, 1855. The half-tone print

on this page is reproduced from a photograph taken soon after the last-named date.

Mr. Little died February 5, 1860, leaving no children. His widow, Sophronia (Balch) Little, died June 24, 1872.



HON. JOSIAH LITTLE.

CHARLES JACKSON, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, was born in Newburyport May 31, 1775. He graduated at Harvard college in 1793, and read law for three years in the office of Theophilus Parsons. In 1795, he married Amelia Lee, daughter of Joseph Lee of Salem, Mass., and in 1796 opened a law office in Newburyport, where he

resided until 1803, when he removed to Boston. His wife, Amelia (Lee) Jackson, died in 1809, and, in December, 1810, he married his second wife, Frances Cabot, daughter of John Cabot of Beverly, Mass.

In 1813, he was appointed associate-justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, and held that office for ten years, resigning in 1823 on account of ill health. Several years later he resumed the practice of law in Boston, and in 1854 gave to the city of Newburyport a large collection of books and pamphlets for the library founded by Hon. Josiah Little. He died in Boston December 13, 1855.¹

SAMUEL SWETT, son of Dr. John Barnard and Charlotte (Bourne) Swett, was born in Newburyport June 9, 1782. He graduated at Harvard college in the year 1800, and read law with Hon. Jeremiah Smith of Exeter, N. H., and afterwards with Hon. Charles Jackson and Hon. Edward St. Loe Livermore.

He was admitted to the Essex bar in 1805, and began the practice of law in Salem, Mass., where he married, August 25, 1807, Lucia Gray, daughter of William Gray. In 1810, he removed to Boston, and became interested in mercantile affairs. For more than thirty years he was a member of the firm of William B. Swett & Co., and during that time was a frequent contributor to the newspapers of the day. At a later date he published historical and topographical sketches of the battle of Bunker hill, and several other pamphlets of local historical interest. In 1854 he gave to the city of Newburyport a valuable collection of books and pamphlets for the use of the Public library established in September of that year. He died in Boston October 28, 1866.²

¹ Memoirs of Dr. James Jackson, by Dr. James Jackson Putnam, pages 98-127; also, page 269 of this volume.

² New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume XXI, pages 374 and 375.

MATTHIAS PLANT SAWYER, son of Dr. Moses and Hannah (Little) Sawyer, was born in Newbury July 11, 1788. His father died August 5, 1799, and his mother married, July 3, 1807, Col. James Burnham, and removed with her children to Portland, Maine. Matthias Plant Sawyer lived in that city for six or eight years, and then became interested in commercial affairs in Boston, where he accumulated a handsome property. He owned and occupied for many years a large three-story brick dwelling house, on the corner of Park and Beacon streets, with an unobstructed view of the state house and Boston common. He died, unmarried, March 31, 1857, and by the terms of his will gave to the city of Newburyport the sum of five thousand dollars, the income to be used in the purchase of books for the Public library.

GEORGE PEABODY, son of Thomas and Judith (Dodge) Peabody, was born February 18, 1795, in South Danvers, now Peabody, Mass. When only fifteen or sixteen years of age he came to Newburyport and was employed as a clerk in a dry-goods store on State street, kept by his brother David Peabody and Samuel Swett, under the firm-name of David Peabody & Co. Soon after the disastrous fire that destroyed much valuable property in Newburyport, in 1811, he decided to accompany his brother, Gen. John Peabody, to Georgetown, D. C., and sailed for that port May 4, 1812, in the brig *Fame*.

In 1814 he returned to Newburyport on a visit, which lasted several months, during which time he boarded at Lock's Hotel, on the corner of State and High streets. Capt. Blakely and other officers of the U. S. sloop-of-war *Wasp*, then fitting for a cruise, were at the same hotel. Capt. Blakely married at this time and brought his wife to the hotel from her native place at Santa Cruz.¹

February 22, 1814, the *Wasp* sailed for Portsmouth, N. H., where she received her armament and sailed again in

¹ Newburyport Herald, January 29, 1863.

April for a cruise on the English coast. A few months later, George Peabody, in company with Elisha Riggs, began business as a wholesale dealer in dry-goods in Alexandria, D. C. The firm removed to Baltimore, Md., in 1815, and subsequently established branch houses in New York and Philadelphia. In 1837, he was the senior partner of the firm of George Peabody & Co., bankers and brokers, in London, and soon became a large dealer in American securities. In 1856, he returned to the United States for a brief visit, and on the second of October attended the Essex County Agricultural fair in Newburyport. He arrived at the railroad station, near the head of State street, on the morning of that day, and was received by a committee of citizens,—ex-mayor Moses Davenport, chairman,—and escorted to the fair grounds, and afterwards to the meeting-house of the First Religious Society on Pleasant street, where an eloquent address was delivered by Major Ben : Perley Poore, of West Newbury. At the close of the exercises in the meeting-house, dinner was served in a large tent erected on land belonging to the estate of Moses Brown, at the corner of High and State streets, but Mr. Peabody, on account of other engagements, was unable to participate in the festivities of that occasion.

In 1866, he gave fifty thousand dollars to the Peabody Institute in Danvers ; one hundred and fifty thousand to Yale, and the same amount to Harvard college. His donations to various charitable and educational institutions in the United States and England amounted to eight million dollars.

February 20, 1867, he gave to the Newburyport Public library the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, the income to be applied to the purchase of standard works, by the best authors, on topics of general interest.¹ At the request of some of his personal friends, he gave a portrait of himself, painted

¹ In a letter from Mr. Peabody, published in the Newburyport Municipal Register, the terms and conditions of this gift are clearly stated, and suggestions made in regard to the organization of a board of trustees to receive and expend the income.

by an English artist in 1869, to the directors of the library.¹

Mr. Peabody died in London November 4, 1869. An English ship-of-war, convoyed by two armed vessels, one detailed for that purpose by the president of the United States, the other by the emperor of France, brought his body to Portland, Maine, where it lay in state for two or three days, and was then taken to Peabody, Mass., where, after a solemn funeral service in the old South meeting-house, it was buried in Harmony Grove cemetery, while a violent north-east snow storm was raging.

JOHN MERRILL BRADBURY, son of Ebenezer and Nancy (Merrill) Bradbury, was born in Newburyport October 29, 1818. He attended the Latin high school, and was afterwards a pupil at Dummer academy, completing his education at Dickinson college in Carlisle, Pa.

He married, August 28, 1843, Sarah Ann, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Sargent) Hayes of Gloucester, and for several years after that date was a teacher in one of the public schools of Newburyport. In 1849, he accepted a clerkship in the treasury department at the state house in Boston, and afterwards held, for fifteen or eighteen years, an important and responsible position with the firm of Gilmore, Blake & Ward, bankers.

Accompanied by his wife, he visited England, Scotland, Ireland and the continent of Europe in 1868, returning to Boston in 1871, suffering from a severe lameness that resulted in a surgical operation and the loss of one of his feet by amputation.

January 20, 1875, he purchased an estate in Ipswich, Mass., where he resided until his death, March 21, 1876, leaving a widow, but no children. By his will, dated May 19, 1873, and proved April 17, 1876, he gave to the Public library of Newburyport the sum of one thousand dollars. Charles W.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 526.

Tuttle, esq., in a brief obituary notice of Mr. Bradbury, wrote as follows :—

His chief delight and interest were in the history and antiquities of New England. He had a keen relish for antiquarian research, and never lost an opportunity to add to his stock of this kind of information. He was as familiar as one could well be with the local history of both banks of the Merrimac River, where the early settlements were made. His ancestors for six and seven generations had lived and died there, and he knew the history of each generation with marvellous accuracy and fullness. He had gathered local traditions and examined ancient records till he was master of the history and genealogy of all, or nearly all, the old families between Haverhill and Plum Island.¹

JOSEPH A. FROTHINGHAM, son of Stephen and Hannah (Johnson) Frothingham, was born in Newburyport April 25, 1804. He was a druggist in Salem, Mass., for several years. In September, 1832, he married Martha, daughter of Thomas and Betsey Beck of Portland, Maine, and soon after that date returned to Newburyport and opened a drug store near the corner of Market and Merrimack streets. From 1833 to 1860 he was a dry-goods merchant and occupied a store, afterwards occupied by his son, Joseph A. Frothingham, jr., on the northwesterly side of State street, near Threadneedle alley. His wife died January 1, 1854; and he died September 22, 1880. By his will, proved November 1, 1880, he gave to the city of Newburyport the sum of one thousand dollars, the income to be used for the purchase of books for the Public library.

SARAH ANN GREEN, daughter of Silas and Sarah Green, was born in Newburyport November 19, 1813. When only sixteen years of age she was employed as a teacher in a private school in Dover, N. H., and afterwards in a private school in that part of Newbury known as Belleville. In 1843, she was appointed one of the assistant teachers in the New-

¹ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume XXXI, page 372.

buryport Female high school, which position she retained until July, 1868. She resided in a house, built by her grandfather more than a century ago, on the northwesterly side of Toppan's lane, near High street. She died, unmarried, February 9, 1882. By her will she gave two thousand dollars to the Newburyport Public library.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS WILLIAMS, son of Abraham and Ann Williams, was born in Newburyport March 28, 1823. When only seventeen years of age he was employed as clerk by the firm of Bangs & Brewer, on Long wharf, Boston, and was afterwards engaged in business with his brother, under the firm-name of George W. A. and John Q. A. Williams. He married, December 15, 1858, in Boston, Hannah M., daughter of William H. and Martha (Brickett) Moody, and died December 14, 1886, leaving one daughter, who married Edward Atkins of Boston. By the second codicil of his will, proved in the probate court for Suffolk county January 31, 1887, he gave, in memory of his father, the sum of one thousand dollars to the Newburyport Public library, to be known as the "Abraham Williams' fund".

REV. WILLIAM OXNARD MOSELEY, son of Ebenezer and Mary Ann (Oxnard) Moseley, was born in Newburyport April 27, 1815. He graduated at Harvard in 1836, studied for the ministry, was pastor of a Unitarian church in Burlington, Vt., two or three years later, and afterwards in South Scituate and Chelsea, Mass. He married, October 26, 1847, Caroline Louisa Fairbanks, daughter of Hon. Stephen Fairbanks of Boston. She died in September, 1856. For his second wife he married, January 15, 1868, Julia Maria Hale, daughter of Joseph W. and Julia Ann (Todd) Hale of Newburyport. He died in Newburyport February 10, 1894, and provided in his will that the sum of ten thousand dollars should be set aside as a trust fund, the income to be paid to his sister, Mrs. Lucy Jones (Moseley) Muzzey, during

her life, "and at her death the principal to be paid to the Newburyport Public Library."¹ He also provided that the sum of three thousand dollars should be paid to the Howard Benevolent society, and the same amount to the General Charitable society of Newburyport.

WILLIAM CLEAVES TODD, son of Ebenezer and Betsey (Kimball) Todd, was born in Atkinson, N. H., February 16, 1823. He graduated at Dartmouth college in 1844, and afterwards taught school in Shepherdsville, Ky., for eighteen months. He visited Europe in 1848, and after his return was principal of the Atkinson academy for six years, resigning in 1854 to take charge of the Female high school in Newburyport. By fortunate investments in stocks and bonds, he realized a sum sufficient to enable him to live independent of his salary, and resigned his position as principal of the Female high school in 1864. After that date he resided for three years in Atkinson, N. H., during the summer, and in Washington, D. C., during the winter months. In 1867, he made his second trip to Europe, remaining there until 1870. In 1879, he again visited Europe, and traveled extensively in Norway and Sweden. Returning to New England, he divided his time chiefly between Atkinson, N. H., and Newburyport, Mass., writing occasionally for the magazines and newspapers of the day biographical and historical sketches, which he afterwards collected and published in one volume under the title of "Biographical and Other Articles."

In March, 1870, a reading room in connection with the Newburyport Public library was established, at his suggestion, and from that date until March, 1881, he gave three hundred dollars annually for the purchase of newspapers and magazines, increasing the amount of his gift to three

¹ Lucy Jones Moseley, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary Ann (Oxnard) Moseley, was born in Newburyport July 5, 1817. She married Rev. Artemas Bowers Muzzey October 23, 1860, and a few years later removed to Cambridge, Mass., where she died November 30, 1891.

hundred and seventy-five and afterward to four hundred dollars per annum, until April 2, 1900, when he generously donated the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, the income to be expended annually in providing papers and periodicals for the reading room of the Public library.

Mr. Todd died, unmarried, in Atkinson, N. H., June 26, 1903.¹

JOHN RAND SPRING, son of Capt. John Hopkins and Sarah Ann Spring, was born in Newburyport August 5, 1824. He was a student at Dummer academy for two or three years, and entered Bowdoin college in 1841, but remained there less than twelve months, returning to Newburyport, and thence to New York City, where he was employed as bookkeeper by a firm engaged in the wholesale dry-goods trade. A few years later he married Fanny M. Corey of Utica, N. Y., and established a home for himself and wife in Michigan, and afterwards in San Francisco, California.

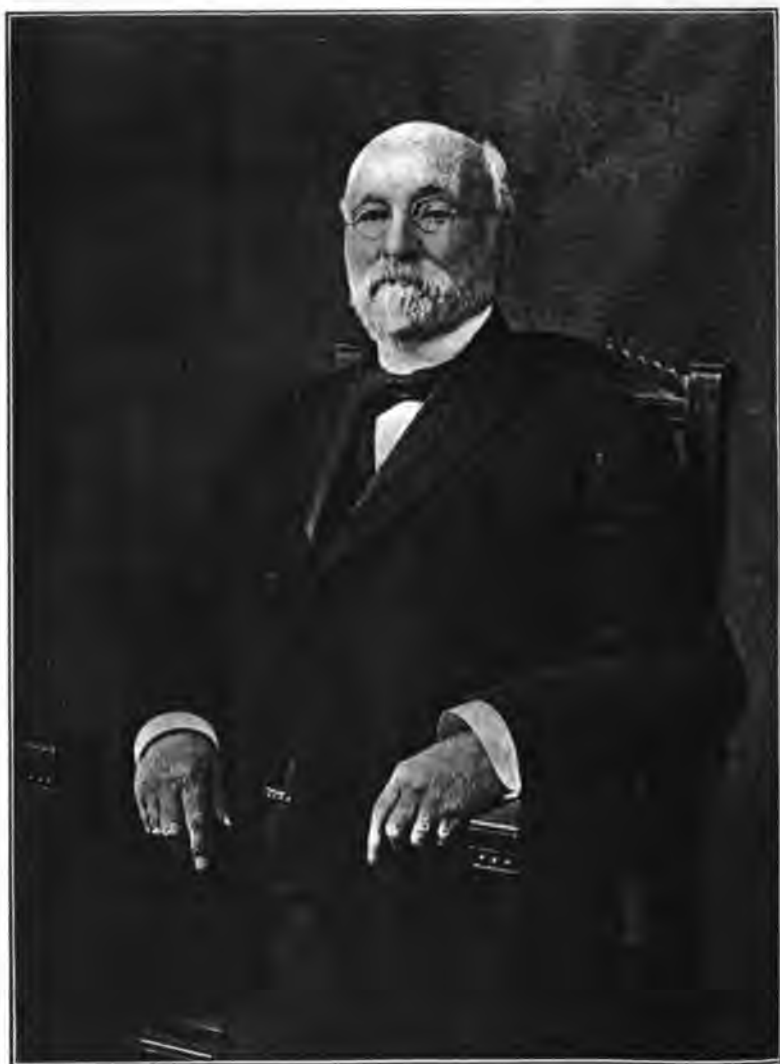
Returning to Newburyport in 1859, he purchased a house on Broad street, near the corner of High street, where he lived until 1862, when he went again with his wife to San Francisco, and subsequently became a large owner of real estate in that city. He did not return to Newburyport, except for a brief visit ten or fifteen years later.

His wife died in San Francisco March 17, 1898, and in April, 1900, he gave to the city of Newburyport the sum of twenty thousand dollars, the income to be expended in the purchase of books for the Public library.

He died April 12, 1906, leaving no children, except a daughter,—now Mrs. Dr. Conrad Weil,—adopted several years previous to the death of his wife. By his will, proved July 13, 1906, in the superior court of the state of California, for the city and county of San Francisco,² he gave to six benev-

¹ For further details see biographical sketch of William Cleaves Todd published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, volume LIX, pages 41-45; also, *History of Newburyport* (Currier), volume I, pages 243 and 526 note.

² Number 458 in the record of the superior court.



JOHN RAND SPRING.

olent societies or charitable institutions in the city of Newburyport the sum of sixty thousand dollars, as follows:—

To the Society for the Relief of Aged Females,	Ten thousand dollars
“ Newburyport Charitable Society,	Ten thousand dollars.
“ Howard Benevolent Society,	Ten thousand dollars.
“ Old Ladies' Home,	Ten thousand dollars.
“ Anna Jaques Hospital,	Ten thousand dollars.
“ Home for Aged Men,	Ten thousand dollars.

The half-tone print on the opposite page is reproduced from a photograph of Mr. Spring now in the possession of his sister, Mrs. Margaret S. Blake of Maplewood, Mass. The photograph was taken in San Francisco, when Mr. Spring was over eighty-two years of age.

EDWARD STRONG MOSELEY, son of Ebenezer and Mary Ann (Oxnard) Moseley, was born in Newburyport June 22, 1813. He entered Yale college in 1829, and remained there until the last term of his junior year, when he resigned in order to enter the counting room of Benjamin A. Gould, a leading merchant of Boston, engaged in the East India trade. February 5, 1839, he married Charlotte Augusta Chapman, daughter of Rev. George T. Chapman of Newark, N. J., and began housekeeping in Newburyport, where he resided until his death. He was a large ship-owner, and for many years president of the Mechanicks National Bank and of the Institution for Savings in Newburyport and vicinity.

At his suggestion and with his personal assistance, the Tracy house on State street was purchased in 1864 and remodeled for the accommodation of the Public library. He was also deeply interested in the movement that resulted in the enlargement of the building in 1882 and the erection of the commodious reading room known as the “Simpson Annex.”

His wife died November 13, 1893. He died April 25, 1900, leaving three sons and two daughters. By his will, dated September 22, 1898, and proved May 21, 1900, he gave

to the trustees of the Newburyport Public library the sum of five thousand dollars.¹

ELIZABETH HAMMOND of Haverhill married, in 1869, Edward S. Stickney who was born in Newburyport October 7, 1824. Mr. Stickney was for many years a prominent and highly esteemed resident of Chicago, Illinois. He died March 20, 1880, and his widow, Elizabeth Hammond Stickney, gave, by her will, the sum of ten thousand dollars to the Newburyport Public library.²

STEPHEN WEBSTER MARSTON, son of Stephen W. and Mary (White) Marston, was born in Newburyport October 11, 1819. He was for many years engaged in the dry-goods commission business in Boston, and was also the selling agent in that city for several large cotton manufacturing corporations. He died in Boston, unmarried, September 4, 1899, and gave, by his will, five thousand dollars to the Newburyport Public library.

ABRAM EDMANDS CUTTER, son of Abraham and Mary (Gibson) Cutter, was born in Newburyport January 24, 1822. When he was ten or twelve years old his parents removed to Saco, Maine, where he attended school and subsequently found employment as clerk in a bookstore. In 1852, he removed to Charlestown, Mass., where he began business as bookseller and publisher. He married, July 7, 1853, Mary Eliza Edmands, daughter of Barnabas and Eliza (Whittemore) Edmands. She died February 11, 1854. For his second wife he married, October 13, 1857, Elizabeth F. Smith, daughter of Washington and Elizabeth (Hay) Smith. He died in Charlestown, Mass., May 14, 1900, and gave, by his will, the sum of four thousand dollars to the Newburyport Public library.

¹ For further details in regard to the life of Edward S. Moseley, see memorial volume published in 1902.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 527 note.

ELISHA PERKINS DODGE, son of Nathan Dane and Sarah Perkins (Shepherd) Dodge, was born in Ipswich, Mass., October 5, 1847. He came to Newburyport in 1866, and for more than thirty years was the most prominent and successful manufacturer of shoes in the city. He married Katharine S. Gray, daughter of John and Sarah (Paine) Gray, September 16, 1869. He died September 30, 1902, leaving a widow and three sons, Robert Gray, Edwin Sherrill and Lawrence Paine Dodge. By his will, he gave to the trustees of the Public library the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars, to be known as the William H. P. Dodge fund, in commemoration of his deceased brother.¹

GEORGE HASKELL, son of Solomon and Harriet (Orne) Haskell, was born in Newbury, Mass., November 21, 1836. He married, January 1, 1868, Margaret F., daughter of Elbridge G. and Mary Hoyt, and was employed for many years by the Boston & Maine Railroad Company as signal tender in Newburyport. He was fond of books and interested in the study of local history. His wife died October 14, 1888; he died July 16, 1904. By his will, proved September 6, 1904, he gave to the city of Newburyport the sum of one thousand dollars, the income to be used in the purchase of books for the Public library.

February 10, 1860, the officers and members of the Newburyport Lyceum association voted to assist in procuring funds for the purchase or erection of a building, to be owned by the city, for the better accommodation of the Public library, which was then inconveniently located on the first floor on the northwesterly side of City hall. Natives and residents of "Ould Newbury" and others interested in the welfare of the city were invited to deliver lectures for two or three years in

¹ For further details in regard to the life of Hon. Elisha P. Dodge, see biographical sketch by Nathan N. Withington, published in 1903, and History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 222-224 and 527.

succession, and a sum exceeding one thousand dollars, received from the sale of tickets, was placed to the credit of the building fund.

In 1863, Edward S. Moseley, realizing the value and importance of the library and the need for vigorous action, voluntarily raised by personal solicitation or printed circulars the balance needed to purchase the Tracy house, on State street, where Washington and Lafayette had been entertained, and remodel it for the use of the library. The following-named persons contributed for that purpose the sums set against their respective names :—

Edward S. Moseley,	Newburyport,	\$1,000
Edward S. Rand,	"	1,000
Josiah L. and Joshua Hale,	"	1,000
John Porter,	"	1,000
Caleb, John N. and William Cushing,	"	1,000
Charles H. Coffin,	"	500
Robert and Charles M. Bayley,	"	500
Mrs. Nancy Horton,	"	500
John Currier, jr.,	"	500
Micajah Lunt,	"	500
Mrs. Sarah W. Hale,	"	250
Josiah Little,	"	250
Henry Cook,	"	200
William Graves,	"	200
Eben F. Stone,	"	100
Benjamin F. Currier,	"	100
Moses E. Hale,	"	100
Albert W. Stevens,	"	100
George L. Rogers,	"	100
William Forbes,	"	100
Henry C. Perkins,	"	100
Mark Symons,	"	100
Jeremiah Colman,	"	100
William Ashby,	"	100
John Osgood,	"	100
R. Wills and Son,	"	100
John N. Pike,	"	50
Amos Noyes,	"	50

Nathan A. Moulton,	Newburyport,	\$ 50
✓ William H. Swasey,	"	30
David Wood,	"	30
Edward H. and George J. George,	"	10
William Wheelwright,	London, Eng.,	1,000
Mrs. M. G. Wheelwright,	" "	1,000
John R. Spring,	San Francisco, Cal.,	1,000
John Atkinson,	Boston, Mass.,	500
William P. Pierce,	" "	500
Stephen Tilton and Company,	" "	500
Samuel Stevens,	" "	250
James Reed,	" "	250
George W. A. Williams,	" "	250
Balch W. Pierce,	" "	250
George W. Wheelwright,	" "	200
Stephen W. Marston, jr.,	" "	100
Charles G. Wood,	" "	50
Andrew L. Haskell,	" "	50
John M. Bradbury,	" "	50
Nathaniel Foster, jr.,	" "	25
Robert B. Williams, jr.,	" "	25
John Tilton,	" "	25
John H. Bradbury,	" "	10
Caleb Norris,	" "	10
Samuel K. Whipple,	" "	5
George Butler,	" "	5
Edward P. Wilbur,	" "	5
Daniel I. Tenney,	New York City,	500
Jacob Little,	" " "	500
Lemuel Coffin,	Philadelphia, Pa.,	500
George A. Wood,	" "	250
Joseph B. Hervey,	Cleveland, Ohio,	150
William B. Todd,	Washington, D. C.,	100

The balance of the fund, amounting to five thousand dollars, after paying for the house and land on State street and the improvements thereon, was deposited in the Institution for Savings in Newburyport and Vicinity, the income to be expended in defraying the cost of repairs on the library building when necessary.

The building was afterwards enlarged and much improved by the addition of a commodious and well-lighted reading room, which was completed and dedicated with appropriate exercises April 28, 1882. The following-named persons contributed the sums set against their names to defray the cost of these alterations and improvements :—

Michael H. Simpson, Boston,	18,500
Edward S. Moseley, Newburyport,	500
Robert Couch, "	500
Charles Lunt, "	500
William O. Moseley, "	500
Stephen A. Caldwell, Philadelphia,	500
Stephen W. Marston, Boston,	250
William H. Swasey, Newburyport,	100
Eben F. Stone, "	100
John J. Currier, "	100
George J. Caldwell, "	100
Joshua Hale, "	100
Alexander Caldwell, "	100
Lemuel Coffin, Philadelphia,	100
Nathaniel Donnell, New York,	50

CHAPTER XXVII.

ECCENTRIC CHARACTERS.

TIMOTHY DEXTER was born in Malden, Mass., January 22, 1747-8, and learned the trade of a leather dresser in Charlestown. He came to Newburyport in 1769, and purchased a small lot of land on Prospect street in 1770.¹ In the month of May following he married Elizabeth (Lord) Frothingham, widow of Benjamin Frothingham,² and occupied for many years a dwelling house on the southeasterly corner of Green and Merrimack streets, with a glover's shop in the basement. April 5, 1776, he advertised in the Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet.

Good Deer, Sheep and Moose Skins for sale, at the sign of the Glove, opposite Somerby's landing.³

His peculiarities and eccentricities attracted attention, and in March, 1776, he was elected "Informer" by the legal voters of the town, and ordered to enforce the law in regard to the killing of deer. Although seldom called upon to give information or asked to assist in the prosecution of offenders, he was evidently pleased with the slight distinction that this unimportant office gave him, and was annually re-elected until March, 1788.

Following the example of John Hancock and other wealthy men of Massachusetts, at the close of the Revolutionary war,

¹ "Ould Newbury : " Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 571.

² Rev. Samuel Perley, Presbyterian minister at Seabrook, N. H., married Timothy Dexter and Elizabeth Frothingham May 22, 1770 (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume L, page 462).

³ This landing was laid out by the selectmen of Newbury in 1752, and by the selectmen of Newburyport in 1781 (History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 364).

Dexter invested a large sum of money in the depreciated currency that was redeemed subsequently at par by the government; and a year or two later he increased his capital by fortunate real estate speculations.

In 1791, he bought the Tracy house, now the Public Library building, on State street, and lived there probably until he removed to Chester, N. H., in 1796.¹ When the Essex-Merrimack bridge was built, in 1792, he was one of the largest stockholders. On the fourth of July, 1793, he crossed the bridge, with some of his boon companions, to Deer island, and sat down to a substantial dinner, with a bountiful supply of good wine. Stimulated by the excitement and conviviality of the occasion, he delivered an incoherent speech that his somewhat inebriated friends considered "truly Ciceronian."² It was, however, a mere jumble of words, subsequently re-arranged by one of his youthful admirers and published in the newspapers of the day.

In 1795, he offered to erect at his own expense a brick building, on land near where the present police station stands, suitable for a market house, but the inhabitants of the town, unwilling to accept his gift and recognize him as a public benefactor, declined the offer with thanks.³

Annoyed by this refusal and animated with a desire to make a sensation elsewhere, he sold his dwelling house on State street, now the Public Library building, and, in 1796, removed to Chester, N. H. where he lived for nearly two years.

Returning to Newburyport in 1798, he purchased a large three-story house, with about nine acres of land, on High street, nearly opposite Olive street, belonging to the estate

¹ He sold his dwelling house on the corner of Green and Merrimack streets to John Balch April 13, 1792 (*Essex Deeds*, book 155, leaf 33). In 1814, Charles Pierce of Portsmouth, N. H., purchased the property (*Essex Deeds*, book 204, leaf 9), and conveyed it, August 12, 1828, to Harrison Johnson of Newburyport (*Essex Deeds*, book 249, leaf 293).

² *Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet*, July 6 and 10, 1793.

³ *Newburyport Town Records*, volume III, page 117; and "Ould Newbury:" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, page 623.

of Capt. Thomas Thomas, deceased, which he owned and occupied until his death. He was unhappy, however, in his domestic affairs, and made several unsuccessful attempts to sell this property. Six months after receiving the deed of conveyance he published the following advertisement in the *Columbian Centinel* :—

TO BE SOLD

That elegant Mansion House situate in Newbury Port, owned by the subscriber, together with about Nine Acres of Land adjoining; with the Out Houses, Stores, Stables, &c. The House has a new Cupola, with a spread eagle on the top, which turns with the wind ; finished in an elegant manner, and perhaps makes as good an appearance as any Seat in the United States. There are in the garden about 150 Fruit Trees, which produce a great plenty of fruit, and good Well of Water.

In one of the banks of the Garden is an elegant new Tomb, on the top of which is erected the Temple of Reason, 12 feet square, 11 feet high, with 158 squares of glass in it. Likewise.

All my Household Furniture and Plate, which is equal to the House. Also my Coach Horses and Carriages; payment made easy; one-third down, the other in three years, with interest and good security. Any gentlemen wishing to purchase the above may hear of the terms by applying to the subscriber, living on the premises.

TIMOTHY DEXTER.¹

Soon after this date he had a mahogany coffin made, with heavy brass hinges and handles, which he kept in his house and exhibited, on special occasions, to his guests. In one of his numerous communications to the *Newburyport Herald* he wrote as follows :—

Heare will lie in this box the first Lord in Amerika, the first Lord Dexter made by the voice of hamshire state, my brave fellows affirmed it, they gave me the title, so let it goue for as much as it will fetch, it won't give me any bread, but take from me the contrary, fourder I have A grand toume (tomb) and my Coffin made and all Ready In my hous painted with white lead in side and out side touched with greene, with bras trimmings Eight handles and a good lock. I have had one mock funeral, it was a solemn day, there was very much Cring, about three thousand spectators. I say my hous is Eequal to any mansion hous in twelve hundred miles and now for sale for seven hundred pounds weight of Dollars by me.

TIMOTHY DEXTER.²

¹ *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), January 2, 1799.

² *Newburyport Herald*, November 14, 1800.

Although the facts stated in the above communication are substantially correct, the "mock funeral" evidently lacked solemnity, and only a comparatively few persons, possibly one or two hundred, witnessed the ceremony. Tradition asserts that Dexter sat at an upper-story window and watched the funeral procession as it moved from the house to the tomb in the garden, and at the close of the services beat his wife severely because she did not shed tears enough to suit him.

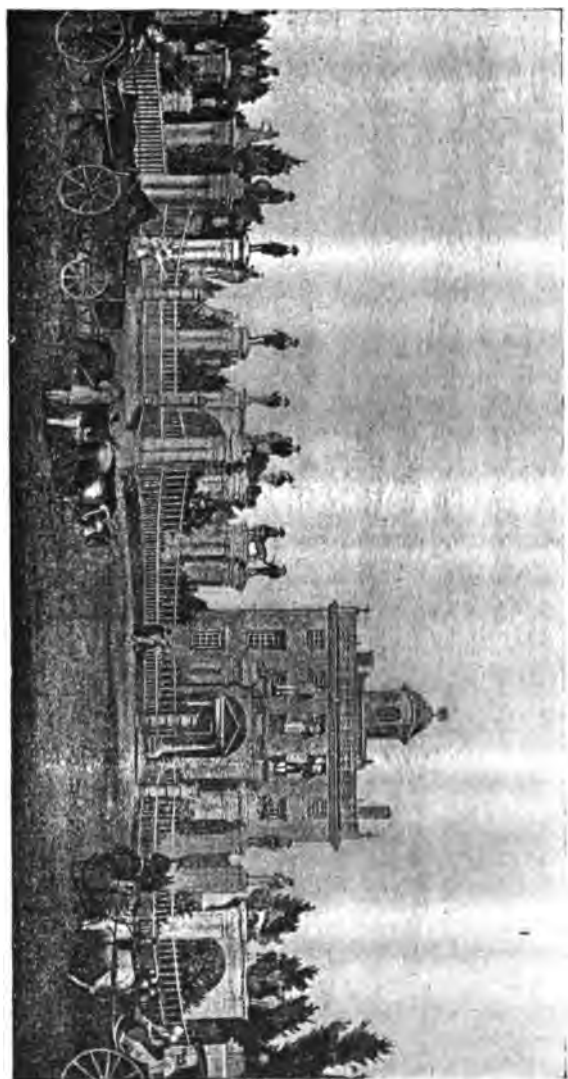
Early in 1801, he had statues carved in wood, gaudily painted, representing George Washington, Thomas Jefferson and John Adams, placed on an arch over the front entrance to his house; and afterwards, on the grounds adjoining, erected pedestals or columns, fifteen feet high, surmounted by statues of philosophers, statesmen and politicians, with one to himself, bearing the inscription, "I am the first in the East, the first in the West, and the greatest philosopher in the known world." All these statues, with four lions, one unicorn and other objects of interest, came from the workshop of Joseph Wilson, a young ship-carver, then living on Strong street, Newburyport. They gave the place a strange appearance, attracted the attention of strangers and gratified the vanity of the owner, who published a partial list of these "works of art" in the Newburyport Herald, as follows:—

The 3 presidents, Doctor franklin, John hen Cock, and Mr Hamilton, and Rouffous King and John Jea, and 2 granedears on the top of the hous, 4 Lions below, 1 Eagel, is on Coupulow, one Lamb to lay down with one of the Lions,—One Yonnecorne, one Dogg, Addam and Eave in the garden,—one horse. The hou^{ll} [whole] is not concluded on as yet.¹

In 1802, Dexter published his "Pickle for the Knowing Ones."² It was a curious mixture of sense and nonsense, put together without regard to the rules of orthography or the

¹ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 16, 1801.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 495.



RESIDENCE OF TIMOTHY DEXTER.

art of punctuation. In the second edition he added, at the close of the volume, nearly a page of punctuation marks, to which he prefixed the following notice :—

Mister printer the Nowing ones complane of my book, the fust edition had no stops. I put in A Nuf here and they may peper and salt it as they plese.

Several editions of this small pamphlet of thirty or forty pages have been printed, but it is now impossible to obtain a copy except at a considerable advance from the original published price.¹

Dexter appointed Jonathan Plummer his poet laureate, gave him a small salary, a suit of livery, a large cocked hat, a gold-headed cane, and induced him, by shrewdness and flattery, to write occasionally for the newspapers of the day verses in praise of his patron. Although bickerings and quarrels were frequent, Dexter retained the services of his poet laureate for many years and contributed annually to his support.

With no regular business, ignorant, intemperate and irritable, Dexter often complained of ill-treatment at home, and frequently, when overcome by liquor, threatened to sell his property and leave his wife and children to take care of themselves. After a violent quarrel with his son, who was not only mentally weak, but idle and vicious, Dexter called upon the proprietors of the Newburyport Herald and authorized them to publish the following advertisement :—

MR. DEXTER'S SEAT FOR SALE.

I say one great bargain for a great man, if you will buy my house that stands out doors. I am in such a state of health I must sell my Pallace under the worth to go to the springs : and one thing more my life is at a risk. Pay a part and good security for the rest ; all the guts, plate and books, horses and carriages, wood, &c. A large amount of plate, it will show for itself. I will finish the Museum 87 figures ; 4 arches ; 17 figures front and rear next the house : some scattering ones

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 499 and 500.

in the rear. Eight acres and 107 rods of land, cutts 14 load of fodder; very good orchard. I have no family only robbers; I want to be still, not in my tomb. I have one store house to sell on broadway, 2 dollars for 3. If my house, Pallace &c is worth above 25000 dollars give me less fur I am afraid of my life, of being killed by my son; this is the truth.
TIMOTHY DEXTER.¹

In 1805, James Akin, then living in Newburyport, engraved and published a full-length portrait of "The most noble Lord Timothy Dexter," arrayed in his peculiar costume, carrying a gold-headed cane, and followed by a hairless, short-legged dog, as shown in the half-tone print on the next page. Copies of the original engraving were advertised "for sale at the bookstore of Thomas and Whipple, sign of Johnson's Head, Market Square."

Although addicted to the immoderate use of spirituous liquor, Dexter lived to be nearly sixty years of age, and died, after a brief illness, October 22, 1806. Two days later the following obituary notice was published in the Newburyport Herald :—

Departed this life, on Wednesday evening last [October 22, 1806], Mr. Timothy Dexter, in the 60th year of his age,—self-styled "Lord Dexter, first in the East." He lived perhaps one of the most eccentric men of his time. His singularities and peculiar notions were universally proverbial. Born and bred in a low condition in life, and his intellectual endowments not being of the most exalted stamp, it is no wonder that a splendid fortune, which he acquired (though perhaps honestly) by dint of speculation and good fortune, should have rendered him, in many respects, truly ridiculous. The qualities of his mind were of that indefinite cast which forms an exception to every other character recorded in history, or known in the present age, and "none but himself could be his parallel." But among the motley groups of his qualities, it would be injustice to say he possessed no good ones—he certainly did. No one will impeach his honesty, and his numerous acts of liberality, both public and private, are in the recollection of all, while one of the items in his last Will will be gratefully remembered. His ruling passion appeared to be popularity, and one would suppose he rather chose to ren-

¹ Newburyport Herald, June 28, 1803.

² Newburyport Herald, January 31, 1806.



Engraved from the life

by James Alonzo Newburyport

The most Noble
Ford Timothy Dexter.

*What a piece of work is Man!
 how noble in reason! how infinite in faculties! in form & moving, how express & admirable*

Entered according to act of Congress June 1st 1802 by James Alon Newburyport Mass.

TIMOTHY DEXTER AND HIS DOG.

der his name "infamously famous than not famous at all." His writings stand as a monument of the truth of this remark; for those who have read his "*Pickle for the Knowing Ones*," a jumble of letters promiscuously gathered together, find it difficult to determine whether most to laugh at the consummate folly, or despise the vulgarity and profanity of the writer. His manner of life was equally extravagant and singular. A few years since he erected in front of his house a great number of images of distinguished persons in Europe and America, together with beasts, &c., so that his seat exhibited more the appearance of a museum of artificial curiosities than the dwelling of a family. By his orders a tomb was several years since dug under the summer house in his garden, where he desired his remains might be deposited (but this singular request could not consistently be complied with), and his coffin made and kept in the hall of his house, in which he is to be buried. The fortunate and singular manner of his speculations, by which he became possessed of a handsome property, are well known, and his sending a cargo of warming-pans to the W. Indies, where they were converted into molasses-ladles and sold to a good profit, is but one of the most peculiar. His principles of religion (if they could be called principles) were equally odd: a blind philosophy peculiar to himself led him to believe in the system of transmigration at some times; at others he expressed those closely connected with deism; but it is not a matter of surprise that one so totally illiterate should have no settled or rational principles. His reason left him two days before his death, but he has gone to render an account of his life to a just and merciful Judge.

The funeral of Mr. Dexter will be to-morrow, at 3 o'clock, from his dwelling house.¹

Although the writer of the above notice evidently believed the stories circulated by Dexter in regard to the shipment of a cargo of warming pans to the West Indies, Mr. William C. Todd, after a careful examination of the custom house records in Newburyport and elsewhere, asserts in a pamphlet, published in 1886, that the stories were fictitious and have no historical value whatever.²

Dexter's will, dated March 1, 1799, seven years previous to his death, was proved November 3, 1806. It provided liberally for his wife Elizabeth, his son Samuel Lord Dexter, his

¹ Newburyport Herald, October 24, 1806.

² Timothy Dexter, An inquiry into his life and character, by William C. Todd.

daughter Nancy (Dexter) Bishop, wife of Abraham Bishop, his granddaughter Nancy Bishop, his brothers Nathan and John Dexter and others. He also gave to Joseph Somerby, schoolmaster, two shares in the Essex-Merrimack Bridge corporation, his best silver can, his turtle-shell pinchbeck watch, three of his best silver spoons and one pair of gold sleeve-buttons. To the town of Malden he gave three hundred dollars for the purchase of a bell for the meeting-house, and the sum of two thousand dollars, the income to be allowed to accumulate for a century ; after that date the interest to be appropriated, annually, "for the support of the gospel in said town of Malden." To the town of Newburyport he gave two thousand dollars, the income to be applied, annually, for the support of the poor outside of the almshouse.

The total value of his estate, according to the inventory, filed December 4, 1806, was as follows :—

House and land on High street,	\$12,000.00
110 shares in the Essex Merrimack bridge,	15,400.00
Two shares in Chester, N. H , turnpike,	100.00
Furniture, crockery, and silver ware, horses and carriages, clothing, promissory notes, &c., &c.,	7,527.39
	<hr/>
	\$35,027.39

The board of health objected to his burial in the tomb erected in the rear of his house on High street, and a suitable lot was provided for him in the Old Hill burying ground. The inscription on his gravestone reads as follows :—

In memory of
M^r TIMOTHY DEXTER,
who died October 23d
A. D. 1806.
Ætatis 60.

He gave liberal Donations,
For the support of the Gospel :
For the benefit of the Poor,
And for other benevolent purposes.



GRAVESTONES IN MEMORY OF TIMOTHY DEXTER AND HIS WIFE.

The household furniture and other personal property belonging to the estate of Timothy Dexter was sold as stated in the following advertisement :—

To be sold at public auction, on Tuesday, the 12th of May next, at the dwelling house of the late Mr. Timothy Dexter in High street all the Household Furniture belonging to the said Dexter's estate; Feather Beds, Bedsteads, &c, also a number of handsome carved Images, well painted, designed to represent some of the first characters in the United States of America and in Europe, with the Pillars on which they stand.

P. BAGLEY & SONS, *Auctioneers*.¹

¹ Newburyport Herald, April 28, 1807.

Elizabeth Dexter, widow of Timothy Dexter, died July 3, 1809, aged seventy-two. She was buried at the side of her husband in the Old Hill burying ground.

Samuel Lord Dexter, only son of Timothy and Elizabeth Dexter, was born in September, 1772. On the sixth of October he was baptized in the meeting-house of the First Religious society in Newburyport. In his boyhood he was idle and dissolute, and in later years indulged in every kind of dissipation. He married, in June, 1800, Mrs. Mehitable Hoyt of Hampstead, N. H.¹ For his second wife, he married, January 11, 1807, Esther Dexter of Newburyport. He died July 20, 1807, leaving no children. His widow married, November 16, 1809, William Rose of Charlestown, Mass.²

Nancy, only daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth Dexter, was born August 16, 1776. Although possessing considerable personal beauty, she was a vain, frivolous girl, superficially educated, fond of dress and fashionable society. She married, March 11, 1792, Abraham Bishop of New Haven, Conn., Rev. Edward Bass, D. D., officiating. Her first and only child, Mary Ann Bishop, was born in 1794, and two or three years later her husband applied for and obtained a divorce for statutory causes, and was granted the care and custody of the child. Mrs. Bishop returned to Newburyport, with confirmed habits of intoxication, and was provided with board and lodging in the Dexter house, on High street, where she died September 30, 1851.

Mary Ann Bishop married Stephen (?) Clark, an able lawyer, who was afterward appointed judge of the municipal court in New Haven. In 1852, she sold to Dr. Elbridge G. Kelley the house and land on High street, Newburyport, "belonging

¹ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 10, 1800. Intention of marriage filed May 22, 1800. See Memorial of the town of Hampstead, N. H., compiled by Miss Harriette E. Noyes, page 439.

² "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 575.

to the estate of the late Lord Timothy Dexter."¹ Doctor Kelley retained possession of the property until 1874, when it was sold to Hon. George H. Corliss of Providence, R. I.² It is now owned by Mrs. Katherine Tingley of Point Loma, California.

JONATHAN PLUMMER, son of Jonathan and Abigail Plummer, was born June 13, 1761, in a house then standing near Gravel hill, in the town of Newbury. Although mentally weak and easily imposed upon, he had a retentive memory, and soon acquired a good common-school education. When sixteen or eighteen years of age he was anxious to study for the ministry, but was persuaded by friends and neighbors to turn his attention to secular pursuits.

He was fond of reading, and for a small consideration would recite in the market place in Newburyport selections of prose and poetry taken from his favorite authors, to the great delight of the men and boys accustomed to assemble there.



JONATHAN PLUMMER.

He sold pins, needles and other small wares from a basket that he carried from house to house, and occasionally wrote and published verses describing some event or incident of local interest. He styled himself "poet lauriet to Lord Timothy Dexter," and one of his early publications was a broadside, printed in large type, with the following title or heading :—

¹ Essex Deeds, book 456, leaf 84.

² "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 570-576.

Plummers Declaration of War with
The Fair Ladies of the Five Northern States
and
The Author's Congratulatory Address
to Citizen Timothy Dexter on his
Attaining an Independent Fortune.¹

He afterward published in the *Impartial Herald* the following flattering and laudatory letter:—

To Citizen DEXTER, the favorite of the Goddess who presides over riches. Wise and wealthy citizen :

Julius Ceasar, a renowned and ever victorious Roman Emperor, being once at sea, in a tremendous storm, banished the fears of his pilot, who expressed great concern, by informing him that he bore Ceasar and his fortune. Now, sir, I beg leave to inform you that I have been very fearful that I should draw nothing in the present Connecticut Manufactory Lottery, and my diffidence is so great that I have not yet ventured to lay out in it a single cent, nor can I yet resolve, so far, to trust my ragged fortune.

In this disagreeable situation to whom but to you, my generous Patron, can I look for the favor which Ceasar granted to his despairing Pilot? In the name then of Apollo, my immortal master, let your drooping Poet receive one or two of these tickets from your bounteous hand. This favor granted,

My joy shall then, from shore to shore,
Resound till time shall be no more.

I shall then have substantial reason to hope that a part of the fortune, not of the conquering Ceasar, but of the lucky, the successful Dexter, will attend me. My muse whispers that tickets bought by so fortunate a gentleman, benevolently given by you, and gratefully received by me, will be very likely to draw some capital prize. I am, sir, your very humble servant and affectionate bard,

JONATHAN PLUMMER, JUN.²

The first number of his autobiography, "written by himself," was published in 1796,³ and during the next two or three years

¹ A copy of this broadside is in the possession of Mr. Edward H. Little, Newburyport.

² *Impartial Herald*, May 5, 1795.

³ Advertisement in the *Impartial Herald*, February 9, 1796.

he wrote and sold, from his basket in Market square, verses and sermons on the following subjects :—

The Awful Malignant Fever at Newburyport in the year 1796.¹

An Elegiac Ode and Funeral Sermon on the death of three persons who killed themselves.*

A Solemn Call to the Citizens of the United States by a Citizen of Newburyport.*

March 17, 1797, the following congratulatory ode was printed in the Impartial Herald :—

To Sir TIMOTHY DEXTER, on his returning to Newburyport, after residing a long time at Chester in New Hampshire ; a congratulatory ODE : by Jonathan Plummer, Junr., Poet Lauriet to his Lordship.

YOUR lordship's welcome back again—
Fair nymphs with sighs have mourn'd your staying
So long from them and me your swain,
And wonder'd at such long delaying ;
But now you bless again our eyes,
Our melting sorrow droops and dies.

The town of Chester to a Lord
Must seem a desert dull and foggy,
A gloomy place—upon my word
I think it dirty, wet, and boggy :
Far different from your Kingly seat,*
In good saint James his famous street.

There all the arts and graces join
To make you happy and contented :
There flowing wits and sparkling wine
Will duly to you be presented—
Aye, raptures rare combinéd meet
To bless and crown saint James his street.

*Kingly seat—The elegant house in saint James his park and street, which belonged some time since to Jonathan Jackson, Esq.

¹ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

Your happy change I'll loudly sing,
 Your change to all the town transporting,
 And while I make the valleys ring,
 I shall rejoice at your good fortune.
 From Chester to saint James his street
 Is quite a glorious retreat.

But I a suit of clothes must have
 To sing my joy in, and the best, sir:
 A suit of red; not black and grave,
 Provided by the Earl of Chester.
 To Todd the taylor send, I pray:—
 Your Lordship's Poet must be gay.

The sable suit is handsome yet;
 But not so proper to rejoice in,
 As that which now you'll for me get,
 To tune my very joyful voice in.
 In Europe I know not a King
 Without a bard in red to sing.¹

You in this place have many friends,
 And all the Lawyers here are civil:
 They know full well that envy tends
 To send its owners to the devil.
 I think they will not beat you blind,
 Because the Nymphs are to you kind.†

† Because the Nymphs, &c.—It is strongly suspected that Lord Dexter was bruised half to death, by a lawyer in New Hampshire, partly on account of the ladies regard for him in that state.

¹ Concerning this appeal for a new suit of livery, the poet laureate, in his autobiography, makes the following statement:—

“It happened that the Earl of Chester was ill of the gout about the time that this ode made its appearance. This I imagine operated to my disadvantage in regard to my obtaining the suit of red. The painful disease, in a great measure, destroyed his Lordship's relish for poetry. Lady Dexter, too, co-operated with the gout in the business of withholding from me the object of my wishes. She is not altogether so generous, so noble, so royal, as his Lordship, and when she rules the house, those benevolent actions are not always done which at other times adorn the place. I would not be understood to hint that she alone ever absolutely controls him; but I cannot say that she and the gout together do not sometimes get him under. I did not expect that anything would hinder him from cloathing his own poet; but alas! I must confess that I have not yet received the suit.”

Your house‡ in Chester is not fit
 For a wise noble lord to dwell in—
 In this you may display your wit :
 Aye, this I'm sure you will do well in.
 I hope you'll shine gay as a lark,
 A glory to saint James his park.

Bless me ! what wits and beauties there,
 With dazzling lustre gay are shining !
 Nymphs whom to angels I compare,
 And wits who're not with envy pining :
 Beaux who will never beat you blind
 Because the Nymphs are to you kind.

Lo ! what a place below the skies,§
 How stately, elegant, and splendid,
 Is that boon earthly paradise,
 Where wit and beauty are so blended !
 You truly hit the proper mark
 By living in St. James his park.

A man of sense should always live
 Among the highest and the best, sir,
 And never pine away and grieve
 Among the fighting folks at Chester :
 Then shine, rich lord, the gayest spark,
 The glory of saint James his park.

‡ The house is elegant; but only 2 stories high.

§ Lo ! what a place, &c.—Newburyport in general, and saint James his park in particular.

[Inserted verbatim.]

In 1797, he published the second number of his autobiography, and on the twenty-sixth of June, 1798, announced the completion of the third number, as follows :—

Jonathan Plummer, Jr., having published the third number of his History, expects to spend a few weeks in the market in order to sell it. In this work the marvellous favour, the matchless kindness of the Highest to the author while a poor benighted Infidel are partly displayed.¹

¹ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, June 26, 1798.

In this autobiography the author states that he taught school in Londonderry, N. H., from 1779 to 1782, and afterwards sold books, ballads and fruit in the streets of Newburyport, and made many ineffectual attempts to marry maiden ladies and widows.

He was a dreamer of dreams, and professed to see visions and receive communications from the spirit world that were startling, and, in his opinion, inexplicable. Although a devout member of several religious organizations, he usually attended the Sunday morning service in the meeting-house on Prospect street, where Rev. Charles W. Milton officiated. On one occasion, after a brief illness, he sent up the following note to be read before the long prayer :—

Jonathan Plummer, Jr., desires to return thanks to the transcendently potent Controller of the Universe, for his marvellous kindness to him in raising him from a desperately low and perilous indisposition, to such a measure of strength and health that he is again able with gladness of heart and transporting rapture of mind, to wait at the celestial portals of wisdom. The said Plummer also desires to give thanks to Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end, for his astonishing favor, his captivating mercy, and his personal regard to him in snatching him from endless grief and everlasting woe, in a miraculous manner; by light in dreams; for causing the day to dawn in his heart, and the dayspring from on high to illuminate his dark and benighted understanding; for chasing far from him the gloomy fog of infidelity, and enabling him triumphantly to rejoice in the glorious light and liberty of the Gospel wherein his blessed Redeemer has crowned his happy life.

In the prayer that followed Parson Milton, who was an able and eloquent preacher, addressed the throne of grace as follows :—

O Lord, have mercy on this over-pompous brother, whose wordy rhetoric has just startled our ears; save us from cant, bombast, and all the wiles of the devil. Amen.¹

¹ Newburyport Herald, January 31, 1855; Nonagenarian (Miss Sarah A. Emery), page 252.

After the death of Timothy Dexter, in 1806, Jonathan Plummer lived with his unmarried cousins, Eunice, Hannah and Elizabeth Alexander, in a dwelling house then standing on the corner of High and Federal streets, Newburyport. Soon after that date, he published several small pamphlets and a broad-side with the following title:—

The Newburyport Hurricane. By Jonathan Plummer, a travelling-Preacher. An Elegiac Ode and a Funeral Sermon on the deaths of Mr. John Bernard, Jr., and Mr. Joseph Wingate, drowned near Newburyport, and Mr. John Fisher, drowned near Marblehead on the evening of Monday, the twenty-second of June, 1808, by a most tremendous Hurricane and Tornado.

Printed for the Author and sold by him at his basket in Market square, Newburyport.¹

He also published a broad-side, containing a sermon and an ode on the death of seventy-nine persons who died suddenly in various towns in the vicinity of Newburyport during the hot weather in the summer of 1811.²

During the last years of his life, he wrote and published several wills that were curious specimens of enmity and folly. One of them, purporting to be his last will and testament, provided for the distribution of his property among certain young ladies and widows of Newbury and Newburyport.³ None of these wills, however, were properly executed, and were superseded by one made at a later date.

The peculiarities and singular costume of Jonathan Plummer made him conspicuous wherever he went. In an engraving, published in 1809, reproduced in the print on page 431, he is represented as standing in the market-place with his basket filled with books and pamphlets for sale.⁴

Enfeebled by disease, his distracted brain gave way to strange hallucinations and led him to self-mutilation. He

¹ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

² Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

³ *Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian*, pages 252-255.

⁴ *Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette*, February 10, 1809.

recovered from his wounds, however, and died, unmarried, September 13, 1819. Notice of his death, published in the Newburyport Herald September 14, 1819, reads as follows: "Yesterday afternoon Mr. Jonathan Plummer, aged 58, poet laureate and preacher to their majesties the sovereign people."

On the third of October following, his will, providing for the payment of five dollars to each of his cousins, Eunice, Hannah and Elizabeth Alexander, and Mary Barber of Newburyport and certain other small bequests, was disallowed, "the testator not being of sound mind when the will was executed."¹ Two items of this will read as follows:—

It is my will that my executor shall have six hundred copies of the Occurrences of my life printed from the manuscript which I may leave at my disease and have the same bound in boards, out of the proceeds of my estate, and the same to give or cause to be given away, not exceeding one copy in a family, and that he shall give or cause to be given away the whole edition of this work within four years after my decease.

I give and bequeath the remainder and residue of my estate to the Methodist Society in Greenland, in the county of Rockingham and state of New Hampshire, to support the Gospel, to be paid by my executor within four years after my decease.

His estate was appraised at \$1,573.14. Samuel Newman was appointed administrator, and he distributed the balance remaining in his hands, after the payment of a few small bills for medicine, clothing, funeral expenses, etc., to the brothers and sister of Jonathan Plummer then living (Asa, Francis, Edmund, James and Rhoda, wife of Daniel Bradbury) and to the legal representatives of Joseph Plummer, deceased, and Sarah (Plummer) Marston, deceased.

✓ JANE HOOPER, otherwise known as "Madam" Hooper, was perhaps thirty-five or forty years of age when she came to Newbury, in 1760. Her early history is unknown. She taught school for a short time in the vicinity of Cottle's lane, and attracted considerable attention on account of her peculiarities and eccentricities. She was supposed to have super-

¹ Essex Probate Records, book 395, leaves 142 and 143.

natural power, and her house on South, now Bromfield, street was visited by men and women anxious to know what the future had in store for them. As a fortune teller she soon became famous, and sometimes startled her visitors with statements that convinced them she was in communication with the Prince of Darkness and could rely upon him for assistance and support. When she appeared on the street children ran from her frightened at her whimsical dress and strange demeanor, but she evidently did not seek their approbation nor attempt to win their confidence. During the last years of her life she was in destitute circumstances, and was assisted by the town authorities.¹ She died May 16, 1798. The following notice appeared in the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette on the eighth of June:—

Died at the alms house a person known by the name of Madam Hooper, aged about 80, for many years a terror to weak and superstitious minds, who honored her with the appellation of *witch*.

JOSEPH KNIGHT and ELIZABETH COGSWELL, "both of Rowley, Mass.," were married April 14, 1787. They had two sons:—

Henry Cogswell, born in 1788.

Frederick, born October 9, 1791.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Cogswell) Knight, aged twenty-seven years and three months, died in Hampton, N. H., November 26, 1791. Joseph Knight married, September 4, 1793, Mary Treadwell of Ipswich, for his second wife. In November, 1793, he purchased of Moses Brown land on the northeasterly corner of Charter and State streets, Newburyport, with the dwelling house thereon,² where his son Antonio was born November 2, 1795. His wife, Mary (Treadwell) Knight, twenty-four years old, died on the tenth of December following.

¹ History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), page 35; Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian, page 250.

² Essex Deeds, book 157, leaf 162.

He sold his property in Newburyport,¹ and probably removed to Ipswich, where he married, for his third wife, Elizabeth — ; and died in that town November 20, 1798, at forty years of age. Abraham Wheelwright was appointed administrator of his estate on the third of December following, and "Elizabeth Young, formerly Elizabeth Knight, widow of Joseph Knight," was paid a small sum by order of the probate court September 28, 1824.

Wade Cogswell was appointed guardian of Frederick and Henry Cogswell Knight, and Nathaniel Wade was appointed guardian of Antonio Knight, sons of Joseph Knight.² The two oldest sons, Henry Cogswell and Frederick, lived with their maternal grandfather, Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell, in Rowley, for ten or fifteen years, and Antonio probably remained in Ipswich under the care of his guardian.

HENRY COGSWELL KNIGHT entered Harvard college in 1808, and remained until October, 1811, devoting considerable time to literary work, and afterwards studying for the ministry. He was ordained to the priesthood in the Protestant Episcopal church, and had charge of several parishes in the vicinity of Boston, for a short time, but became dissatisfied, and returned to Rowley, saying that he had mistaken his calling. He published "Letters from the South and West," two volumes of lectures and sermons, and several volumes of poetry, at various dates between 1810 and 1830. He died in Rowley, unmarried, January 10, 1835.³

FREDERICK KNIGHT, brother of Henry Cogswell Knight, entered Harvard college in 1807, remaining until a few months previous to the close of his senior year, when he decided to complete his education at the law school in Litchfield, Conn. He had considerable literary ability, and wrote

¹ Essex Deeds, book 159, leaf 71.

² Essex Probate Records, December 3, 1798, and February 5, 1799.

³ See Poets of Essex County, pages 96 and 97.

a number of poems and essays that were published after his death.' The following "Tribute of Gratitude" to Hon. J. Phillips is from his pen :—

While shallow brooks and slender rills
Derived from rains and little hills
Go tinkling on their way
As if they thought their noisy thanks
Would please the springs along their banks,
As shallow things as they,
Deep rivers by the mountains fed,
Exhaustless as their fountain head,
Roll silent to the sea.²

He was not successful, however, as a lawyer, and soon returned to Rowley, where he died, unmarried, November 20, 1849. He gave his wearing apparel, furniture and some of his personal property to his brother Antonio, and provided in his will for the erection of a marble monument, "with a broken harp engraved upon it," in memory of his brother, Henry Cogswell Knight, deceased. The sixth item of the will reads as follows :—

I give and bequeath to Miss Elizabeth Wheelwright of Newburyport, who has been a ministering angel of mercy to me, all my manuscripts, which are in a miserable condition, and those of my brother Henry, which are in an excellent condition, with all my writing paper, also my mahogany writing desk or escritoir, with all its contents ; also the sum of fifty dollars, to be paid her in one year after my decease.

ANTONIO KNIGHT, half-brother of Henry Cogswell and Frederick Knight, entered Harvard in 1811, but did not graduate. He left college, and began the study of medicine in 1813. Three or four years later, he opened an office in Newburyport, and afterward in Portsmouth, N. H. He was never overburdened with patients, but managed to live comfortably on a small income derived from his father's estate.

¹ Thorn Cottage, or the Poet's Home, a Memorial of Frederick Knight, esq. (1855).

² Thorn Cottage, page 71.

Returning to Newburyport, his eccentricities soon made him conspicuous, and his companions sometimes imposed upon his good nature and amused themselves at his expense. He visited the public and private schools occasionally, and frequently called at the school room on Green street, where Albert Pike taught the elementary branches of mathematics and philosophy.

There it was that Antonio gave his first recitations from his original poems, and there also the idea originated of a public exhibition of the Doctor's oratorical powers by the declamation of his own poetical productions. He rested his fame upon the lives of the ancient Prophets, done in verse, and for his grand debut he selected, as a fair exhibit of his genius and as possessed of considerable dramatic and startling effect, the Prophet Elijah. The performance was announced in the *Herald*, and it came off in a room secured for the Doctor, by his friends, in Market square, in a building afterwards occupied by a banking institution.¹ A respectable male audience assembled when Antonio, mounted on a box, with a candle bearer at each side, enthusiastically spouted his biblical effusion, eliciting throughout, and at its close, tremendous applause. A copy was requested for the press and published by his friends for his benefit.²

"Miracles of God and the Prophets," a poem in pamphlet form, was advertised in the *Herald* February 20, 1829. Subscribers were requested to call for these pamphlets "at the office of Dr. Antonio Knight, No. 3 1-2 East Row, Market Square." Four years later, Doctor Knight published another poem, "Respectfully inscribed to Andrew Jackson, President

¹ It is uncertain whether the recitation was given in the building on Market square, as stated above, or in the court house, as stated in the following advertisement published in the *Herald* November 26, 1828:—

"At the COURT HOUSE at 7 o'clock on Friday evening 28th inst. there will be a PUBLIC REHEARSAL of Original Poetry, by Dr. A. Knight: at the close of which a collection will be received. A general attendance is invited."

² *Recollections of Newburyport* (No. 10), by James Morss, published in the *Herald* August 6, 1864.

of the United States of N. A.," entitled "The Invitation and Human Passions."¹

In February, 1834, he was taken to the state hospital for the insane, but soon prevailed upon the selectmen of Newburyport to allow him to return home and provide his own food and clothing, at a cost not exceeding the amount paid weekly for his board at the hospital. He was prudent in the expenditure of money placed in his hands, and purchased a small lot of land near the Eastern Railroad depot, in Rowley, in 1847, and subsequently two additional lots, on which he erected Rose cottage.²

¹ The creation of Adam and Eve, the Sun and the Moon standing still in the valley of Ajalon, and the casting into the furnace of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are described in the following lines from the poem entitled "Miracles of God and the Prophets":—

Adam, of human kind the first,
Was made a living soul from dust!
And Eve, a rib within his side,
Was taken thence to be his bride!
Both innocent and pure, till they,
By subtle snake, were led astray:
Which, with sweet speech, enticed Eve
The Word of God to disbelieve!
Too frail, alas! and Adam, too,
Whose yielding all their race must rue.

Sun, said Joshua, stand thou still,
And thou, Moon, too, obey my will.
On Gibeon the Sun obey'd!
In Ajalon the Moon was stay'd!
Now, for a day, chang'd they their shade.

Nebuchadnezzar, in his ire,
Cast into a furnace of fire
Shadrach, Meshach, Abednego,
Who would not to his idol bow.
Punish'd for refusing to sin,
They came out whole as they went in;
Protected by Almighty care,
It did not even singe their hair!

² Essex Deeds, book 412, leaf 122; book 461, leaf 283; and book 926, leaf 96.

Impressed with the idea that he was endowed with supernatural power, he applied to the General Court for liberty to change his name to "Emanuel." This request was not granted, but he was authorized by chapter two hundred and fifty-three of the Acts and Resolves for the year 1850 to take the name, Antonio E. Knight. Four years later he was considered incapable of managing his own affairs, and a guardian was appointed, who served in that capacity until December, 1855, when the guardianship was dissolved by order of the probate court.

Doctor Knight was a polite and courteous gentleman, sometimes noisy and occasionally inclined to talk in a loud tone of voice on political and religious subjects. If the train happened to stop in front of his cottage, when he was in an excitable condition, he proceeded to address the passengers in vigorous language, gesticulating wildly all the time, and frequently waving a tall silk hat above his head, decorated with many bright colored ribbons.

One day an express train on the way from Newburyport to Boston, ran over and killed a hen and three chickens belonging to Doctor Knight. Having ascertained the name of the conductor, he wrote him as follows :—

MR. CRAM, Dear Sir: An excellent hen and three beautiful pullets have just been slain by the train over which you have the control. No blame of course could be attached to any one; but as the company are wealthy, they will cheerfully and promptly pay the damage to me, their owner.

ANTONIO E. KNIGHT.

Enclosed in this note was the following itemized bill :—

Eastern Railroad Company	
To Antonio E. Knight,	Dr.
To an excellent hen slain by the train,	\$.50
To three beautiful pullets slain by the train,	
25 cts. each,	.75
	<hr/>
	\$1.25

Mr. Cram handed the note and bill to the treasurer of the corporation, who read them carefully, and said, "The road will pay this bill if it never pays another," and sent a check forthwith to the depot master in Rowley, with orders to settle the bill without delay.

Doctor Knight married, in 1860, Elizabeth Murphy, a native of Ireland. A daughter, Hannah W. Knight, was born January first, and died December 3, 1861. Mrs. Knight died a few months later. Doctor Knight continued to reside in Rowley and obtained a settlement in that town, paying a poll tax there and also a tax on real estate. He considered himself qualified to serve as governor of the commonwealth, and sent out ballots, written by himself, with appropriate mottoes, substantially as follows, to be used by his friends and neighbors at the annual election :—

Love, Righteousness and Peace.

For Governor,

Antonio Emanuel Knight
and his Constitution of Power.

In 1872, he sent the following notice to Governor Washburn :—

To Sir William B. Washburn, Commander in Chief and Head of the Statute in Power:

I Antonio Emanuel Knight, King of Peace, Chieftain, Governor, Mandate, Head of State, ask, demand, and humbly request your instant surrender to a resignation in my favor. To the end that my inaugural may be a reality on St. Lammas day, the first of August. Don't fail!

In August, 1874, Edmund Smith of Newburyport was appointed guardian of Doctor Knight, and board was obtained for him in a private family in Rowley. In May, 1877, his dwelling house, Rose cottage, was sold at auction, and the proceeds used to defray his personal expenses. In May, 1882, he was taken to the insane asylum in Ipswich, where he died on the eighth of July following.

KIRK BOOTT, born in England in 1763, came to Newburyport in 1825, or about that date, and occupied, for ten or twelve years, a three-story dwelling house that is still standing on the southeasterly side of Kent street, near Merrimack street.

He had evidently accumulated considerable property, but had met with financial reverses, and considered it advisable to retire from business and seek rest and recreation in a small commercial town.

It is said that he left England on account of domestic troubles; that life was a burden to him there; that he came to America to superintend the construction of cotton spinning machinery; that he was interested in the building of the Boott mills in Lowell in 1824; that he was impecunious and dependent upon relatives for support. These statements are unsupported by satisfactory evidence, and cannot be accepted as worthy of careful investigation.

Mr. Boott made but few acquaintances in Newburyport, and was seldom seen in places of public resort. His neighbors assert that he was aristocratic in his habits, and devoted much time to the study of science and the development of manufacturing industries. Naturally reserved and uncommunicative, he grew more and more reticent in his later years, and in conversation avoided, so far as possible, all reference to himself or to his early life.

November 20, 1838, the Newburyport Herald announced the sudden death of "Mr. Kirk Boott of London, England, aged 75," and added parenthetically, "His remains are to be carried to Boston for interment in the cemetery at Mount Auburn."

His will, dated April 20, 1838, and proved June 11, 1839, provided that the balance of his estate, after the payment of his just debts, should be transferred and paid over to Miss Elizabeth Spencer, his housekeeper, "for her sole use and benefit."

The house on Kent street occupied by Mr. Boott at the

¹ Essex Probate Records, book 410, leaf 359.

time of his death was owned by the heirs of Butler Abbott, deceased. Miss Spencer continued to live there until the property was sold,¹ December 1, 1845, to Hon. Albert Currier, when she removed to a house then standing on High street, opposite the head of Market street, where the Kelley schoolhouse now stands.

Wearing an odd-shaped poke bonnet, with a heavy black veil, she always appeared, in public, clothed in the habiliments of mourning after the death of Mr. Boott. Her peculiarities attracted attention, and children on the way to school passed her with fear and trembling.

She lived alone, occupying only two or three rooms in the spacious house on High street built by Daniel Farnham, esq., previous to the incorporation of Newburyport. One dark, cold night in mid-winter she called at the residence of Mrs. Jacob W. Pierce, where Mr. and Mrs. Joseph (?) Toppan were then living, and informed them that she was very ill and cold. She was invited to remain, and a physician was sent for, but she grew rapidly worse and died January 3, 1852.

Daniel Weed of Ipswich was appointed administrator of her estate, and on the seventeenth of February all her household furniture, including table linen and silver ware, was sold at auction. Some old and valuable pieces of furniture and silver ware had evidently been in the possession of the Boott family for several generations.²

Accused of malfeasance in office, Daniel Weed was removed, and Edmund Smith of Newburyport was appointed administrator in his place on the second Tuesday in September, 1853.

In the final division of the property, a small balance remaining in the hands of the administrator was sent, by order of the probate court, to William, John and Thomas Spencer, brothers of Elizabeth Spencer, residing in England, and to

¹ Essex Deeds, book 362, leaf 96.

² The writer has a tall eight-day clock, purchased at this auction sale, that is in good running order, although more than a century old.

the legal representatives of Joseph and George Spencer, two deceased brothers.

REV. CHARLES WILLIAM MILTON, born in London, England, Nov. 29, 1767, was educated for the ministry in the seminary founded by Lady Selina Huntingdon, at Trevecca, Wales, and came, after completing his studies, in 1788, to St. John, New Brunswick. In April, 1789, he was invited by Rev. John Murray, pastor of the First Presbyterian church and society, to visit Newburyport, but he considered it advisable to remain in the British Provinces until July, 1791, when he sailed for Boston, Mass., and was again invited to assist in the work of the ministry in Newburyport. He accepted the invitation, and for nearly twelve months preached every Sunday with great ability and vigor to a large congregation assembled in the Federal Street meeting-house. In 1792, some of his friends having been informed of his intended removal to an adjoining town, persuaded him to remain and take charge of a society afterward incorporated by the name of the "Fourth Religious Society in Newburyport." Meetings were held at the residence of Mr. Anthony Morse, in Milk street, until the meeting-house on Prospect street was completed, when Rev. Mr. Milton was installed pastor, March 20, 1794.¹

He was a man of strong religious convictions and marked individuality of character. His sermons, abounding in quaint and queer conceits, were always interesting and instructive. Disdaining the arts of the orator, his phraseology was sometimes rough and unpolished, but his theological views were attractively and at times eloquently presented. He spoke without notes, and was usually listened to with the closest attention. One warm Sunday afternoon, however, a parishioner whose Christian name was Mark, exhausted by the heat of the day, had closed his eyes in sleep. Stopping in the midst of an impassioned discourse, the preacher startled his

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 280-282.

congregation and awoke his sleeping parishioner by raising his voice to its highest pitch and calling, "Mark!" "Mark!" and after a moment's pause, continuing his exhortation, in the words of the Psalmist, "Mark, I say, the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."

For several years prominent members of his society opposed the use of instrumental music in the meeting-house on Sunday. He was appealed to by those who favored its introduction, and finally consented to the proposed innovation. The necessary arrangements were quietly and quickly made. Violin, bass-viol and cornet players were engaged, and to the surprise of the congregation, assisted at the morning service on the following Sunday. Irritated by these proceedings, an elderly and highly respected deacon rose in his seat, at the close of the first hymn, and taking his hat, as though about to leave the meeting-house, called out, in a voice tremulous with emotion, "Who'll be led away by noise,—who'll be led away by noise?" Rev. Mr. Milton, standing erect in the pulpit, thoroughly aroused by this unexpected interference with the regular order of public worship, shouted, "Deacon Goodwin, take your seat and hold your tongue,—take your seat, I say, and hold your tongue." The energy and emphasis with which these words were spoken had the desired effect upon the discomfited deacon, who hesitated a moment, and then, without venturing a reply, quietly obeyed the peremptory command of his pastor. The service was resumed as soon as the commotion subsided, and no further objection was made to the singing of hymns with violin and cornet accompaniment.

On another occasion, after listening, with evident mortification and disgust, to the trite and commonplace remarks of a young minister who had been invited to preach in the Prospect Street meeting-house, Parson Milton stepped forward, at the close of the sermon, and said, with a decided emphasis on the last sentence, "There will be divine service in this house this evening, at candle light. *I shall preach myself.*"

He remained pastor of the Fourth Religious Society until his death, but during the last year of his life was involved in a bitter controversy with some of his parishioners in regard to the appointment of a colleague to assist him in his pastoral duties.

He died, suddenly, at his residence on Lime street, May 1, 1837, and his relatives insisted that the funeral services should be held in the Federal Street meeting-house, although many of his old parishioners vigorously objected.¹ A marble monument in the form of an obelisk marks his last resting place in the Old Hill burying ground, a few rods in a south-westerly direction from the main entrance on Greenleaf street.²

The married life of Rev. Mr. Milton was not altogether happy, it is said, owing to the violent temper of his wife, who was accused of locking him in his room one Sunday, and detaining him there until released by one of his parishioners, after the hour for morning service had expired. Other stories, similar in character, were industriously circulated by gossiping neighbors, but the fact remains that no serious quarrel interrupted the companionship of husband and wife or destroyed the peace and harmony of the family circle. All the real and personal estate of Mr. Milton, with the exception of a few small bequests to his daughters and to his grandson, was bequeathed to his wife, Anna, who was named executrix of his will.

Rev. Charles William and Anna Milton had one son and six daughters born in Newburyport, as follows:—

Selina Mary Ann,	born September, 1792.
Anna,	" October 5, 1794.
Charles William,	" November 24, 1795.
Mary Ann,	" May 4, 1798.
Anna Matilda,	" December 27, 1799.
Mary Jane Clarissa,	" June 21, 1803.
Lucretia Hamsly,	" October 28, 1810.

¹ Newburyport Herald, May 27 and June 2 and 8, 1837.

² The full text of the inscription on this monument will be found on page 386 of Coffin's History of Newbury.

The oldest daughter, named for Lady Selina Huntingdon, died May 28, 1818, and Charles William Milton, an only son, died September 1, 1830. Mary Jane Clarissa Milton married Charles W. Brown May 8, 1823. Anna Matilda Milton married Rev. Joseph Augustus Edwin Long of Hooksett, N. H., September 9, 1830, and Lucretia Hamsly Milton married Thomas Brown of Newburyport March 25, 1835.¹

Anna Milton, widow of Rev. Charles William Milton, died August 6, 1846, aged seventy-four. In her will, proved on the eighth of September following, she gave one-half of her dwelling house on Lime street, with the portrait of her late husband, to Anna Matilda, wife of Rev. Joseph Long, and the other half of the house, with the household furniture, etc., to Charles William Milton Brown, a grandson. She also made a small bequest to each of her grandchildren, Selina Ann, Thomas Augustus and George Edward Brown. Her son-in-law, Thomas Brown, was appointed executor of her will.

ENOCH COLMAN TOPPAN, a lineal descendant of Abraham Toppan who came from Yarmouth, England, and settled in Newbury, Mass., in 1637, was the son of Enoch and Sarah (Colman) Toppan. He was born in Newburyport June 18, 1765, and married Mrs. Mary (Clark) Nichols of Greenland, N. H., in 1791. He owned and occupied a two-story dwelling house on the westerly side of High street, nearly opposite the head of Winter street, in Newburyport, and had a workshop on one of the wharves, near the centre of the town, where he made pumps and blocks for householders and ship-owners. When business was dull in Newburyport, he traveled from place to place in a somewhat dilapidated wagon drawn by an old white horse, occasionally playing, on a violin that he carried with him, a few familiar tunes to attract attention and amuse the customers who favored him with a job.

¹ Thomas Brown died June 1, 1867, and his widow, Lucretia Hamsly Brown, died January 4, 1872.

He was a famous rhymester, and many witty sayings were attributed to him and published during his life-time. Some boys, raising a kite by the wayside, called out, as he passed, "Mr. Toppan, give us a rhyme," and cheered lustily when he responded, "Boys, your kite, when it comes night, will be out of sight." In answer to an appeal for help, he wrote to a dealer in crockery ware as follows: "Mr. Wood will you be so good, as to let Mr. Noyes take his choice of anything he wishes in the way of dishes and charge the same to me, E. C. T."

James Carey, a well-known butcher in Newburyport, standing on the market house steps one day, saw "Rhymer" Toppan approaching, and shouted, at the top of his voice, "Mr. Toppan, so they say, for the meat he buys will never pay," but was surprised and embarrassed at the prompt reply, "Jimmy Carey, if that be true, I'll always buy my meat of you."

A communication, published in the Newburyport Herald twenty-five or thirty years ago, describes the peculiarities and eccentricities of quaint old rhymester Toppan as follows:—

I see him now, as I have often seen him, in the early morning, with his head thrown back, carolling like a lark, with his clear alto voice, to the rising sun, a true lover of nature, music, and his fellow man, always cheerful and genial, and without an enemy. In his gait he was shambling, loose-jointed and careless; but little cared he for precision. In his shop he was a pump and block maker; but in the streets, among his fellows, he was the readiest rhymester of his day, always ready, pungent, and witty. Very many of his good things were appreciated and remembered, but some of the best that were uttered in my near neighborhood are not perhaps so well known.

Moody Davis, the town weigher, a gentleman of the old school, one of the last of his peculiar style, with his gray suit, long vest, large pockets, knee breeches, with silver buckles at the knee and very large ones in his shoes, with long queue well powdered, was standing at his store door opposite St. Paul's churchyard, when a stranger approached and asked him how far it was to the Rising Sun Tavern. At that moment Mr. Davis saw our rhymester coming along. "Ask that man," says Davis, "and if he doesn't answer you in rhyme I will give you a glass of gin."

Turning to Mr. Toppan, the stranger repeated his question, "Can you tell me, kind sir, how far it is to the Rising Sun Tavern?" Promptly came the answer, "If the distance was but little shorter, I should say 'twas a mile and a quarter." Then turning to Davis, he added, "Moody, when next you promise gin, speak low or you'll get taken in."

A very worthy teamster, who followed a very slow pair of oxen in teaming green wood from the docks, an occupation not conducive to the highest degree of cleanliness, and whose slow gait, probably caused by following his slow team, had given him the nickname of "Lively," one day saw our rhymers and his dog, a fat, short-legged, but faithful creature, approaching, and concluded to try a provocative shot. "Mr. Toppan, I don't know whether your dog is more like a dog than he is like a hog. Quick as a flash came the answer :

" If my dog had but two legs,
And you had four,
He'd look less like a hog,
But you no more."

Mr. Toppan died August 22, 1845, and his widow, Mary (Clark-Nichols) Toppan, died May 7, 1846, leaving one son and five daughters.¹

In addition to the eccentric characters described in the preceding pages, Moses Gerrish, nicknamed "Fooney" Gerrish, was evidently one of the celebrities of the town at the close of the Revolutionary war. Having learned the trade of a barber, he decided to establish himself in business on his own account. Renting a shop on State street, near Market square, he bought a small stock of hair-dressing materials and provided a suitable book in which to record the sales that he hoped to make from day to day.

His first customer purchased a wig and offered to pay cash for it, but Gerrish, pretending to be in great haste and very busy, said, "No matter now, I can charge it." After the customer had taken his departure, the enterprising tonsorial artist was obliged to confess that he had forgotten to ask the

¹ Many of the facts stated in the above sketch have been corroborated and confirmed by Enoch Clark Toppan, grandson of Enoch Colman Toppan.

name of the stranger, and was obliged to make, on the first page of his new account book, the following memorandum :—

Mr.	£. s. d.
To a brown wig,	1. 2. 6.
Massachusetts currency	
(He rode a sorrel horse and looked like an Amesbury man.)	

Another barber, conspicuous in the town at the beginning of the nineteenth century, was William Francis, who had a shop on the southwesterly corner of State street and Threadneedle alley. He was a tall, well-built negro, illiterate, but polite and fond of notoriety. To his customers, as well as to the clever young men about town, he was known as "Emperor" Francis. With the assistance of one of his literary friends, he prepared the following "proclamation," which was published in the newspapers of the day :—

IMPERIAL DECREE.

Emperor Francis makes proclamation that he has caused his Imperial Pole to be elevated at that elegant, spacious and commodious edifice lately erected at great expense, and by one of the most renowned architects in this empire, in State street, Newburyport, one door above the celebrated General Wolfe tavern, now kept by Mr. Stetson, where he intends to carry on that once *barberous*, but now civilized and highly celebrated profession, in such high repute in France and other countries, of HAIR DRESSING, HAIR CUTTING, and WIG MAKING, which at a single sight can charm.

Duly sensible of the many favors received from the ladies and gentlemen of this and other towns, he is emboldened to solicit a continuance, and he pledges his Imperial Crown that nothing shall be wanting on his part to render his "Dressing Academy" the agreeable resort of all his loyal subjects, where will be found keen razors, clean linen, &c &c &c.

The Emperor farther declares in this his decree that his shop is not blockaded, the proclamation of Bonapart or Huggins to the contrary notwithstanding.

Done at Head Quarters this 23d Floreal, 1807.¹

After the "great fire," in 1811, Emperor Francis removed to Worcester, Mass., and opened a barber shop there.

¹ Newburyport Herald, May 15, 1807.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

REVIVALISTS, FOREIGN TRAVELERS AND OTHER CELEBRITIES.

IN addition to the distinguished visitors who have been publicly entertained in Newburyport,¹ eminent preachers, travelers and other celebrities have enjoyed its hospitality, in a less formal way, at the dates named in the following biographical sketches.

GEORGE WHITEFIELD, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Edwards) Whitefield, was born in Gloucester, England, December 16, 1714. His father was an innkeeper, and his mother assisted in the work of providing food and lodging for travelers at the Bell inn.

When young Whitefield was only two years old his father died, leaving his mother, with several children, in needy circumstances. She managed, however, to give her son George a good grammar school education, and afterwards found employment for him in the inn. He developed a taste for books and study, and decided, when he was fifteen years of age, to re-enter the school of St. Mary de Crypt, in Gloucester, where he acquired a good knowledge of the Latin classics. In 1732, he entered Pembroke college, Oxford, as a servitor, supported in part by college funds, and remained there until admitted to holy orders by Bishop Benson, of the Church of England, in 1736.

Whitefield was an intimate friend of John and Charles Wesley, and followed them to Savannah, Georgia, in 1738, where he preached for two or three months, returning to England in December of that year. On Sunday, January 14,

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 408-420.

1739, he was ordained a priest in Christ church, Oxford, and soon attracted attention as an able and eloquent pulpit orator. He had a clear, sonorous voice, and a wonderful command of it, and spoke in fields or in churches, wherever or whenever opportunity offered, wearing always the cassock, gown and bands of the ministers of the Church of England.

On his second visit to America he organized and established a home for orphan children in Georgia, ten miles from Savannah, and in March, 1740, laid the foundation for a building which he called Bethesda, "because he hoped it would be a house of mercy to many souls." Early in the month of September following he sailed from Savannah, and on the fourteenth of that month arrived at Newport, R. I., on his way to Boston, Newbury, now Newburyport, and Portsmouth, N. H. He was hospitably entertained in Newbury, and September thirtieth, preached to a large congregation in the meeting-house then standing in what is now known as Market square, Newburyport. Returning from Portsmouth, three days later, he was received with much enthusiasm, and Saturday morning, October fourth, preached again in the same meeting-house, collecting eighty pounds for the benefit of the home for orphan children in Georgia. Two months later he was at the orphanage "Bethesda," and January 16, 1741, sailed from Savannah for England, where he arrived on the eleventh of March.

November 14, 1741, he married Elizabeth (Burnell) James, a widow, about thirty-six years of age, at St. Martin's chapel, near Caerphilly, in Wales. This marriage was not a happy one, and the death of his wife, in 1768, is said to have "set his mind much at liberty."

In August, 1744, he sailed from Plymouth, England, with his wife, and arrived at York, Me., in the month of October following. He was then in poor health, and during the next two or three years made an extended tour through the Middle and Southern states, returning to Boston in July, 1747. On the twenty-ninth of that month, he came again to Newbury,

now Newburyport, and preached, probably, in the meeting-house, erected two years previous to that date, on High street, near the corner of Federal street. Several months later, he was in Georgia, and afterwards visited the Bermuda islands, on his way to England, where he arrived June 30, 1748.

On his fifth visit to America he preached in Newbury on Monday, the twenty-first, on Tuesday, the twenty-second, and on Sunday, the twenty-seventh of October, in 1754.

Newburyport was incorporated February 4, 1764, and on the twenty-second of March following he was hospitably entertained in the new town by Rev. Jonathan Parsons and others interested in evangelical work.

On his seventh and last visit to America Whitefield preached in Newburyport on the tenth and eleventh of September, 1770, and afterward went to Portsmouth, N. H., and to York, Me. Returning Saturday morning, September twenty-ninth, he preached in Exeter, N. H., and came to Newburyport early in the evening, completely exhausted by the labors of the day. He breathed with difficulty, and after a light supper at the residence of his devoted friend, Rev. Jonathan Parsons, he retired to rest, but grew worse during the night, and died at six o'clock Sunday morning, September 30, 1770. He was buried in a brick vault beneath the pulpit of the First Presbyterian meeting-house, Tuesday afternoon, October 2, 1770. The house in which he died is still standing in School street, but has been converted into a tenement for two families.¹

JOHN MURRAY, afterwards known as "Salvation" Murray, was born December 10, 1741, in the town of Alton, county of Hampshire, England. When he was eleven years of age he removed with his father and other members of the family to Cork, Ireland, where he lived for many years. After completing his education he decided to become an evangelist, and

¹ Life of Rev. George Whitefield, by Rev. L. Tyerman, in two volumes; also, "Ould Newbury;" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 526-529.

sailed for America July 21, 1770, arriving at Philadelphia in the month of September following. October 30, 1773, he preached in Boston for the first time, and two or three days later came to Newburyport in company with Mr. — Little, who lived in a house that is still standing on the northeasterly side of School street, near the First Presbyterian meeting-house. Concerning this visit Rev. Mr. Murray subsequently published the following account :—

On our arrival inquiries were made at the coach side if I were there; and on being answered in the affirmative, a crowd collected. Mr. Parsons, the Presbyterian minister, a venerable looking gentleman, immediately visited me and asked me many questions. Where I came from? what clergymen I was acquainted with? and what credentials I could produce? During his inquiries he discovered, as it appeared to me, some uneasiness at the idea of my preaching in his pulpit; I therefore hastened to inform him that I was no priest, nor approved of by gentlemen of that order; that I professed myself somewhat acquainted with the salvation wrought out by Jesus Christ, and that wherever his providence called me I was willing to speak well of the name of the Redeemer; but, I added, that I had great reluctance in speaking in any place in opposition to the wishes of the officiating minister. Mr. Parsons replied: The house was not his, it was the property of the people, and when it was not occupied they had an indubitable right to invite who they pleased. Speaking of my call to preach, whether ordinary, or extraordinary, I observed I had both; when he petulently asked: "Pray, can you speak with tongues?" It is possible I may, sir, with tongues that you may not understand. However, your question is as much against you as against me. Jesus says, among the many signs that shall follow those who believe, they shall heal the sick by laying hands upon them, and if they take up any deadly thing it shall not hurt them. From these evidences, sir, perhaps it would be as hard for you to prove yourself even a believer, as for me to prove myself a preacher sent of God.

While we were yet conversing, the bell was rung, and a large congregation assembled, among which Mr. Parsons himself attended; and I selected for my subject, Isaiah lv., 10, 11. Agreeably to his earnest request, Mr. Little was my host; and upon the ensuing morning (Saturday), in consequence of a very polite invitation, I breakfasted with Mr. Parsons, and I was received by him, and his, very cordially; his countenance brightened upon me, and he requested me to preach again in his church on that day; nor was this all; he walked with me to the pul-

pit, and sat with me there, while I preached preparatory to the communion upon John xv., 12. On the ensuing day (Sunday), by the request of Mr. Marsh, who was indisposed, I preached both morning and evening at his church.¹ Several friends visited me at Mr. Little's, and we closed the day with prayer. I was rather surprised to learn that I lodged, at Mr. Little's, upon the very same bed in which Mr. Whitefield had reposed, and that I had preached in the pulpit before which he was entombed. I continued in Newburyport, passing my time most pleasantly, a second Sunday; I preached, morning and evening, in the pulpit of Mr. Marsh; I gave frequent lectures there and in the meeting-house of Mr. Parsons, who always sat in the pulpit with me and frequently entertained me most hospitably at his house. His lady appeared to merit a rank among the most accomplished of women; she was highly social, sentimental, and pleasant. The circle of my friends in Newburyport was very respectable. Upon a lecture evening, after I had closed, an old, grey-headed man, a member of Mr. Parsons' church, quitting his seat, addressed the congregation, and in a loud voice said: "My friends, this is a servant of the living God, who is come from a far country to proclaim the glad tidings of salvation. We have too long been in darkness; yea, our tongues have cleaved to the roofs of our mouths, and this man is sent to animate and renew our faith." Many blessed God they had seen and heard me; and all this I imputed to a want of knowledge relative to the extent of the glad tidings I promulgated. The Grace, Union and Membership upon which I expatiated were admitted by every Calvinist, but admitted only for the *elect*; and when I repeated those glorious texts of scripture which indisputably proclaim the redemption of the lost world, as I did not expressly say my brethren I receive these texts in the unlimited sense in which they are given,—they were not apprised that I did not read them with the same contracted views to which they had been accustomed. When they became assured of the magnitude and unbounded result which I ascribed to the birth, life and death of the Redeemer, their doors were fast closed against me. . . . ²

November 10, 1773, Rev. Mr. Murray went to Portsmouth, N. H., where he remained several days. Returning to Newburyport, he accepted invitations to preach in the First Pres-

¹ Rev. Christopher Bridge Marsh was pastor of the Third Religious Society in Newburyport. He died December 3, 1773.

² Records of the Life of Rev. John Murray, written by himself; second edition, published by Bowen & Cushing of Boston, in 1827, pages 252-255 (Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.).

byterian and the North Congregational meeting-houses. A week later, on his way to Philadelphia, he addressed a large gathering of men and women in Faneuil hall, Boston. His religious views and opinions attracted considerable attention, and he was subsequently installed pastor of the Independent Church of Christ in Gloucester, Mass., where he remained until 1793, when he accepted an invitation and assumed the duties of pastor of the Universalist church in Boston. He died in that city September 3, 1815, after a long and severe illness.

FRANCOIS JEAN CHASTELLUX, afterwards Marquis de Chastellux, was born in Paris in 1734, entered the army when only fifteen years of age, and distinguished himself as colonel of a regiment in the seven years' war in Germany. In 1777, he was a major-general under Rochambeau in the American army, commanded by Washington, and afterwards traveled with his aide-de-camp and other military officers from Virginia, through the Middle states, to Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Returning to Boston from Portsmouth, in November, 1782, he stopped for a day and a night at the Wolfe tavern, in Newburyport, and evidently enjoyed a social evening at the residence of Mr. John Tracy on High street, where he and his companions were entertained with music and a generous supply of wine and tobacco.¹ The next day he wrote in his journal :—

I left *Newbury Port* the 13th at ten in the morning, and often stopped before I lost sight of the pretty little town, for I had great pleasure in enjoying the different aspects it presents. It is in general well built, and is daily increasing in new buildings. The warehouses of the merchants, which are near their own houses, serve by way of ornament, and in point of architecture resemble not a little our large greenhouses.

Marquis de Chastellux sailed from Philadelphia, in 1783, for France. He died in Paris October 28, 1788.

¹ Travels in North America in the years 1780, 1781 and 1782, by the Marquis de Chastellux; English edition, 1787, volume II, pages 240-249; and "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 579-583.

JOHN PIERRE BRISSOT DE WARVILLE, born near Chartres, in France, January 14, 1754; studied law in Paris, and was admitted to the bar. In 1784, he was unjustly accused of writing and publishing a pamphlet reflecting on the queen, Marie Antoinette, and was imprisoned in the bastille for four months. After his release he went to London, and there edited a quarterly review or periodical called the "Lyceum." Returning to Paris, he founded a society for the amelioration and education of negroes, in 1788, and came to the United States to study the effect of slavery on the colored race. In October of that year, after visiting New York and Philadelphia, he came to Newburyport, on his way from Boston to Portsmouth, N. H., and was entertained at the Spencer-Pierce house, in Newbury, by Nathaniel Tracy, who was then living there.¹

On his return from Portsmouth, Brissot came by the way of Amesbury ferry, at the mouth of the Powow river, to Newbury, and thence to the residence of Tristram Dalton, at Pipe-Stage hill. Two or three weeks later he was in New York, and subsequently traveled on horseback through the Middle states and Western territory. In 1789, he sailed for France, and soon became an active leader in the French revolution. With twenty other Girondists, he suffered death under the guillotine October 30, 1793.

In 1796, the Duke de Chartres, afterwards KING LOUIS PHILIPPE, speaking the language and wearing the dress of a Danish soldier, applied to Captain Ewing of the ship "America" and engaged passage from Hamburg to the United States.

The ship left the Elbe the 24th of September, 1796, and after a pleasant passage of twenty-seven days arrived at Philadelphia.²

¹ *New Travels in the United States of America, Performed in 1788*, by J. P. Brissot de Warville; American edition, 1797, pages 254-256; and "Ould Newbury;" *Historical and Biographical Sketches*, pages 342 and 553.

² *France, its King, Court and Government*, by Gen. Lewis Cass, page 109.

The following notice appeared in the columns of the *Columbian Centinel*, published in Boston, November 2, 1796:—

In the *America*, arrived at Philadelphia from Hamburg, came passengers L. P. B. Orleans, eldest son to the ci-devant Egalité, and Col. Fontigebau, aide-dé-camp to M. De La Fayette during the American revolution.

“L. P. B. Orleans,” otherwise known as the Duke de Chartres, and afterwards as King Louis Philippe, leased a dwelling house in Philadelphia, which he occupied with two brothers who came to the United States a month or two later. In the summer of 1797, he traveled with his brothers through the Western states, and in the month of September following came to Boston, and thence by the way of Newburyport and Portsmouth to Portland. He probably remained in Newburyport only a few days, but during that time rode in an open carriage over the Essex-Merrimack bridge to Salisbury Point, and thence along the northerly bank of the Merrimack river to Haverhill, returning by the way of Rock’s bridge and what is now the town of West Newbury to Newburyport.’

Three or four weeks later he was again in Boston, having in the meanwhile visited some of the principal sea-coast towns in Maine and New Hampshire. October 21, 1797, the *Columbian Centinel* published the following notice:—

The fame of Boston for the salubrity of its climate and hospitality of its citizens is rapidly appreciating; and it annually becomes the increased resort of foreigners and southerners of distinction. We have now as visitors, among many others, the three sons of the late Duke of Orleans, the Dukes of Orleans, Chartres, and Monpensier.

Louis Philippe, with his brothers, the Dukes of Orleans, and Monpensier, remained quietly in Boston until the middle

¹ Rise and Fall of Louis Philippe, by Ben: Perley Poore, page 95.

The statement that Talleyrand, the distinguished minister of foreign affairs in France, accompanied Louis Philippe on this visit to Newburyport and Haverhill, is evidently incorrect. Talleyrand came to America early in 1794, and returned to France in September, 1796. Louis Philippe did not arrive in Philadelphia until October 24, 1796.

of November. December 10, 1797, they left New York for Pittsburg, on their way to New Orleans and Havana, where they took passage for France.

MATTHEW THORNTON, son of James Thornton, was born in Ireland in 1714. When two years of age he came with his father to Wiscasset, Maine, and afterward removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, where he studied medicine and surgery with Doctor Grout of Leicester, and, in 1740, began the practice of his profession in Londonderry, N. H. He married Hannah Jackson, by whom he had several children.

He was president of the first provincial congress held in New Hampshire, in 1775, and was appointed, in 1776, delegate from that state to the Continental congress, then in session at Philadelphia. He did not take his seat and was not qualified to vote until November, but was allowed to sign the Declaration of Independence adopted July 4, 1776, and was subsequently appointed a delegate to the fourth Continental congress, and served for one year from January 23, 1777.

Two years later, Doctor Thornton removed from Londonderry to Exeter, and, in 1780, to Merrimack, N. H. His son, Matthew Thornton, born in 1771, graduated at Dartmouth college in 1797, studied law in Amherst, was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession in Merrimack, N. H. He died December 5, 1804, aged thirty-three.

Hannah Thornton, daughter of Doctor Thornton, married John McGaw, and came, with her husband, to Newburyport in 1798 probably. She lived in a small house on Water street, near the foot of State street, in 1803.¹ This house was destroyed by the "great fire" in 1811. Thornton McGaw, son of John and Hannah (Thornton) McGaw, was born in Newburyport July 24, 1799, graduated at Dartmouth in 1820, was admitted to the bar, and afterward opened a law office in Bangor, Maine, where he died October 5, 1859.

¹ Essex Deeds, book 171, leaf 114; book 175, leaf 20; book 189, leaves 6 and 7; and book 278, leaf 226.

Dr. Matthew Thornton died June 24, 1803, while on a visit to his daughter, in Newburyport, and was buried in the graveyard near Lutwyche, now Thornton, ferry, in the town of Merrimack, N. H. On his gravestone is the following inscription :—

“ Erected to the memory of the Hon. Matthew Thornton, Esq., who died June 24, 1803, aged eighty-nine years. “The honest man.”

August 28, 1885, the governor and council of the state of New Hampshire were authorized to erect a suitable monument to mark the last resting place of Doctor Thornton. This monument was dedicated with appropriate exercises September 29, 1892, in the presence of His Excellency Hiram A. Tuttle and a large gathering of men and women prominent in the political, professional and social life of the state, including Dr. Warren W. Pillsbury, now an inhabitant of Newburyport, who presided at the meeting and introduced the distinguished speakers.

The monument of finely hammered Concord granite, about six and a half feet square at the base and rising to the height of thirteen feet, bears the following inscription :—

IN MEMORY OF
MATTHEW THORNTON
ONE OF THE SIGNERS OF THE
DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE
ERECTED BY THE STATE OF
NEW HAMPSHIRE UPON A LOT
AND FOUNDATION PRESENTED
BY THE TOWN OF MERRIMACK.

ALEXANDRE VATTEMARE, born in Paris November 8, 1796, studied surgery, and, in 1814, went to Berlin, where he acquired and developed the art of ventriloquism, and gave many public exhibitions of his skill, imitating old men and old women, young boys and girls, and changing his features and his costume almost instantaneously. At the solicitation of

many persons of distinction, he visited England in 1822, and on Easter Monday gave an interesting and attractive entertainment, in three parts, at the Adelphi theatre in London.

When Monsieur Alexandre¹ was in Scotland, in 1824, he visited Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford and entertained his distinguished host and other visitors with his unrivalled imitations. When he was about to take his departure Sir Walter, who held the office of sheriff for the county of Selkirk, hastily composed the following lines and handed them to the celebrated ventriloquist :—

Of yore in old England it was not thought good
To carry two visages under one hood :
What would folks say to you ? who have faces such plenty,
That from under one hood you last night show'd us twenty !
Stand forth, arch deceiver, and tell us in truth,
Are you handsome or ugly, in age or in youth ?
Man, woman, or child—a dog or a mouse ?
Or are you, at once, each live thing in the house ?
Each live thing did I ask ?—each implement, too,
A workshop in your person—saw, chisel, and screw !
Above all, are you one individual ? I know
You must be at least Alexandre and Co.
But I think you're a troop—an assemblage—a mob,
And that I as the Sheriff should take up the job
And instead of rehearsing your wonders in verse,
Should read you the Riot Act and bid you disperse.²

In 1839, Monsieur Vattermare became interested in a plan to establish an international exchange, and came to the United States to secure the co-operation of the national government. He proposed to bring from the libraries of Germany, France and England, to this country, duplicate copies of valuable books and pamphlets, especially government publications, and maps, engravings and manuscripts of historical interest. At his earnest solicitation, congress, as well as

¹ As a ventriloquist he was known as Monsieur Alexandre; as the originator and promoter of the international book exchange his name was Monsieur Vattermare.

² Scott's Poetical Works,—Lyrical and Miscellaneous Pieces.

several state legislatures, appropriated money to organize and develop this scheme.

He came again to the United States in April or May, 1847, and during the following summer visited Newburyport and was entertained at Indian Hill farm, in West Newbury, Mass., for several weeks, by Major Ben: Perley Poore, whose acquaintance he had formed in Paris in 1846. Although devoted mainly to the work in which he was deeply interested, he found time occasionally to amuse the younger members of the household with his imitations of decrepit men and roguish boys.

Returning to Paris, in 1849, he was disappointed to find that the French government was not inclined to favor his management of the international exchange. Although he had sent three hundred thousand valuable publications to the libraries of the United States, his methods were severely criticised, and he considered it advisable to resign his position and retire to private life. He died in Paris April 7, 1864.¹

¹ For further details relating to the life of Alexandre Vatteville, see "The Strange Career of an Artist," published in *Hours at Home* (1868), volume VII, page 534.

CHAPTER XXIX.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS FROM NEWBURY AND NEWBURYPORT.

At the first session of the Continental congress, held in Philadelphia September 5, 1774, Thomas Cushing, John Adams, Samuel Adams and Robert Treat Paine represented Massachusetts.

JOHN LOWELL was elected a delegate and took his seat in congress May 20, 1782. He was the son of Rev. John Lowell, pastor of the First Religious Society in Newburyport.¹

JONATHAN JACKSON, an intimate friend and neighbor of John Lowell, was elected May second, but did not take his seat in congress until July 3, 1782.²

RUFUS KING, then a lawyer in Newburyport, was a member of the Continental congress in 1784, 1785 and 1786.³

The first session of congress, after the adoption of the Federal constitution, was held in New York March 4, 1789. Caleb Strong and Tristram Dalton were senators from Massachusetts. The long term fell by lot to Caleb Strong.

TRISTRAM DALTON, son of Michael and Mary (Little) Dalton, was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, May 28, 1738. In 1791, Tristram Dalton was a candidate for re-election to the senate, but, owing to the strong party feeling prevailing at that time, was defeated and retired from public life.⁴

¹ "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 577-579.

² "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 564-568.

³ History of Newburyport (Currier), page 414. Rufus King, son of Richard and Sibbella King of Scarborough, Me., was baptized in the Second church in that town April 6, 1755. (See New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1884, page 341.)

⁴ "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 477-483.

THEOPHILUS BRADBURY of Newburyport was elected representative to the fourth congress, which assembled in Philadelphia December 7, 1795, and to the first session of the fifth congress held in the same place in 1797.¹

He was born in Newbury November 13, 1739, graduated at Harvard college in 1757, studied law in Boston, and commenced the practice of his profession in Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, in May, 1762. He married, August 26, 1762, Sarah, daughter of Ephraim Jones. Theophilus and Sarah (Jones) Bradbury had eight children, namely :—

Theophilus, born in 1763 ; married, probably, Lois Pilsbury of Newbury Oct. 3, 1792, and after- wards Harriet Harris Oct. 8, 1798.			
Francis,	" "	1766 ; married Hannah Jones Spooner of Dorchester October 6, 1803.	
William,	" "	1768 ; died, unmarried, in San Domingo.	
Frances,	" "	1769 ; died in infancy.	
George,	" "	1770 ; married Mary Kent June 15, 1800.	
Harriet,	" "	1773 ; married Thomas W. Hooper Sep- tember 17, 1792.	
Charles,	" "	1775 ; married Eleanor Cummings of Port- land.	
Frances,	" "	1777 ; died, unmarried, Nov. 30, 1801. ²	

Theophilus Parsons of Newbury was a student in Mr. Bradbury's office, at Falmouth, for several years previous to 1774. After the destruction of that town by the British troops in the Revolutionary war, Mr. Bradbury removed to Newburyport, and, in 1786, bought a lot of land and built a dwelling house, on the northwesterly side of Green street, which he owned and occupied until his death.³

¹ At that date the towns of Salisbury, Amesbury, Methuen, Haverhill, Andover, Bradford, Newbury, Newburyport, Hamilton, Rowley, Ipswich, Wenham, Topsfield and Gloucester constituted the Fourth Middle congressional district of Essex county, Massachusetts.

² Journals of the Rev. Thomas Smith, edited by William Willis of Portland, Me., page 243 note.

³ Essex Deeds, book 144, leaf 137; book 153, leaf 182; and book 164, leaf 122.

He was admitted, with his wife Sarah, September 23, 1788, to membership in the First Religious Society of Newburyport by letter from the Congregational church in Portland; and was a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1791, 1792, 1793 and 1794, and afterwards representative to congress for the session beginning December 7, 1795. Soon after his arrival in Philadelphia he sent the following interesting letter to his daughter in Newburyport :—

PHILADELPHIA, Dec. 26, 1795.

DEAR HARRIET: In compliance with my promise, I now sit down to write, and though I have nothing material to communicate, I am influenced by the pleasure it gives me, at this distance, of conversing with my children in the only way which I can. Last Thursday I had the honor of dining with the President, in company with the Vice President, the Senators and Delegates of Massachusetts, and some other members of Congress, about 20 in all. In the middle of the table was placed a piece of table furniture about six feet long and two feet wide, rounded at the ends. It was either of wood gilded, or polished metal, raised only about an inch, with a silver rim round it like that round a teaboard; in the centre was a pedestal of plaster of Paris, with images upon it, and on each end figures, male and female, of the same. It was very elegant and used for ornament only. The dishes were placed all around, and there was an elegant variety of roast beef, veal, turkeys, ducks, fowl, hams, &c.; puddings, jellies, oranges, apples, nuts, almonds, figs, raisins, and a variety of wines and punch. We took our leave at six, more than an hour after the candles were introduced. No lady but Mrs. Washington dined with us. We were waited on by four or five men servants dressed in livery.

Perhaps you have a curiosity to have a description of Congress Hall; it is a large, elegant brick building, the north end on Chestnut street. The Representatives' room is on the lower floor. The Speaker sits in a large armchair, with a table before him like a toilette, covered with green cloth, fringed. The Speaker's seat is elevated about 2 feet and is on the west side of the hall. The members' seats are 3 rows of desks, rising one above another, in the form of a semi-circle, opposite the Speaker; these are writing desks, with large armed chairs with leather bottoms. There is a lock and key to each desk and places on the desks for ink, pens, sand, and a plentiful supply of paper. There are two fireplaces on each side of the hall, with stoves.

There is a good deal of room outside the semi-circle, or, as we speak, "without the bar," to which we introduce strangers to hear the debates, and where considerable numbers are always in attendance, as well as in the gallery, which is at the north end. At the south end, without the bar, there is an area or half circle, with three large windows looking into a large square or walk, the only mall in the city, and two doors from the hall open into it. There are holes for the Southern and Eastern mails, into which we deposit our letters to be carried to the Post Office by the doorkeeper.

The Senate chamber is over the south end of the hall; the Vice President's chair is in an area (like the altar in a church) at the south end. The Senators' seats, two rows of desks and chairs, in a semi-circle, but not raised from the floor. The floors of both halls are covered with woolen carpets. The lower room is elegant, but the chamber much more so. You ascend the stairs leading to the chamber at the north end and pass through an entry having committee rooms on each side; in that on the east side of the Senate chamber is a full length picture of the King of France, and in the opposite room is one of the Queen; the frames are elegantly carved and gilt. They are superbly dressed, with the insignia of royalty; hers, I think, is the finest picture I ever saw. She is tall and a fine form; her eyes are blue, and her countenance expressive; she approaches near to a beauty. Alas! how little did they dream of the dreadful catastrophe awaiting them when they sat for these pictures. They were presented by the King.

There is a building on the east side of the hall on Chestnut street for offices, connecting the hall with Pennsylvania state house, in which their general court is now sitting; this is as large a building as Congress Hall, and these buildings form the north side of the square or mall.

But I suppose you are tired with my description. In my present want of a social domestic circle, the pleasure of it would in some measure be supplied by letters from my children and friends, and I doubt not you will consider this a motive for writing. You will give my sincere regards to Maj. Hooper, and tell him that by employing a leisure hour in writing to me he would give me great pleasure.

I am your affectionate parent,

THEOPH BRADBURY.

MRS. HOOPER.¹

¹ The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, volume VIII, pages 226 and 227. Harriet Bradbury, daughter of Theophilus Bradbury, married Thomas Woodbridge Hooper September 17, 1792. She died November 26, 1798, aged twenty-six.

Mr. Bradbury was elected representative to congress for a second term, but resigned his seat in the summer of 1797, and was appointed one of the justices of the supreme court of Massachusetts.¹ In 1803, he was unable, owing to physical infirmities, to attend to the duties of his high office, and a committee appointed by the General Court reported, June 21, 1803, the following address to the governor :—

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :—

The two Houses of the Legislature having taken into consideration the present situation of the Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, Esq., one of the Justices of the Supreme Judicial Court of this Commonwealth, upon due enquiry find that by a stroke of Palsy, on the thirteenth day of February A. D. 1802, the said Judge Bradbury has been rendered unable to perform any of the duties of his office since that time; that from the nature of the attack there is no reasonable ground to hope that he will ever be restored to such health as will enable him to perform the duties of his office, and therefore that his longer continuance therein is likely to embarrass the Judiciary of the Commonwealth.

The two Houses, while they humbly acquiesce in the dispensations of the All-wise Governor of the World, deeply regret that the Commonwealth, by this visitation of Heaven, has been deprived of the talents and services of a learned, independent, and upright Judge. . . .

This report was accepted and adopted, and Judge Bradbury was retired to private life. He died in Newburyport September 6, 1803, aged sixty-four.²

The house owned and occupied by Judge Bradbury at the time of his death was sold by his widow and children, May 15, 1811, to Edward Little of Newburyport, and by him conveyed, the same day, to Josiah Little of Newbury.³ April 29, 1814, Robert Jenkins bought the house,⁴ and sold it, June 21, 1847, to Hannah Kenny Johnson.⁵ Samuel O. Johnson,

¹ Hon. Bailey Bartlett of Haverhill elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Bradbury, took his seat in congress November 27, 1797.

² Newburyport Herald, September 9, 1803.

³ Essex Deeds, book 193, leaves 171 and 172.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 204, leaf 196.

⁵ Essex Deeds, book 384, leaf 233.



RESIDENCE OF THEOPHILUS BRAIDBURY.

Harrison G. Johnson and Daniel Johnson, sons of Hannah K. Johnson, inherited the property, and sold it, January 6, 1876, to Mary Chase Toppan, who conveyed it, the same day, to the wife and minor children of Rev. Samuel J. Spalding.¹

JEREMIAH NELSON, son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Mighill) Nelson, was elected representative to congress from the Fourth Middle district of Essex county, Massachusetts, in 1805. He was born September 18, 1768, in that part of Rowley which was afterward set off and incorporated by the name of Georgetown, graduated at Dartmouth college in 1790, read law in Hallowell, Maine, for two or three years, when he decided to remove to Newburyport and engage in mercantile pursuits. In 1793, he had a dry-goods store on State street, and afterwards became interested in the West India trade, becoming ultimately a prominent marine and fire insurance underwriter.

He lived for eight or ten years in a house on the southeasterly corner of Green and Merrimack streets, with the family of Mr. John Balch, and afterward with the same family in a house on Merrimack street, in Newbury, near the foot of Moody's lane, so called, now Woodland street, Newburyport.

In 1803 and 1804, he was elected representative to the General Court of Massachusetts, and in December, 1805, took his seat in the ninth congress of the United States, then in session in Washington, D. C. His first term as representative expired March 3, 1807.

He was chairman of the board of selectmen in Newburyport at the time of the great fire, in 1811, and was again elected representative to congress in 1815, and re-elected in 1817, 1819, 1821 and 1823, holding his seat from the fourth of December, 1815, to the third of March, 1825. Among the distinguished men who represented Massachusetts in the capitol at Washington, at that date, was Daniel Webster, who

¹ Essex Deeds, book 946, leaves 117 and 118.

was a member of congress, from the city of Boston, for the session beginning December 1, 1823.

Mr. Nelson was elected treasurer of the Institution for Savings in Newburyport and Vicinity in 1827, and president of the Newburyport Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1829. He married, April 11, 1831, Mary, daughter of John and Eunice (Bartlett) Balch, and leased the three-story brick dwelling house on the northeasterly corner of Green and Harris streets, where he lived until his death. He was elected representative to the twenty-second congress, and took his seat at the second session in December, 1832. In a letter to his wife, written soon after his arrival in Washington, he describes his first experience in traveling by rail, from New-castle to Frenchtown, then a new method of transportation in the United States, and, in February, 1833, he wrote that he had listened to the debate in the senate between Calhoun and Webster in regard to the enforcement of the revenue laws in South Carolina. His term of service as representative expired March 2, 1833. After that date he devoted his time and attention to preparing and presenting to the government at Washington the claims of ship-owners and merchants whose vessels had been captured and confiscated by French privateers, during the war between France and England, in 1798. He died in Newburyport October 2, 1838, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, leaving a widow, two daughters and two sons.¹

Mr. Nelson was seven years old when the Revolutionary war began. When he died the government of the United States had been established for more than fifty years, and

¹ Mary, daughter of John and Eunice (Bartlett) Balch, born April 17, 1800, married Jeremiah Nelson April 11, 1831, died February 1, 1882.

The following-named children of Jeremiah and Mary (Balch) Nelson were born in Newburyport:—

Mary Balch Nelson,	born May 29, 1832; died June 27, 1887.
Elizabeth Mighill Nelson,	" February 8, 1834; died June 14, 1851.
Jeremiah Nelson,	" January 12, 1836.
John B. Nelson,	" January 3, 1839.



HON. JEREMIAH NELSON.

now, at the beginning of the twentieth century, his two sons, Jeremiah and John B. Nelson, are still living in Newburyport.

His portrait, painted by Thomas B. Lawson, reproduced in the half-tone print on the preceding page, is now in the possession of the Old Newbury Historical Society.

In 1839, his widow purchased a dwelling house on the corner of High and Fruit streets, which she owned and occupied until her death, February 1, 1882.¹

EDWARD ST. LOE LIVERMORE, son of Samuel and Jane (Browne) Livermore, was elected representative to congress from the Fourth Middle district in 1807. He was born in Portsmouth, N. H., April 5, 1762, and was reading law in the office of Theophilus Parsons, in Newburyport, when he was eighteen years of age. In 1783, he was admitted to the bar, and opened a law office in Concord, N. H., where he married Mehitable, daughter of Robert Harris, and lived for ten or fifteen years. Edward St. Loe and Mehitable (Harris) Livermore had five children born in that town.

In 1797, Mr. Livermore was appointed judge of the superior court of the state of New Hampshire, but resigned in 1798 to accept an office in the custom house at Portsmouth.

May 2, 1799, he married, for his second wife, Sarah Creese, daughter of William Stackpole of Boston. Seven children were born to Edward St. Loe and Sarah Creese (Stackpole) Livermore at the following-named dates :—

Edward St. Loe,	born in Portsmouth Feb. 12, 1800.
Elizabeth Brown,	" " Boston January 2, 1804.
William Stackpole,	" " " June 24, 1805.
George Williamson,	" " Newburyport Jan. 17, 1807.
Grace Ann,	" " " June 1, 1809.
Arthur Brown,	" " Boston June 11, 1811.
Ann Grace,	" " " Dec. 24, 1812.

In 1803, Mr. Livermore probably removed to Boston, and two or three years later came to Newburyport, and was elect-

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), pages 236 and 237 note.

ed representative to the General Court for the sessions beginning May 29, 1805, and May 28, 1806. In December, 1805, he purchased a dwelling house and land on the north-westerly corner of Brown and High streets, in Newbury, now Newburyport, which he owned and occupied for six years.¹

October 26, 1807, he took his seat as representative from the Fourth Middle district of Essex county, Massachusetts, to the tenth congress for the term ending March 3, 1809. He was re-elected, and served from May 22, 1809, to March 3, 1811. In the month of April following he sold his house and land in Newbury, and removed to Boston.

Three or four years later he went with his family to Zanesville, Ohio, intending to practice law there, but finding the conditions unfavorable, he returned to Massachusetts and purchased a farm, near the junction of the Concord and Merrimack rivers, in Tewksbury, now Lowell, where he died September 15, 1832.

Harriet Livermore, daughter of Edward St. Loc and Mehitable (Harris) Livermore, born in Concord, N. H., April 14, 1788, came to Newburyport with her father, step-mother, and other members of the family in 1805. She attended school at the Female Seminary in Byfield, and afterwards at a private academy in the town of Atkinson, N. H. In 1807, she accompanied her father to Washington, and attended many fashionable balls and dinner parties while congress was in session. When Mr. Livermore sold his house in Newbury, now Newburyport, his daughter Harriet went to East Haverhill, Mass., opened a private school there, and was afterwards an assistant teacher in the district school. "The devout manner in which she taught the pupils to repeat the Lord's prayer and the one hundred and nineteenth psalm was never forgotten by them."

In 1825, she abandoned teaching, and, assuming the name of "The Pilgrim Stranger," went from town to town speak

¹ See chapter XIX, page 61.

ing in schoolhouses, churches, or in the open air, as opportunity offered, on the second coming of the Messiah and the fulfilment of the prophecies of St. John.

Sunday morning, January 8, 1827, she preached to a large audience in the hall of the house of representatives in Washington, D. C., from the text, "He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds: as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain."¹ John Quincy Adams, president of the United States, Hon. James Barbour, secretary of war, and many distinguished members of congress listened attentively to the sermon, which occupied more than an hour in the delivery. In the month of September following she spoke earnestly and eloquently to an immense congregation assembled in Tammany hall, New York City.² She believed that she was to be one of the two witnesses who were to be slain in the Holy City, lie unburied in the streets three days and a half, and then be made alive again and taken up, in a cloud, to heaven. She visited Egypt, Syria and Palestine, spending nearly sixteen years of her life in that region. Returning to the United States in 1862, from her last visit to Jerusalem, she found that property left for her in trust had been lost by bad investments. For several years after that date she lived in the vicinity of Philadelphia, dependent on friends and relatives for support. She died in the Blockley almshouse in West Philadelphia, March 30, 1868, and was buried in a lot owned by her friend, Mrs. Margaret F. Worrell, in the Dunkers' cemetery at Germantown.³

In "Snow Bound" one of the visitors who came occasionally to the old Whittier homestead is described as follows:—

¹ II Samuel, chapter XXIII, verses 3 and 4. *Newburyport Herald*, January 19 and 23, 1827.

² *Newburyport Herald*, September 21, 1827.

³ *The Essex Antiquarian*, volume V (1901), pages 7-9; and *Gleanings from Merrimack Valley* by Rebecca I. Davis (Sheaf number one), pages 11-39.

Another guest that winter night
 Flashed back from lustrous eyes the light.
 Unmarked by time, and yet not young,
 The honeyed music of her tongue
 And words of meekness scarcely told
 A nature passionate and bold,
 Strong, self-concentred, spurning guide,
 Its milder features dwarfed beside
 Her unbent will's majestic pride.
 She sat among us, at the best,
 A not unfeared, half welcome guest,
 Rebuking with her cultured phrase
 Our homeliness of words and ways.
 A certain pard-like, treacherous grace
 Swayed the lithe limbs and dropped the lash,
 Lent the white teeth their dazzling flash;
 And under low brows, black with night,
 Rayed out at times a dangerous light;
 The sharp heat-lightnings of her face
 Presaging ill to him whom Fate
 Condemned to share her love or hate.
 A woman tropical, intense
 In thought and act, in soul and sense,
 She blended in a like degree
 The vixen and the devotee,
 Revealing with each freak or feint
 The temper of Petruchio's Kate,
 The raptures of Sienna's saint.
 Her tapering hand and rounded wrist
 Had facile power to form a fist;
 The warm, dark languish of her eyes
 Was never safe from wrath's surprise.
 Brows saintly calm and lips devout
 Knew every change of scowl and pout;
 And the sweet voice had notes more high
 And shrill for social battle-cry.

 Since then what old cathedral town
 Has missed her pilgrim staff and gown,
 What convent gate has held its lock
 Against the challenge of her knock!
 Through Smyrna's plague-hushed thoroughfares,
 Up sea-set Malta's rocky stairs,

Gray olive slopes of hills that hem
 Thy tombs and shrines, Jerusalem,
 Or startling on her desert throne
 The crazy Queen of Lebanon
 With claims fantastic as her own,
 Her tireless feet have held their way;
 And still, unrestful, bowed and gray,
 She watches under Eastern skies,
 With hope each day renewed and fresh,
 The Lord's quick coming in the flesh,
 Whereof she dreams and prophecies!

In the preface to this poem, published in his complete poetical works, Whittier wrote as follows:—

The "not unfear'd, half welcome guest," was Harriet Livermore, daughter of Judge Livermore, of New Hampshire, a young woman of fine natural ability, enthusiastic, eccentric, with slight control over her violent temper, which sometimes made her religious profession doubtful. She was equally ready to exhort in school-house prayer-meetings and dance in a Washington ball-room, while her father was a member of congress. She early embraced the doctrine of the Second Advent, and felt it her duty to proclaim the Lord's speedy coming. With this message she crossed the Atlantic and spent the greater part of a long life in travelling over Europe and Asia. She lived some time with Lady Hester Stanhope, a woman as fantastic and mentally strained as herself, on the slope of Mt. Lebanon, but finally quarrelled with her in regard to two white horses with red marks on their backs, which suggested the idea of saddles, on which her titled hostess expected to ride into Jerusalem with the Lord. A friend of mine found her, when quite an old woman, wandering in Syria with a tribe of Arabs, who, with the Oriental notion that madness is inspiration, accepted her as their prophetess and leader. At the time referred to in *Snow Bound* she was boarding at the Rock's Village, about two miles from us.

DANIEL APPLETON WHITE, born in that part of Methuen now within the limits of the city of Lawrence, was a lawyer in Newburyport in 1804. November 7, 1814, he was elected representative to congress, but did not take his seat, having accepted, in May, 1815, the office of judge of probate for Essex county. He removed to Salem in 1817, where he died in 1861.¹

¹ See chapter XXIII, page 271.

CALEB CUSHING was elected representative from the Third Massachusetts congressional district in November, 1834. The news of his election was received by the inhabitants of Newburyport with unusual demonstrations of joy, which were continued through the night and the early morning hours of the next day.

Our town was in an uproar all night, and Mr. Cushing, after having been apprised of his election, was invited to go down to the Phenix Hall, where the Whigs were assembled to receive him. He addressed them in a very eloquent manner, and then was hauled home in one of Shaw's carriages by a long procession of men and boys, who lodged him safely in his home with great shouting. Mr. Cushing, I understand, was quite unwilling to be conveyed home in this manner, but the excitement was so great he was in a manner compelled to do so. In fact, we were all, as a town, compelled to hear the air rent with shouting most of the night from the Whigs, who rode about in their carriages, from street to street, making the greatest uproar you ever heard. We were all so rejoiced to give Mr. Cushing so large a vote that we considered it a small privation to go without sleep for one night, and the day after to hear a salute of one hundred cannon, accompanied with the ringing of bells. I doubt not we shall now be handsomely and respectably represented.¹

Mr. Cushing at that date was a young man of great ability, with considerable political experience, having previously made several unsuccessful attempts to secure an election to the national house of representatives, and when victory was assured his friends were naturally highly elated.

He was the son of John Newmarch and Lydia (Dow) Cushing, and was born in Salisbury, Mass., January 17, 1800. His parents removed to Newburyport when he was only two years of age. Several years later, he attended a private school kept by Michael Walsh, a famous teacher of that day, and entered Harvard college in 1813, graduating in 1817. Continuing his studies at the Cambridge law school, he was admitted to the bar in 1821, and opened an office for the practice of his profession in Newburyport.

¹ Letter from Mrs. Mary (Balch) Nelson, dated Newburyport, November 15, 1854, to her husband, Hon. Jeremiah Nelson, in Washington, D. C.

November 23, 1824, he married Caroline Elizabeth Wilde, daughter of Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, one of the justices of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, and was elected representative to the General Court for the session beginning May 25, 1825, and afterward for the session beginning May 28, 1828.

In 1829, accompanied by his wife, he visited France, Spain and other European countries. His wife died August 28, 1832, leaving no children, and was buried in the New Hill burying ground, Newburyport. Letters describing her journey through France and Spain were published in two volumes, after her death, by Ephraim W. Allen & Co.

Mr. Cushing did not marry again, but devoted his time and attention to political affairs. In 1833 and 1834, he was a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts from Newburyport, and December 7, 1835, took his seat in the house of representatives at Washington, D. C. He was three times re-elected, and at the close of his fourth term, in 1843, was appointed commissioner to China, a position he held for two years.

At the session of the General Court beginning January 6, 1847, Mr. Cushing represented Newburyport, but resigned on the first day of February to take command of a regiment organized for service in the Mexican war.

In 1849, he bought a three-story dwelling house on High street, in Newbury, and in 1851 represented the inhabitants of that town in the legislature. At his suggestion, and under his leadership, an act annexing a part of the town of Newbury to Newburyport was passed April 17, 1851. On the twenty-fourth of June following, he was inaugurated mayor of the city of Newburyport. In May, 1852, he accepted the office of associate justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, and in March, 1853, was appointed attorney-general of the United States. After four years residence in Washington, he returned to Newburyport, and was elected, in 1857, representative to the General Court for the session beginning



HON. CALEB CUSHING.

January 6, 1858, and re-elected the next year, for the session beginning January 5, 1859.

He was president of the National Democratic convention held in Charleston, S. C., in April, 1860, and presided at the adjourned meeting held in Baltimore, Md., in the month of July following. He took an active part in the fierce political contest that followed, and earnestly advocated the election of John C. Breckenridge to the office of president of the United States.

At the beginning of the Civil war he offered to enlist for three years' service in a Massachusetts regiment, but this offer was rejected by Governor Andrew for political reasons. In 1862 and 1863, he was again elected representative to the General Court from Newburyport, and actively engaged in legislative work. His knowledge of international law made him a useful adviser of the several departments of the government at Washington, and he was appointed to many positions of honor and trust soon after the close of the war.

As one of the counsel appointed to present the claims of the United States against Great Britain, before the tribunal of arbitration assembled at Geneva in 1872, he astonished and delighted all who were associated with him, and on his return to the United States published a volume entitled, "The Treaty of Washington, its Negotiation, Execution, and the Discussions Relating Thereto," in which he severely criticised the conduct of the British arbitrator, Sir Alexander Cockburn, and the reasons assigned by him for dissenting from the decision of the tribunal.

In 1874, he was nominated by President Grant to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of the chief justice of the supreme court of the United States, but objections were urged against his confirmation on political grounds, and at his request the nomination was withdrawn, and he was appointed minister to Spain. For three years he attended to the duties of his office at the court of Madrid, resigning in February, 1877, and returning to Newburyport a few months later.

Although nearly four-score years of age, he was strong and vigorous until a few days previous to his death, which occurred January 2, 1879.¹

HON. EBEN F. STONE of Newburyport was elected representative to the forty-seventh congress, and took his seat at the session beginning December 5, 1881. He was re-elected in 1882 and 1884, and served until the close of the forty-ninth congress, March 3, 1887. The story of his life, briefly told, is as follows.

Eben Francis Stone, son of Ebenezer and Fanny (Coolidge) Stone, was born in Newburyport August 3, 1822. He graduated at Harvard college in 1843, and attended the Harvard law school for the next two or three years. In 1846, he was admitted to the bar, and soon after opened a law office in Newburyport. He was president of the common council when the first city government of Newburyport was organized, in June, 1851, and was elected senator from the Fourth Essex district, in the state of Massachusetts, for the years 1857, 1858 and 1861.

In November, 1862, he was appointed colonel of the Forty-Eighth regiment of the Massachusetts volunteer militia, and was ordered to join the Nineteenth army corps, under General Banks, at the mouth of the Mississippi river. The regiment under his command participated in the engagements that resulted in the capture of Port Hudson in June, 1863.

When his term of service expired, Colonel Stone returned to Newburyport, and resumed the practice of law. In 1867, 1877, 1878 and 1880, he represented Newburyport in the state legislature. In 1881, he took his seat in the house of representatives at Washington, as above stated. At the close of his congressional career he did not feel inclined to take up the ordinary work of an attorney-at-law, but devoted his time to the trial of a few important cases and to the study

¹ For further details relating to the life and attainments of Hon. Caleb Cushing, see "Old Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 664-671.



HON. EBEN F. STONE.

of social and political questions in which he was particularly interested. His wife, Harriet (Perrin) Stone, died December 31, 1889. He died January 22, 1895. Hon. William D. Northend of Salem, Mass., delivered an appropriate memorial address on the life and character of Hon. Eben F. Stone, at the meeting house of the First Religious Society in Newburyport, April 21, 1895.¹

¹ For further details, see the above-mentioned address; and "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 691-699.

APPENDIX.

I.

SENATORS ELECTED FROM NEWBURY, NEWBURYPORT AND WEST NEWBURY.

THE names of the representatives, elected to the General Court by the legal voters of Newburyport, from 1764 to 1906, will be found on pages 678-685 of the first volume of this history. The list there printed is believed to be correct, except that the representatives for the session beginning January 6, 1892, should be Arthur C. Richardson and Eben S. Dole, instead of Arthur C. Richardson and Nathan N. Withington.

The constitution of the state of Massachusetts, adopted in 1780, provided for the annual election of six senators from Essex county. The following-named persons, residing in Newbury or Newburyport, were elected, with senators from other towns in the county, for the years designated.

For the session beginning

Oct. 25, 1780,
May 30, 1781,
" 29, 1782.
" 28, 1783,
" 26, 1784,
" 31, 1786,
" 30, 1787,
" 28, 1788,
" 27, 1789,
" 26, 1790,
" 25, 1791,

Senators.

Jonathan Greenleaf.¹
Jonathan Greenleaf.
Jonathan Greenleaf.
Nathaniel Tracy.
Tristram Dalton.²
Tristram Dalton.
Tristram Dalton.
Tristram Dalton.
Jonathan Jackson.
Jonathan Greenleaf.
Jonathan Greenleaf and
Theophilus Bradbury.

¹ Jonathan Greenleaf and other senators named in this list resided in Newburyport unless otherwise designated.

² No senator for Newbury or Newburyport was elected for the session beginning May 25, 1785.

*For the session beginning**Senators*

May 30, 1792,	Theophilus Bradbury.
" 29, 1793,	Theophilus Bradbury.
" 28, 1794,	Theophilus Bradbury. ¹
" 31, 1797,	Ebenezer March, Newbury.
" 30, 1798,	Ebenezer March, "
" 29, 1799,	Ebenezer March, "
" 28, 1800,	Ebenezer March, "
" 27, 1801,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 26, 1802,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 25, 1803,	Enoch Titcomb and Dudley A. Tyng, Newbury.
" 30, 1804,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 29, 1805,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 28, 1806,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 27, 1807,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 25, 1808,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 31, 1809,	Enoch Titcomb.
" 30, 1810,	Daniel A. White.
" 29, 1811,	Daniel A. White.
" 27, 1812,	Daniel A. White.
" 26, 1813,	Daniel A. White.
" 25, 1814,	Daniel A. White.
" 31, 1815,	Stephen Hooper, Newbury.
" 29, 1816,	Stephen Hooper, "
" 28, 1817,	William B. Bannister.
" 27, 1818,	William B. Bannister.
" 26, 1819,	William B. Bannister.
" 31, 1820,	Ebenezer Moseley.
" 30, 1821,	Ebenezer Moseley.
" 29, 1822,	Edward S. Rand. ²
" 31, 1826,	Caleb Cushing.
" 30, 1827,	John Merrill.
" 28, 1828,	John Merrill.
" 27, 1829,	John Merrill.
" 26, 1830,	John Merrill.
" 25, 1831,	Ebenezer Bradbury.
Jan. 4, 1832,	Ebenezer Bradbury.

¹ No senators from Newbury or Newburyport were elected for the sessions beginning May 27, 1795, and May 25, 1796.

² No senators from Newbury or Newburyport were elected for the sessions beginning May 28, 1823, May 26, 1824, and May 25, 1825.

*For the session beginning**Senators*

Jan. 2, 1833,	William Nichols.	
" 1, 1834,	William Nichols.	
" 7, 1835,	George Lunt.	
" 6, 1836,	George Lunt.	
" 4, 1837,	Daniel Adams, 3d,	Newbury.
" 3, 1838,	Daniel Adams, 3d,	"
" 2, 1839,	Josiah Little,	"
" 1, 1840,	Josiah Little,	"
" 6, 1841,	Henry W. Kinsman. ¹	
" 4, 1843,	Stephen Ilsley.	
" 7, 1846,	Dennis Condry,	Newbury.
" 6, 1847,	Dennis Condry,	"
" 5, 1848,	Charles H. Balch.	
" 3, 1849,	Charles H. Balch.	
" 7, 1852,	Albert Currier.	
" 5, 1853,	Micajah Lunt.	
" 4, 1854,	Isaac H. Boardman.	
" 7, 1857,	Eben F. Stone. ²	
" 6, 1858,	Eben F. Stone.	
" 2, 1861,	Eben F. Stone.	
" 2, 1867,	Albert W. Stevens.	
" 1, 1868,	Charles C. Dame.	
" 6, 1868,	Richard Plumer.	
" 3, 1872,	David T. Woodwell.	
" 1, 1873,	David T. Woodwell.	
" 5, 1876,	Haydn Brown, West Newbury.	
" 3, 1877,	Haydn Brown, " "	
" 7, 1880,	Warren Currier. ³	

¹ No senators from Newbury or Newburyport were elected for the sessions beginning January 5, 1842, January 3, 1844, January 1, 1845, January 2, 1850, January 1, 1851, January 3, 1855, and January 2, 1856.

² July 30, 1857, Essex county was divided into five senatorial districts. The city of Newburyport and the towns of Amesbury, Bradford, Georgetown, Groveland, Newbury, Salisbury and West Newbury formed the Fourth Essex district. No senators from Newbury or Newburyport were elected for the sessions beginning January 5, 1859, January 4, 1860, January 1, 1862, January 7, 1863, January 6, 1864, January 4, 1865, January 3, 1866, January 5, 1870, January 4, 1871, January 7, 1874, January 6, 1875, January 2, 1878, January 1, 1879, January 3, 1883, January 7, 1885, and January 6, 1886.

³ April 27, 1876, Essex county was divided into six senatorial districts, and the city of Newburyport, with the towns of Newbury, Rowley, Ipswich, Salisbury, Amesbury and West Newbury formed the Fourth Essex district.

*For the session beginning**Senators*

Jan. 5, 1881,	Joseph N. Rolfe,	Newbury.
" 4, 1882,	Joseph N. Rolfe,	"
" 2, 1884,	Albert Currier.	
" 5, 1887,	John J. Currier. ¹	
" 6, 1892,	Edward P. Shaw.	
" 6, 1892,	Luther Dame, ²	Newbury.
" 4, 1893,	Edward P. Shaw.	
" 4, 1893,	Luther Dame, ²	Newbury.
" 5, 1898,	Charles O. Bailey, ³	"
" 4, 1899,	Charles O. Bailey,	"
" 6, 1904,	Moody Kimball. ³	
" 4, 1905,	Moody Kimball.	
" 2, 1907,	James F. Shaw, ⁴	Manchester.
" 1, 1908,	James F. Shaw,	"
" 6, 1909,	James F. Shaw,	"

¹ June 29, 1886, the senatorial districts were re-arranged. The city of Haverhill, the towns of Amesbury, Merrimac and Salisbury and wards three, four, five and six of the city of Newburyport were assigned to and included in the Fourth Essex district, while the city of Gloucester, the towns of Essex, Hamilton, Ipswich, Manchester, Newbury, Rockport, Rowley, Topsfield and West Newbury and wards one and two of the city of Newburyport were taken to form the Third Essex district. No senators from Newbury or Newburyport were elected for the years 1888, 1889, 1890 and 1891.

² Senator from the Third Essex district. No senators from Newbury or Newburyport were elected in the Third or Fourth Essex districts for the years 1894, 1895, 1896 and 1897.

³ Senator from the Third Essex district. On and after June 6, 1896, the city of Haverhill and the towns of Amesbury, Bradford, Georgetown, Groveland, Merrimac, Salisbury and West Newbury constituted the Fourth Essex district, and the cities of Gloucester and Newburyport, and the towns of Essex, Hamilton, Ipswich, Manchester, Newbury, Rockport, Rowley and Wenham constituted the Third Essex district. No senators from Newbury or Newburyport were elected for the years 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903 and 1906.

⁴ Mr. Shaw, senator from the Third Essex district, was born in Newburyport, but resided in Manchester at the date of his election.

Since June 18, 1906, the city of Haverhill and the towns of Amesbury, Buxford, Georgetown, Groveland, Merrimac, Middleton and Peabody have formed the Fourth Essex district, and the cities of Gloucester and Newburyport and the towns of Essex, Hamilton, Ipswich, Manchester, Newbury, Rockport, Rowley, Salisbury, Topsfield, Wenham and West Newbury the Third Essex district.

II.

In addition to the books and pamphlets described in Chapter XIII, pages 471 to 500, of the first volume of this history, some earlier and some later publications have been examined recently and the following title-pages carefully copied and reprinted for the information of readers interested in the subject of bibliography.

The Ass | or the | Serpent | A comparison between the tribes of | Issachar and Dan in their regard | for Civil Liberty | November 5, 1712 | By Thomas Bradbury | London printed | Newburyport | Reprinted by Thomas and Tinges in King Street | MDCCLXXIV.¹

The Sacrifice of the Wicked explained and distinguished | in two discourses | * * * * * | By Joseph Dana A. M. | Pastor of the South Church | in Ipswich | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall 1782.²

The knowledge of the chief Constituent parts of the Chris- | tian System needful as a Guide to Pastors and | People in their several different Duties. | A | Sermon | Preached at the | Instalment | of the Reverend | John Thompson | in the pastoral office over the | first church of Christ | in Berwick, May 7, 1783 | By Paul Coffin, A. M. | Pastor of the Church in Buxton. | All Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable for doctrine for | reproof for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God | may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. II Tim. III, 16: 17. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Hos. IV. 6. | They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall | be full of the knowledge of the Lord. Is. II. 9. | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall | MDCCLXXXIII.³

A Short | Introduction | to | English | Grammar | with | Critical

¹ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

² Rev. Paul Coffin, son of Col. Joseph Coffin of Newbury, was ordained pastor of the first church in township No. 1, on the Saco river, now Buxton, Me., March 16, 1763.

Notes | By Robert Lowth, D. D. | Lord Bishop of Oxford | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall | MDCCLXXXIII.¹

Jerubbael | or | Tyranny's Grove Destroyed | and the | Altar of Liberty Finished | A | Discourse | on America's Duty and Danger | Delivered at the | Presbyterian Church in Newburyport | December 11, 1783 | on occasion of the | Public Thanksgiving | for | Peace. | Published by particular request | By John Murray, A. M. | Pastor of said Church | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall, MDCCLXXXIV.

A | Sermon | Delivered at | Newburyport | August 14th 1788 | on a | Day set apart | By the | First Church there | To Seek the | Divine Direction and Blessing | in the choice and settlement of a colleague pastor | with the | Rev. Thomas Cary | By John Tucker D. D. | Pastor of the First Church in | Newbury | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall 1788

A | Sermon | Delivered | December 10, 1788 | at the | Ordination | of the | Rev. John Andrews | To the care of the | First Church and Society | in | Newburyport | as a | Colleague Pastor | with the | Rev. Thomas Cary | By Timothy Hilliard, A. M. | Pastor of the First Church in | Cambridge | Published at the Desire of the Church and Society | Newburyport | Printed by John Mycall MDCCLXXXIX.

The Diligent Servant Excited | A | Sermon | preached in the Presbyterian Church in | Newburyport | January 23, 1791 | The day preceding the funeral | of the | Rev. Joseph Prince | who departed this life on the 15th of | that month ætat 68 | Published by the request of the Mourners | By John Murray A. M. | Pastor of said church | Newburyport | Printed and sold by John Mycall 1791.¹

The | Fair Hibernian | [A Novel published in Dublin Ireland] | Reprinted in Newburyport | By George Jerry Osborne | Market Square | MDCCXCIV.¹

The | Ready Reckoner | or the Trader's Useful Assistant | * * * The Eleventh Edition | Compared with the last edition | By Nicolas Pike, Esq. | Printed at | Newburyport, 1794 | By Edmund M. Blunt ²

The | New England Farrier | or | A Compendium of Farriery | in Four Parts | * * * | By Paul Jewett | of Rowley | Newburyport Printed | By William Barrett | at his Printing Office Merrimack Street | MDCCXCV.²

¹ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

² Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.; second edition, printed in Salem in 1807 by Joshua Cushing.

A | Sermon | Delivered at | Newburyport | December 19, 1794 | at the | Ordination | of the | Rev. Daniel Dana | By Joseph Dana, A. M. | Pastor of the South Church in Ipswich | Printed by Blunt and March, Market Square, Newburyport | MDCCXCV.¹

A | Sermon | Delivered February 19, 1795 | Being a Day | of | Public Thanksgiving | Throughout the | United States of America | By John Andrews A. M. | Junior Pastor of the First Church in Newburyport | Printed at Newburyport by | Blunt & March.

Catalogue of the Haverhill Library printed in Newburyport by Blunt & March, 1796.¹

Eighteen | Sermons | Preached by the late | Rev. George Whitefield A. M. | * * * * | taken verbatim in Short Hand and faithful | ly Transcribed by Joseph Guiney | Revised by Andrew Gifford D. D. | Printed at Newburyport by | Edmund M. Blunt | 1797.²

The Bank of Faith | William Barrett publisher | Newburyport | 1797.³

Doctor Watts' Plain and Easy Catechisms for Children | Edmund M. Blunt, publisher | 1797.⁴

January 30, 1798, Angier March announced the publication of "A Journal of the Captivity and Sufferings of John Foss, several years a prisoner at Algiers," and on the twentieth of November following advertised for sale "the second edition greatly enlarged and corrected."⁵ The first edition of this book, consisting of a thousand copies, was exhausted in a few months. It probably did not contain the "Algerine Slaves, a poem by a citizen of Newburyport," published in the second edition.⁶

The Duties of Gospel Ministers and Hearers | Represented in the substance of two | Discourses | delivered December 2nd 1798 | Being

¹ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

² These sermons were reprinted in 1809 by Thomas & Whipple (see History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 497).

³ Advertised in the Newburyport Herald in May, 1797.

⁴ Advertised in the Newburyport Herald in July, 1797.

⁵ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 492.

⁶ The author of this poem is unknown. Possibly Thomas Paine, a student-at-law with Theophilus Parsons in 1798, may have written it. In 1803, the name of Thomas Paine was changed to Robert Treat Paine, by order of the General Court of the commonwealth of Massachusetts.

the next Sabbath after the Installation | By Rev. Samuel Tomb | Pastor of the 2nd Church and Parish in Newbury | Published at the request of many hearers | * * * | Printed at Newburyport by Edmund M. Blunt 1799.

A | Discourse | on the | Character and Death | of | General George Washington | By Joseph Dana | Pastor of the South Church in Ipswich | Printed at Newburyport by Edmund M. Blunt, 1800.¹

A | Discourse | on the | Character and Virtues | of | General George Washington | Delivered | on the twenty-second of February 1800 | the day | of | National Mourning | for his | Death | By Daniel Dana | Minister of a church in Newburyport | Published at the desire of the hearers | to whom it is affectionately inscribed | Newburyport | From the press of Angier March | Sold at his bookstore, north side of Market Square.

An | Eulogy | on | General George Washington | who departed this life December 14, 1799 | in the 68th year of his age | Delivered | Before the First Religious Society in Newburyport | February 22, 1800 | By John Andrews A. M. | Colleague Pastor with the Rev. Thomas Cary | * * * | From the press of | Angier March | Sold at his bookstore, north side of Market Square | Newburyport.

A | Solemn Call | to the | Citizens of the United States | By a citizen of Newburyport | Printed and sold by Angier March, Middle street, Newburyport. [no date.] [A poem of eleven pages, probably printed in the year 1800.]

A | Sermon | Delivered to the | First Religious Society | in Newburyport | September 27, 1801 | Being the Last | Lord's Day | of their assembling in the | Old Meeting House | By Thomas Cary A. M. | Senior Pastor | From the Press of Allen & Stickney | Newburyport 1801.

A | Sermon | Delivered | October 1, 1801 | at the | Dedication | of a | New House | For | Public Worship | erected by the | First Religious Society | in Newburyport | By John Andrews A. M. | Colleague Pastor with the | Rev. Thomas Cary | From the press of Allen & Stickney | Newburyport 1801.

An | Oration | pronounced before the | Right Worshipful Master & Brethren | of | St. Peter's Lodge | At the | Episcopal Church in Newburyport | on the | Festival of St. John the Baptist | June 24, 5802 | By Brother Michael Hodge, Jun., P. M. | From the Press of | Brother Angier March, Newburyport | June 28, 5802.¹

¹ Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

An | Address | to the | Members of the | Merrimack Humane Society | at their | Anniversary Meeting | in Newburyport | September 3, 1805 | By Daniel Appleton White | Newburyport | Edmund M. Blunt, Printer | 1805

The Advantages of God's presence with his peo | ple in an expedition against their enemies. | A | Sermon | Preached at Newbury May 22, 1755 | at the desire and in the audience of | Col. Moses Titcomb | and many others inlisted under him | and going with him in an expe | dition against the French | By John Lowell, A. M. | Pastor of a Church in Newbury | * * * | Newburyport: From the Press of E. W. Allen | Sold at the bookstore of Thomas & Whipple, Market Square | July 1806

A | Sermon | Occasioned by the much lamented Death of | Col. Moses Titcomb | who fell in the battle near Lake George | September 8, 1755 | By John Lowell, A. M. | Pastor of a Church in Newbury | * * * | Newburyport: From the Press of E. W. Allen | Sold at the bookstore of Thomas & Whipple, Market Square | June 1806 ¹

An | Address | to the | Members of the | Merrimack Humane Society | at their | Anniversary Meeting | in Newburyport | September 6, 1808 | By Michael Hodge, Jr.—Newburyport | From the Press of E. W. Allen | Sold at the bookstore of Thomas & Whipple, No. 2 State street | 1808 ²

A | Sermon | Delivered | November 26, 1808 | at the | Interment | of the | Rev. Thomas Cary A. M. | Senior Pastor of the First Religious Society in | Newburyport | By John Andrews A. M. | Surviving Pastor | * * * | Newburyport | Printed for Edward Little | 1808

A | Discourse | Delivered before the | Merrimack Humane Society | at their | Anniversary Meeting | September 1, 1812 | By John Andrews A. M. | Minister of the First Church and Religious Society | in Newburyport | * * * | Newburyport | From the Press of E. W. Allen | 1812

In 1815, William B. Allen & Co. published the following described books and pamphlets :—

The Proceedings of a Convention of Delegates from the New England States convened at Hartford December 15, 1814.

¹ This sermon was first printed and sold by Edes & Gill, in Queen street, Boston, in 1760.

² Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

The Little Reader, a new Spelling Book of easy lessons in Spelling and Reading. Designed principally for the Use of Female Schools. By James Pike, author of the English Spelling Book.

Sermon by Rev. Isaac Braman at the Ordination of the Rev. Gardiner B. Perry at Groveland, Mass.

History of England from the earliest period to the close of the year 1812, by J. Bigland, with an Appendix: being a Continuation to the Treaty of Paris by an American Gentleman.

The Catechism of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America * * * with some additions by James Morss, Rector of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport.

Other books and pamphlets, published by Charles Whipple, W. & J. Gilman and others, at a later date, have title-pages as follows :—

Catalogue of Books | in the | Newburyport Circulating Library | Kept at | Charles Whipple's | Bookstore No. 4 State Street Newburyport | . . . | 1816

A | Sermon | Delivered March 9, 1819, at the funeral | of the | Rev. Samuel Spring, D. D. | Pastor of the North Congregational Church in Newburyport | By Leonard Woods D. D. | Abbot Professor of Christian Theology in the Theological Seminary at Andover | Newburyport | Published by Charles Whipple No. 4 State Street | 1819 | Flagg & Gould | Printers

Two | Sermons | addressed to the Second Presbyterian Society | in Newburyport | May 29, 1826 | the Sabbath after his installation | By Daniel Dana, D. D. | Newburyport | Printed by W. & J. Gilman | No. 9 State street | 1826

Miracles | of | God and the Prophets | By Dr. Antonio Knight | Newburyport | 1829

Letters | Descriptive of | Public Monuments, Scenery and Manners | in France and Spain | In two volumes | Newburyport | Printed by E. W. Allen & Co. | MDCCCXXXII.¹

The | Amaranth | A | Literary and Religious Offering | Designed as | A Christmas and New Year's Present | Edited by J. H. Buckingham | Newburyport | Charles Whipple | [1831] Printed by J. H. Buckingham.

¹ These letters were written by Mrs. Caroline Elizabeth (Wilde) Cushing, wife of Caleb Cushing, and published a few years previous to her death,

The Amaranth has for a frontispiece an engraving of the cenotaph erected to the memory of Rev. George Whitefield, in the First Presbyterian meeting-house on Federal street in Newburyport, and contains verses and prose sketches with titles as follows :—

Hampton Beach,	by George Lunt.
The Empaled Butterfly,	" Hannah F. Gould.
A Story of Delhi,	" Thomas M. Clark.
Rev. George Whitefield,	" Leonard Withington.
Sabbath Morning,	" Park Benjamin.
The Cloud Ship,	" Alonzo Lewis.
Alfred Raybourg,	" Thomas M. Clark.
Advice to an Infidel,	" Leonard Withington.
A Jewish Tradition,	" George Lunt.
Jehiel Wigglesworth,	" Mrs. L. H. Sigourney.

Joseph H. Buckingham printed in Newburyport, in 1832, for Carter & Hendee of Boston, a poem by John G. Whittier, entitled "Moll Pitcher." A copy of this poem, dedicated to Eli Todd, M. D., of Hartford, Connecticut, is in the library of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

Calvin's Institutes of the Christian Religion, translated from the original Latin and collated with the author's last edition in French by John Allen. Published in three volumes by William B. Allen & Co., Newburyport, 1816.¹

The Tongue | Two Practical Sermons | By T. W. Higginson | Minister of the First Religious Society in Newburyport | Newburyport | Published by A. Augustus Call | 1850.

Merchants | A Sunday Evening Lecture | By T. W. Higginson | * * * | Newburyport | A. A. Call, Publisher | Huse and Bragdon, Printers | 1851.

Strigilis | A Rhyme of the Railer | By Aquillpen | Newburyport | E. Davis Green, Printer | 1852.²

¹ Probably printed with the New Haven edition of the same date, and supplied with title-page only by the Newburyport publishers. See advertisement in the Newburyport Herald and Commercial Gazette, July 12, 1816.

² This book, criticising the whims and follies of the day, is supposed to have been written by Samuel A. Wheelwright and Richard S. Spofford, jr. On account of its scratching and irritating propensities, the poem was called Strigilis,—“A Curry Comb.”

The | Washiad | or | Siege of Washington | An Epic Poem | In three cantos | Being scenes from the experience of an office seeker, and containing some | Account of the Conspiracy of the "outsiders" to secure appoint | ment to the U. S. Government offices in the Custom House | and Post Office at Newburyport, Mass. | By an Eminent Conservative | *Hoec Olim Meminisse Juvabit* | Canto First | 1858 | ¹

The first Newburyport Directory was printed in 1848 and published in January, 1849. Wooster Smith, publisher, C Nason, Watchtower office, printer. In 1850, Wooster Smith was publisher of the directory, and Nason, Bragdon & Co., Union Press, printers. The publisher in 1851 was John E. Tilton, printers, Huse & Bragdon. In 1853, C. Augustine Dockham and Nathaniel P. Brown were publishers, and William H. Huse, printer. In 1854 C. Augustine Dockham was publisher, and William H. Huse, printer. In 1855, Caleb Niles Haskell was publisher, and Morss, Brewster & Huse, printers. In 1858, and for several years after that date, Caleb Niles Haskell was publisher, and Adams, Sampson & Co., of Boston, printers. In 1866, Sampson, Davenport & Co., successors to Adams, Sampson & Co., were publishers and printers. From 1886 to the present time the directory has been printed and published by Sampson, Murdock & Co. and by the Sampson & Murdock Company.

¹ Only one canto of this poem, written by Edwin Blood, was published. It is dedicated "To the office holders under the Federal Government who have been re-appointed by the President in opposition to the principle of Rotation, and, above all, in opposition to the small jealousy,—the petty intrigue, and the secret treachery of their own supposed friends," and describes a meeting of some of the prominent politicians of Newburyport and the banquet that followed, at which choice wines and viands were served. Printed copies of the first canto of this poem are in the possession of Lawrence B. Cushing of Newburyport and James E. Whitney of Boston.

III.

HENRY LUNT AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.¹

THE ship "Mary and John," Robert Sayres, master, sailing from England in March, 1634, arrived in Boston in the month of May following. Rev. Thomas Parker, John Spencer, James Noyes, Nicholas Noyes, Henry Lunt and others were passengers in this ship and settled in Newbury in 1635.

Henry Lunt was granted a house lot and several acres of farming land on the northerly bank of the Quascaququen, now Parker, river. May 2, 1638, he was admitted to the privileges of a freeman in the colony of Massachusetts Bay. He married, probably in 1638, Anne —, by whom he had the following-named children :—

Sarah,	born Nov. 8, 1639.
Daniel,	" May 17, 1641.
John,	" Nov. 30, 1643.
Priscilla,	" Feb. 16, 1646.
Mary,	" July 13, 1648.
Elizabeth,	" Dec. 29, 1650.
Henry,	" Feb. 20, 1653.

When the new town was laid out, in 1645, on the south-westerly side of Merrimack river, Henry Lunt was granted four acres of land on the Country road, now High street, between Cottle's lane, now Bromfield street, and Chandler's lane, now Federal street, Newburyport. On this lot of land he probably built a house in which he lived until his death, July 10, 1662.

¹ Compiled from genealogical records and papers in the possession of Capt. James O. Knapp.

In his will, proved on the thirtieth of September following, he gave to his wife, during her natural life, and after her decease to his sons John and Henry, his dwelling house, barn and orchard, to his son Daniel land adjoining his homestead, and to his daughters Sarah, Priscilla, Mary and Elizabeth the sum of twenty pounds each.

Mrs. Anne Lunt, widow, married, March 8, 1664-5, Joseph Hills, who was born in England in 1602, married Rose Clark in 1624, came to Boston with his wife and children in 1638, and lived for many years in Charlestown, and afterwards in Malden, Mass. June 24, 1651, he married, for his second wife, Hannah (Smith), widow of Edward Mellowes of Charlestown. His third wife was Helen, or Eleanor, daughter of Hugh Atkinson,¹ and his fourth wife Mrs. Anne Lunt, widow, as above stated. He was a deputy to the General Court from Charlestown and Malden, and a prominent member of the committee appointed to codify the laws of the colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1648. Soon after his marriage to Mrs. Anne Lunt he removed to Newbury, and was elected deputy to the General Court July 28, 1665, but for some reason unknown did not attend the session held in the month of October following, and for this neglect of duty a fine of ten pounds was imposed upon the freemen of the town.² He was subsequently elected deputy for the sessions beginning May 15, 1667, and May 19, 1669. He died in Newbury February 5, 1687-8. His widow, Anne (Lunt) Hills, died several years later.

Daniel, son of Henry and Anne Lunt, born May 17, 1641, married, May 16, 1664, Hannah, daughter of Robert and Catherine Coker. She died January 29, 1679, and he married, for his second wife, Mary (Cutting) Moody, widow of Samuel Moody, and daughter of Capt. John and Mary Cutting of Newbury.

¹ History of Malden (D. P. Corey), page 182 note.

² History of Newbury (Carrier), pages 677 note and 678.

Children of Daniel and Hannah (Coker) Lunt :—

Hannah, born May 17, 1665.
 Daniel, " May 1, 1667.
 Henry, " June 23, 1669.
 John, " January 10, 1672.
 Sarah, " June 18, 1674.
 Mary, " July 24, 1677.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Cutting-Moody) Lunt :—

Joseph, born March 4, 1681.
 Anne, " January 28, 1683.
 Benjamin, " March 15, 1686.

Joseph, son of Daniel and Mary (Cutting-Moody) Lunt, born March 4, 1681, married, December 29, 1702, Martha, daughter of John and Mary (Poore) Noyes. She died June 26, 1706; and he married, in 1708, Joanna Adams for his second wife. Joseph and Martha (Noyes) Lunt had only one child :—

Mary, born December 3, 1705; died January 8, 1725-6.

Joseph and Joanna (Adams) Lunt had the following-named children :—

Elkanah, born December 11, 1709.
 Joseph, " September 21, 1711.
 Cutting, " January 22, 1714.
 Lois, " January 5, 1717.
 Nathaniel, " May 2, 1719.
 Mehitable, " January 23, 1721.
 Eunice, " September 18, 1725.

Cutting, son of Joseph and Joanna (Adams) Lunt, born January 22, 1714, married, December 10, 1735, Deborah, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Knight) Jaques. She died February 14, 1788. He died December 29, 1790.

Children of Cutting and Deborah (Jaques) Lunt :—

Sarah, born in October, 1736 ; died January 13, 1738.
 Paul, " March 18, 1739 ; died February 8, 1746.
 Richard, " April 17, 1742.
 Silas, " August 21, 1744 ; died April 13, 1752.
 Paul, " March 30, 1747.
 Cutting, " January 1, 1749.

Richard, son of Cutting and Deborah (Jaques) Lunt, born April 17, 1742 ; married, June 23, 1765, Elizabeth Chapman of Salem, Mass., by whom he had the following-named children :—

Elizabeth, baptized Oct. 4, 1767, in the North Church, Salem.
 Deborah, " Oct. 4, 1767, " " " "
 Sarah, " Sept. 23, 1770, " " " "
 Richard, " Sept. 27, 1772, " " " "
 Joseph, " Dec. 4, 1774, " " " "

November 15, 1776, Richard Lunt sailed from Newburyport in the privateer brig Dalton, and was captured on the twenty-fourth of December following, taken to England, and confined in Mill prison.¹ He was released in 1779, and sailed on the fourteenth of August from L'Orient, in France, in the frigate Alliance, with the Bon Homme Richard and other vessels, under the command of John Paul Jones, for a cruise on the British coast. He died October 27, 1796, and was buried in the graveyard near the First Parish meeting-house in Newbury.

Paul, son of Cutting and Deborah (Jaques) Lunt, born March 30, 1747, married, February 2, 1775, Margaret, daughter of Major Joshua and Sarah (Bartlett) Coffin. She died ———, and he married, February 5, 1790, Harriet Adams for his second wife. He was a lieutenant in Capt. Ezra Lunt's company at the battle of Bunker hill, and the author of a diary

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 627-629.

published in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for February, 1872. He died November 26, 1824. Harriet (Adams) Lunt died February 20, 1852.

Cutting, son of Cutting and Deborah (Jaques) Lunt, and brother of Richard and Paul Lunt, born January 1, 1749, married Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Brown) Gerish. He was captain of the marines in the privateer *Independence*, commanded by William Nichols, in September, 1776, and on the fifteenth of November following sailed from Newburyport in the brig *Dalton*, and on the twenty-fourth of December was captured by an English frigate, taken to England, and confined in Mill prison. After his release, in 1779, he was third lieutenant of the *Bon Homme Richard*, under the command of John Paul Jones. In October, 1780, William Coffin of Newbury was captain of the privateer *America*, and Cutting Lunt, sailing master.¹ The privateer, with her officers and crew, was lost at sea in 1781 or 1782.

Henry Lunt, jr., son of Daniel and Hannah (Coker) Lunt, and grandson of Henry Lunt, sr., was born June 23, 1669.² He married Mary — in 1694, probably, by whom he had the following named children :—

Daniel,	born June 15, 1695.
Benjamin,	" June 21, 1700.
Henry,	" — — —.
Johnson,	" Aug. 12, 1704.
Abner,	" in 1706.
Sarah,	" — — —.

His wife Mary Lunt died December 28, 1721 ; he died in 1738.

¹ Massachusetts Archives, volume 165, page 275; volume 271, page 291; and volume 40, page 58.

² See page 505 for children of Daniel and Hannah (Coker) Lunt.

Abner, son of Henry and Mary Lunt, born in 1706, married, May 6, 1726, Hannah Stickney. Abner and Hannah (Stickney) Lunt had the following-named children :—

Hannah, born Feb. 17, 1727.
 Sarah, " Sept. 14, 1730.
 Abner, " July 25, 1732.

Abner, son of Abner and Hannah (Stickney) Lunt, born July 25, 1732, married, April 19, 1751, Miriam, daughter of Benjamin and Miriam (Woodman) Coffin. They had children as follows :—

Anne, born Oct. 29, 1751.
 Miriam, " Feb. 9, 1754.
 Jacob, " ————.
 Mary, " ————.
 Micajah, " Nov. 9, 1764.

Abner Lunt died at sea when his children were young ; and his widow, Miriam Lunt, died March 7, 1787.

Micajah, son of Abner and Miriam (Coffin) Lunt), born November 9, 1764, served in the army and navy in the Revolutionary war, and was afterwards a prominent merchant and ship-owner in Newburyport.¹ He married, June 11, 1792, Sarah, daughter of Daniel Giddings of Ipswich, by whom he had the following-named children :—

William, born Oct. 3, 1793 ; died Aug. 14, 1794.
 Micajah, " April 22, 1796.
 William, " Jan. 1, 1798.
 Sarah Lord, " Oct. 6, 1800.
 Mary Coffin, " Nov. 9, 1802.
 George, " March 7, 1805.
 Hannah Giddings, " March 25, 1807.
 Susan Maria, " June 5, 1811.

¹ See chapter XXII, page 250.

Mrs. Sarah (Giddings) Lunt died January 5, 1827, and, on the thirty-first of July following, Mr. Lunt married, for his second wife, Sarah B., daughter of Edmund Swett, by whom he had one son, Jacob William Lunt, born January 30, 1829.

Micajah Lunt died August 30, 1840, and his widow, Sarah B. (Swett) Lunt, died September 2, 1876.

Micajah, son of Micajah and Sarah (Giddings) Lunt, born April 22, 1796, married, May 29, 1826, Hannah Gyles, daughter of Samuel Mulliken. She died October 8, 1829, leaving no children, and Captain Lunt married, December 13, 1831, Mary Johnson, daughter of Edmund Coffin, for his second wife, by whom he had the following-named children:—

Micajah,	born Nov. 21, 1832;	died Jan. 18, 1865.
Edmund Coffin,	" June 17, 1834;	" in May, 1838.
Mary Coffin,	" Oct. 20, 1835;	" Sept. 28, 1836.
Sydney William,	" July 14, 1837;	" Nov. 30, 1838.
Sarah Giddings,	" March 7, 1839;	" Sept. 22, 1857.
Edmund Sydney,	" Dec. 25, 1841;	" Sept. 21, 1898.
Mary Coffin,	" May 8, 1845; married,	June 18, 1874,
	Col. Edward O. Shepard of Boston.	

Captain Lunt¹ was a large ship-owner, a successful merchant, and for many years president of the Bartlet Steam Mills Manufacturing Company. He died January 8, 1874, and his widow, Mary Johnson (Coffin) Lunt, died June 19, 1878.

Henry, son of Henry and Anne Lunt, born February 20, 1653, married Jane ——. Henry and Jane Lunt had the following-named children:—

Skipper,	born Nov. 29, 1679.
Mary,	" Jan. 16, 1682.
Abraham,	" Dec. 10, 1683.
John,	" Feb. 1, 1686.
William,	" July 4, 1688.
Daniel,	" Jan. 1, 1691.

¹ See biographical sketch, chapter XXII, pages 251 and 252.

Jane,	born	Nov. 9, 1693.
Samuel,	"	March 26, 1696.
Henry,	"	—— —.
James,	"	Jan. 15, 1698.

Daniel, son of Henry and Jane Lunt, born January 1, 1691, married Mary, daughter of Matthew and Sarah (Noyes) Pettingell, January 21, 1719-20. Daniel and Mary (Pettingell) Lunt had the following-named children :—

Matthew,	born	Oct. 24, 1720.
Daniel,	"	Jan. 1, 1723.
Henry,	"	Sept. 20, 1725.
Moses,	"	Aug. 12, 1727.
Mary,	"	Jan. 11, 1728-9.
Sarah,	"	March 20, 1734.

Matthew, son of Daniel and Mary (Pettingell) Lunt, born October 24, 1720, married Jane Moody in 1742 probably. Matthew and Jane (Moody) Lunt had the following-named children :—

Ezra,	born	April 10, 1743.
Daniel,	"	March 14, 1745.
Anne,	"	Feb. 28, 1750.
Henry,	"	in 1754.
Jane,	"	Feb. 20, 1756.
Mary,	"	Feb. 25, 1759.
Elizabeth,	"	March 2, 1761.

The oldest son, Ezra, married Elizabeth Pearce in 1765, and after her death Mary ——. In April, 1774, he was the owner of a stage-coach, advertised to leave Newburyport every Monday morning for Boston, returning on the following Thursday to Newburyport.¹ He was also proprietor and publisher of *The Essex Journal* and *New Hampshire Packet*,² in company with Henry Walter Tinges, under the firm-name of

¹ *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, pages 390 and 395.

² *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, page 503.

Lunt & Tinges, from August, 1774, until May, 1775, when he enlisted in the Continental army, and was captain of a company in Col. Moses Little's regiment at the battle of Bunker hill, and afterwards served in New York and New Jersey.¹ In 1782 he was an innholder in Newburyport,² and subsequently had command of two companies raised to assist the government in suppressing the rebellion headed by Daniel Shays, and served in that capacity from January 8 to July 2, 1787.³ Two or three years later he removed to Ohio, where he died in 1803.

Daniel, the second son of Matthew and Jane (Moody) Lunt, born as stated on the opposite page, March 14, 1745, married Sarah Knight in 1769.

He was in command of a brig captured, February 25, 1776, in the vicinity of Cape Ann, by an English sloop-of-war, and taken into Boston harbor. He subsequently published an account of the harsh treatment he received previous to his escape from the merchant ship in which he was confined for several weeks.⁴ November 15, 1776, he sailed from Newburyport in the privateer Dalton, Eleazer Johnson, master, and on the twenty-fourth of December following was captured, taken to England, and confined in Mill prison for two or three years.⁵ He died in 1787; his widow died July 20, 1816, aged sixty-eight.

Henry, the youngest son of Matthew and Jane (Moody) Lunt, born in 1754, married Sarah —.

He was in the naval service early in the year 1776, and on the fifteenth of November sailed from Newburyport in the privateer Dalton, was captured by an English frigate, taken to England, and confined in Mill prison. After his release in

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 546-549 and note.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 390.

³ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 89-91.

⁴ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 620.

⁵ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 628 and 629.

1779, he was second lieutenant of the *Bon Homme Richard*, under the command of John Paul Jones.¹ He died in 1805.

Henry, son of Henry and Sarah Lunt, born February 28, 1776, married Mary Green Pearson May 24, 1801. He removed to Boston in 1809, and was for many years senior member of the firm of Lunt & Leach, on India wharf in that city. He died in Dorchester, Mass., March 4, 1859.

His son, William Parsons Lunt, born in Newburyport April 2, 1805, graduated at Harvard college in 1823, studied for the ministry in the Theological school at Cambridge, and was pastor of the Second Unitarian church in the city of New York from June 19, 1828, to November, 1833. He was installed, June 3, 1835, assistant pastor, or colleague, of Rev. Peter Whitney, senior pastor of the Unitarian church in Quincy, Mass., and at the burial of John Quincy Adams, in 1848, delivered a sermon which was said to be "worthy of a place beside any funeral oration of ancient or modern times."

He died March 21, 1857, in Arabia, on his way to Jerusalem, and was buried in the sand near Akaba, on the eastern arm of the Red sea. A rude heap of stones marks his last resting-place.² A tablet, with the following inscription, was erected to his memory, in 1858, in the church at Quincy, where he preached for more than twenty years:—

In memory of
William Parsons Lunt D. D.
Pastor of this Church
Prized, Honored, Lamented,
Theologian, Poet & Scholar
He devoted his Life
To Intellectual Pursuits and Sacred Exercises.
Weighty and Accomplished as a Writer
Eloquent as a Preacher
Conservative in a Liberal Doctrine:

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 602-605.

² History of Braintree and Quincy, by William S. Pattee, pages 225 and 226.

Of a Grave & Earnest Spirit,
 He loved the Highest Meditations
 And meditated the Truest Services.
 Born in Newburyport April XXI, MDCCCV,¹
 Installed here June III, MDCCCXXXV.
 He died at Ezion-Geber on his way to Jerusalem
 March XXI, MDCCCLVII.
 " Even so says the Spirit, for they rest."²

Henry, son of Daniel and Mary (Pettingell) Lunt³, born September 20, 1725, married, January 31, 1764, Abigail (Allen) Lunt, widow of Josiah Lunt. Henry and Abigail (Allen) Lunt had the following-named children :—

Samuel Allen, born November 3, 1769.
 Abel, " in 1767.
 Joseph, " February 13, 1774.

Abel, son of Henry and Abigail (Allen) Lunt, born November 3, 1769, married, May 13, 1795, Phebe Tilton.

Abel and Phebe (Tilton) Lunt had the following-named children :—

Abel, born November 17, 1798.
 George, " December 31, 1803.

George, son of Abel and Phebe (Tilton) Lunt, born December 31, 1803, graduated at Harvard in 1824, studied law, and three or four years later began the practice of his profession in Newburyport.⁴ October 25, 1834, he married Sarah Miles Greenwood. She died in July, 1842, and, two years later, he married Emily, daughter of John(?) Ashton. For his third wife he married Adelaide Parsons, sister of the poet, T. W. Parsons.

¹ William Parsons Lunt was born April 2, 1805, according to the Newburyport town records.

² History of Braintree and Quincy, William S. Pattee, page 141.

³ See page 510.

⁴ Chapter XXIII, page 281.

After his removal to Boston, in 1848, he was United States attorney for the district of Massachusetts from 1849 to 1853, and editor of the Boston Courier from 1856 to 1865. During the last years of his life he resided in Scituate, Mass., and devoted himself to literary pursuits. He died in Boston May 17, 1885, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

IV.

SOLDIERS STATIONED AT PLUM ISLAND.

DURING the war of 1812 troops were stationed at Plum island, and several independent military companies were organized for service there. An observatory erected on Lunt's hill, in Newbury, now March's hill, Newburyport, was supplied with field-glasses and telescopes for the purpose of watching the movement of vessels approaching the mouth of Merrimack river.¹

The Silver Greys, composed of merchants and men of prominence in the town, having provided themselves with arms and ammunition, offered to assist in erecting fortifications on the island; and the Sea Fencibles, a company of ship-masters and seamen, out of employment, attracted considerable attention escorting the lieutenant-governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts to Plum island when Fort Philip was completed and supplied with cannon for the defence of the sea-coast. They carried a flag with only five stars in the union, representing the five New England states.

The Washington Light Infantry, Captain Titcomb, was on duty at the island for a week in the summer of 1814,² and other companies volunteered to assist in building temporary batteries if needed.

The following-named officers and men were placed in charge of the batteries, when completed, by order of the commander-in-chief :—³

¹ Newburyport Herald, July 2, 1813. The observatory was sold at public auction July 13, 1815.

² Newburyport Herald, July 26, 1814.

³ Archives, adjutant-general's office, Boston, Mass.

Sergeant Pilsbury's Detachment, from June 21 to June 28, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Chas. Pilsbury.	Washington Webster,
Privates.	Winchester Knight,
John Daveds,	Danl. B. Pingree,
Nicholas Blasdell,	Ephraim Goodwin,
Benj. Kent,	Charles Emerson,
Jas. Bachelder,	Ezekiel True.

Sergeant Young's Detachment, from June 28 to July 5, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
James Young.	Nathl. March,
Privates.	Moses Kimball,
James Campbell,	James S. Goodhue,
George Norton, jr.,	Jonathan Choate,
Wm. Burk,	Samuel Bagley,
Samuel Knapp,	Thos. Yatte,
Isaac Poor,	Nathl Perkins,
Moses Norton,	Daniel Stanwood,
Charles Davis,	Philip Colby.
Robert Leigh,	

Sergeant Griffin's Detachment, from July 5 to July 12, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Jacob Griffin.	Thomas Somerby,
Privates.	Stephen Pritchard.
John Newman,	

Sergeant Robert Griffin's Detachment, from July 5 to July 12, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Robert Griffin.	Philip Butler,
Privates.	Jeremiah Burnham,
Ephraim I. Smith,	Benj. Folsom,
Joseph Whittemore,	John Demars,
Enoch Danford,	Geo. Packer,
Wm C. Pilsbury,	Thos. Wyatt,
Theodore Libbey,	Sam'l Gibson.

Sergeant Mason's Detachment, from July 12 to July 19, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Wm. S. Moses,	Wm Somersby, Jr.,
James Campell (?).	Thomas Wyatt,
Drummer.	Dan'l Stanwood,
George Moulton.	Nathaniel Hodge,
Fifer.	Joseph Gerrish,
Jonathan Moulton, Jr.	Wm Somersby,
Privates.	Wm Jennison, Jr.,
Joseph Whittemore,	John Dodge,
Jonathan Sweet,	Ebenezer Wheelright,
Charles Call,	Sam'l Prince.
Moses Morton,	

Sergeant White's Detachment, from July 25 to July 30, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Thos. B. White.	Wm Somersby,
Corporal.	Samuel Wheeler, Jr.,
James Campbell,	Ephraim I. Smith,
Musician.	Philip Butler,
Samuel Gibson.	Chas. Call,
Fifer.	Hector Cross,
Charles Butler.	Wm Hastings,
Privates.	Dan'l Pilsbury,
Thos. Somersby,	Dan'l Stanwood,
Richard Evans,	Wm Shaw,
Thos. Wyatt,	Sam'l Mason.

Sergeant Gordon's Detachment, from July 30 to August 6, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Charles Gordon.	Robert Gardner,
Corporal.	Charles Hall,
James Campbell.	Thos. Furnald,
Drummer.	Nehemiah Flanders, Jr.,
Moses Bayley.	Benj. Pidgin,
Fifer.	H. B. Haskell,
Nathl F. Flanders.	Ephraim I. Smith,
Privates.	John Flanders,
Wm Allen,	Daniel Pike,
A. W. Trusdale,	Joseph Woodman, 3 rd ,
Robert H. Noyes,	Joseph F. Chase.

Sergeant Brown's Detachment, from August 6 to August 15, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Thomas Brown.	Charles Cole,
Corporal.	James Campbell,
Dan'l Stone.	Joseph Ham,
Drummer.	George Packer,
W ^m Mason.	James Burns,
Fifer.	Thomas Wyatt,
John Havers (or Flavers).	Amos Clark,
Privates.	Merrill Morse,
W ^m Davis,	W ^m Davenport,
W ^m Middleton,	John Huse,
Saml. Swasey,	Joseph Silloway.

Sergeant Noyes' Detachment, from August 13 to August 20, 1814.

Sergeant.	Fifers.
Jacob Noyes, jr.	Dan'l Morton.
Corporal.	Privates.
Sam'l Clark.	Nathl Currier, Jr.,
Drummer.	Thos Ladd,
Sam'l Dodge.	Thos. Yatt (or Gatt).
Fifers.	John Green,
Chas. Davis,	Henry Jackson,
W ^m Hall,	James Campbell.

Sergeant Wood's Detachment, from August 20 to August 27, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Wm. Wood.	Chas. Call (or Cole),
Corporal.	Ephraim I. Smith,
James Campbell.	Nathl Fitz,
Drummer.	Joseph Laskey,
Moses Bayley.	Joseph Silloway,
Fifer.	W ^m Anderson,
Joseph Knapp.	Geo. Packer,
Privates.	Thos. Wyatt,
Dudley Hardy,	Chas. Pillsbury,
James Wood,	Jacob Griffin,
Benj. Pidgen,	Sam'l Cressey,
Henry Morrison,	Nathl Warner,
John Carr,	Moses Ordway.

Sergeant Griffin's Detachment, from August 27 to September 3, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Jacob Griffin.	Sam'l Wood,
Corporal.	Benj. H. Wadleigh,
Ephraim I. Smith.	Sam'l Gibson,
Drummers.	Artemas W. Truesdall,
Thos B. Stone,	Joseph Wilson,
John Butler.	Robert Gardner,
Privates.	Wm. Marden,
Thos Wood,	Arthur Somersby,
Nehemiah Flanders, Jr.,	Edward Currier,
James Campbell,	James Morton,
Charles Call,	John Fenney,
Wm Mason,	Robert Gardner,
Benj. Newman, Jr.,	Joseph Bassett.

Sergeant Evans' Detachment, from September 3 to September 10, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Richard Evans.	James Wood,
Corporal.	James Cambell,
John Putnam.	Wm Kloot,
Drummer.	Benj. P'dgen,
Moses Bayley.	Sam'l Dodge,
Fifer.	Wm Anderson,
Robert Gordon.	Henry Morrison,
Privates.	Joseph Laskey,
Dan'l Pike,	John Carr,
Artemas Flanders, Jr.,	Jacob Prichard.

Sergeant Stone's Detachment, from September 10 to September 17, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Wm Stone.	Sam'l Creasey,
Corporal.	Nehemiah Flanders, Jr.,
Amos Foreman.	Stephen H. Peabody,
Drummer.	Joseph Stickney,
Tristram Plummer.	James Wood,
Fifer.	Charles Cook, 3 rd ,
Orlando Brown.	Robert Gardner,
Privates.	Joseph Picker, Jr.,
Moses Coffin,	Geo. Packer,
James Merrill,	Thos Wood.

Sergeant Wood's Detachment, from Sept. 17 to Sept. 24, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Jonathan Wood.	Moses Bayley,
Corporal.	Geo. Packer,
Ebenezer Noyes.	Thos Pearson, Jr.,
Drummer.	Wm Hull,
Chas. F. Backliff.	Thos Johnson,
Fifer.	John Butler,
Joseph Knapp.	Ephraim I. Smith,
Privates.	Edward Currier,
Wm Balch,	Sam'l Clark,
Joseph Elder,	David Reed,
Wm Kloot,	Chas. Walker.

Sergeant Greely's Detachment, from Sept. 24 to Oct. 1, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Nath'l Greely,	Joseph Silloway,
Wm Kloot.	Edward Packer,
Drummer.	Joseph Fernald,
Artemas W. Truesdall.	John Hoyt,
Fifer.	Robert Gardner,
Chas. Rogers.	Alexr Robinson,
Privates.	Nathl March,
Nath'l Woodman,	Sam'l Brown, Jr.,
Richard Wells,	James Pease,
Wm Flanders,	Nathl Howard.

Sergeant Hodge's Detachment, from October 1 to October 8, 1814.

Sergeant.	Privates.
S. S. Hodge.	Wm H. Tyler,
Corporal.	Oliver Prescott, jr.,
Dan'l Balk.	Joseph Lunt, jr.,
Musicians.	Nathl Wyer, jr.,
Enoch Stickney,	Wm H. Prince,
Benj. G. Johnson.	Nathan Plummer,
Privates.	Joseph Knapp,
James Francis,	James Campbell,
Henry Loring,	Thos Johnson,
Anthony Devenport,	John Broking,
Geo. Carter,	Nathan A. Prescott
	(or Brackett).

Roll of Captain Titcomb's Company, Lt.-Col. Paul Merrill's Regiment
(6th Regt., 2d Brigade, 2d Division), from October 5 to October 7, 1814.

Captain.	Privates.
Paul Titcomb.	John Porter,
Lieutenant.	Jeremiah P. Tappan,
John Chickering.	John Scott,
Ensign.	Paul Bishop,
Chas. H. Black.	Edmund Sweet,
Sergeants.	Oliver Spaulding,
Eleazer Johnson, jr.,	Geo. Rogers,
Jonathan G. Johnson,	Ebenezer Steadman,
Benj. G. Sweetser.	Charles Gordon,
Musicians.	Benjamin Pardee,
Jos. Gardner,	Jacob Swain,
John G. Stall,	Anthony Perkins,
John Carlton,	Richard M. Bartlett,
Leonard Philips.	Jonathan Call, jr.,
Privates.	Ebenezer Wheelwright,
— Collery,	Wm Black,
Philip Johnson, jr.,	Wm Boardman,
John Greenleaf,	Stephen Tilton,
Nathan Follansbee,	Wm Shaw,
Charles Davenport,	Geo. Coffin,
Abel Johnson,	Anthony Smith,
Charles Whipple,	George Greenleaf.
Wm P. Johnson,	

Captain Greenleaf's Company, from October 5 to October 7, 1814.

Captain.	Privates.
Charles Creenleaf.	Frederic W. Donnell,
Ensign.	Wm Davis,
Solomon Foster.	Amos Foreman,
Sergeants.	John Huse,
Thos Brown,	John Page,
Henry Hudson.	Wm Middleton,
Privates.	Joseph Pike,
Benjamin Barber,	Merrill Morse,
Charles Cook,	John Stephens,
Moses Cole,	Joseph Taylor,
Wm Davenport,	Wm K. Wilson.
Joseph Doggett,	

Captain Pierce's Company, Col. Merrill's Regiment, from October 5 to October 7, 1814.

Captain.	Privates.
Nicholas Pierce.	John Brown,
Ensign.	Moses Hale,
James Cook.	Nath'l Hodge,
Sergeants.	Jonathan Moulton,
H. G. Britton,	Dan'l Smith,
Saul Stevens,	John Dodge,
Silas Rogers.	Wm Tennisson,
Privates.	Sam'l Prince,
John Hoytt,	Nath'l Woodman,
Moses More,	Nath'l Talbot.

Captain Coffin's Company, Col. Merrill's Regiment, from October 5 to October 7, 1814.

Captain.	Privates.
Nath'l Coffin.	Chas. Davis,
Lieutenant,	Wm Kloop,
John Dodge, jr.	Joseph Lasky,
Ensign.	Nath'l March,
Jas. H. Currier.	Stephen Ordway,
Sergeant.	Peter Post,
James Young.	William Stanwood,
Privates.	Ebenezer Walch,
Nathan A. Bricket,	Jonathan Pettingill,
Wm Burk,	Isaac Poor,
Wm Couch,	Joseph Piper,
Thomas D. Cook,	James Campbell,
Samuel Currier,	Joseph Knap, jr.,
Walter Brown,	Daniel Spiller.

Captain Plummer's Company, Col. Merrill's Regiment, from October 5 to October 7, 1814.

Captain.	Musicians.
Enoch Plummer.	Benj. Stevens,
Lieutenant.	Charles F. Backlyft.
Jonathan Cooledge.	Privates.
Sergeant.	James Brown, jr.,
Wm Wood.	Moses Bayley,
Corporals.	James Horton,
Benj. Pidgin,	Robert Noyes,
Nath'l Flanders,	Edward Titcomb,
J. T. Chase.	Edmund Backlyft,

Privates.

Robert Pearson,
 Geo. Thompson,
 Thos Somerby, jr.,
 John Flanders,
 Edward Packer,
 Henry Morrison,
 Ebenezer Noyes,
 Jonathan M. Burbank,
 Wm Flanders,

Privates.

Richard Wells,
 Saml. Brown,
 Joseph Brown, 3rd,
 George Packer,
 Artemas W. Trusdall,
 Joseph Silliway,
 Nehemiah Flanders,
 Wm. Mooer,
 Thos. Hobert.

Lieutenant Moody's Detachment, Col. Merrill's Regiment, from October 5
 to October 7, 1814.

Lieutenant.

John Moody.

Sergeants.

Jacob Noyes,
 Richard Hooker,
 Nath'l Greely,
 Thos. Davis.

Privates.

Zachariah Atwood,
 Matthew Currier, jr.,
 Edward Currier,
 Samuel Clark,
 Wm Chase,
 Samuel Dodge,
 Joshua Frye,
 Daniel Foster, jr.,

Privates.

John Green,
 Thomas Hall,
 Joseph Haskell,
 Henry Jackson,
 Wm Hall,
 James Pease,
 John Perkins,
 Stephen Boardman,
 Nicholas Short,
 Thos. Todd,
 John Finey (or Tiney),
 John Wells, jr.,
 Benj. Hyatt, jr.,
 Arthur Somersby,
 Micajah Lunt.

Captain Pike's Company, Col. Merrill's Regiment, from October 5
 to October 7, 1814.

Captain.

James F. Pike,

Lieutenant.

Abner Pearson.

Ensign.

Benj. Greely.

Sergeants.

Charles Hunt,
 Thomas B. White,
 Richard Evans,
 Jonathan Wood.

Musicians.

John Putnam,

Joel Smith.

Privates.

Foster Smith,
 Isaac Rand,
 Robert Gordon,
 Samuel Wheeler,
 Wm Hastings,
 Sam'l D. Ford,
 Heaton Cross,

Privates.
 Joseph Elder,
 Chas. Short,
 Geo. Short,
 Joseph Short, jr.,
 Daniel Chase,
 Jacob Pritchard,
 Thomas Plummer,
 Charles Butler,
 John Mace,
 Lewis(?) Spring,
 Sam'l Spring,
 Francis Todd,
 Geo. Peabody.
 Joseph Plummer,

Privates.
 Wm Shaw,
 Wm Edmunds,
 Edward Berry,
 Jas. Fernald,
 Thos Pearson,
 — Woodbridge,
 James L. Foot,
 Henry Frothingham,
 Wm D. Burnham,
 Joseph Tupper,
 Sam'l Chase,
 John Coffin,
 Wm. Kimball, jr.,
 Helita Ellis.

Captain Caldwell's Company, Col. Merrill's Regiment, from 5th to
 to 6th of October, 1814.

Captain.
 Alex. Caldwell.
Ensign.
 Reuben W. Rogers.
Sergeants.
 Eben Bradbury,
 Jacob Griffen,
 Wm Getchel.

Privates.
 Harrison Bradley,
 Wm Marden,
 Amos Skeels,
 Joseph Putman,
 Joseph Wilson, jr.,
 Michael Sumner,
 Joseph Wentworth,
 Ralph Cross,
 Moses Cass,

Privates.
 Joshua Hills,
 Richard Peters,
 Wm Whitmore,
 Wm Caldwell,
 Thos. B. Stone,
 Enoch Baker,
 John Glines,
 Jas. Woodman,
 Benj. H. Wadleigh,
 John Caldwell,
 Benj. Newman, jr.,
 Samuel Whood (?),
 Peter Morse,
 Ephraim Smith,
 Wm Welch,
 Nath'l Bassett,
 Wm Rogers.

Captain Williams' Company, Col. Merrill's Regiment, two days between
 October 5 and October 11, 1814.

Captain.
 Abraham Williams.

Sergeant.
 Charles Pillsbury.

Privates.

James Murrill,
James Chase, jr.,
Orlando Brown,
Wistran Plummer,
Charles Pearson,
James Wood,
Joseph Stickney,
Wm Mitchell,
Joseph Batchelder,

Privates.

Benj. Kent,
Charles Emerson,
Caleb Lufkin,
Ezekiel True,
Thos. Morrison,
Moses Ordway,
Nathaniel Warner,
Ephraim Goodwin,
Davis Hervy.

Captain Stickney's Company, Col. Merrill's Regiment, from October 7
to October 11, 1814.

Captain.

Jacob Stickney.

Lieutenants.

David Lufkin,
Charles Hodge.

Quartermaster.

Samuel Hoyt.

Sergeants.

Jeremiah Wheelwright,
Green Johnson,
Joseph Buntin,
Wm Bartlett.

Corporals.

Wm Young,
Joseph Aubin,
Charles Cook,
James Francis.

Musicians.

David Lake,
John Putnam,
Hoel Smith,
Moses Bailey,
Samuel Walter,

Privates.

Nicholas Lattimore,
Mayo Gerrick,
Jeremiah Blanchard,
Jacob Knap,
John H. Titcomb,

Privates.

Hos(?) Adams,
David Coffin, jr.,
Charles Hall,
Jonathan Titcomb,
George Killborne, jr.,
James Cummings,
John Boddely,
Wm Howard,
Joseph Parsons,
Henry Furlong,
Christopher Bassett,
Joseph Grind,
Wm Lawson,
John Stone,
Amos Dennis,
Samuel Swasey,
Jonathan C. Welch,
Benjamin Toppen, jr.,
Wm Friend,
Dan'l Tilton,
Enoch Haskell,
Stephen Norton,
David Haskell,
Thomas Stallard,
Silas Nowell,
Wm B. Norton,
Nathan Brown,
John Young,

Privates.
Isaac Park,
John Couch,
Alex'r Livingston,
Robert Kilborn,
Amos Knight,

Privates.
Joseph Stover,
Enoch Gerrish,
John Dole,
Thomas Boardman,
Joseph Lovett.

Lieutenant Chickering's Detachment, from Oct. 8 to Nov. 7, 1814.

Lieutenant.
John Chickering.
Sergeant.
Franklin Gerrish.
Corporals.
Nath'l Flanders,
Jas. Morrell.
Musician.
Richard Page.
Privates.
John Chase, jr.,
Wm Hall,
Michael Stevens,
Jedediah Kilburn,
Henry Pearson,
John Dennis Farley,
Amos Noyes, jr.,

Privates.
Sam'l Smith,
Levi Goodwin,
Wm Smith,
John Brown,
Moses Emery,
Daniel Gall,
John Pressey,
Wm Vickery,
Robert Gardner,
Jas. Laskey,
Moses Call (or Cole),
Joseph Brown,
Enoch Somersby,
Wm Marden,
Wm Kloot(?),
Sam'l Lunt.

Lieutenant Goodwin's Detachment, from Nov. 7 to Dec. 7, 1814.

Lieutenant.
John Goodwin.
Sergeant.
Jacob Griffin.
Corporal.
Stephen Bartlett.
Musicians.
Nath'l Rogers,
Charles Flanders,
John Gerrish.
Privates.
Jeremiah Eaton,
John Merrill, 4th,

Privates.
Sam'l Ordway,
Enoch Flanders,
Moses Hoyt,
James Nichols,
John Blaisdell, 3rd,
Chas. F. Racklefft,
Edward Parker,
Robert Pearson,
Wm Bush,
Wm Connor,
Jacob Merrill,
James Robbins,

Privates.

Wm Chase,
Chas. Bartlett,
Wade Elsey (or Ilsey),
Chas. Chase,
Dan'l Wells,
Henry Kent,

Privates.

Ely Adams,
Levi Pickman,
Wm Silloway,
John M. Noyes,
Joseph Lowell.

Lieutenant Little's Detachment, from Dec. 7 to Dec. 13, 1814.

Lieutenant.

Geo. Little

Sergeant.

True G. Graves.

Corporals.

Walter Brown,
Philip Butler.

Musicians.

John Morrill, jr.,
Moses Brown, jr.

Privates.

James S. Cates,
Daniel Wells, jr.,
Michael Rogers,
Luther Weston,
Samuel Atwood,
Henry Rogers,

Privates.

James Burrill,
Caleb Reed,
Richard Adams,
Thos. Goodwin,
John Evans, jr.,
Reuben McCrelles,
Gidion Bartlett,
Dan'l Gall (14 Days),
James Foot,
Wm Saunders,
Geo. Packer (or Parker),
Chas. Emerson,
Frederick Donniel,
Wm. Chase, jr.,
Nehemiah Flanders,
Joseph Lowell.

Sergeant Griffin's Detachment, from Dec. 13, 1814, to Feb. 11, 1815.

Sergeant.

Jacob Griffin.

Corporal.

Joshua Mace.

Drummer.

Charles Flanders.

Fifer.

Stephen Gordon.

Privates.

Sam'l Jackman,

Privates.

Dan'l Wells, jr.,
Ja's Silloway,
Philip Butler,
John Brewster,
Truel G. Graves,
Thos. Morrison,
James Campbell,
Thomas Stoddard,
Robert Gardner.

Sergeant Griffin's Detachment, from February 11 to March 15, 1815.

Sergeant.	Privates.
Jacob Griffin.	Dan^l Wells, jr.,
Corporal.	Philip Butler,
Joshua Mace.	John Brewster.
Drummer.	True G. Graves,
Chas. Flanders.	James Campbell,
Fifer.	Thos. Stocklard,
Stephen Gordon.	Robert Gardner,
Privates.	Thomas Morrison,
Samuel Jackson,	Jas. Silloway.

V.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

HISTORY OF NEWBURYPORT, VOLUME I.

IN 1767, James Hudson erected storehouses and reservoirs on the northeasterly bank of Merrimack river, in the town of Salisbury, where he began the manufacture of salt.¹ The *Pennsylvania Magazine*, or *American Monthly Museum* for March, 1776, has a sketch of these salt works, with an engraving, from which the half-tone print on the next page is taken. The storehouses and reservoirs are designated by figures in the engraving and the process of making salt is described as follows :—

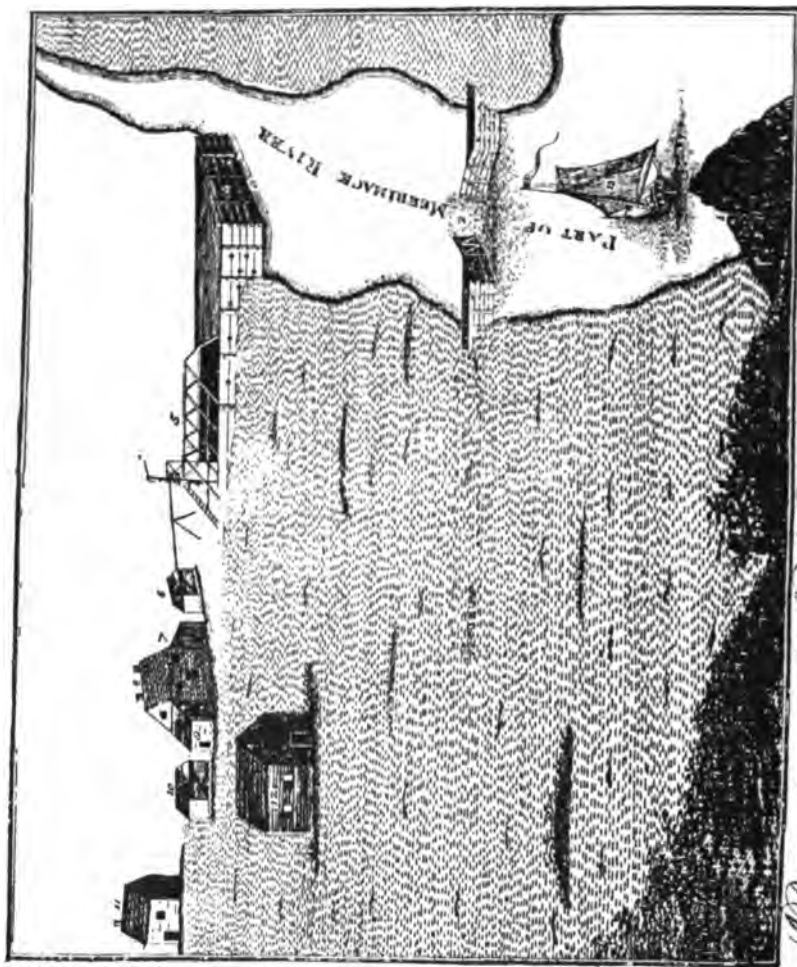
The water in full tides is received through the sluice No. 4 into the reservoir No. 5 (which is a hundred feet long and 40 broad), where it stands in the sun to evaporate to a pickle ; thence it is pumped into a refining cistern, there to refine ; thence it is drawn into pans (which are made of plate iron, rivetted together, about ten feet square and twelve inches deep), there boiled and skimmed as the salt makes ; then carried to the hot house to cure, and from thence to the store.

- | | | |
|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Hook's rock. | 5. The reservoir. | 9. Boiling house. |
| 2. The dam. | 6. Refining cistern. | 10. Refining cistern. |
| 3. The wharf. | 7. Boiling house. | 11. Dwelling house. |
| 4. A sluice. | 8. Hot house. | 12. Store house. |
| | 13. Salt boat. | |

(The above account was handed to us by a member of the Continental Congress.)²

¹ *History of Newbury (Currier)*, page 296; *History of Newburyport (Currier)*, volume I, pages 150 note and 151.

² The *Pennsylvania Magazine*, March, 1776, page 146. A copy of this magazine, printed in Philadelphia, is in the Newburyport Public library.



A Perspective View of the Salt Works in Salisbury New England.

The Alliance, built for the United States government on Merrimack river, at Salisbury Point, near the mouth of Powow river, by William and John Hackett, was a frigate of about nine hundred tons register, carrying thirty-two heavy guns. Her dimensions were as follows: 125 feet keel, 135 feet extreme length on the main deck, 12 1-2 feet depth of hold and 30 feet beam. She was launched in 1778, and named the Alliance in honor of the treaty concluded on the sixth of February of that year between France and the United States.

She was fitted for sea in Newburyport, and sailed, in the month of November, for Boston, where she received naval supplies and shipped a crew of French and English sailors. January 11, 1779, she began her eventful career, under the command of Capt. Pierre Landais, a Frenchman, and sailed from Boston, carrying General La Fayette to his home in France.

After a stormy passage, during which a portion of the crew attempted to take possession of the frigate, she arrived in the harbor of Brest, and was ordered to join the squadron then being fitted out by John Paul Jones for a cruise on the English coast.

In the terrible struggle between the Bon Homme Richard and the Serapis, in the month of September, the captain of the Alliance was accused of insubordination and failure to assist the Bon Homme Richard.¹ A violent quarrel ensued, and after the arrival of the vessels in the Texel, Holland, Captain Landais was discharged from the navy, and Captain Jones, assuming command of the Alliance, sailed on a cruise down the English channel as far south as Corunna, Spain.²

In 1780, the Alliance returned to the United States, and in February, 1781, sailed from Boston under the command of Capt. John Barry, for L'Orient, in France, capturing on the voyage several valuable prizes. In 1782, on her way to Ha-

¹ History of the United States Navy (Maclay), volume I, pages 118-134.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, pages 603-605.

vanna, she was chased by several English cruisers, but managed to escape with the loss of three men killed and eleven wounded.

At the close of the Revolutionary war the Alliance was sold, and afterwards employed in the merchant service. She made several voyages from Philadelphia to France, Spain and China. In 1790, she was dismantled and grounded on the beach at Petty's island, near Philadelphia, where she remained until her hull was destroyed by the action of the wind and tide.¹

June 21, 1815, Samuel J. Mills, James Richards, Horatio Bardwell, Daniel Poor, Edward Warren and Benjamin C. Meigs were ordained in the First Presbyterian meeting-house on Federal street, Newburyport. A large audience, including nearly two hundred clergymen, attended the morning service, and, after the noon recess, re-assembled to partake of the holy communion.²

On the twenty-third of October following, the brig Dryade sailed from Newburyport for Ceylon and Calcutta, with Rev. James Richards and wife, Rev. Daniel Poor and wife, Rev. Horatio Bardwell and wife, Rev. Benjamin C. Meigs and wife and Rev. Edward Warren, the second group of missionaries sent out, by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to preach the gospel of Christ to the ignorant and benighted inhabitants of Burmah and Hindoostan.³ Religious services were held on the brig an hour

¹ Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania, by John F. Watson, volume II, pages 338-340.

² See Newburyport Herald, June 23, 1815; The Panoplist, a missionary magazine, July, 1815, pages 331 and 332; also, a sermon published in pamphlet form, with title as follows: "Paul on Mars Hill | or | A Christian Survey of the Pagan World | A | Sermon Preached at Newburyport June 21, 1815 | at the | Ordination | of the Reverend | Messrs. Samuel J. Mills, James Richards | Edward Warren, Horatio Bardwell | Benjamin C. Meigs and Daniel Poor | to the office of | Christian Missionaries | By Samuel Worcester, D. D. | Pastor of the Tabernacle church in Salem | Published by order of the Prudential Committee of the | American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions | Andover | 1815

³ The first missionaries sent by the American Board were ordained in the Tabernacle in Salem February 8, 1812.

previous to her departure, Rev. Samuel Spring, pastor of the North Congregational Church, officiating.¹ After a brief address and a fervent prayer for those about to engage in missionary work, an original hymn, written for the occasion, was sung by a chorus of male and female voices, the benediction was pronounced, the last farewells were spoken and the vessel, with sails extended to catch the favoring breeze, started on her long and perilous voyage.

Although the cutting and storing of ice for summer use was not an established industry in Newburyport until 1840, as stated on page 226 of the first volume of this history, the following advertisements indicate that a limited supply of that useful commodity could be obtained at a much earlier date:—

Ice may be had at Robert Laird's brewery on Green street every morning (Sundays excepted), from six to eight o'clock, at three cents per pound.²

Families can be accommodated with ICE for the season (on moderate terms), and should enough apply to make it an object it will be sent according to the wish of those supplied.

ANTHONY S. JONES, State street.³

In 1860, arrangements were made to sprinkle a few of the streets in the centre of the city, as stated on page 227 of the first volume of this history, but eleven years previous to that date a few merchants and storekeepers purchased a watering cart that was used to keep down the dust and make State street and Market square more attractive during the summer months.⁴

At or about the same date the dwelling houses and shops of Newburyport were numbered and the first directory published giving the names and residences of the inhabitants of the town.

¹ Newburyport Herald, October 24, 1815.

² Newburyport Herald, August 7, 1807.

³ Newburyport Herald, May 19, 1829.

⁴ Daily Evening Union, July 23, 1849.

The statement, on page 661 of the first volume, and page 249 of the second volume, of this history, that the brig Harpy sailed from Baltimore, Md., in September, 1814, is probably incorrect. A careful examination of local newspapers and official records, recently made by Sidney M. Chase of Haverhill, seems to prove beyond a reasonable doubt that the Harpy sailed from Baltimore for New York in April of that year, under the command of Captain Gregg, and two or three months later was cruising on the New England coast, having captured, on the second of July, the Princess Elizabeth, a British packet-ship, with a number of army and navy officers, and a large amount of specie and naval stores. August 10, 1814,¹ the Harpy arrived at Portsmouth, N. H., where she was detained nearly two months, making repairs on hull and spars, before she sailed, early in October, under the command of Capt. William Nichols of Newburyport, on a cruise, returning to Portsmouth on the twenty-sixth or twenty-seventh of that month, with sixty-five prisoners taken from two English transports laden with provisions for the British army.

In September, 1871, strange and mysterious sights and sounds disturbed and annoyed the teacher and pupils of the male primary school in Charles street, Newburyport, but no report was made to the school committee until late in the month of October, 1872, when the annoyance became more serious, and the police were asked to investigate and ascertain if possible the cause of these disturbances.

Many people, impressed with the idea that these sights and sounds were of supernatural origin, read with surprise and astonishment the following notice published in the Newburyport Herald, November 14, 1872 :—

¹ Extracts from the log of the privateer Harpy, giving an account of the capture of the Princess Elizabeth, were published in the Portsmouth Intelligencer August 10, and reprinted in the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette August 12, 1814.

The advent of a real old-fashioned ghost, such as made us shudder and cover our heads with the bed clothes when we were children, is an event worth recording and a sensation the people in the lower part of the city have lately experienced. The Male Primary school on Charles street is attended by about fifty pupils, and is taught by Miss Lucy A. Perkins, an excellent teacher, possessing the confidence of parents and the School Committee, a young lady who showed good courage in a trying emergency, and a teacher much beloved by her pupils. The school house is a story and a half structure, and here for about a year past there have been strange and mysterious occurrences. Sounds and sights which could not be accounted for have annoyed the teacher and frightened the children. Doors would be opened apparently without hands, a face appear at the window and suddenly disappear; sometimes a hand would show itself in the rear of the teacher's desk, and no one could be found to whom the face and hand belonged or who occasioned the sounds. The teacher said nothing of these things until within a few days, when she informed a member of the School Committee of the matter which was being circulated through the city by the children. A day or two since some of the pupils called the attention of the teacher to the fact that some one was looking into the room from the entry. Miss Perkins turned and saw a boy, apparently about a dozen years old, who, as she approached him, disappeared into the attic. She followed him and made a grasp at the form, but seized nothing, and the form disappeared entirely, like the baseless fabric of a vision. The school exercises were resumed, and on Tuesday (November 12, 1872), many persons visited the room and saw the latch of the door lifted, but no one could be discovered who raised it.

This ghost story, however, was quickly exploded by the police who, having examined the school building and some of the pupils accustomed to attend school there, discovered that Amos Currier, a young lad not over eight or ten years of age, son of Nathaniel Currier, was actively engaged with two or three companions of about the same age in producing these mysterious sights and sounds.

Meanwhile reporters connected with Boston newspapers, in search of a sensation, visited Newburyport, and subsequently published exaggerated accounts of what they saw and heard, and a few weeks later two pamphlets, with the following title pages, professing to give all the important facts relating to

the ghost of the Charles street schoolhouse, were printed and widely circulated :—

The | Haunted School House | at Newburyport, Mass. | Loring Publisher | Corner Washington and Bromfield Streets | Boston ¹

Exposè | of | Newburyport Eccentricities | Witches and Witchcraft | The Murdered Boy | and apparition | of the | Charles Street School House | By H. P. Davis Mass.²

At a meeting of the school committee, held Monday evening, February 24, 1873, the condition of the Charles street primary school was taken into consideration, and a sub-committee, previously appointed, reported in detail the facts that had been discovered after careful investigation, and recommended that a vacation of three or four weeks be allowed Miss Perkins, the teacher, and a substitute employed to take her place. This report, signed by Samuel J. Spalding, pastor of the Whitefield Congregational church and society, and George D. Johnson, rector of St. Paul's church, gave a brief summary of the facts established by the investigation, and closed with the following statement :—

After deducting the baseless and purely sensational stories put afloat and the exaggerations which the excited imaginations of credulous persons have made, and sights and sounds that can be accounted for by the most simple principles of natural philosophy, and by the tricks of mischievous boys (quite as natural), there is hardly enough left out of which to make a small ghost.³

The recommendations of the sub-committee were subsequently adopted. Miss Perkins was granted a vacation of several weeks, for rest and recreation, after the severe mental strain that had seriously impaired her health and strength, and the Charles street school was placed in charge of Nathan

¹ Copyright entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, by A. K. Loring.

² Copyright entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, by H. P. Davis.

³ Newburyport Herald, February 25, 1873.

A. Moulton. The ordinary routine of school work was resumed ; the mysterious sights and sounds ceased, and all traces of ghostly visitors disappeared.

A few years later the school building was sold by order of the committee on public property. It was repaired and remodeled, and is now a comfortable and convenient dwelling house.

Thursday afternoon, May 10, 1906, the cash and other accounts of the city treasurer were examined and a deficit of several thousand dollars discovered. After a brief conference with the mayor, Hon. William F. Houston, the treasurer was arrested and committed to jail by order of Judge Thomas C. Simpson of the municipal court.

An expert accountant, employed to investigate the books and accounts in the treasurer's office, subsequently reported that the shortage in cash amounted to six thousand, eight hundred dollars and that city notes to the amount of eighty thousand dollars had been illegally issued.'

September 27, 1906, James V. Felker, treasurer of the city of Newburyport, was indicted for embezzlement. His plea of not guilty was changed to "guilty" at the session of the superior court held in Salem on the eighth of October following, but judgment was deferred until February 20, 1907, when he was sentenced to not less than four, nor more than six years in the state prison at Charlestown, one day in solitary confinement.

The statement on page 676 of the first volume of this history that the office of deputy collector in the custom house at Newburyport was not established until 1841 is incorrect. The following-named persons held that office previous to the date named :—

Michael Little,	from 1789 to 1821.
Solomon A. Currier,	" 1821 " 1829.
Charles Titcomb,	" 1829 " 1841.

Newburyport Herald, May 26, 1906.

The date, July 4, 1827, in the tenth line from the top of page 418, should read July 4, 1837.

The words "near Parker river," in the sixth line from the bottom of page 439, should be stricken out, and the following words inserted: "on the southerly side of the Green."

The resignation of Col. Edward Wigglesworth was accepted March 19, 1779, and not March 19, 1776, as stated near the bottom of page 584.

VI.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

HISTORY OF NEWBURYPORT, VOLUME II.

THE statement, on page 15 of this volume, that the area of Newburyport, at the present time, is eighteen square miles, equivalent to eleven thousand two hundred and eighty acres of land and water, is probably incorrect. A table in the appendix to the Physical Geography of Essex County, by John Henry Sears, gives the area of the city as stated above, but recent measurements and mathematical computations made by the harbor and land commissioners of the state of Massachusetts reduce the number of square miles to twelve and eighty-five one-hundredths, equivalent to eighty-two hundred and twenty-four acres of land and water, including highways, ponds, swamps, rivers and harbor.

The date, November 2, 1837, on the second line from the bottom of page 17, of this volume, should read October 31, 1837.

The Plum Island, now Newburyport, life-saving station, was established in 1874, as stated on page 21 of this volume. The following-named persons have been keepers of the station from that date to the present time :—

Robert Floyd,	from Oct. 24, 1874, to March 12, 1877.
Francis L. Coffin,	" Mar. 20, 1877, " ——— —, ———.
James W. Willett,	" Nov. 4, 1879, " Dec. 2, 1880.
George F. Woodman,	" Dec. 11, 1880, " April 1, 1882.
James W. Elliott,	" April 13, 1882, " Nov. 3, 1894.
Charles W. Noyes,	" Dec. 14, 1894, " July 21, 1896.
Thomas J. Maddock,	" July 22, 1896, " the present time.

In the note at the bottom of page 212 of this volume the name "William Wesley Prout" should read William Weststead Prout, and the name "Elizabeth Fouquet" should read Mary Jane Fouquet.

Robert Jenkins and Mary Jane Fouquet were married June 26, 1803, and had the following-named children:—

Mary,	born March 8, 1804.
Robert,	" February 17, 1805.
Mary Jane,	" Aug. 21, 1807; married Stephen W. Marston, esq.
Elizabeth,	" Sept. 19, 1809; died June 19, 1892.
Henrietta,	" Sept. 6, 1811; died March 20, 1875, unmarried.
Lydia Ann,	" Nov. 16, 1814; married Lemuel S. Williams.
Sarah,	" Nov. 7, 1820; died March 16, 1900.

Robert Jenkins died in Worcester October 28, 1847. His widow, Mary Jane (Fouquet) Jenkins, died in Brookline January 7, 1866.¹

Marcy, or "Marcia," as the name is frequently spelled in the town records, daughter of John and Hannah (Toppan) O'Brien, was born in Newburyport March 6, 1784, as stated on page 222 of this volume. She married Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin of Danvers April 16, 1806.

When John Quincy Adams was a student-at-law in the office of Theophilus Parsons he wrote, as stated on page 263 of this volume, a poem setting forth the whims and follies of some of the young ladies prominent in the social life of Newburyport. Manuscript copies of this poem were privately circulated and created considerable excitement, especially among those who considered themselves unjustly criticised. It was printed, without the author's consent, in the Brother Jonathan, the weekly issue of the Daily Tatler, published in

¹ See gravestones in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

New York, in 1839.¹ Since that date it has been republished several times.²

It is impossible to give, with absolute accuracy, the names of the young ladies described in this poem, or identify them, beyond a reasonable doubt, with the fictitious characters they are supposed to represent, but some biographical and genealogical facts relating to them have been discovered and are printed in the footnotes.³

A carefully corrected and unabridged copy of the poem reads as follows :—

A VISION.

Fatigued with labor, and with care oppressed,
 - At once my mind and body sought for rest ;
 The drowsy god upon my aching head
 With liberal hand his friendly poppies shed ;
 When lo ! before me wondrous scenes appeared—
 Strange things I saw and stranger things I heard.
 On purple pinions borne, the god of Love,
 With rapid flight descended from above ;
 His golden quiver, by a ribbon slung,
 In graceful ease across his shoulder hung ;
 The fatal bow, his ensign of command,
 With dire intent he wielded in his hand.
 He saw me first, and took a feathered dart,
 Prepared his bow, and levelled at my heart ;
 I turn'd around, his posture I espied :
 " O, spare me, Cupid, cruel god ! " I cried,
 " Behold around you swarms of youthful swains,
 The blood of passion boiling in their veins,
 'Tis theirs from love to gather perfect bliss,
 On beauty's lip to print the burning kiss ;

¹ Newburyport Daily Herald, December 25, 1839, and June 30, 1864.

² Poems of Religion and Society, by John Quincy Adams (1853), pages 109-116; Saturday Evening Union, August 26, 1854; Newburyport Daily Herald, July 15, 1864.

³ See extract from an address by Samuel Swett before the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, published in the Newburyport Daily Herald September 22, 1864, and a brief reply by Josephine, widow of James Morris, published in the same paper October 5, 1864.

'Tis theirs to find enjoyment in a sigh,
 And read their fortune in a virgin's eye ;
 But *me*, whom nature formed without an art,
 To win the soul or captivate the heart—
Me, whom the Graces view with stern disdain,
 As scarcely fit to join the Muses' train ;
 From me what trophies could'st thou hope to raise ?
 So poor a conquest who would deign to praise ?
 By Cupid's hand should I be doomed to bleed ?
 Not even Cupid would avow the deed ;
 While prostrate millions bow before thy shrine
 With willing hearts, thou canst not wish for mine."

" Mistaken youth ! " the wanton god replied,
 " To think that Love will e'er submit to Pride ;
 Though willing thousands call upon my name,
 Though prostrate millions celebrate my fame,
 If one proud heart my empire could despise,
 One heart defy the power of beauty's eyes,
 My useless bow at once I would destroy,
 Nor ever more one feathered dart employ ;
 My mercy then in vain you would implore,
 Your peace of mind it never could restore,
 And yet some merit I will grant thy plea,
 And in thy favor soften the decree.
 Of all the fair that grace the verdant plain,
 Choose for thyself the object of thy pain.
 Should'st thou prefer the beauties of the face,
 Or in the form admire peculiar grace—
 Should sparkling eyes inspire a pleasing flame,
 Or rosy cheeks thy fond attention claim—
 Whatever charm thy fancy can suggest,
 In some kind virgin thou may'st still be blest,
 For in the search we possibly may find
 Some who possess the beauties of the mind."

He ceased to speak, and waved his potent wand—
 The virgin throng arose at his command,
 Unnumbered beauties stood before my view,
 Bright as the sunbeam on the morning dew—
 The short, the tall, the fair, the brown appeared,
 The prude that pouted, the coquette that leered,
 The timid maid just blooming at fifteen,
 And the stale virgin withered, pale and lean.

With all the charms of beauty richly fraught,
 LUCINDA¹ first my close attention caught;
 A faultless person and a lovely mind
 I found, with wonder, were in her combined;
 Deficient only in a single part,
 She wanted nothing, but a feeling heart.
 Calm and unruffled as a summer sea,
 From passion's gales Lucinda's breast was free;
 A faithless lover she may well defy,
 Recall her heart, nor breathe a single sigh—
 And should a second prove inconstant too,
 She changes on till she can find one true.

BELINDA² next advances with a stride,
 A compound strange of vanity and pride,
 Around her face no wanton Cupids play,
 Her tawny skin defies the god of day—
 Loud was her laugh, undaunted was her look,
 And folly seemed to dictate what she spoke;
 In vain the poet's and musician's art
 Combined to move the passions of her heart;
 Belinda's voice like grating hinges groans,
 And in harsh thunder roars a lover's moans.

I turned away—the fair NARCISSA³ smiled,
 Her winning softness all my soul beguiled;
 My heart with rapture dwelt upon her charms,
 And hoped to clasp her beauties in my arms;
 But soon I found these ardent hopes were vain—
 Narcissa viewed my passion with disdain.
 And can the sex by Nature formed for love,
 Each soft impression from the heart remove?
 Can idle vanity betray the mind
 To wish, and even strive to be unkind,
 Use cunning art to raise the lover's sigh,
 Then view his woes with a disdainful eye?

¹ Miss Lucy Knight. See *Life in a New England Town*, pages 95 and 114. She married, May 12, 1788, John Gregory of Boston.

² Miss Rebecca Cazneau, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Cazneau, afterward Mrs. Alwyn. *Life in a New England Town*, pages 67 and 120.

³ Miss Mary Newhall, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Newhall. She married, October 17, 1793, Rev. Ebenezer Coffin of Newbury. Robert S. Coffin, the "Boston Bard," was her son.

Yes, there are such, but when avenging time
 Withers their charms and strips them of their prime,
 Their former follies they in vain lament,
 Of former cruelties in vain repent ;
 Their fate, in one short hour may be comprised ;
 While young they're hated, and when old despised.

VANESSA¹ came, a smile adorned her face,
 Her words were sweetness and her voice was grace ;
 No raging passions burn within her breast,
 Not even envy can disturb her rest,
 Her lovely mind a rival's worth can own,
 Nor think all charm confined to her alone ;
 And if the fair Vanessa could be taught
 To store her mind with larger funds of thought,
 Her volubility of tongue repress,
 Think somewhat more, and prattle somewhat less,
 The palm of excellence she well might claim,
 And Love himself might tune the voice of Fame.

But lo ! CORINNA² next in rank appears,
 And riots in the bloom of early years,
 With innate warmth of constitution blest,
 Her greatest pleasure is to be caressed—
 Her lips sip rapture from an amorous kiss,
 Viewed as a pledge of more endearing bliss ;
 But frugal Nature wisely did dispense
 With so much love a slender share of sense ;
 For Nature grants but to a chosen few
 To taste the joys of mind and body too.
 Gigantic limbs, in painful buckram cased,
 Assume the honors of a slender waist ;
 But ah ! what power of buckram can restrain
 The wild effusions of a thoughtless brain ?

NEREA³ next advances in the throng,
 And affectation leads the maid along,

¹ Miss Frances Jenkins. She married William Farris December 15, 1789.

² Miss Harriet Bradbury, daughter of Hon. Theophilus Bradbury. She married Thomas Woodbridge Hooper September 17, 1792.

³ Miss Ann Jenkins, sister of Miss Frances Jenkins. She married Thomas Thomas, jr., June 4, 1795.

With studied step she steers amid the band,
 And holds a senseless novel in her hand ;
 Fair is her face and elegant her form,
 Her manners gentle and her heart is warm.
 Why will Nerea spend her youthful days
 In wild romances and insipid plays ?
 Where idle tales in flimsy language told
 Exhibit folly in a pleasing mould,
 Fictitious evils enervate the breast,
 Deprave the morals and corrupt the taste.

ALMIRA¹ next in dubious form is seen,
 Her face is female, masculine her mein,
 With equal skill no mortal can pretend
 The varied faults of either sex to blend ;
 To woman's weakness add the pride of man,
 And wield alike the dagger and the fan.
 In fairest forms can evil passions dwell ?
 The virgin's breast can envy's venom swell ?
 Can malice dart her rage from beauty's eye,
 Or give the snow-white cheek a crimson dye ?
 Where, then, are all the tender virtues flown,
 And why was strength dispensed to man alone ?
 The lamb to vie with lions ne'er pretend,
 The timid dove with eagles ne'er contend ;
 Attempt not then, ye fair, to rule by fear,
 The surest female weapon is a tear.

Behold STATIRA'S² ancient beauties rise,
 With conscious wit, and wisdom's glancing eyes.

¹ Miss Catherine Jones. She married William Brown April 2, 1793, and removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where she died in 1863.

Some writers claim that Miss Elizabeth Harris Hooper was described under the fictitious name of "Almira." She was the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Harris) Hooper, and was born January 31, 1772. She died November 2, 1795, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

² Miss Mercy Phillips, born in 1755, married, November 18, 1789, Rev. Edward Bass, D. D.; his first wife having died six months previous to that date.

Some newspaper writers, however, assert that the lines addressed to Statira were intended to describe Miss Sarah Roberts, daughter of Robert and Sarah Roberts, who was born in Newbury December 1, 1751; died in Newburyport January 17, 1798; and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

With stern disdain she views the youthful race,
 Nor heeds the blooming honors of the face.
 Autumnal roses she alone admires,
 And grey-haired charms excite her warmest fires.
 Nay, good STATIRA, look not thus askance,
 And oh! forbear that killing, sidelong glance.
 Contending wittlings to assert their power
 May look like threat'ning clouds before a shower,
 But maiden modesty may well disdain
 To use such arts: for all such arts are vain.
 Still must thy face express thy secret mind,
 Where friends with grief, and foes with pleasure, find,
 Instead of art, which Nature has denied,
 The grin of envy and the sneer of pride.¹

To beauty strangers, destitute of grace,
 With varied nothings pictured in their face,
 A motley crowd in quick succession came,
 Distinguished only by a differing name,
 'Till breaking forth in all the pride of day,
 The sun of beauty drove those clouds away.
 With graceful step the lovely CLARA² moved;
 I saw, I gazed, I listened, and I loved—
 The fleeting vision vanished from my mind,
 But love and Clara still remained behind.
 Ye faithful lovers whom the muse inspires,
 Who feel the rapture of poetic fires,
 Whose voices sing with more than human skill,
 The silent grotto and the murmuring rill,
 Whose tender strains describe with matchless art
 The soft emotions of a feeling heart;
 Come, and before the lovely Clara's shrine,
 The mingled tribute of your praises join;
 My Clara's charms no vulgar poets claim,
 No servile bard that clips the wings of fame,

¹ The stanza beginning "Behold STATIRA's ancient beauties rise," appears in several newspaper versions of this poem, but it was accidentally or purposely omitted when the poems of John Quincy Adams were collected and published in a small volume, in 1853.

² Miss Mary Frazier, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Ballantine) Frazier, born March 9, 1774; afterwards Mrs. Daniel Sargent. See *Life in a New England Town*, page 169, and *Recollections of Samuel Breck*, pages 119-121.

To vile acrostics tunes' unmeaning lays,
 Or in a rebus centres all his praise.
 The partial gods presiding at her birth
 Gave Clara beauty when they gave her worth ;
 Kind Nature formed of purest white her skin,
 An emblem of her innocence within ;
 And called on cheerful Health her aid to lend,
 The roses' colors in her cheeks to blend,
 While Venus added, to complete the fair,
 The eyes blue languish and the golden hair ;
 But far superior charms exalt her mind,
 Adorned by nature, and by art refined,
 Her's are the lasting beauties of the heart,
 The charms which Nature only can impart ;
 The generous purpose and the soul sincere—
 Meek sorrow's sigh and gentle pity's tear.
 Ah ! lovely Clara, can a heart like thine
 Accept the tribute of a muse like mine ?
 Should these poor lays attract thy beauteous eye,
 Say, would they raise one sympathetic sigh ?
 For thee my heart with vivid ardor glows,
 For thee my blood with rapid impulse flows,
 By day thy beauties are my darling theme,
 By night thy image sweetens many a dream,
 On thee thy ardent lover's fate depends,
 From thee the evil or the boon descends ;
 Thy choice alone can make my anxious breast
 Supremely wretched, or supremely blest.

Previous to the capture of Louisbourg by Sir William Pepperell, in 1745, the Isles of Shoals were frequently attacked and plundered by French privateers and English freebooters, and it became necessary to build a fort there for the protection of the inhabitants.

On the west point of Star island, on an eminence, are the ruins of a small fort which was defended formerly by nine cannon, four pounders. The fort was dismantled at the commencement of the late [Revolutionary] war, and the cannon carried to Newburyport.¹

¹ Massachusetts Historical Society Collections (First Series). volume VIII, page 246.

In consequence of the exposed condition of the islands and their liability to capture by English armed vessels, the inhabitants were removed to the mainland in 1776, and the cannon taken from the fort to Portsmouth, and thence to Newburyport.¹

After the close of the Revolutionary war, many hardy and vigorous fishermen removed to the islands and devoted their time and attention to catching and curing fish. They soon became demoralized, intemperate and vicious, living in open violation of the laws of God and man. Applying to Dudley Atkins Tyng, who was collector of customs in Newburyport from 1795 to 1803, for licenses to enable them to carry on their business successfully, he urged them to abstain from the immoderate use of spirituous liquors and curb their evil passions and appetites.²

With the assistance of Rev. Dr. Morse of Charlestown, Mass., secretary of the society for the propagation of the gospel, Mr. Tyng employed a missionary to hold religious services on the islands, beginning April 27, 1799. Aided by men of wealth in Boston, Salem, Exeter and Portsmouth, he sent carpenters and masons from Newburyport and built a stone chapel on Star island, which was dedicated November 14, 1800.³

Rev. Josiah Stevens was for several years the officiating clergyman, preaching to a good-sized congregation on Sunday, and during the remainder of the week teaching the children how to read and write. In 1802, a dwelling house was erected "for the use of the minister or missionary residing on the Isles of Shoals forever."⁴

January 2, 1826, the interior of the chapel was partially destroyed by fire. It was repaired during the following sum-

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 565.

² For biographical sketch of Dudley A. Tyng, see History of Newburyport (Currier), volume II, pages 267 and 268.

³ Newburyport Herald, August 6, 1841.

⁴ Essex Institute Historical Collections, volume XXXV, pages 239-241.

mer, and since that date has been kept in good order and condition by the occasional contributions of visitors who attend divine service on the island during the hot summer months.

The "Epitaphs" written by Hannah F. Gould, for the entertainment of personal friends, as stated on page 313 of this volume, were privately circulated in Newburyport previous to the year 1825. Several manuscript copies have been preserved, some with thirty-two, others with thirty-four, and one, in the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., with thirty-six epitaphs. These copies vary slightly in minor details, owing to a lack of care in transcribing them.

Ten years after the death of Miss Gould the epitaphs were printed and sold in pamphlet form, without note or comment. They are now re-published, with brief biographical foot-notes to assist the reader in identifying the persons whose peculiarities were described and mildly caricatured nearly a century ago.

ASAHEL HUNTINGTON.¹

Here Huntington hid.
He's chewed his last quid
And all his cigars are done burning;
If where he goes
No tobacco plant grows,
We shall surely behold him returning.

¹ Born in Topsfield, Mass., July 23, 1798. He graduated at Yale college in 1819, and commenced the study of law in the office of John Scott, Newburyport. Removing to Salem, Mass., he was appointed district attorney and afterward clerk of the courts for Essex county. He died in Salem September 5, 1870.

EPHRAIM W. ALLEN.¹

Here fame sits weeping
 O'er him that lies sleeping
 So sound that her trump cannot rouse him ;
 He has saved from the press
 One fair sheet for his dress,
 Which is all that his office allowed him.

JOHN ANDREWS.²

Here a stationer lies,
 With his ticket and prize,
 His sealing-wax, wafers and feather ;
 Who for all his mild looks,
 And his paper and books,
 Could not keep soul and body together.

BAILEY BARTLETT.³

Bailey Bartlett lies here,
 And the spring of the year
 Was the time he took to pop off in ;
 'Tread lightly o'er his bed,
 For a mellow head
 Never filled up one end of a coffin.

¹ Born in Attleborough, Bristol county, Mass., April 9, 1779. He came to Newburyport at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and was employed in the printing office of the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette for several months. August 4, 1801, he purchased a controlling interest in the paper, and was the managing editor and publisher until 1832. He married, December 26, 1804, Dorothy, daughter of William and Mary Stickney of New Rowley. He died in Newburyport March 9, 1846.

² Son of Rev. John and Margaret (Wigglesworth) Andrews. He was born in Newburyport November 25, 1797; and married Margaret Rand May 11, 1830. Wm. B. Allen & Co. sold, March 21, 1817, to Charles Ewer and John Andrews, jr., all their stock of books and stationary. The firm of Ewer & Andrews was dissolved February 13, 1818, and on the seventeenth of February following John Andrews, jr., and Ebenezer Wheelwright, jr., began business, as book-sellers and stationers, under the firm-name of Andrews & Wheelwright. Mr. Andrews was for twenty-five or thirty years afterwards cashier of the Mechanics Bank. He died May 16, 1874.

³ Son of Hon. Bailey and Peggy Leonard (White) Bartlett. He was born in Haverhill, Mass., October 20, 1794, and was a dealer in dry goods on State street, Newburyport, for several years, removing to Lawrence in 1823. He married Caroline Long of Hopkinton, N. H.

EBENEZER BAILEY.¹

Here lies Eben Bailey
His Murray and Paley
He's quietly laid on the shelf;
He's set his last sum,
Sent his last scholar home,
And now he's gone home himself.

JOSEPH CHAMBERLIN.²

Here Chamberlin is press'd
With the turf on his breast,
But his nose is too little to feel it;
'Tis doubted by many
If he ever had any,
As he always took care to conceal it.

GEORGE CROSS.³

Here George was interred
Without saying a word,
For he never was given to sound;
He has made his escape
From the yard-stick and tape,
'To measure himself on the ground.

¹ Son of Paul and Emma (Carr) Bailey. He was born June 25, 1794, in that part of Newbury now included within the limits of West Newbury, and in 1820 was the teacher of a private school in Newburyport. He married, May 13, 1824, Adeline, daughter of Allen Dodge, removed to Boston, and afterwards to Lynn, where he died August 5, 1839.

² Joseph Chamberlin had a private school for young ladies on Charter street in May, 1821. He afterward removed his school to Green street, occupying the school building previously occupied by Ebenezer Bailey. He probably removed from Newburyport previous to 1830.

³ Son of William and Ruth (Stacy) Cross. He was born in Newburyport January 21, 1795; married, November 17, 1835, Lucy Ann Brown of Newburyport, and removed to Troy, N. Y. In 1823, he kept a dry-goods store on State street; and died at the residence of his son, in Jamaica Plain, July 1, 1875.

ROBERT CROSS.¹

Here lies Robert Cross,
 To our sorrow and loss,
 Before he had entered an action ;
 He has taken his fill
 Of law-book and quill,
 And retired from the world and its faction.

GAISFORD GILES.²

Here Gaisford the just
 Gives himself up to dust,
 From which he would never be parted ;
 He ever would wrestle
 With mortar and pestle,
 'Till he got back to earth where he started.

JACOB GERRISH.³

Here Jacob was cast
 From his ladder at last,
 Taking care that the earth should not dirt him ;
 Though by death he was found
 On the uppermost ground,
 The fall was too trifling to hurt him.

¹ Son of William and Ruth (Stacy) Cross. He was born in Newburyport July 3, 1799; graduated at Harvard in 1819, and was admitted to the bar in 1823; married, in 1828, Mary Cabot Tyng, daughter of Dudley Atkins Tyng, and died in Lawrence, Mass., November 9, 1859.

² Son of Rev. John Giles, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Newburyport, from 1803 to 1824. Gaisford Giles was an apothecary. In 1821, his store was on State street, two doors above the Newburyport Bank. In 1830, he removed to Market square, taking the store formerly occupied by Dr. Aaron Davis. He died April 5, 1833, aged thirty-five.

³ Son of Stephen and Ruth (Page) Gerrish. He was born in Newbury, Mass., in 1784, married Harriet Toppan September 7, 1814, and died in Newburyport April 19, 1843.

JOHN GREENLEAF.¹

Here lies little John :
 When the turkeys were gone,
 And the pies and puddings were, too.
 As there was nothing for eating
 He thought of retreating,
 For then he had nothing to do.

BENJAMIN A. GOULD.²

Here Benjamin A.
 Put his Latin away,
 To have a long day of thanksgiving :
 His tongue is now dead,
 Like the language he read
 When he mingled himself with the living.

JAMES CALDWELL.³

'Tis here gallant James
 Has laid his last claims,
 And left all the ladies behind him ;
 He has fluttered about,
 Got himself tired out,
 And hid where no maiden can find him.

HENRY JOHNSON.⁴

Here Henry is paid
 For the charges he made,
 And has settled at last with his debtors ;
 With a good-natured grace
 He smiled in death's face,
 When he showed him his handcuffs and fetters.

¹ Son of John and Elizabeth (Coates) Greenleaf, and grandson of Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, judge of probate. He was born in Newburyport June 22, 1795, and married, January 19, 1825, Fraisalette Cutler, daughter of Capt. Francis Lane, and subsequently removed to Topsham, Maine.

² Son of Benjamin and Grizzel (Apthorp) Gould, and brother of Hannah F. Gould. He was born June 15, 1787, and for many years was a teacher in the Boston Latin school. He died in Boston October 24, 1859.

³ Son of Alexander and Mary W. Caldwell. He was born in Newburyport July 31, 1787, and for many years was a dealer in dry-goods at No. 56 State street. He died, unmarried, January 6, 1864.

⁴ Son of Capt. Nicholas and Mary (Perkins) Johnson. He was born October 4, 1796, and for many years was a prominent merchant in Newburyport, and, in 1852 and 1853, mayor of the city. He died March 13, 1859.

ABEL JOHNSON.¹

Here Abel lies slain,
 Though it was not by Cain,
 For *cane* was his greatest supporter ;
 For when that was gone
 His right side was undone,
 For his left was two inches shorter.

CHARLES TOPPAN.²

Here Toppan has come
 To a peaceable home,
 And now he lies humble and quiet ;
 The grave could not catch
 A more troublesome wretch,
 Nor the worm find a fitter for diet.

JOHN SCOTT.³

Here a certain attorney
 Has stopped on his journey,
 His justice and mercy disputed ;
 For he tried to proceed
 With one shoe on his steed,
 But was thrown and completely non-suited.

¹ Son of Capt. Nicholas and Mary (Perkins) Johnson, and brother of Henry Johnson. He was born in Newburyport in 1793, and died at Cape Henry, Hayti, in 1826.

² Son of Edward and Rachel (Smith) Toppan. He was born February 10, 1796, in Newburyport, and when only eighteen years of age was employed by Draper, Murray & Fairman, bank-note engravers, in Philadelphia. He married Laura Ann Noxon July 17, 1826, and in 1858 was elected president of the American Bank Note Company. He died in Florence, Italy, November 20, 1874.

³ Son of Joel and Mary Scott. He was born in Newburyport January 13, 1790, and married Hannah Pickard of Rowley in July or August, 1815. He died March 2, 1828. His widow died June 18, 1861.

ASA W. WILDES.¹

When his case was done pleading,
 And his boys were done reading,
 And his speech was no longer fluent :
 Asa dodged out of sight,
 And his boys took to flight
 When they saw their great master play truant.

THOMAS B. WHITE.²

Here lies lazy Tom,
 Who for fashion has come,
 With some thought of returning to sup ;
 Being decently laid
 By the sexton and spade,
 He's too lazy to help himself up.

DR. ANTONIO KNIGHT.³

Here crazy Antone
 Has laid himself down
 On the lap of the earth—his first parent ;
 When death with his dart
 Struck his love-tortured heart,
 And pierced the unhappy Knight-errant.

¹ Son of Dudley and Bethiah (Harris) Wildes. He was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 3, 1786; and taught school in Newburyport after graduating at Dartmouth in 1809. He married, June 7, 1818, Eliza Ann, daughter of Abel Lunt; afterwards studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1820. For twenty-five years he was one of the commissioners for the county of Essex. He died in Newburyport December 4, 1857.

² Son of Gilman and Betsey White. He was born in Newburyport October 20, 1795, and was the senior member of the firm of T. B. & E. L. White, booksellers and stationers. He removed to New Bedford, and for thirty years was cashier of the National Bank of Commerce in that city. He died, unmarried, January 19, 1873.

³ Son of Joseph and Mary (Treadwell) Knight. He was born in Newburyport in 1795, and died in Ipswich July 8, 1882. He was mildly insane, and claiming supernatural power, applied to the General Court for permission to change his name to Emanuel.

JOSEPH MARQUAND.¹

Here lies our kind Joe,
 And a handsomer beau
 Never danced with the handsomest lady;
 He's had his last ball,
 And exchanged his light hall
 For a house that is narrow and shady.

HENRY C. WRIGHT.²

Here lies Master Wright,
 When he bade us good night
 The glory of Andover faded;
 He's read his last rule,
 Whipped his last rogue in school,
 And now he has gone up to be sainted.

DR. SAMUEL W. WYMAN.³

Here lies Dr. Wyman,
 That snug little shyman,
 Whose house always traveled when he did;
 But he might have been kept
 In the room where he slept,
 For a closer grave never was needed.

¹ Son of Joseph and Rebecca Marquand. He was born in Newburyport December 25, 1793; and married Sarah (Winslow) Head, widow of Charles Head, December 20, 1827. He lived in a house on the corner of Fruit and High streets for two or three years, and afterward removed to Newbury, where he died in 1851.

² Son of Seth and Miriam Wright. He was born August 29, 1797, in Sharon, Conn., and was a school teacher in Newburyport in 1822. He married, June 26, 1823, Elizabeth LeBreton, widow of David Stickney, and was pastor of the First Congregational Church in West Newbury from June 21, 1826, to July 7, 1833. He subsequently visited Europe, and after his return to New England became a prominent anti-slavery lecturer.

³ Son of William and Mary W. Wyman. He was born in Boston in July, 1739, and began the practice of medicine in Ipswich in 1818, removing to Newburyport in 1821, taking with him a small building that he subsequently used as an office, on the corner of State and Temple streets. He married, November 13, 1824, Margaret, daughter of Joshua Toppan. He died in Newburyport January 31, 1867.

EBENEZER WHEELWRIGHT.¹

Here lies a Wheelwright
With his spokes out of sight,
For his wheel always went without carriage ;
He kept making wheels
Till he'd worn off his heels,
And wheeled himself quite out of marriage.

JOHN PORTER.²

Death's habits are such
That he meddles too much,
Sometimes, with our Porter and Beer ;
He has taken his cup,
Drank the spirits all up,
And thrown out the sediments here.

CHARLES PRESCOTT.³

Here Charles is secured
From the storms he adored,
His compass and charts are thrown by ;
His harbor is made,
His anchor is weighed,
And his colors are hoisted on high.

¹ Son of Ebenezer and Anna (Coombs) Wheelwright. He was born in Newburyport February 13, 1800; married Sarah Boddily January 21, 1823; and was for many years a merchant in Newburyport and Boston. He died June 10, 1877.

² Born in Haverhill, Mass., February 2, 1784. He married, September 16, 1811, Hannah, daughter of William and Betsey Bartlet, and died in Newburyport, March 26, 1873.

³ Son of Dr. Oliver and Ann (Whiting) Prescott. Born in Groton, Mass., March 4, 1801, he came with his father, mother, and other members of the family, to Newburyport in 1811, and subsequently made several voyages to the West Indies as an ordinary seaman. He died, unmarried, in Empire City, California October 24, 1851.

DR. RICHARD S. SPOFFORD.¹

Here lies Richard Spofford,
 His last powder is proffered,
 And he out of *patients* has grown ;
 His pills and his phials
 Have taken their trials,
 And now he has gone for his own.

EBENEZER SHILLABER.²

Say the best that we can,
 There lies a small man
 Beneath the green turf on the hill :
 He's plead his last cause,
 Read his last code of laws,
 And made, let us hope, his last will.

ALFRED W. PIKE.³

Here Alfred, 'tis said,
 Rests his logical head
 From the noise of each wearisome elf ;
 For having declined
 All the verbs he could find,
 He took to declining himself.

¹ Son of Dr. Amos and Irene (Dole) Spofford. He was born in Rowley, Mass., May 24, 1787, and began the practice of medicine in Newburyport in 1816. He married Mrs. Frances Maria Lord July 13, 1829, and died in Newburyport January 19, 1872.

² Son of Ebenezer and Dorcas (Endicott) Shillaber. He was born in Salem, Mass., July 8, 1797, and was a lawyer in Newburyport for several years. From 1841 to 1851 he was clerk of the courts for Essex county. He died November 8, 1856, in Biddeford, Maine, unmarried.

³ Alfred W. Pike, son of Joseph and Lois (Tenney) Pike, was born in Rowley, Mass., March 21, 1791, and was a school teacher in Newburyport for ten or fifteen years. He died at his residence in Boston September 6, 1860, and was buried in the new cemetery, opposite the Congregational meeting-house, in Byfield parish, Newbury. The stone that marks his last resting-place was erected by pupils who received instruction from him when he was a teacher in the Newburyport Academy.

CHARLES H. BALCH.¹

'Twas here Balch was dropped,
 When his time-piece had stopped,
 The chain having caught in the notches;
 The wheels moved too slow,
 And the hands would not go,
 So he's done with his clocks and his watches.

JOHN T. BALCH.²

Here lies Johnny T
 With a chest of Bohea,
 That the merchants of India gave him;
 But all the good things
 That foreign trade brings
 Proved at last insufficient to save him.

CALEB CUSHING.³

Lay aside all ye dead,
 For in the next bed
 Reposes the body of Cushing;
 He has crowded his way
 Through the world, as they say,
 And even though dead will keep pushing.

¹ Son of Daniel and Lucy (Hodge) Balch. He was born October 29, 1787, and was a clock and watch maker. He died in Newburyport November 18, 1852, unmarried.

² Son of Daniel and Martha Balch. He was born in Newburyport October 13, 1799, and was, for several years, a dealer in West India goods and groceries. He married Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Hon. George Thatcher of Biddeford, Maine, and removed to that town, where several of his children were born. He afterwards resided in New York city and Akron, Ohio. He died February 24, 1847.

³ Son of John Newmarch and Lydia (Dow) Cushing. He was born in Salisbury, Mass., January 17, 1800, and married, November 23, 1824, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Samuel S. Wilde of Newburyport. He was a prominent lawyer, legislator, statesman and diplomatist. He died in Newburyport January 2, 1879.

JONATHAN WOOD.¹

Here the Major lies cold,
 His cheap goods are all sold,
 His snuff box was all he could proffer,
 But that he'd not sell,
 For he loved it too well,
 So a pinch was the most he could offer.

EDMUND SWETT.²

Here lies Mr. Fairface—
 More properly bareface—
 For once he's completely beat down:
 His stuff was too thin,
 The grave took him in,
 And gave him a *stone* for a crown.

HANNAH F. GOULD.³

Now Hannah has done
 With her rhyming and fun;
 When her course from the world she was shaping,
 The bells would not toll
 For so little a soul,
 From so mighty a body escaping.

¹ Son of Jonathan and Abigail Wood. He was born in Boxford August 9, 1794, and in 1815 had a shop at No. 2 State street, Newburyport, where he sold broadcloths, cassimeres, blankets, calicoes, sheetings, etc. In December, 1821, he disposed of his stock in trade at auction, and probably removed from Newburyport soon after that date. He was major of the battalion of infantry under the command of Lt. Col. Abraham Williams of Newburyport.

² Son of Edmund and Abigail Swett. He was born in Newburyport March 11, 1793, and married, October 19, 1815, Mary Stone. He removed to Boston fifteen or twenty years later.

³ This epitaph is supposed to be the last one written by Miss Gould. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Grizzel (Apthorp) Gould, and was born in Lancaster, Mass., September 5, 1789. She died in Newburyport September 5, 1866, unmarried.

HANNAH F. GOULD.¹

Here lies one whose wit
Without wounding could hit ;—
And green grow the grasses above her ;—
She has sent every beau
To the regions below,
And now she's gone there for a lover.

Paul Lunt married Hannah Adams, and not Harriet Adams as stated on the five hundred and sixth page of this volume.

Ezra, son of Matthew and Jane (Moody) Lunt, born April 10, 1743, probably married Elizabeth Pearce in 1765, as stated on the five hundred and fortieth page, and after her death married, for his second wife, Mary (Pike) Coffin, widow of Capt. David Coffin. His intention of marriage to Mary, widow of Captain Coffin, was filed with the town clerk January 9, 1768.

¹ For many years Caleb Cushing was supposed to have written this epitaph, in reply to one beginning, "Lay aside all ye dead," printed on page 559, but in a brief note to John Ward Dean of Boston, published in the Newburyport Herald January 15, 1879, Mr. Cushing wrote: "The epitaph in question was, in my belief, written by Mr. Ebenezer Bailey, certainly not by me."

VII.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

HISTORY OF NEWBURY.

IN the letter from Robert Mason "to his excellency Edmund Andros," printed on the one hundred and ninety-fifth page of the History of Newbury, by John J. Currier, the name "Daniel Pierce," in the sixth line from the bottom of the page, should read "Daniel Davison."

The grist mills and saw mill at Pine island, owned by Daniel Adams, jr., were destroyed by fire, December 5, 1797, as stated on the two hundred and sixty-second page of the History of Newbury.¹ Mr. Adams subsequently built a new grist mill in the same locality, which, after his decease, became the property of his children. July 1, 1857, Asa, son of Daniel Adams, sold one-undivided-half of this grist mill to Seneca Adams,² and July 9, 1858, Sarah and Edna Adams sold the other undivided-half to Joseph N. Rolfe.³ August 31, 1863, Edmund Knight purchased of the estate of Seneca Adams one-half of the mill, with about one and a half acres of land adjoining.⁴ Five or six years later, the grinding of corn by water power was found to be unprofitable; the machinery was removed from the mill, and the building taken down.

May 2, 1870, Edmund Knight and Joseph N. Rolfe sold Asa and Joseph L. Adams about one acre of marsh and upland, "it being the premises known as the Pine Island

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), pages 261 and 262; Essex Deeds, book 147, leaf 93, and book 149, leaf 29.

² Essex Deeds, book 555, leaf 125.

³ Essex Deeds, book 575, leaf 272.

⁴ Essex Deeds, book 660, leaf 110.

mill lot," reserving the right to repurchase the same within ten years for the erection of a mill.¹ The land, however, was not repurchased, and the mill was not rebuilt.

The date, January 26, 1868, on the second line from the bottom of page three hundred and forty-five of the History of Newbury, should read January 25, 1868.

In the Revolutionary war the men and officers under the command of General Burgoyne were taken prisoners October 17, 1777, at Saratoga, and sent to Massachusetts for safe keeping until they could be exchanged and returned to England. They were carefully guarded at Winter hill, in the vicinity of Boston, by Continental troops detached from the army for that purpose.² The following-named officers, in Col. Jacob Gerrish's regiment, signed a petition, December 6, 1777, asking for food, clothing and other supplies while guarding these prisoners.³

Jacob Gerrish, Field Officer.	John Devereux, Captain.
Henry Morrill, " "	John Dodge, "
Benjamin Gage, " "	Jonathan Proctor, "
Miles Greenwood, Captain.	Oliver Titcomb, "
Mark Pool, "	Caleb Kimball, "
Sam ^l Huse, "	

SAMUEL WEBBER, son of John and Rachel (Harris) Webber, was born in Byfield, Newbury, January (?) 13, 1760. He was fitted for college at Dummer Academy, and graduated at Harvard in 1784. After completing his studies for the ministry, he accepted, in 1787, the position of tutor of the college, and was appointed, in 1789, Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. March 11, 1806, he was elected president of the corporation, but did not assume the duties of that office until the twelfth of May following. In

¹ Essex Deeds, book 967, leaf 113.

² History of Newbury (Currier), page 596.

³ Massachusetts Archives, volume 183, pages 294 and 295.

1789, he married Rebecca Smith of Gloucester, and by this marriage had the following-named children :—

George,	born in 1791 ; died in 1809, unmarried.
Sophia,	" " 1792 ; died in 1866.
Matilda,	" " 1795 ; married Prof. James F. Dana of Dartmouth college.
Samuel,	" " 1797 ; married Anna Winslow Green of Medford in 1823.
John A.,	" " 1799 ; married Sarah Heckling of Boston.
Caroline,	" " 1801 ; died in 1825, unmarried.

He died in Cambridge July 17, 1810.

DENNIS CONDRY, son of Dennis and Mary (Perkins) Condry, was born in Newburyport August 23, 1794. At an early age he made several voyages to the West Indies, as an ordinary seaman, and soon became a ship-master and ship-owner. April 8, 1813, he married Ann, daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth (Adams) Lowell,¹ and November 29, 1821, was admitted to membership in the Newburyport Marine Society. He was captain of the ship *Potomac*, built, in Salisbury, in 1821, for William Bartlet of Newburyport, and in 1840 was part owner of the ship *Delia Walker*, commanded by his son, Lewis Lowell Condry.

In 1830, he purchased a lot of land, with a dwelling house thereon, in Newbury, on the southwesterly side of High street, opposite the head of Lime street, which he owned and occupied for twenty-five years.²

¹ Lewis Lowell was for ten or fifteen years keeper of the lighthouses at Plum island.

² The house on this lot of land was probably built in 1797, by Benjamin Shaw (Essex Deeds, book 164, leaf 28). He was unsuccessful in business, and sold the property to Elias Hunt in 1799 (Essex Deeds, book 166, leaf 50). Mr. Hunt died April 20, 1820; and his widow, Betsey Hunt, conveyed the land, with the buildings thereon, to Dennis Condry April 27, 1830 (Essex Deeds, book 256, leaf 133). Amos W. Mooney purchased the house October 20, 1856 (Essex Deeds, book 540, leaf 115), and sold it, March 16, 1874, to Thomas C. Simpson (Essex Deeds, book 900, leaf 36). It is now the residence of his daughter, Mabel (Simpson) Burke, and her husband, Robert E. Burke, esq.

Although actively engaged in commercial pursuits, he was interested in public affairs, and was a member of the Massachusetts senate in 1846 and 1847, and a representative to the General Court for the session beginning January 3, 1849. He was twice married. By his first wife, Ann (Lowell) Condry, he had the following-named children :—

Lewis Lowell,	born in Newburyport Oct. 11, 1813.
Ann,	" " Newbury Feb. 19, 1815 ; married Charles Knight.
Dennis,	" " Newbury Jan. 21, 1819.
Charles Coffin,	" " " March 5, 1821 ; died Jan. 3, 1846.
Delia Walker,	" " " April 26, 1824 ; died Oct. 14, 1824.
Delia Walker,	" " " August 4, 1830 ; married Richard M. Hanson of Washington, D.C., Dec. 16, 1852.

Mrs. Ann (Lowell) Condry died in 1845(?) ; and Captain Condry married, February 7, 1848, Catharine Rebecca, daughter of William and Sarah Justice (McIntire) Browne of Washington, D. C. By this second marriage he had one daughter, Sarah Browne Condry, born in Newburyport November 9, 1848. She married, January 20, 1876, William Nichols Field. Mr. Field died in 1893.

Captain Condry was appointed lieutenant-commander in the United States naval transport service October 5, 1861. After the close of the Civil war he was an inspector in the Boston custom house for several years. He died in Roxbury, now a part of the city of Boston, November 26, 1876.

In addition to the sons and daughters of Dr. John and Elizabeth Newman, born in Hampton, N. H., and in Newbury, Mass., at the dates mentioned on the six hundred and sixty-sixth page of the History of Newbury, they had the following-named children baptized by Rev. John Lowell, pastor of the Third Parish church in Newbury, now the First Religious Society of Newburyport.

Elizabeth,	baptized	September 29, 1751.
Judith,	"	August 2, 1753.
Joshua,	"	October 26, 1756.
Mary,	"	January 1, 1758.
Timothy,	"	March 30, 1760.
Joanna,	"	March 1, 1767.

An old house that stood on the corner of Ordway's lane, now Market street, and the country road, now High street, Newburyport, was supposed for many years to have been the home of Elizabeth Morse, who was accused and convicted of witchcraft in 1680 and afterwards reprieved.¹ It appears, however, from recent investigation, that William Morse and his wife Elizabeth resided at that date in a house then standing, between Water and Liberty streets, on the southeasterly side of Market square.²

The house on the corner of Market and High streets was probably built by Joseph Morse in 1701. He owned and occupied it at the time of his death in 1744.³ When it was removed, in June, 1851, a stately elm tree was cut down to make room for the block of modern two-story houses now standing there. These improvements were unfavorably commented upon by many citizens, and the temporary excitement that followed was evidently increased by the publication of the following verses, written by Rev. Edward A. Washburn, rector of St. Paul's church.

THE ELM OF THE OLD MORSE HOUSE.⁴

All night around the ancient house
 The screaming winds I heard,
 All night the ghosts of witches old
 Were from their slumber stirred :
 Amidst the black and ruined walls
 The giant elm tree lay,
 That cast its patriarchal arms
 Above me yesterday.

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), pages 186-189.

² "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 628 and 629.

³ "Ould Newbury:" Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 140 and 141.

⁴ From the Newburyport Herald, June 17, 1851.

And as I listened, came a groan
From out the prostrate bole,
As if there breathed in one last gasp
A suffering, Dryad soul:—
“What voice is here?” the sighing air
Brought back the sound of woe:
“Alas! I was a goodly elm,
And now I lie full low.

I grew a sapling, tall and strong,
In sunshine and in storm,
My boughs made music in the blast,
And shade in summer warm;
My roots were fixed in native earth,
My locks I waved on high,
And here, where first I had my birth,
I hoped in peace to die.

Ah! many a legend strange and old
Have I to tell of yore,
The wonders of ‘oulde Newberry,’
The folk that are no more,
The Quakers wild, the witches dire,
Of Cotton Mather’s day;
A Godly hangman, sure, was he,
A Godly priest to pray.

Ah! many a night in sad affright
Against the walls I leaned,
I saw the wrinkled hags at work,
I saw the great, foul fiend:
And maidens fair with demon heart
Who revelled in their sins,
Pinched pious people black and blue,
And stuck with crooked pins.

Alas! alas! those days are gone,
And gone this ancient place,
Old Newbury doth now contain
A mercenary race:
They’ve pulled the house upon my head,
And for an inch of ground
They’ve cut away the goodliest elm
In all the region round.

They've chopped me up for firing wood,
 They've torn me limb from limb;
 And here they'll put a paltry box,
 All painted white and prim;—
 The villains! if they burn me e'er
 In stove or iron grate,
 I'll fire the house and tumble it
 On every rascal pate.

May Heaven confound these new-made cits!
 Their brains are out of joint;
 They'll spoil the place from Oldtown green
 As far as Salisbury point:
 Mine ancient neighbors opposite¹
 Have heard the butchers talk
 Of cutting down their reverend heads
 To make a new brick walk.

No more shall I woo passers by,
 And children fresh from school;
 No more in August's blazing noon
 Shall spread my shadow cool;
 My hough has bowed to ruthless axe,
 My glory downward sunk,
 They've hacked my twigs and piled them up,
 And now they pack my trunk.

Ah! well a day! with one last word
 I leave the thankless town;
 One parting curse to blast the Goth
 Who cut the old elm down;
 O listen, sympathizing friend,
 Before I yield to death,
 I'll pour my very spirit out
 In one expiring breath.

Ye Powers! that rule o'er trees and men,
 Grant him a hapless lot.
 To wander like the weary Jew
 In some Sahara hot

¹ The elm trees on the southwesterly side of High street, opposite Market street, were cut down when the Kelly school house was built, by the city of Newburyport, in 1872.

To travel all his sultry years,
And ask in vain for shade ;
And when he dies, his bleaching bones
Amid the sands be laid.

Or, if he live, and here remain,
Then grant, O righteous Heaven
That never tree save gallows-tree
May to the wretch be given.
A murderer's heart is in the man
Who kills an aged tree ;
I do advise the Mayor wise
To watch him narrowly.

A murderer's heart is in the man
Who kills an aged tree ;
He'll kill his aged father next,
Or baby on the knee ;
Farewell—I die,"—the elm tree paused,
No sound came forth again ;
I only heard the wild wind scream,
I heard the pelting rain.

VIII.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

"OULD NEWBURY:" HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ON the ninth page of "Ould Newbury," first line, "the Council for New England" should read "the King's Privy Council."

On the fiftieth page, sixteenth line, "Lionel North" should read "Lionel Worth."

EDWARD RAWSON, who came from England to Newbury in 1637, was elected a deputy to the General Court for the session beginning May 2, 1638, and served for many consecutive sessions.¹ He owned and occupied a dwelling house near Parker river, and in 1642 was one of the freeholders of the town entitled to a proportionate part of the undivided land and to all the rights and privileges of citizenship. When the removal of the principal inhabitants from Parker river to Merrimack river was decided upon, in 1645, Mr. Rawson was granted several acres of land on the country road, now High street, opposite the head of Poore's lane, now Woodland street, Newburyport, where he built a house in which he lived until he removed with his family to Boston, in 1651.

Two hundred acres of upland and meadow land, near birchen meadow, were granted Edward Rawson by the town of Newbury February 24, 1637.² Subsequently, this land was exchanged for two hundred acres of meadow and upland on both sides of the Artichoke river.³

¹ "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, pages 40-54; and History of Newbury (Currier), page 675.

² History of Newbury (Currier), page 65.

³ "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 50.

April 6, 1638, Mr. Rawson and John Woodbridge were ordered to prepare a list of the laws considered necessary for the protection of life and property in the colony of Massachusetts Bay,¹ and on the sixth of September following Edward Rawson, John Woodbridge and Edward Woodman were appointed by the General Court commissioners to end small causes in the town of Newbury.²

November 19, 1638, Mr. Rawson was elected town clerk, and was annually re-elected to that office for nine consecutive years. He was interested in the attempt to manufacture powder in the colony as early as 1639, and on the sixth of June of that year was granted by the General Court five hundred acres of land "at Pecoit, so as he go on wth the business of powder, if the salt peter come."³ For the encouragement of this new industry the following order was passed the same day:—

[June 6, 1639] It is ordered that if the salt peter come not Mr Rawson shallbee considered according to such damage as hee shall sustaine.⁴

Owing to the enactment of laws in England and Holland, prohibiting the shipment of saltpetre to America, the manufacture of gunpowder in the colony was delayed twenty-five or thirty years.

Mr. Rawson was elected deputy to the General Court for the session beginning May 14, 1645, and on the eighteenth of June following was appointed clerk of the house of deputies.⁵ For his services as clerk he received an annual salary of twenty marks.

[October 18, 1645] Itt is ordered y^t Mr. Rawson shallbee allowed out of the treasury the some of twenty marks, for the service he hath donne

¹ History of Newbury (Currier), page 56.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 239.

³ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 263.

⁴ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 260.

⁵ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume III, page 28.

in keeping & transcribing the rec^{ds} of the House of Depu^{ts} for the time past.¹

[November 4, 1646] Itt is ordered y^e Edward Rawson shall have twenty markes allowed him for his paines, out of y^e next levy, as secr^{tr} to y^e Howse of Depu^{ts} for two yeeres past. By both howses.²

He was associated with Joseph Hills, who subsequently married the widow of Henry Lunt of Newbury, in codifying the laws of the colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1648.³ An order adopted by the General Court in March, 1647-8, reads as follows :—

The Corte doth desire that Mr Rawson & Mr Hill compare y^e amendment of the bookes of lawes passed & make them as one; & one of them to remaine in y^e hands of y^e comitte^e for y^e speedy comitting of them to the presse & y^e othr to remaine in y^e hands of y^e Secretary,⁴ sealed up, till y^e next Corte.⁵

In May, 1648, John Winthrop, jr., was granted three thousand acres of land, "neere to the Narraganset country," upon condition that he begin the manufacture of salt and make one hundred tons within three years. The same day the following order was passed by the General Court :—

In answe^r to the request of Mr John Wilson, pastor of the church of Boston, and Mr Edwd Rawson of Newberry, to whom this Cort formly granted 1500 acres in the Pequod country. the Corte doth thinke it meete to have their 1500 acres layd out next & adjoining to the 3000 acres granted to Mr John Winthrope at Pacatuck, neere the Narraganset Country, togethr also; or in case Mr Winthrop performe not the condition wth respect to the time limited, that then the 1500 acres of the said John Wilson & Edwd Rawson shalbe of the said 3000 acres granted to the said John Winthrop.⁶

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume III, page 61.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume III, page 83.

³ See brief sketch of Henry Lunt and some of his descendants on preceding pages 503 and 504.

⁴ Increase Nowell was secretary of the colony from June, 1639, to May, 1650.

⁵ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume II, page 230.

⁶ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume II, page 241, and volume III, page 126.

For the purpose of encouraging the manufacture of powder the General Court passed an order requiring the inhabitants of every town in the colony to join together "for the breeding of salt peeter in some out house used for poultry;"¹ and, October 27, 1648, granted Edward Rawson five hundred acres of land for assistance rendered in establishing and developing that industry.

The Corte, having taken into their serious considration the great forwardnes & readines of Mr Edwd Rawson to advance so hopefull a designe as the makeing of salt peter wthin this jurisdiction, who for that end & purpose hath disbursed certain moneyes, to his great losse & damage, prsnted to us at large in his petition delivred into this prsent Corte, have therefore, in consideration of the prmises & answe to his said petition, given & granted to him & his heires 500 ac of land at Pequod, to be layd out by the appointm^t of the Corte, as also five pound, to be paid him out of the treasury.²

[October 17, 1649] Mr Edwd Rawson having resigned up his 500 acres of land formly granted him in p't of recompense of his damage sustained about ye salt peeter, the Corte have thought meete to alow him thirty pounds, in full satisfaction, whereof the five pound formly granted is accounted a part.³

May 2, 1649, Edward Rawson, Richard Bellingham, Increase Nowell and Joseph Hill were appointed by the General Court "to examine the public writings received from the form^r Gov^rn^r & put them in order fitingly ; & they are to do it wthin 5 weeks."⁴

May 22, 1650, Mr. Rawson was elected secretary of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, and served in that capacity until the charter was vacated in 1684. He was appointed to many positions of emolument and trust by the General Court ; and attended to the duties assigned him with promptness and fidelity ; and was a member of the committee appointed to revise the laws of the colony October 18, 1650.

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume II, page 29.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume II, page 261.

³ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume II, page 283.

⁴ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume II, page 271.

Itt is ordered that Richard Bellingham, Esquire, the secretary [Edward Rawson] and Mr. [Joseph] Hill, or any two of them, are appointed a comittee to take order for the printing the Lawes agreed vpon to be printed, to determine of all things in reference thereunto, agreeing with the president for the printing of them with all expedition, and to allow the title if there be cause.¹

October 14, 1651, Mr. Rawson was appointed recorder for the county of Suffolk in place of William Aspinwall, who, for misconduct, was removed by the General Court, and ordered to deliver up all the records belonging to the county.² When John Hull was authorized to coin silver money for the use of the colony, Mr. Rawson, who still retained the office of secretary, was appointed, with Richard Bellingham, Capt. John Leverett and others, by the General Court, May 27, 1652, to select a convenient place for the mint house in Boston, and make all the arrangements necessary to carry on the work of the mint judiciously and promptly.³

June 2, 1653, Mr. Rawson was allowed compensation for his service as clerk of the commissioners of the United Colonies, as stated in the following order :—

The secretary and his man having for this months time, and more, binn very much imploied to write for our commissioners, both their acts and transcribing the letters and artikles to the Dutch &c, the Court doth judge it meete, and orders that the secretary be satisfied out of the next country rate, eight pence p page, as the lawe provides in another case; and that the severall proportions of the other colonies be by the auditor taken notice of, that it may be brought to account.⁴

In 1653, Mr. Rawson was one of the commissioners appointed to confer with the inhabitants of Wells, Cape Porpus and Saco, Maine, in regard to the bounds and limits of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, and subsequently petitioned

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part I, page 35.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part I, page 68.

³ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume III, page 261.

⁴ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part I, page 146.

the General Court for compensation. In answer to this petition he was granted, November 1, 1654, two hundred acres of upland and meadow, on "Quochecho River, above Dover bounds," and Capt. Bryan Pendleton and Peter Coffin were ordered to lay it out.¹ May 15, 1657, he was granted additional land, as follows :—

The Court, in reference to y^e secretary Edward Rawsons service with other gentmⁿ for the eastward doe graunt vnto him two hundred acres of land, to be laid out vnto him beside wt was confirmed to him on Quochecho River, in any place not interfering with former graunts.²

October 18, 1659, Mr. Rawson's salary was increased to sixty pounds per annum, by the adoption of the following order :—

The Court, considering that the secretary hath served the countrie for many yeers in that place, whose time hath altogether binn taken vp with the weighty occasions of the countrie, which haue beene & are incumbent on him [the neglect whereof would be an inevitable & great prejudice to the pulique] and himself oft times forced to hire a clark to helpe him, which hath cost him some yeeres twenty pounds per annu, and every yeere spending of his owne estate a considerable some beyond what his estate will beare, nor is it for the honour of the country that such an officer, so necessary, who hath also binn found faithfull & able in the discharg of the trust comitted to him, should want due encouragement, doe therefore order, that the present secretary shall have, from the eleventh of May last, the some of sixty pounds per annu for his sallery, to continew yeerly vntill this Court shall order & provide some other meete recompense.³

October 16, 1660, the following order was adopted by the General Court, granting to Mr. Rawson a gratuity of two hundred and fifty acres of land for his labor in compiling and preparing the laws of the colony for the press.

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part I, page 211.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part I, page 304.

³ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part I, page 391.

Whereas Mr Edward Rawson was employed by this Court for the drawing vp of the booke of laues before it was performed by Major Genll Dennison, this Court, being willing to acknowledg the labors of such as are imploied for ye publicke behooffe, doe judge meete, as a grauity for his paines, to graunt him two hundred and fifty acres of land in any place not yet disposed of by this Court.¹

August 8, 1661, Mr. Rawson, secretary of the colony, in the presence of the governor, deputy governor, magistrates, deputies, a large number of citizens, several companies of soldiers, "and one troope of horse," assembled in Boston, proclaimed Charles the Second "lawfull King of Great Brittain, France & Ireland, and all other territories & dominions thereunto belonging."

In the discharge of his public duties Mr. Rawson was frequently called upon to assist in the settlement of questions relating to the government of the colony, and often paid from his private purse bills that were afterward brought to the attention of the General Court and settled at various dates by the adoption of the following orders and resolves:—

[October 22, 1677] The Court, vpon information of Mr. Rausons extraordinary reall expences out of purse lately, as djet, wayting on the council, for paper also, and hiring persons to write for him, as, being demonstrated, he is in disburs, it is ordered, that the Treasurer pay him forty pounds in money in consideration thereof, besides his ordinary sallery.²

[October 15, 1679] In ansr to the humble remonstrance & peticon of Edward Rawson, the Court judgeth it meet to grant the peticoner fifty pounds in or as money, to be payd him out of the publick treasury.³

[March 16, 1680-1] In an ansr to the humble motion & request of Edward Rauson, it is ordered, that the fowerteen pounds the Treasurer demands of the Secretary be chardged to the countrys account & that the Treasurer pay him twenty pounds more in country pay & this to be in sattisfaction for extraordinary service done, as in the peticon, besides his sallery.⁴

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume IV, part I, pages 441 and 442.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume V, page 171.

³ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume V, page 252.

⁴ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume V, page 306.

[October 10, 1683] In answer to a motion made, the Corte doe grant to Mr Edward Rawson five hundred acres of land, to be layd out in any free place, not prejudicing any plantation.¹

The charter of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay was annulled in 1684. A provisional government was organized in 1686, and Joseph Dudley appointed president. In December of that year, Sir Edmund Andros, governor-in-chief of all New England, arrived in Boston and assumed control of public affairs. Previous to his arrival the records and papers, in the custody of Edward Rawson, were placed in the hands of a committee appointed to receive them. No sessions of the General Court were held until after the revolution in 1689, which resulted in the overthrow of Governor Andros.

When the new charter was granted by the King, and the Province of Massachusetts Bay organized, in 1692, Mr. Rawson was too old to take an active part in the administration of public affairs. He died August 27, 1693, aged seventy-eight, at his residence in Rawson's lane, now Bromfield street, Boston.

The ferry at Carr's island was probably abandoned previous to the incorporation of Newburyport, as stated on the seventy-fifth page of "Ould Newbury," and several attempts were made to re-establish it without success. The court of general sessions, held at Ipswich in March, 1773, issued the following order :—

On reading the Petition of Richard Carr & James Carr shewing that they are owners of the Island in Merrimack River, called Carr's Island, that formerly there was a Ferry kept up & maintained from s'd Island to the main Land at Newbury & a Bridge between the same Island & Salisbury, that s'd Petitioners apprehend that if a Bridge & Ferry were again kept in the same places the Public would be greatly served &c (as by s'd Petition on file) & praying the Court to enquire by a committee of the Expediency thereof &c

Ordered that William Browne, Nathaniel Peaslee Sargeant & Richard Saltonstall, Esq, be a Committee to inquire into the necessity & con-

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume V, page 418.

venience of having a Bridge & Ferry as set forth in s'd Petition & take a view of s'd Island &c & make a Report at next Term.¹

The committee failed to report at the appointed time, and the case was continued from term to term for two or three years, until the beginning of the Revolutionary war, when it was quietly dropped from the docket.

Mary, daughter of George and Elizabeth Carr, born February 24, 1651-2, as stated on the seventy-sixth page, married Rev. James Bailey (or Bayley), who was born in Newbury September 12, 1650. He graduated at Harvard college in 1669, and was settled, October 28, 1671, pastor of the First Parish church in "Salem Village," now Danvers, Mass., where he officiated until 1679, when he removed to Killingworth, Conn., where his wife died October 28, 1688.

Sarah, sister of Mary (Carr) Bailey, married Thomas Baker of Boston, not William Hinckley of Hampton, N. H., as stated on the page above-named,² and Ann, a younger sister, married Thomas Putnam of Danvers November 22, 1678.

John Carr, brother of Mary, Sarah and Ann Carr, was evidently disappointed in love. He was anxious to marry Jemima True of Salisbury, but the match was broken off, on account of his youth it is said, and he became despondent, morose and at times partially insane. He died September 23, 1689, and Mrs. Mary (Perkins) Bradbury, wife of Capt. Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, was accused of having dethroned his reason by witchcraft, and filled his mind, weakened by disease, with disordered fancies.³ At her trial in 1692 the sworn statements of Richard and James Carr were presented to the court by the prosecuting attorney, but William Carr, an older brother, having faith in her blameless life

¹ Records of the Court of General Sessions, 1764-1777, page 300.

² Sarah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Carr, born August 13, 1681, probably married William Hinckley of Hampton, N. H., December 30, 1700 (Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury (Hoyt), volume I, page 86).

³ Mrs. Bradbury was the daughter of John and Judith Perkins of Ipswich. She married Thomas Bradbury in 1636, and died December 20, 1700, in the eighty-eighth year of her age.

and high moral character, testified strongly in her defence. She was convicted, however, and sentenced to death, but managed in some way to escape punishment, and lived for several years after that date in Salisbury.¹

Richard Carr, born April 2, 1659, son of George and Elizabeth Carr, married Dorothy — for his first wife (not Elizabeth —, as stated on the above-named page). She died August 3, 1694, and he married, February 20, 1701-2, Sarah Healey for his second wife. She died January 8, 1726-7, and August 10, 1727, Mr. Carr married for his third wife Sarah Greeley. Richard and Dorothy Carr had the following-named children :—²

Samuel,	born June 16, 1686.
Dorothy,	" July 20, 1688.
Elizabeth,	" June 9, 1691.
Richard,	" January 3, 1693-4.

By his second marriage Mr. Carr had two sons, namely :—

James,	born November 30, 1702.
John,	" in August, 1706.

By his third marriage Mr. Carr had no children. He died September 11, 1727.

On the one hundred and eighth page of "Ould Newbury," last line, "Dec. 26, 1647," should read "May 26, 1647."

On the one hundred and fifty-fifth page, fifth line from the bottom of the page, "Dudley Atkins Tyng" should read "Dudley Atkins."

On the one hundred and seventy-first page, fifth line from the top of the page, "Samuel Brocklebank Coffin" should read "Brocklebank Samuel Coffin."

¹ Salem Witchcraft (Charles W. Upham), volume II, pages 225-238.

² Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury (Hoyt), volume I, page 87.

HENRY SEWALL, oldest son of Henry and Margaret (Grazebrook) Sewall, was baptized in St. Michael's church, Coventry, England, April 8, 1576. He married Anne Hunt, probably,¹ and came to Newbury when he was nearly sixty years of age, with, perhaps, a second wife, named Ellen, according to the Massachusetts Bay Colony Records.

With the consent & att the desire of Henry Seawall & Ellen his wife, the Court hath ordered that his said wife shalbe att her owne disposeall, for the place of her habitacon, & that her saide husband shall allowe her her weareing app'ell & XX¹p ann, to be paide quarterly, as also a bedd with furniture to it.²

Mr. Sewall was exceedingly irritable, easily provoked, and at times mentally unbalanced, or perhaps mildly insane. He was dissatisfied with the quantity and quality of the land granted him by the town of Newbury, and appealed to the General Court for relief.

[March 12, 1637-8] Mr. Henry Seawall's business & difference with the towne of Neweberry is referd to Mr John Winthroe, junior, Mr Richd Saltonstall & Mr Symon Bradstreete to heare & to certify how they find the case to the General Courte.³

This committee, finding no cause for complaint, made no report, and the town of Newbury, after careful consideration, decided to make no change in the bounds and limits of the grant. This decision was evidently unsatisfactory to Mr. Sewall, and for his subsequent misconduct he was ordered to appear at the Ipswich court and give bond for his future good behavior.

[March 3, 1639-40] Mr. Henry Seawall, for his contemptuous speech & carriage to Mr Saltonstall, was enjoined to acknowledg his fault publickely at Ipswich Court & to bee of good behavior & was enjoined to appear at the next Quarter Court, vnles the Court of Ipswich do release

¹ History of Newbury (Coffin), page 317; "Ould Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches, page 247.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records (October 6, 1635), volume I, page 163.

³ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 222.

him from the good behavior & from his appearance at the Quarter Court, hee bound himselfe in 66*℥* 13^s 4^d for his appearance and good behavior.¹

Several months previous to his quarrel with Mr. Saltonstall he was accused of assaulting his wife.

Henry Seawall, being p^resented by the grandiury for beating his wife, is referd to the Court of Ipswich to examine & hee to appear without any new summons.²

When the new settlement on the right bank of Merrimack river was decided upon and laid out, in 1645, Mr. Sewall removed to Rowley. In October, 1650, he was accused of disturbing the congregation assembled for public worship in the meeting house in that town, and also for assaulting the son of William Acey and "drawing blood."³

In December, 1650, Humfrey Rayner, Thomas Mighell, Ezekiel Northend and Matthew Boyce of Rowley certified that Mr. Showell was walking in the foremost seat in the meeting-house of Rowley, near the pulpit. Rev. Ezekiel Rogers being present and ready to step into the pulpit to begin prayer, said, "Mr. Showell, cease your walking." Mr. Showell answered, "You should have come sooner," etc. Showell continuing his walk, the pastor said, "Mr. Showell, remember where you are; this is the house of God." Mr. Showell answered with a loud voice, "I know how to behave myself in the house of God as well as you," etc. Then the pastor said, "Rather than that he disturb the congregation, put him out." Mr. Showell replied, "Let us see who dare." After this a brother spoke to him in a friendly way, but Mr. Showell, with a stern countenance and threatening manner, said he would take a course with some of us, etc. On another Lord's day, Mr. Showell was walking in the meeting-house, a

¹ Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 286.

² Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, volume I, page 233.

³ The Essex Antiquarian, volume IX, page 45.

part of the congregation being assembled, he, looking up, said, "Good Lord, this day is spent, I know not how, and nothing is yet done," expressing some trouble in other words.¹

For these contemptuous speeches Henry Sewall was presented to the Ipswich court March 26, 1651, and ordered to make acknowledgement in the Rowley meeting-house or pay a fine of forty shillings. He accepted the first alternative, and made the following acknowledgement :—

I Henry Sewall being presented to the Court holden at Ipswich in the first month 1651 for contemptuous speeches & gestures, to the reverend Mr Ezeekiell Rogers & others in the publique meeting; and the truth thereof being prooved by full Testimony; vpon which as part of ye sentence I am inioyned to make my confession & acknowledgmet of my great sinne against god & offence against his messinger & espeticially in charging Matthew Boyse about buying my howse for the remouall of me out of Towne which was denyed by him & not proved by me. I doe now in the presence of god & this reverand assemblage freely acknowledg my evell according to the full extent of the Testimonies and doe earnestly desire you all to pray to the god of all wisdom & grace to pardon these & all other my sinnes and to guide me in his blessed wayes of Truth & peace for tyme to come.²

Notwithstanding this public acknowledgement and confession Mr. Sewall was frequently called upon to apologize for his subsequent misconduct. In September, 1653, he was presented by the grand jury in the court at Ipswich for misdemeanors in the public meetings and for striking William Acey on the face in the open street.³ At the session of the court held in March, 1654, he was presented for pushing Mr. Jewett in a very offensive manner in the public assembly on the Lord's day;⁴ and, March 27, 1655, he was fined for striking William Asye and "justleing" Mr. Jewett.⁵

¹ The Essex Antiquarian, volume IX, page 128; and History of Newbury (Coffin), page 61.

² The Essex Antiquarian, volume IX, page 128.

³ The Essex Antiquarian, volume X, page 86.

⁴ The Essex Antiquarian, volume X, page 176.

⁵ The Essex Antiquarian, volume XI, page 24.

His conduct on these and other occasions indicate that he was not in his right mind during the last years of his life. He died in Rowley in March, 1657, in the eighty-first year of his age.

On the two hundred and forty-eighth page of "Ould Newbury," eighteenth line from the top of the page, "April 17, 1678," should read "August 17, 1678."

On the two hundred and sixty-fifth page, twelfth line from the top of the page, "1698" should read "1697."

On the two hundred and ninety-fifth page, sixth line from the top of the page, "Long Dutton" should read "Long Ditton."

On the three hundred and eighty-second page, third line from the bottom of the page, "1722" should read "1723."

On the three hundred and ninety-third page, "John Kelby," numbered eighty-one in the list of names on that page, should read "John Kelly."

On the four hundred and thirtieth page, twelfth line from the bottom of the page, "November 3, 1728," should read "December 18, 1725."

The communication to which reference is made, on page four hundred and fifty-one, was printed in the Newburyport Daily Herald July fourteenth, and in the Semi-Weekly Herald July 16, 1841. Another communication, published March 25, 1850, announced the removal of the painting described in the first communication.

Some interesting and quaint epitaphs, from gravestones in the Old Hill burying-ground, have been printed on pages four hundred and fifty-three to four hundred and sixty-three of "Ould Newbury." From other monuments and memorial tablets still standing in this old graveyard the following inscriptions have been recently copied by Sidney Perley, esq., of Salem, Mass.

In Memory of
 Capt. JEREMIAH PEARSON,
 who Departed this Life
 January the 3^d,
 1768,
 in the 69th Year
 of his Age.

*Depart my Friends dry up your Tears
 I must lie hear till christ appears*

In Memory of
 CAPT. GIDEON WOODWELL,
who died
August 24, 1790
aged 70 years.

In Memory of
 Capt NICOLAS TRACY,
 who departed this
 Life May ye 23^d
 1787,
Ætatis 61.

SACRED
 To the Memory
 of

M^{rs} Sarah Crofs
 (The beloved wife of
 Mr Ralph Crofs)
 who departed this life
 in a well grounded hope
 of eternal glory,
 June ye 13th, 1787;
 IN the 79th year of
 his age.

Her Husband was known in ye gate,
 when he sat among the elders.

In Memory of
 Capt WILLIAM DAVENPORT,
 who departed this Life
 Sept^r 2^d, 1773,
 Aged 58 Years.

In Memory of
 Capt. Moses Brown
 who died at Sea Jan^y 1st 1804,
 Aged 62,
 And his Sons Captⁿ William
 Brown lost at Sea 1799,
 Aged 31,
 Capt Moses Brown 3^d drowned
 Dec^r 22^d 1797. Aged 27.

In memory of
 STEPHEN CROSS, ESQ.
who died
Mar. 31st, 1809
aged 78.
Also Isaac his Son
lost at Sea 1795
Æt. 27.

SACRED to the memory
 of
 M^r R a l p h C r o s s ,
 Who served God & the Presbeterian
 Church as a ruling Elder in this
 town more than XL years
 being a faithful reprov^r of vice
 both in public and private
 Finish'd a life of Exemplary piety
 in a well Grounded hope
 of eternal glory
 Jan^r ye 4th 1788; In the 82^d
 year of his age .
Glory with all her lamps shall burn
And watch the Christians sleeping clay
Till the last trumpet rouse his urn
To aid the triumph of the day.

Sacred to the Memory of

MR. PHILIP COOMBS,
who died in France Jan'y 1757 ;

Æt. 52 ;

And MRS. LYDIA COOMBS ;
his wife,

who died June 23rd 1794 Æt. 78 ;

*The influence of real piety prevailed thro their
Characters, & reflected a lustre on the Religion of
Jesus, which they eminently adorn'd, & for many
years were distinguished members of the
Presbyterian Church in this Town.*

*Great God, to thee we raise our song,
Thine were the graces that enrich'd their minds
We bless thee that they shone so bright,
And left so fair a track of pious life behind.*

In Memory of
M^{rs} JANE COOMBS,
late Consort of
M^r William Coombs
who Died April 9th 1783
Aged 44 Years.

*The Woes on Woes have sudden'd thy last years
And Anguish keen, has caus'd a sea of tears
Heav'n wounds to heal, marks the long lab'ring breast
Dissolves the night, and guides thee to thy rest.*

Sacred
to the memory of
William Coombs, Jun.
Son of Mr William and
Mrs Jane Coombs
who died
January 7th 1785 aged
18 years

In Memory of
 Mr William Coombs
 who slept in Jesus
 May 28, 1814, Æt 78
 A bright example
 of all which ennobles the man
 and adorns the Christian;
 he lived to God,
 to his country and mankind
 and died universally beloved,
 honored and lamented.

For me to live is Christ, & to die is gain.

Sacred to the Memory of
 Elder ROBERT MURRAY,
 Father of the
 Rev. John Murray of this Town;
 who, after a long course of distinguish'd piety
 departed this Life,
 in full assurance of
 a blest immortality,
 Dec. 13th 1790, Æt. 91.

Here lies the Body of
 M^{rs} MARGARET SMITH,
 Wife of
 Doctr JOSIAH SMITH,
 who departed this Life,
 April 18th 1781,
 in the 34th Year of her Age.
 The Spider's most attenuated Thread
 Is Cord, is Cable to Man's tender tie
 On earthly Blifs.

APPENDIX

In Memory
of
Capt BENJAMIN PERKINS
who departed this Life
9 of March, 1797
In the 48 year of
his age.

In Memory of
Doct^r ENOCH SAWYER, who
(after a long Series of y^e most exquisite
Pain ; which he bore with the fortitude
of the Hero, and the resignation of
a Chrifitian) departed this Life
Nov^r 15th 1771. Aged 77 Years.
He was an able, experienced Physician,
and a truly honeft Man.

*No longer his all healing art avail'd,
and every Remedy its Mafter fail'd.*

Here darknefs dwells
Fit contemplation for proud human thought

Under this mournful Stone
lie the remains of
ANNA,
Wife of
TIMOTHY PALMER,
who changed this mortal Life, for that
of immortality, on the 21st day of
JULY AD. 1786.
In the 32^d Year of her age.

*O the soft commerce ! O the tender ties,
Close twisted with the Fibres of the Heart !
Which broken, break them ; and drain off the soul
Of human joy ; and make it pain to live—
And is it then to live ? When fuch Friends part,
'Tis the Survivor dies—my Heart ! no more.*

In memory of
MR. TIMOTHY PALMER,
who died Dec. 19, 1821,
Aged 70.

Also In memory of
John, son of Andrews and
Elizabeth Palmer,
who died in Amsterdam
Dec. 4, 1817 ; Aged 24.

Here lies Buried
 The Body of Mr
 Thomas Savage
 Who departed this Life
 August ye 23^d 1749
 Aged 84 years & 10 mos.

Here lies the Body
 of Mrs. Mehetable Savage
 ye wife of Mr Thomas
 Savage and daughter
 to Mr. Henry and Mary
 Phillips late of Boston
 who departed this life
 June 6th 1737 in ye 70th
 year of her age.

In Memory of
 FORTUNE
 A faithful servant
 who died July 16, 1804
 this stone is erected by
 Tristram Dalton,¹

Pomp Fuller
 Died Sept 16, 1794, aged 35
 Some hearty friend may drop a tear
 On my dry bones, and say,
 These once were strong as mine appear,
 And mine must be as they.¹

¹ Newburyport Herald, March 28, 1866.

On the four hundred and sixty-ninth page of "Ould Newbury," fourth line from the bottom of the page, "July 25, 1785," should read "April 2, 1779."

On the four hundred and seventy-seventh page, the date "1841," in the note at the bottom of the page, should read "1741."

On the four hundred and eighty-first page, first line, the date "1796" should read "1794," and "at the same time," on the next line, should read "three years previously."

Mary, eldest daughter of Tristram Dalton, whose residence is described on pages four hundred and seventy-five to four hundred and eighty-three, inclusive, of "Ould Newbury," married, August 21, 1794, Leonard White of Haverhill, Mass., Rev. Edward Bass, D. D., rector of St. Paul's church, Newburyport, officiating.

The engraving of Wolfe tavern, enlarged and reproduced in the half-tone print on the five hundred and second page of "Ould Newbury," attracted considerable attention when it was first published in 1807. It was engraved by William Hooker, and not by James Aiken, as stated on page five hundred and three. See duplicate copy, page three hundred and seventy-eight, second volume, History of Newburyport (Currier).

Nancy, only daughter of Timothy Dexter, born August 16, 1776, as stated on the five hundred and seventy-sixth page, married, March 11, 1792, Abraham Bishop of New Haven, Conn., Rev. Edward Bass, D. D., rector of St. Paul's church, Newburyport, officiating.

The statement on the five hundred and eighty-fourth page that Eleazer Johnson died in 1847, leaving only one son, Richard, who was born in 1815, is incorrect. He left several children. His son Richard, born in 1813 (not 1815), has descendants now living.

The date "1838," in the eleventh line on the six hundred and ninth page should read "1832."

The clock purchased in 1837 by the town of Newburyport, as stated on the six hundred and twenty-seventh page, was placed in a niche on the outer wall of a brick building on the westerly side of Market square, near Inn street. Ten or twelve years later it was removed to a more conspicuous position on the market house, where it remained until 1896, when it was replaced by a new one, the gift of John T. Brown, esq.

Abraham Wheelwright died October 14, 1850, not "April 19, 1852," as printed at the top of page six hundred and forty-five. His wife, Rebecca (Knight) Wheelwright, died November 5, 1835. Elizabeth Cogswell Wheelwright, who married George Greenleaf October 19, 1813, died May 7, 1844, not "in May, 1894," as printed on the above-named page. Mr. Greenleaf married his second wife, Mrs. Mary S. Huse (widow), September 21, 1847.

In the sixth line from the top of the six hundred and sixty-seventh page, after the name "Mary Perkins" add the word "Johnson."

"Rev. Samuel J. May," in the ninth line from the bottom of the six hundred and ninety-first page, should read "Rev. Joseph May."

IX.

THE BRIGANTINE WARREN.

THE thirty-two gun frigate Warren was one of several vessels built in 1776 under an act passed by the Continental congress for the defence of the sea-coast.¹ She was well equipped for active service and captured and sent into port several valuable prizes. In July, 1779, under the command of Capt. Dudley Saltonstall, she was ordered, with other vessels belonging to the navy, to the mouth of Penobscot river. After an unsuccessful attempt to dislodge the English forces at that place, she escaped up the river, and was subsequently destroyed to prevent her from falling into the hands of the enemy.²

In 1799, a smaller vessel,—the brigantine Warren, carrying eighteen guns,—was built, under the supervision of Nicholas Johnson of Newburyport, by Daniel Webster of Salisbury. She was launched September 26, 1799, and was afterwards fitted for sea in Newburyport. Some interesting facts relating to her construction and subsequent career will be found in the following pages.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, April 4, 1799.

SIR.

The favorable Reports I have received respecting the ship of War Merrimack, built under the direction of the Committee at Newbury Port, of which you were a member, incline me to have built at the same place one of the 18 Gun Brigs authorized by Congress at their last session.

¹ History of the United States Navy (Maclay), volume I, page 36.

² History of the United States Navy (Maclay), volume I, pages 97-100.

From your knowledge and experience I flatter myself that under your superintendence the public will obtain a valuable vessel. I request, therefore, that you will immediately make arrangements for building a Brig^a calculated to carry Eighteen 9 Pounders with advantage, agreeably to such model and dimensions as you shall approve. She must be built of the best seasoned Timber your country affords, and completed within as short a period as may consist with a faithful execution of the workmanship. Her construction should be calculated to unite strength with fast sailing, she should have room enough in her hold to carry Water and Provisions for 100 to 120 men for 6 months and her Tonnage must not exceed 360 Tons. You will please to observe that the Law will not admit of these vessels carrying more than 18 Guns, they cannot exceed that number, for which they must be calculated in the first instance, and I presume may be made as formidable as any vessels in the world of the same size. I rely entirely on your good judgment in the execution of this business, and think it unnecessary to furnish either model or dimensions from hence. I am particular as to the number of Guns because our Captains are very fond of introducing additional Guns and by this means crowding their vessels without any manner of use.

When the vessel is completed it will be proper that I should be furnished with a draft of her in order that if she proves to possess superior good qualities, her model may be adopted in future.

You will be pleased to advise me from time to time of the progress made and of the sums to be remitted you. Your commission for this service will be two p cent as heretofore, and your Accounts for the Expenditure are to be transmitted to Mr. Winder agreeably to the forms he has pointed out.

The Brig^a must be copper bolted and sheathed. If you cannot procure the bolts, spikes &c give me timely notice and I will endeavour to forward them from this place.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obed^t & hble Servent,

BEN STODDERT.

Nicholas Johnson Esq,
Newbury Port.¹

The vessel was built at Salisbury under the supervision of Capt. Nicholas Johnson, as stated in the notices published in the Newburyport Herald.

¹ Papers in the possession of the Old Newbury Historical Society.

Yesterday a fine coppered ship called the WARREN, of 18 guns, was launched at Salisbury from the yard of Mr. *Daniel Webster*. The river Merrimack has been justly celebrated for the excellent vessels it has produced. Mr. Webster has added to the number of those which are allowed to be superior in materials and workmanship. The WARREN has a figure head, which gentlemen pronounce to be a striking likeness of the Hero whose name she bears.

CAPT. TIMOTHY NEWMAN of this town is appointed to the command of the Warren.¹

The beautiful U. S. ship Warren, TIMOTHY NEWMAN, ESQ., commander, now lying in this harbor, is completely rigged and has nearly her full complement of men—fine hardy sons of Neptune, shipped without solicitation, to defend the insulted commerce of their country. She only waits orders to proceed to President's roads. May she be as useful as she will be ornamental to our young navy.²

Yesterday the U. S. ship Warren, Capt. T. Newman, sailed from this port for the President's Road.³

She arrived safely at her destination, and Captain Johnson was subsequently authorized to make certain payments to the officers and crew, as stated in the following letter:—

BOSTON, Nov. 28th, 1799.

SIR.

I have to inform you of the Warren's anchoring in Nantasket roads. Capt. Tappan is alongside delivering the stores on board. Tomorrow morning expect to come up to President road. The ship proves very well & no doubt will sail very fast. It will be necessary to take in 10 or 12 tons more Pig iron to bring her by the stern. We want 17 to complete our complement of men, viz:—9 able seamen, 7 ordinary seamen, and one boy, exclusive of one Boatswain's mate, one Master at Arms, & one Quarter Gunner, all of which I expect may be easily procured. By despatches from the Secretary of the Navy I may soon expect to receive sailing orders.

I am sir

Your obedient servant

TIMOTHY NEWMAN.

Capt. Nicholas Johnson, Navy Agent.

¹ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, September 27, 1799.

² Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, November 12, 1799.

³ Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, November 26, 1799.

NAVY DEPARTMENT,

26th Feby 1800. .

SIR.

I am honored with your letter of the 3rd instant.

The charge of 250 Drs which you have made for superintending the building of the ship *Warren* appears reasonable and is allowed. The balance due you on the adjustment of your accounts shall be remitted as soon as the accountant makes his report to me thereon.

Enclosed herewith is a list of the powers of Atto left by the crew of the ship *Warren* to receive part of their pay in their absence, agreeably to which, if the powers be authenticated by the signatures of the Captain & Purser of the ship, you will be pleased to make the payments quarterly as they become due, and advertise in the News papers for the persons holding the powers to apply to you.

Timothy Turner Esquire, accountant of this department, will point out the mode of keeping the accounts & of taking receipts, to which you will be pleased to conform.

Whenever you hear of the arrival of the Vessel at any port of the United States, it will be proper to suspend all further payments and to send to this office immediately, and to the purser, an account of all the monies &c paid as aforesaid, that the proper stoppages may be made in settlement with the men.

A remittance of 2000 Dollars is now ordered to enable you to make the payments for the first quarter.

I have the honor to be

Sir, yr mo ob. ser.

BEN STODDERT.

P. S. Although the payments are directed to be paid quarterly, which is intended as a measure of safety, lest payments might be made for services of people who had ceased to perform them, yet when application is made by persons who appear to be really in want, you may dispense with the general rule and pay them monthly.

B. S.

Nicholas Johnson, Esq.

The *Warren* was nearly four hundred tons register. She carried eighteen heavy guns and one hundred and sixty men. Under the command of Timothy Newman, she was ordered, in November, 1799, to cruise in the Caribbean sea, near the

island of Cuba, in company with the *Norfolk*, Capt. William Bainbridge; and the *Pinckney*, Samuel Heywood, master.

Capt. Timothy Newman died August 15, 1800. Previous to that date, the president had been authorized, by an act of congress, to reduce the number of vessels in the navy, and twelve months later fifteen or twenty ships, brigs and sloops of war were withdrawn from active service and subsequently condemned as unseaworthy. The *Warren* was sold in Boston in 1801.

X.

SELECTMEN ELECTED IN NEWBURYPORT,

1764 TO 1851.

NEWBURYPORT was incorporated January 28, 1764. The first meeting of the inhabitants qualified to vote in town affairs was held February 8, 1764. The names of the selectmen elected at that date, and at the annual elections subsequently held, are as follows:—

<i>Elected.</i>	<i>Selectmen.</i>
February 8, 1764.	Stephen Cross, Enoch Titcomb, jr., Timothy Pike, Daniel Farnham and William Atkins. ¹
March 15, 1764.	Daniel Farnham, Timothy Pike, Enoch Titcomb, William Atkins and Stephen Cross.
March 19, 1765.	Daniel Farnham, John Berry, Robert Roberts, Cutting Moody and Ebenezer Little.
March 18, 1766.	Daniel Farnham, Robert Roberts, Benjamin Greenleaf, Dr. John Sprague and John Berry.
March 24, 1767.	Dudley Atkins, Moses Bradstreet, Benjamin Greenleaf, Samuel Greenleaf and Robert Roberts.
March 16, 1768.	Ralph Cross, Benjamin Greenleaf, John Berry, Daniel Farnham and Robert Roberts.
March 22, 1769.	Daniel Farnham, Ralph Cross, John Berry, William Atkins and Edmund Bartlet.
March 20, 1770.	Ebenezer Greenleaf, ² Daniel Dole and Cutting Bartlet.
March 13, 1771.	Tristram Dalton, John Lowell, Matthew Perkins, John Stickney and David Moody.

¹ The name of William Atkins does not appear in the report of the first meeting made by the town clerk, but he was evidently elected one of the selectmen, and signed the warrant for a town meeting March 2, 1764. (See Newburyport Town Records, volume I, page 10.)

² Excused March 23, 1770, and William Atkins elected to fill the vacancy.

March 2, 1772.	Benjamin Greenleaf, Tristram Dalton, John Lowell, Stephen Cross and Abel Greenleaf.
March 1, 1773.	John Stickney, Richard Smith, Jonathan Titcomb and Mathew Perkins.
March 8, 1774.	Tristram Dalton, ¹ Benjamin Greenleaf, ² Jonathan Titcomb, Stephen Cross and John Lowell.
March 9, 1775.	Jonathan Titcomb, John Lowell, Stephen Cross, Richard Smith and Abel Greenleaf.
March 14, 1776.	John Lowell, Tristram Dalton, Abel Greenleaf, Jonathan Marsh and Moses Little.
March 21, 1777.	Jonathan Titcomb, Abel Greenleaf, Moses Little, Samuel Tufts and Jacob Boardman.
March 19, 1778.	Jonathan Titcomb, Abel Greenleaf, Samuel Tufts, Moses Little and Moses Fraizer.
March 9, 1779.	Jonathan Titcomb, Abel Greenleaf, Samuel Tufts, Moses Fraizer and Moses Little.
March 9, 1780.	Jonathan Titcomb, Samuel Tufts, Moses Fraizer, Abel Greenleaf and Nathaniel Tracy.
March 12, 1781.	Jonathan Titcomb, Samuel Tufts, Moses Fraizer, Abel Greenleaf and Nathaniel Tracy.
March 18, 1782.	Enoch Titcomb, Nathaniel Tracy, ³ Moses Brown, Nicolas Pike and Jonathan Mulliken.
March 12, 1783.	Joseph Moulton, jr., ⁴ Edward Wigglesworth, David Coats, Michael Hodge and William Coombs.
March 10, 1784.	Edward Wigglesworth, David Coats, William Coombs, Michael Hodge and William Bartlet.
March 16, 1785.	Edward Wigglesworth, David Coats, Michael Hodge, William Bartlet and William Coombs.
March 15, 1786.	Jonathan Titcomb, Moses Fraizer, David Moody, John Fletcher and Joseph Huse.
March 20, 1787.	Joseph Huse, Benjamin Balch, Thomas Thompson, George Searle and Josiah Smith.
March 26, 1788.	Benjamin Balch, Thomas Thompson, Joseph Noyes, William P. Johnson and Edward Rand.

¹ Tristram Dalton declined serving, and Richard Smith was chosen in his place.

² March 11, 1774, Benjamin Greenleaf declined to serve as selectman, and Abel Greenleaf was chosen in his place.

³ Mr. Tracy declined to serve, and Jonathan Marsh was elected in his place March 21, 1782.

⁴ Mr. Moulton declined to serve March 19, 1783, and William Bartlett was elected in his place.

March 10, 1789.	Thomas Thompson, Benjamin Balch, William P. Johnson, Edward Rand and Joseph Noyes.
March 9, 1790.	Joseph Noyes, Edward Rand, Thomas Thompson, John O'Brien and Nicholas Johnson.
March 8, 1791.	Joseph Noyes, John O'Brien, Nicholas Johnson, ¹ Anthony Davenport and Henry Hudson.
March 8, 1792.	Moses Hoyt, Anthony Davenport, ² Henry Hudson, ² John O'Brien, ² and Nathaniel Carter, jr.
March 12, 1793.	John Mycall, Nathan Hoyt, Bishop Norton, Thomas Thompson, ³ and Joshua Carter.
March 12, 1794.	William Noyes, John Mycall, ⁴ Joshua Carter, ⁴ John Pettengel, ⁴ and Theophilus Bradbury, Jr. ⁴
March 17, 1795.	John Pettengel, Theophilus Bradbury, jr., Ebenezer Stocker, ⁵ Daniel Horton ⁵ and Gilman White. ⁶
March 10, 1796.	John Pettengel, Theophilus Bradbury, jr., Daniel Horton, Ebenezer Stocker and Gilman White.
March 22, 1797.	Abraham Wheelwright, Leonard Smith, Isaac G. Pearson, Simeon Tufts and Samuel A. Otis.
March 15, 1798.	Abraham Wheelwright, Leonard Smith, Samuel A. Otis, John Pearson, jr., and Charles C. Raboteau.
March 19, 1799.	Charles C. Raboteau, Jonathan Gage, William Wyer, jr., Thomas M. Clark and James Prince.
March 26, 1800.	Nehemiah Haskell, John B. Titcomb, John Fitz, Alexander Caldwell and Moses Hoyt.
March 17, 1801.	Moses Brown, William Bartlet, Nicholas Johnson, Abner Wood and Benjamin Balch.
March 22, 1802.	Abner Wood, Israel Young, Jonathan Gage, Anthony Davenport and John Greenleaf, jr.
March 22, 1803.	Abner Wood, Israel Young, Jonathan Gage, Anthony Davenport, and John Greenleaf.

¹ Nicholas Johnson was excused from serving as selectman March 22, 1791, and William Coombs was chosen in his place, but declined to serve, and Moses Hoyt was elected April 4, 1791.

² Anthony Davenport, Henry Hudson and John O'Brien resigned, and Richard Bartlet, Samuel Bayley and John Mycall were chosen members of the board of selectmen March 22, 1792.

³ Thomas Thompson was excused from serving, and John Pettengel was elected in his place March 18, 1793.

⁴ Chosen March 24, 1794.

⁵ Chosen April 27, 1795.

⁶ Chosen April 6, 1795.

March 20, 1804.	Samuel French, jr., Joshua Toppan, Benjamin Wyatt, Gilman White and Edward Little.
March 21, 1805.	Samuel French, jr., Joshua Toppan, Benjamin Wyatt, Gilman White and Edward Little.
March 19, 1806.	Zebedee Cook, John Peabody, David Coffin, jr., Samuel Foster, jr., and Robert Foster.
March 18, 1807.	Zebedee Cook, John Peabody, Samuel H. Foster, Robert Foster and Abraham Perkins.
March 16, 1808.	Zebedee Cook, Abraham Perkins, Daniel A. White, Stephen Holland and Amos Toppan.
March 15, 1809.	Daniel A. White, Stephen Holland, Amos Toppan, Jeremiah Nelson and Sewell Toppan.
March 21, 1810.	Stephen Holland, Jeremiah Nelson, Sewell Toppan, William Woart and Jacob Stone.
March 11, 1811.	Jeremiah Nelson, Jacob Stone, Isaac Adams, Eleazer Johnson, and Nicholas Johnson, jr.
March 18, 1812.	Isaac Adams, Nicholas Johnson, jr., Eleazer Johnson, Ebenezer Moseley and George Jenkins.
March 23, 1813.	Ebenezer Moseley, George Jenkins, Isaac Stone, Edward S. Rand and Joshua Greenleaf.
March 16, 1814.	Joshua Greenleaf, Isaac Stone, Edward S. Rand, William B. Bannister and Allen Dodge.
March 27, 1815.	Joshua Greenleaf, Edward S. Rand, William B. Bannister, Allen Dodge and John Wood.
March 7, 1816.	William B. Bannister, Edmund Bartlet, Ebenezer Gunnison, ¹ Robert Clark, ² and Abraham Williams. ³
March 6, 1817.	Ebenezer Moseley, Abraham Williams, Robert Clark, Richard Bartlet ² and Stephen Howard. ⁴
March 16, 1818.	Stephen Howard, Arthur Gilman, Samuel Emerson, John Scott and Prescott Spalding. ³
March 11, 1819.	Samuel Emerson, Arthur Gilman, Prescott Spalding, Stephen W. Marston and Daniel Swett.
March 13, 1820.	Stephen W. Marston, Daniel Swett, William Cross, Joseph O'Brien and James Prince.
March 12, 1821.	James Prince, Stephen W. Marston, Daniel Swett, William Cross and Philip Coombs. ⁴

¹ Elected March 28, 1816.

² Elected March 24, 1817.

³ Elected March 24, 1818.

⁴ Elected March 29, 1821, in place of Joseph O'Brien, who notified the selectmen that he intended to remove from Newburyport.

- March 12, 1822. Stephen W. Marston, Philip Coombs, Ebenezer Wheelwright, John Wood and Anthony Smith.
- March 10, 1823. Philip Coombs, Ebenezer Wheelwright, Anthony Smith, Ebenezer Moseley and William Davis.
- March 10, 1824. Ebenezer Moseley, Ebenezer Wheelwright, Philip Coombs, Anthony Smith and William Davis.
- March 16, 1825. John Wills, jr.,¹ Samuel S. Plummer, Asa W. Wildes, Whittingham Gilman and Greene Sanborn.
- March 14, 1826. Asa W. Wildes, Samuel S. Plummer, Whittingham Gilman, Greene Sanborn and John Cook, jr.
- March 15, 1827. Asa W. Wildes, John Cook, jr., Thomas Buntin, John S. Pearson and Moses Merrill.
- March 10, 1828. John Cook, jr., Thomas Buntin, Moses Merrill, Charles H. Balch and Caleb Cushing.
- March 11, 1829. Charles H. Balch, Ebenezer Stone, Samuel T. DeFord, Henry Frothingham and Henry Merrill.
- March 24, 1830. Charles H. Balch, Ebenezer Stone, Samuel T. DeFord, Henry Frothingham and Henry Merrill.
- March 28, 1831. Charles H. Balch, Ebenezer Stone, Henry Johnson, Nathaniel Horton and Tristram Coffin, 3rd.
- March 28, 1832. Charles H. Balch, Henry Johnson, Nathaniel Horton, Stephen Tilton and Tristram Coffin, 3rd.
- March 27, 1833. Charles H. Balch, Stephen Tilton, Richard Stone, Joseph George and Ebenezer Bradbury.²
- March 25, 1834. Joseph George, Moses Merrill, Offin Boardman, Stephen Frothingham and Nathaniel Jackson.
- March 23, 1835. Ebenezer Stone, John N. Cushing, Charles H. Balch, Henry Merrill and Jeremiah Colman.
- March 28, 1836. Charles H. Balch, Ebenezer Stone, John N. Cushing, Henry Merrill and Jeremiah Colman.
- March 27, 1837. Charles H. Balch, Henry Merrill, John N. Cushing, Jeremiah Colman and Nathaniel Horton.
- March 29, 1838. John Merrill, Isaac Pearson, Stephen Caldwell, Jacob Horton and Anthony Knapp.
- March 25, 1839. John Merrill, Stephen Caldwell, Isaac Pearson, Anthony Knapp and Jacob Horton.

¹ John Cook, jr., was elected May 5, 1825, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the removal of Mr. Wills from Newburyport.

² Declined to serve, and Amos Noyes was elected to fill the vacancy April 10, 1833.

March 25, 1840.	Thomas Buntin, Moses Merrill, Isaac H. Boardman, William Moody and Moses Davenport, jr.
March 22, 1841.	Thomas Buntin, Moses Merrill, Isaac H. Boardman, Moses Davenport, jr., and Ezra Lunt.
March 28, 1842.	Moses Merrill, George Emery, Samuel Currier, ¹ Edward Toppan, jr., and John Pearson.
March 27, 1843.	George Emery, John Pearson, Moses Merrill, ² William Nichols and Edward Toppan, jr.
March 25, 1844.	John Pearson, Edward Toppan, jr., William Nichols, John Burrill ³ and John Huse. ³
March 31, 1845.	William Nichols, John Pearson, Edward Toppan, jr., John Burrill ⁴ and John Huse. ⁴
March 30, 1846.	Charles French, Henry Johnson, John Stone, Nathaniel Horton and Isaac Stevens.
March 8, 1847.	Nathaniel Horton, Henry Johnson, Charles French, John Stone and Isaac Stevens.
March 14, 1848.	Thomas Davis, Albert Currier, Henry Johnson, Robert Bayley, jr., and Nathaniel Horton.
March 20, 1849.	Nathaniel Horton, Henry Johnson, Thomas Davis, Albert Currier and Robert Bayley, jr.
March 19, 1850.	Nathaniel Horton, Henry Johnson, Thomas Davis, Robert Bayley, jr., and Albert Currier.
March 18, 1851.	Nathaniel Horton, Henry Johnson, John M. Cooper, Samuel Phillips and Samuel T. Payson.

¹ William Nichols chosen April 11, 1842, to take the place of Samuel Currier, who had resigned.

² John Burrill, jr., chosen April 24, 1843, to take the place of Moses Merrill, who declined to serve.

³ Elected at an adjourned meeting held in March, 1844.

⁴ At an adjourned meeting held April 16, 1845, Richard Fowler and John T. Loring were chosen in place of John Burrill and John Huse, resigned.

XI.

MAYORS AND MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF ALDERMEN, 1851 TO 1909.

AN act to establish the city of Newburyport was approved by Governor Boutwell May 24, 1851. This act was accepted and adopted, on the third of June, by a majority of the legal voters living within the limits of the town, and on the twenty-fourth of that month the city government was organized. Since that date the following-named persons have served as mayors of the city and members of the board of aldermen.

Caleb Cushing, Mayor, 1851.

ALDERMEN.

Thomas Huse,	Ward One	Nathaniel Horton,	Ward Four
John Porter,	" Two	John M. Cooper,	" Five
Moses Davenport,	" Three	Joseph Roberts,	" Six

Caleb Cushing,¹ Mayor, 1852.

Henry Johnson,² " 1852.

ALDERMEN.

Thomas Huse,	Ward One	Nathaniel Horton,	Ward Four
Philip Johnson,	" Two	John M. Cooper,	" Five
Moses Davenport,	" Three	Joseph Roberts, ³	" Six

Henry Johnson, Mayor, 1853.

ALDERMEN.

Moses Pettengill,	Ward One	Isaac H. Boardman,	Ward Four
Philip Johnson,	" Two	John M. Cooper,	" Five
Moses Davenport,	" Three	Edward Toppa,	" Six

¹ Resignation accepted June 21, 1852.

² Elected June 21, 1852.

³ Died August 12, 1852. John Currier, jr., was elected to fill the vacancy August 21, 1852.

Moses Davenport, Mayor, 1854.

ALDERMEN.

David T. Woodwell,	Ward One	Frederick J. Coffin,	Ward Four
William Graves,	" Two	Jabez L. Pearson,	" Five
Samuel T. Payson,	" Three	Geo. W. Jackman, jr.,	" Six

Moses Davenport, Mayor, 1855.

ALDERMEN.

Nathaniel Greeley,	Ward One	Frederick J. Coffin,	Ward Four
William Pritchard,	" Two	Enoch G. Currier,	" Five
Samuel T. Payson,	" Three	Thomas Atwood,	" Six

William Cushing, Mayor, 1856.

ALDERMEN.

Nathaniel Greeley,	Ward One	Philip K. Hills,	Ward Four
William Graves,	" Two	Enoch S. Williams,	" Five
Benjamin Davis, jr.,	" Three	Thomas Atwood,	" Six

William Cushing, Mayor, 1857.

ALDERMEN.

Charles W. Hale,	Ward One	Philip K. Hills,	Ward Four
William Graves,	" Two	Enoch S. Williams,	" Five
Benjamin Davis, jr.,	" Three	Moses Stevens,	" Six

William Cushing, Mayor, 1858.

ALDERMEN.

David T. Woodwell,	Ward One	Philip K. Hills,	Ward Four
William Graves,	" Two	Samuel E. Towle,	" Five
Benjamin Davis, jr.,	" Three	Thomas Atwood,	" Six

Albert Currier, Mayor, 1859.

ALDERMEN.

Moody D. Cook,	Ward One	Frederick J. Coffin,	Ward Four
Ralph C. Huse,	" Two	Edward Burrill,	" Five
Charles W. Davenport,	" Three	Geo. W. Jackman, jr.,	" Six

Albert Currier, Mayor, 1860.

ALDERMEN.

Isaac Hale, jr.,	Ward One	Daniel P. Pike,	Ward Four
Nathaniel W. Hurd,	" Two	Edward Burrill,	" Five
Charles W. Davenport,	" Three	Geo. W. Jackman, jr.,	" Six

Moses Davenport,¹ Mayor, 1861.

George W. Jackman, jr.,² " "

ALDERMEN.

Isaac Hale, jr.,	Ward One	Jos. A. Frothingham,	Ward Four
Nathaniel Pierce,	" Two	William H. Huse,	" Five
George J. George,	" Three	Geo. W. Jackman, jr., ³	" Six

George W. Jackman, jr., Mayor, 1862.

ALDERMEN.

Isaac Hale, jr., ⁴	Ward One	Horace Hamblett,	Ward Four
Nathaniel Pierce,	" Two	William H. Huse,	" Five
George J. George,	" Three	Winthrop O. Evans,	" Six

Isaac H. Boardman, Mayor, 1863.

ALDERMEN.

Samuel Pettengell,	Ward One	John N. Pike,	Ward Four
William Graves,	" Two	William H. Huse,	" Five
Norman C. Greenough,	" Three	John J. Currier,	" Six

George W. Jackman, jr., Mayor, 1864.

ALDERMEN.

Samuel Pettingell,	Ward One	Enoch M. Read,	Ward Four
Ralph C. Huse,	" Two	John T. Page,	" Five
Norman C. Greenough,	" Three	John J. Currier,	" Six

George W. Jackman, jr., Mayor, 1865.

ALDERMEN.

Paul G. Lunt,	Ward One	William C. Balch,	Ward Four
William Pritchard,	" Two	Thomas H. Cutter,	" Five
Warren Currier,	" Three	Moses H. Fowler,	" Six

¹ Died February 18, 1861.

² Elected February 27, 1861.

³ Resigned February 27; and Winthrop O. Evans elected March 4, 1861, to fill the vacancy.

⁴ Resignation accepted May seventh, and Charles C. Dame elected to fill the vacancy May 24, 1862.

William Graves, Mayor, 1866.

ALDERMEN.

Paul G. Lunt,	Ward One	William C. Balch,	Ward Four
Nathaniel Pierce,	" Two	William H. Huse,	" Five
Warren Carrier,	" Three	Moses H. Fowler,	" Six

Eben F. Stone, Mayor, 1867.

ALDERMEN.

Henry T. Moody,	Ward One	Frederick J. Coffin,	Ward Four
Joseph G. Gerrish,	" Two	Nathan A. Moulton,	" Five
David J. Adams,	" Three	Eben P. Cutter,	" Six

Nathaniel Pierce, Mayor, 1868.

ALDERMEN.

Henry T. Moody,	Ward One	Dana Dodge,	Ward Four
Joseph G. Gerrish,	" Two	Elbridge G. Kelley,	" Five
David J. Adams,	" Three	Eben P. Cutter,	" Six

Nathaniel Pierce, Mayor, 1869.

ALDERMEN.

Paul G. Lunt,	Ward One	George W. Clark,	Ward Four
Amos W. Mooney,	" Two	John E. Bailey,	" Five
David J. Adams,	" Three	Moses H. Fowler,	" Six

Robert Couch, Mayor, 1870.

ALDERMEN.

Luther Dame,	Ward One	George W. Clark,	Ward Four
Charles T. Smith, jr.,	" Two	John E. Bailey,	" Five
Amos Coffin,	" Three	Elbridge K. Batchelder,	" Six

Elbridge G. Kelley, Mayor, 1871.

ALDERMEN.

Paul G. Lunt,	Ward One	Rufus A. Wills,	Ward Four
Henry Cook,	" Two	Edward A. Moseley,	" Five
Samson Levy,	" Three	George W. Jackman, jr.,	" Six

Elbridge G. Kelley, Mayor, 1872.

ALDERMEN.

Paul G. Lunt,	Ward One	Joseph B. Morss,	Ward Four
Henry Cook,	" Two	Edward A. Moseley,	" Five
Samson Levy,	" Three	George W. Jackman, jr.,	" Six

Warren Currier, Mayor, 1873.

ALDERMEN.

Alfred Osgood,	Ward One	Joseph B. Morss,	Ward Four
Charles H. Goodwin,	" Two	Edward P. Russell,	" Five
William P. Plumer,	" Three	Joseph H. Currier,	" Six

Warren Currier, Mayor, 1874.

ALDERMEN.

Luther Dame,	Ward One	John N. Pike,	Ward Four
John Augustus Greeley,	" Two	Harrison G. Johnson, jr.,	" Five
Amos Coffin,	" Three	Joseph H. Currier,	" Six

Benjamin F. Atkinson, Mayor, 1875.

ALDERMEN.

Luther Dame,	Ward One	Albert J. Atkinson,	Ward Four
John Augustus Greeley,	" Two	Harrison G. Johnson, jr.,	" Five
Amos Coffin,	" Three	Joseph H. Currier,	" Six

Benjamin F. Atkinson, Mayor, 1876.

ALDERMEN.

William Thurlow,	Ward One	Samuel S. Blake,	Ward Four
Charles H. Goodwin, ¹	" Two	Edward P. Russell,	" Five
Amos Coffin,	" Three	George E. Currier,	" Six

George W. Jackman, jr., Mayor, 1877.

ALDERMEN.

Francis W. Putnam,	Ward One	Moses H. Fowler,	Ward Four
Charles T. Smith, jr.,	" Two	J. Otis Winkley,	" Five
Enoch T. Northend,	" Three	George E. Currier,	" Six

Jonathan Smith, Mayor, 1878.

ALDERMEN.

Jacob Knight,	Ward One	Dudley T. Batchelder,	Ward Four
Joseph A. Woodwell,	" Two	John A. L. Oddie,	" Five
John P. Coombs,	" Three	George E. Currier,	" Six

¹ Resigned April seventh, and Charles T. Smith, jr., elected April 17, 1876, to fill the vacancy.

John J. Currier, Mayor, 1879.

ALDERMEN.

Albert Cheever,	Ward One	Charles L. Ayres,	Ward Four
John Woodwell,	" Two	Thomas MacKinney,	" Five
William H. Noyes,	" Three	John P. Evans,	" Six

John J. Currier, Mayor, 1880.

ALDERMEN.

Albert Cheever,	Ward One	Arthur C. Richardson,	Ward Four
John Woodwell,	" Two	J. Otis Winkley,	" Five
William H. Noyes,	" Three	John P. Evans,	" Six

Robert Couch, Mayor, 1881.

ALDERMEN.

Enoch Gerrish,	Ward One	Arthur C. Richardson,	Ward Four
Robert G. Sargent,	" Two	Joseph Hall,	" Five
Henry M. Cross,	" Three	Jonathan Kenniston,	" Six

Benjamin Hale, Mayor, 1882.

ALDERMEN.

Enoch Gerrish,	Ward One	Chas.H.DeRochemont,	Ward Four
Thomas C. Simpson,	" Two	J. Otis Winkley,	" Five
Nathan D. Dodge,	" Three	Jacob T. Rowe,	" Six

William A. Johnson, Mayor, 1883.

ALDERMEN.

John S. Frost,	Ward One	Chas.H.DeRochemont,	Ward Four
Charles H. Goodwin,	" Two	J. Otis Winkley,	" Five
Thomas H. Boardman,	" Three	Jacob T. Rowe,	" Six

William A. Johnson, Mayor, 1884.

ALDERMEN.

Stephen Peabody,	Ward One	Thomas H. Davis,	Ward Four
George W. Adle,	" Two	Orrin J. Gurney,	" Five
John S. Frost,	" Three	Melvin T. Wadlin,	" Six

Thomas C. Simpson, Mayor, 1885.

ALDERMEN.

Enoch Gerrish,	Ward One	Joseph W. Evans,	Ward Four
Henry Z. Whittier,	" Two	William R. Johnson,	" Five
Thomas H. Boardman,	" Three	Benjamin F. Stanley,	" Six

Charles C. Dame, Mayor, 1886.

ALDERMEN.

George O. Noyes,	Ward One	Joseph W. Evans,	Ward Four
Henry Z. Whittier,	" Two	William R. Johnson,	" Five
Charles H. Goodwin,	" Three	Benjamin F. Stanley,	" Six

J. Otis Winkley, Mayor, 1887.

ALDERMEN.

John J. Putnam,	Ward One	Arthur C. Richardson,	Ward Four
George Osgood,	" Two	Simon E. Wilson,	" Five
William F. Houston,	" Three	Charles D. Pettigrew,	" Six

William H. Huse,¹ Mayor, 1888.

Albert C. Titcomb,² " "

ALDERMEN.

John J. Putnam,	Ward One	Albert C. Titcomb, ³	Ward Four
George Osgood,	" Two	Francis A. Howe,	" Five
William F. Houston,	" Three	Charles D. Pettigrew,	" Six

Albert C. Titcomb, Mayor, 1889.

ALDERMEN.

Isaac P. Noyes,	Ward One	Edmund C. Pearson,	Ward Four
W. Herbert Noyes,	" Two	George E. Ross,	" Five
Joseph T. Chase, jr.,	" Three	George M. Roaf,	" Six

¹ Died March 28, 1888.

² Elected April 2, 1888.

³ Frank W. Hale was elected April 10, 1888, in place of Albert C. Titcomb, who resigned previous to that date.

Elisha P. Dodge, Mayor, 1890.

ALDERMEN.

John J. Putnam,	Ward One	Chas.H.DeRochemont,	Ward Four
W. Herbert Noyes,	" Two	George E. Ross,	" Five
Henry C. Plummer,	" Three	Israel A. Morse,	" Six

Elisha P. Dodge, Mayor, 1891.

ALDERMEN.

John J. Putnam,	Ward One	Chas.H.DeRochemont,	Ward Four
Alfred Pearson,	" Two	George E. Ross,	" Five
Edward A. Hale,	" Three	Israel A. Morse,	" Six

Orin J. Gurney, Mayor, 1892.

ALDERMEN.

John W. Allen,	Ward One	Charles C. Stockman,	Ward Four
Charles W. Page,	" Two	George E. Stickney,	" Five
Henry C. Plummer,	" Three	Andrew R. Curtis,	" Six

Orin J. Gurney, Mayor, 1893.

ALDERMEN.

John W. Allen,	Ward One	Charles C. Stockman,	Ward Four
Charles W. Page,	" Two	George E. Stickney,	" Five
Eben A. Young,	" Three	Andrew R. Curtis,	" Six

Orin J. Gurney, Mayor, 1894.

ALDERMEN.

Charles H. Bliss,	Ward One	Charles C. Stockman,	Ward Four
Charles W. Page,	" Two	George E. Stickney,	" Five
Eben A. Young,	" Three	Alvah Hoyt,	" Six

Orin J. Gurney, Mayor, 1895.

ALDERMEN.

Henry J. Noyes,	Ward One	Philip H. Blamphey, jr.,	Ward Four
Edward Perkins,	" Two	Charles W. Johnson,	" Five
Moody Kimball,	" Three	Alvah Hoyt,	" Six

Andrew R. Curtis, Mayor, 1896.

ALDERMEN.

Henry J. Noyes,	Ward One	Philip H. Blamphey, jr.,	Ward Four
Frank H. Plumer,	" Two	Charles W. Johnson,	" Five
Moody Kimball,	" Three	William C. Coffin,	" Six

Andrew R. Curtis, Mayor, 1897.

ALDERMEN.

Henry J. Noyes,	Ward One	Abraham A. Crabtree,	Ward Four
James D. Lewis,	" Two	Jere Healey,	" Five
Benjamin P. Ireland,	" Three	William C. Coffin,	" Six

George H. Plumer, Mayor, 1898.

ALDERMEN.

Charles L. Perkins,	Ward One	Abraham A. Crabtree,	Ward Four
Thomas Huse,	" Two	Jere Healy,	" Five
Benjamin P. Ireland,	" Three	George W. Cooper,	" Six

Thomas Huse, Mayor, 1899.

ALDERMEN.

Eben C. Knight,	Ward One	William G. Fisher,	Ward Four
James F. Carens,	" Two	John H. Balch, jr.,	" Five
Irvin Besse,	" Three	Albert H. Beckford,	" Six

Thomas Huse, Mayor, 1900.

ALDERMEN.

Eben C. Knight,	Ward One	William G. Fisher,	Ward Four
James F. Carens,	" Two	Arthur Withington,	" Five
Irvin Besse,	" Three	Albert H. Beckford,	" Six

Andrew J. Casey Alderman at large.,¹

¹ Acts and Resolves, chapter 101, accepted by the city of Newburyport November 7, 1899, provided for the election of an alderman at large.

Moses Brown, Mayor, 1901.

ALDERMEN.

John W. Sargent,	Ward One	William Balch,	Ward Four
Clarence J. Fogg,	" Two	Arthur Withington,	" Five
Luther Dame,	" Three	Job Weston,	" Six

Alfred Pearson, Alderman at large.

Moses Brown, Mayor, 1902.

ALDERMEN.

John W. Sargent,	Ward One	William Balch,	Ward Four
Clarence J. Fogg,	" Two	Samuel J. Hughes,	" Five
Benjamin P. Ireland,	" Three	John M. Chase,	" Six

Luther Dame, Alderman at large.

James F. Carens, Mayor, 1903.

ALDERMEN.

George F. Woodman,	Ward One	Charles W. Ayers,	Ward Four
Moody B. Noyes,	" Two	Andrew R. Curtis,	" Five
Benjamin P. Ireland,	" Three	John M. Chase,	" Six

Robert G. Dodge, Alderman at large.

James F. Carens, Mayor, 1904.

ALDERMEN.

George F. Woodman,	Ward One	Charles P. Kelley,	Ward Four
Moody B. Noyes,	" Two	Andrew R. Curtis,	" Five
Benjamin P. Ireland,	" Three	John M. Chase,	" Six

Charles W. Ayers, Alderman at large.

William F. Houston, Mayor, 1905.

ALDERMEN.

Joseph L. Jacoby,	Ward One	Charles P. Kelley,	Ward Four
Moody B. Noyes,	" Two	Andrew R. Curtis,	" Five
Arthur P. Brown,	" Three	Obed W. Greateon,	" Six

John Balch Blood, Alderman at large.

William F. Houston, Mayor, 1906.

ALDERMEN.

George H. Welch,	Ward One	Charles P. Kelley,	Ward Four
George P. Peckham,	" Two	John B. Blood,	" Five
Arthur P. Brown,	" Three	Obed W. Greaton,	" Six
Moody B. Noyes, Alderman at large.			

Albert F. Hunt, Mayor, 1907.

ALDERMEN.

George H. Welch,	Ward One	William H. Wallace,	Ward Four
Laurens C. Emery,	" Two	Albert H. Beckford,	" Five
Robert E. Hart,	" Three	Obed W. Greaton,	" Six
Edgar Ross, Alderman at large.			

Irvin Besse, Mayor, 1908.

ALDERMEN.

Herbert S. Noyes,	Ward One	William H. T. Dodge,	Ward Four
George P. Peckham,	" Two	Edward G. Moody,	" Five
George F. Avery,	" Three	Herbert Currier,	" Six
John J. Kelleher, Alderman at large.			

Albert F. Hunt, Mayor, 1909.

ALDERMEN.

Hiram H. Landford,	Ward One	William H. T. Dodge,	Ward Four
George P. Peckham,	" Two	Edward G. Moody,	" Five
Benjamin P. Ireland,	" Three	George E. Cooper,	" Six
Charles E. Coffin, Alderman at large.			

CITY CLERKS.

George H. Stevens,¹ City Clerk from March 7, 1870, to June 18, 1906.
 Henry W. Little,¹ assistant City Clerk from January 4, 1897, to June 18, 1906.
 Henry W. Little, City Clerk from June 18, 1906, to the present time.

CITY TREASURERS.

James V. Felker,² City Treasurer from January 1, 1883, to May 11, 1906.
 Harry F. Whiton, City Treasurer from July 2, 1906, to the present time.

¹ History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 686.

² History of Newburyport (Currier), volume I, page 687.

XII.

CONCLUSION.

WHEN the first volume of this history was published, in 1906, several chapters relating to the literary and industrial associations, banks, insurance companies and benevolent societies of Newburyport were omitted to make room for a full and detailed account of the stirring events that occurred, and the privateers that were equipped for service, in the town, during the Revolutionary war. Since the publication of that volume the omitted chapters have been revised and are now printed with some brief biographical sketches, in this, the second volume of the history of Newburyport.

The biographical and historical facts stated in the preceding pages have been gathered, mainly, from original letters and public documents in the Massachusetts archives ; from town records ; from probate records, and from the registry of deeds in Salem, Mass.

Many well-known historical authorities have been consulted and much valuable information obtained from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register ; the Essex Institute Historical Collections ; histories of Newbury and Newburyport by Caleb Cushing, Joshua Coffin, and Mrs. E. Vale Smith ; historical sketches by George J. L. Colby and William T. Davis in the histories of Essex county ; early copies of the Essex Journal and New Hampshire Packet ; and complete files of the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette.

The author is especially indebted to George Francis Dow, secretary of the Essex Institute, for assistance in preparing this work for the press ; to Sidney Perley, esq., attorney-at-law, Salem, Mass., for a critical examination of the manu-

script previous to publication ; to Carl Wilhelm Ernst of Boston, for many important facts relating to the invention and introduction of steel-plate engraving by Jacob Perkins ; to Lawrence B. Cushing and Capt. James O. Knapp for genealogical information ; to Capt. Clemens E. Davis and Charles H. Sargent for advice and practical suggestions in regard to the development of steam navigation on the Merrimack river ; to John D. Parsons, librarian, for the unrestricted use of books, pamphlets and newspapers in the public library ; and to Henry W. Little, city clerk, for frequent opportunities to examine and make copious extracts from the town records and official reports at city hall.

ERRATA.

Dr. Frederick Irving Knight was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, May eighteenth, and not May 8, 1841, as stated on the three hundred and tenth page of this volume.

INDEX.

INDEX.

- A**BBIE and Eva Hooper (schooner),
 Wreck of, 25, 26.
 Abbot, Professor of Christian Theology, 500.
 Abbotsford, Scotland, 465.
 Abbott, Butler, 447.
 Edward, 354.
 Academy at Milton, Mass., 335.
 Acey, William, 581, 582.
 Achilles (iron collier), 78.
 Active Fire society, 31.
 Adams, Anne, 244.
 Archelaus, 56.
 Asa, 562.
 Daniel, 110, 493, 562.
 David J., 606.
 Edna, 562.
 Elizabeth, 56, 564.
 Ely, 527.
 Enoch C., 391.
 Hannah, 561.
 Harriet, 506, 507, 561.
 Dr. Henry F., 309.
 Hos, 525.
 Isaac, 600.
 Joanna, 505.
 John, 56, 422, 467.
 Wooden statue of, 422.
 John Quincy, 230, 240, 262-264,
 295, 301, 317, 478, 512, 540,
 541, 546.
 Burial of, 512.
 Joseph L., 562.
 Mary, 56, 57.
 Paul, 112.
 Richard, 527.
 Richard G., 184.
 Samuel, 56, 106-108, 467.
 Sarah, 562.
 Seneca, 562.
 Silas, 88, 112.
 Stephen, 57.
 Susan L., 178.
 "Adams and Liberty," 270.
 Adams & Emery, 397.
 Adams, Sampson & Co., 502.
 "Address to the Members of the Mer-
 rimack Humane Society," etc.,
 499.
 Address to George Washington, 264.
 Adelphi theatre, London, Eng., 465.
 Adle, George W., 608.
 "Advantages of God's presence with
 his people in an expedition against
 their enemies" (text of sermon
 by Rev. John Lowell), 499.
 Adventure (brigantine), 222.
 African Slave Trade, 320.
 "Age of Gold, and other Poems,"
 282.
 Agile Fire society, 31, 32.
 Agriculture, 269.
 "Aida" (oratorio), 184.
 "Airs of Palestine and other Poems,"
 279.
 Ajalon, Valley of, 443.
 Akaba, 512.
 Akin, James, 130, 131, 363, 365, 371,
 372, 374-377, 425, 590.
 Akron, O., 559.
 Alabama river, 69.
 Albany, N. Y., 70, 74, 247, 320, 339.
 Alberdi, Senor J. B., 393.
 Albree, George, 304.
 Mrs. Georgianna, 304.
 Norman, 304.
 Aklen, Mrs. Adelaide Stoddley, 239.
 J. D., 239.
 Aklermen, List of, of City of Newbury-
 port, 603-613.
 Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, 337.
 Alert (brig), 249.
 Alexander, Elizabeth, 437, 438.
 Eunice, 437, 438.
 Hannah, 437, 438.
 Capt. Nathaniel, 96.
 Alexandre, Monsieur, 465.
 Alexandria, Va., 314, 321, 406.
 "Algerine Slaves," 497.
 Algiers, 495.
 Alianza (schooner), 25.
 Ali Bey, 276.
 Alice M. (steamboat), 80.
 Alice Oakes (schooner), 23.
 Allen, Abigail, 513.
 Mrs. Dorothy, 280, 550.
 E. W., 499, 500.
 Ephraim W., 64, 280, 315, 482, 550.

- Allen, John, 501.
 John W., 610.
 Mrs. Margaret, 28, 339.
 Mrs. Margaret Ann, 281.
 Myron O., 302.
 William, 517.
 William B., 499, 501, 550.
 William B., & Co., 499, 501, 550.
 William S., 174, 175.
 William Stickney, 280.
 Allen & Stickney, 498.
 Allen lane, 351.
 Alley, Frank, 183.
 Henry G., 180.
 Alliance (frigate), 229, 298, 506, 531, 532.
 All Saints' church, 320.
 Almanacs, Fleet's, 155.
 Almshouse, 300, 315, 382, 428, 439.
 Almshouse, Blockley, West Philadelphia, 478.
 Alston, Col. William, 278.
 Alton, Hampshire, Eng., 457.
 Alwyn, Mrs. Rebecca, 543.
 "Amaranth, A Literary and Religious Offering," etc., 500, 501.
 "Amber Gods and other Stories," "The," 341.
 America, 307, 446, 456-458, 462, 571.
 America (privateer), 507.
 America (ship), 461, 462.
 American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 307.
 American Antiquarian Society, 365.
 American army, 106, 322, 460.
 American Bank Note Company, 368, 395, 554.
 American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, 532.
 "American Coast Pilot," 372, 379.
 American colonies, 250.
 American commerce, 128.
 "American Explorers," 344.
 "American Hymn," 182, 183.
 American independence, 135.
 American legation, 329.
 American Monthly Museum, 529.
 American revolution, 329, 462.
 American Seamen's Friend Society, 142.
 American Water Color society, 353.
 "American Weather," 344.
 Ames, Isaac, 371.
 Amesbury, Mass., 25, 69, 74, 76, 81, 89, 94, 95, 103, 127, 281, 298, 300, 325, 328, 341, 343, 363, 454, 468, 493, 494.
 Amesbury ferry, 461.
 Amesbury ferry road, 13.
 Amherst college, 343.
 Amherst, N. H., 463.
 "A Moment's Leisure," 356, 357.
 Amory, John, 269.
 Mrs. Katherine, 269.
 Rebecca, 269.
 Amsterdam, Holland, 247-249, 589.
 Anderson, William, 518, 519.
 Andover, Mass., 69, 175, 210, 238, 321, 387, 392, 468, 556.
 Andover Theological Seminary, 235, 238, 343, 500.
 Andrew, Governor, 484.
 Andrews, Caroline C., 389.
 Caroline Cushing, 338.
 Emily R., 339.
 Jane, 338, 389.
 John, 32, 129, 134, 291, 338, 496-499, 550.
 Margaret, 28, 338, 339, 550.
 Margaret Demmon, 291.
 Margaret H., 143.
 Samuel Allen, 104.
 Sarah, 321.
 Walter E., 391.
 Andrews & Wheelwright, 550.
 Andrews', Rev. Mr., meeting-house, 122, 219.
 Andromache (English frigate), 252.
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 562, 577.
 Angier, Rev. Samuel, 257.
 Sibyll, 229, 257, 260, 291.
 Ann Maria (schooner), 23.
 Ann street, 381.
 Anna Jaques Hospital, 334, 395, 401, 413.
 Association, 144, 238.
 Annapolis, N. S., 318.
 Annexation of part of Newbury to Newburyport, 115.
 Antigua, 225.
 Antioch college, O., 339.
 Antiquarian and Historical Society of Old Newbury, 178.
 Anti-slavery lecture, 556.
 "Anvil Chorus," 182.
 Appleton, Louisa Armistead, 310.
 Nathan, 245.
 Appomattox, Va., 322.
 Apthorp, Grizzell, 553, 560.
 "Aquilpen," 501.
 Arabia, 276, 512.
 Arch street, Philadelphia, 377.
 Archbishop, Roman Catholic, of Boston, 235.
 "Arctic Experiences," 327.
 Area of Newbury, 14.

- Area of Newburyport, 15, 539.
 Argentine Republic, 393.
 Argus (brig), 251.
 Argus (schooner), 19.
 Arithmetic, Walsh's, 311.
 Arkansas, 175.
 Decisions of supreme court of, 322.
 Arkansas Advocate, 321.
 Arlington street, Boston, 359.
 "Arminius" (oratorio), 184.
 Armitage, Bishop, 232.
 Mrs. Charlotte, 232.
 Mrs. Charlotte Louisa, 258.
 Rev. William Edmond, 258.
 Armory, 115, 126.
 of the Knight Templars, 125.
 Arnold, Col. Benedict, 88, 89, 202,
 204, 205.
 William, 222.
 Arrow heads, Indian, 173.
 Arskin, John, 98.
 Art, 307, 348.
 exhibitions, 356.
 galleries, 351, 356.
 museum, 375.
 Students' league, 358.
 Artichoke river, 15, 110, 193, 570.
 Artillery company, 113-115, 117.
 Artists, 346, 348-360, 377.
 English, 407.
 Marine, 355, 356.
 Ashby, William, 137, 416.
 Ashland street, 42, 130.
 Ashton, Emily, 513.
 John, 513.
 Askin, John, 94.
 Aspen swamp, 56.
 Aspinwall, William, 574.
 "Ass or the Serpent," "The," 495.
 Assembly house, 59, 60.
 rooms, 190.
 Associated Disciples of Washington,
 135, 276.
 Athenaeum, Newburyport, 172, 173.
 Book-plate of, 172, 173.
 Athens, Ga., 329.
 N. Y., 75.
 O., 272.
 Antiquarian, 408.
 Atkins, Mrs. Abigail, 198, 295.
 Andrew, 198.
 Dudley, 199-201, 267, 268, 579,
 597.
 Edward, 304, 409.
 Eliza, 339.
 Elizabeth, 302.
 Francis Higginson, 198, 199.
 Hannah, 201.
 Atkins, Henry, 302.
 Joseph, 198-200.
 Katherine, 201.
 Marjorie, 304.
 Mrs. Martha Moody, 304.
 Mrs. Mary, 198-200.
 Mary Russell, 201.
 Paul Moody, 304.
 Rebecca, 201.
 Mrs. Ruth, 198.
 Mrs. Sarah, 198, 200, 201, 267.
 Susannah, 295.
 William, 198, 218, 295, 597.
 "Atkins," "Joseph," "the Story of
 a Family," 198, 199.
 Atkinson, Mrs. Abigail, 399.
 Albert J., 607.
 Mrs. Alice L., 58.
 Amos, 88, 92, 111.
 Benjamin F., 607.
 Mrs. Catherine Maria, 238.
 Eleanor, 504.
 Eunice, 399.
 Fred L., 66.
 Mrs. Hannah, 238, 308.
 Helen, 504.
 Hugh, 504.
 Ichabod, 385.
 John, 93, 111, 163, 238, 308, 309,
 399, 417.
 Dr. Josiah, 308, 309.
 Mrs. Lucy, 308.
 Mrs. Mary, 385.
 Matthias, 399.
 Mosca, 147, 385.
 Dr. Moses L., 338.
 Mrs. Olivia C., 308.
 Mrs. Priscilla, 380.
 Mrs. Sarah, 308, 385.
 Atkinson, N. H., 334, 410, 411, 477.
 Atkinson academy, 410.
 Atkinson common, 185, 186, 399, 401.
 Atlantic Monthly, 336, 338, 341.
 Attleborough, Mass., 550.
 Atwood, Margaret, 133, 380, 381.
 Samuel, 527.
 Thomas, 604.
 Zachariah, 380, 381, 523.
 Atwood street, 381.
 Aubin, Corp. Joseph, 525.
 Nathanial, 49.
 Philip, 146.
 Solomon, 91, 98.
 Auburn street, 115, 139, 257, 285,
 400.
 Auctioneers, 51, 429.
 Auctions, 58, 72, 116, 148, 173, 296,
 386, 429, 445, 447, 515, 560.

- Augusta, Me., 232, 295.
 Augusta (schooner), 19.
 Aurora borealis, 306.
 Authors, 311-322, 377.
 Autographs, 166, 331.
 Avery, George F., 613.
 Sarah, 349.
 Ayer, Elizabeth, 303.
 Ayers, Charles W., 612.
 Ayres, Charles L., 608.
 "Azonian," 341.
- B**ABB, James, 96, 98.
 Babson, James, 400.
 John, 195, 196.
 Joseph, 335.
 Joseph Edward, 335-338.
 Mrs. Sarah Eliza, 335.
 Susan, 400.
- Bachelder, James, 516.
 "Bachelor," "The," etc., 277.
 Bachman, Solomon, 186, 254.
 Backclift, Charles F., 520, 522.
 Edmund, 522.
- Bagley, Benjamin, 103.
 Serg. Peter, 94.
 Phillip, 65, 110, 112, 170.
 Samuel, 516.
- Bagley, P., & Sons, 429.
- Bailey (Bayley):
 Abigail, 88, 399.
 Mrs. Adeline, 551.
 Charles M., 154, 416.
 Charles O., 494.
 Daniel, 58, 59, 180.
 Ebenezer, 551, 561.
 Mrs. Emma, 551.
 Jacob, 88, 318.
 Rev. James, 578.
 John C. M., 287.
 John E., 606.
 Joshua, 88.
 Mrs. Mary, 578.
 Moses, 325, 517-520, 522.
 Paul, 551.
 Priscilla, 385.
 Robert, 151, 169, 416, 632.
 Sarah, 242, 578.
 Thomas, 69.
 William, 59.
- Bainbridge, Capt. William, 596.
- Baker, Eliza, 270.
 Enoch, 524.
 Capt. John, 88, 92.
 Thomas, 578.
 William M., 387.
- Balch, Benjamin, 48, 59, 137, 598, 599.
 Charles H., 117, 493, 559, 601.
- Balch, Daniel, 29, 559.
 Edith A., 346.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 559.
 Mrs. Eunice, 474.
 Mrs. H. J., 44.
 Hannah, 131-133.
 John, 111, 158, 171, 402, 420, 473, 474.
 John H., jr., 611.
 John I., 559.
 Joseph, 158.
 Mrs. Lucy, 559.
 Mrs. Martha, 559.
 Mary, 474, 481.
 Mary C., 143.
 Samuel, 110.
 Sophronia, 402, 403.
 William, 31, 149, 161, 167, 520, 612.
 William C., 153, 171, 346, 605, 606.
- Baldwin, Henry P., 232.
 Mrs. Sibyl, 232.
- Balk, Corp. Daniel, 520.
- Ballantine, Elizabeth, 546.
- Balls, 44, 45, 190, 477, 480.
- Baltimore, Md., 249, 250, 278, 279, 283, 317, 349, 406, 484, 534.
- Bands of music, 183, 190, 325.
 Newburyport brass band, 325.
- Bangor, Me., 23, 63, 117, 226, 463.
- Bangs & Brewer, 409.
- Bank bills, 363-368, 371, 372.
- Bank of England, 368.
 of Ireland, 368.
- "Bank of Faith," 497.
- Bank-note engravers, 554.
- Banks, 164-172, 363.
- Banks, General, 283, 485.
- Bannister, Mrs. Mary, 275, 304.
 Sarah White, 56, 58, 304, 305.
 Seth, 275.
 Mrs. Susan, 275.
 William B., 136, 170, 227, 267, 287, 304, 492, 600.
 William Bostwick, 275, 280.
 Mrs. Zilpah Polly, 275.
- Barbadoes, 249.
- Barber, Benjamin, 521.
- Barbour, Hon. James, 478.
- Bardwell, Rev. Horatio, 532.
- Barge (water), 80.
- Barges, coal, 78.
- Barnard, Sarah, 220.
 Capt. Timothy, 88, 89.
- Barnstable, Mass., 232, 258.
- Barrett, William, 496, 497.
- Barristers, 286.
- Barry, Capt. John, 531.

- Bartlet (Bartlett):
 Mrs. Abbie W., 239.
 Adelaide Stoodley, 239.
 Agnes A., 354, 355.
 Mrs. Alice, 234.
 Bailey, 471, 550.
 Betsey, 224, 233, 235, 237-239, 317, 557.
 Mrs. Betty, 211, 239.
 Mrs. Caroline, 550.
 Caroline Hall, 239.
 Mrs. Caroline Lewis, 215.
 Catherine Maria, 238.
 Charles, 300, 527.
 Cutting, 45, 597.
 David, 233.
 Ebenezer, 233.
 Edmund, 69, 136, 233-235, 237-239, 308, 354, 597, 600.
 Elizabeth, 239, 317.
 Eunice, 474.
 Frances Ann, 239.
 Gideon, 527.
 Hannah, 133, 233, 235, 237, 238, 308, 315, 317, 400, 557.
 Mrs. Harriet, 238.
 Harriet Holmes, 238.
 Henry, 239.
 Henry A., 400.
 Horace L., 287.
 Joanna, 345.
 John Stephen, 215.
 Joseph, 70, 345.
 Louisa S., 239, 354.
 Margaret Brierly, 239.
 Maria, 238.
 Martha Gerrish, 238, 392, 393.
 Mrs. Mary, 233.
 Mary McClintock, 239.
 Nathaniel Stoodly, 239.
 Mrs. Peggy, 550.
 Richard, 136, 137, 146, 198, 233, 599, 600.
 Richard M., 239, 521.
 Samuel, 111, 233.
 Sarah, 506.
 Sarah Boardman, 345.
 Corp. Stephen, 526.
 Thomas, 31.
 William, 48, 135, 146-148, 156, 157, 159-161, 164, 165, 167, 170, 211, 233-239, 317, 525, 557, 564, 598, 599.
 William Henry, 400.
 Rev. William S., 175.
 William Stoodly, 239, 317.
 Mrs. Zilpha, 235, 238, 239, 308.
- Bartlet mall, 117, 184, 238, 336, 398, 399, 401.
 Bartlet Steam Mills, 42, 149, 150, 236, 252, 509.
 Bartlett's lane, 128, 229.
 Barton, Rev. Frederick A., 238.
 Mrs. Harriet Holmes, 238.
 Bass, Rev. Edward, 119, 121, 122, 129, 194, 263, 348, 430, 545, 590.
 Mrs. Mercy, 545.
 Bassett, Christopher, 525.
 Joseph, 519.
 Nancy, 382.
 Nathaniel, 524.
 Bastile prison, 461.
 Batchelder, Dudley T., 607.
 Ellbridge K., 606.
 Joseph, 525.
 Bath, Me., 219.
 Bathing houses, 67, 68.
 Battle of Bunker hill, 86, 506, 511.
 at Concord, 86.
 of Elkhorn, 322.
 of Harlem Heights, 91.
 near Lake George, 499.
 of Lexington, 86.
 of Long Island, 91.
 near Newport, 100.
 of Shiloh, 109.
 Bay State Cordage Company, 153.
 Bay State Steamship Company, 81.
 Bayard, Elizabeth Ingersoll, 321.
 Beacon street, Boston, 193, 310, 405.
 Beacons, 16.
 Beane, Rev. Samuel C., 178, 329, 348.
 Beck, Abigail, 198, 295.
 Mrs. Betsey, 408.
 Jonathan, 104.
 Joshua, 198.
 Martha, 408.
 Nathaniel, 110.
 Thomas, 103, 1104, 408.
 Beck street, 235.
 Beckford, Albert H., 611, 613.
 Beethoven club, 181.
 Belfast, Ire., 202.
 Belknap, John, 302.
 Mrs. Mary, 302.
 Bell, Shubael, esq., 276.
 Belleville, 299, 308, 408.
 cemetery, 111.
 Congregational meeting-house, 41.
 Improvement society, 186, 400.
 Bellingham, Richard, 573, 574.
 Bell inn, Gloucester, Eng., 455.
 Bella, 18, 49, 108, 150, 428, 481.
 Beloit college, 346.
 Bennington, Vt., 93, 317.

- Benevolent society, Newburyport How-
 ard, 136, 137, 139.
 Washington, 135.
 Benjamin, Park, 175, 501,
 Benson, Bishop, 455.
 Bent, William H., esq., 352.
 Bentley, Rev. William, 124, 125, 192.
 Benton, Hon. Thomas H., 175, 334.
 Bequests, 45, 137-139, 144.
 Berkes, Corp. Samuel, 105.
 Berkshire Medical school, 308.
 Berlin, Germany, 310, 464.
 Bermuda islands, 457.
 Bernard, Mrs. Betsey, 298.
 Gov. Francis, 90.
 Isaac, 298.
 John, 437.
 Bernheimer, Marjorie S., 359.
 Mrs. Mayer S., 186, 356.
 Berry, Ambrose, 49.
 Edward, 524.
 John, 597.
 Berry, Dodge & Co., 45.
 Berwick, Me., Church in, 495.
 Besse, Irvin, 611, 613.
 Beta (schooner), 23.
 " Bethesda," 456.
 Bethel society, Newburyport, 142, 143.
 Betts, Fanny Matilda, 353.
 Beverly, Mass., 20, 154, 245, 247, 404.
 Bible society, Merrimac, 134, 135.
 Bickford, Horace, 287.
 Biddeford, Me., 286, 558, 559.
 Bigelow, Elizabeth G., 391.
 George N., 387.
 Nancy J., 389.
 Bigland, J., 500.
 Bill issued by Newburyport Bank, 166.
 Biographical sketches, 189-487.
 Bishop, Abraham, 428, 430, 590.
 Benjamin, 105.
 Hannah, 400.
 Mary Ann, 430.
 Nancy, 428, 430, 590.
 Paul, 521.
 Black, Ens. Charles H., 521.
 William, 521.
 Black Rocks, 73, 74, 77, 80, 81.
 Blaisdell, John, 3d, 526.
 Blake, D. S., 177, 327.
 Lucia, 320.
 Mrs. Margaret S., 413.
 Samuel S., 607.
 Blakeley, Captain, 405.
 Blamphey, Philip, 610, 611.
 Blanchard, Jeremiah, 110, 525.
 Blasdell, Nicholas, 516.
 Blatchford, Capt. Robert, 17.
 Bliss, Charles A., 184.
 Charles H., 610.
 Blockley almshouse, West Philadelphia,
 478.
 Blodgett, George B., 287.
 Blood, Edwin, 177, 502.
 John Balch, 612, 613.
 Blue Bird (sloop), 17.
 Blunt, Edmund M., 270, 372-374, 379,
 496-499.
 Blunt & March, 495.
 Board of war, 101, 102.
 Boardman, Mrs. Elizabeth A., 144.
 Isaac H., 154, 162, 163, 493, 602,
 603, 605.
 Jacob, 598.
 John, 31, 67.
 Jonathan, 124.
 Joseph, 389.
 Offin, 32, 111, 146, 601.
 Phebe, 382.
 Stephen, 523.
 Thomas, 526.
 Thomas II., 608, 609.
 William, 521.
 Boardman street, 31, 155, 197, 300,
 304, 308.
 Boar's Head, 69, 81.
 Boddily, Rev. Mr., 54.
 John, 525.
 Sarah, 557.
 " Body of Liberties," 256.
 Bokman, Capt. Samuel, 20.
 Bolton, Dr. J. B., 309.
 Bonart, Bertha, 391.
 Bond, Mary Roulstone, 391.
 Bon Homme Richard (vessel), 506,
 507, 512, 531.
 Bonischere, Dr. Francis Vergines de,
 297.
 Bonney, Mrs. Olivia C., 308.
 Book-plate of Newburyport Athenæ-
 um, 172, 173.
 Book-plates, 172, 173, 293, 294, 368,
 375, 376, 386.
 Books, Copy, 367.
 Singing, 59, 180, 181.
 Bootman, John, 103, 110.
 Boott, Kirk, 245, 446, 447.
 Boott mills, Lowell, 446.
 Bordeaux, France, 249, 349.
 Borden, Seth A., 152.
 Boston, Anthony, 100.
 Boston, Mass., 17-20, 25, 27, 38, 49-
 51, 60, 62, 63, 67, 69-72, 76, 77,
 80, 81, 91-93, 100, 102, 106, 117,
 124, 131, 155, 178, 181-184, 190,
 192, 193, 197, 198, 201-204, 220,

- 221, 224, 226, 232, 235, 244-246,
249, 251, 255, 256, 258, 261, 267-
271, 274-276, 278, 279, 281, 282,
284, 286, 290, 292, 302, 304, 305,
310, 313, 315, 317, 321, 328-330,
335-338, 340, 341, 346, 347, 352-
355, 358-360, 367, 370, 371, 375,
387, 396-398, 401, 402, 404, 405,
407, 409, 413, 414, 417, 418, 440,
444, 448, 456, 458-461, 468, 474,
476, 477, 499, 501-503, 510-512,
514, 515, 531, 543, 548, 551, 553,
556, 557, 558, 560, 561, 563-565,
570, 572, 574, 576-578, 594, 596,
614.
- Boston, History of, 367.
 Church of, 572.
 common, 405.
 harbor, 511.
 Neck, 190.
 public library, 365.
- Boston (United States frigate), 205,
209.
- Boston Academy of Music, 181.
Boston Advertiser, 347.
Boston Athenæum, 191, 269, 396.
"Boston Bard," 313, 314, 543.
Boston Courier, 281, 514.
Boston custom-house, 345, 565.
Boston Galaxy and Commercial Adver-
tiser, 276.
Boston Journal, 329.
Boston Latin school, 553.
Boston & Maine Railroad, 14, 308, 415.
 Company, 308, 415.
Boston Monthly Magazine, 276.
Boston Museum, 173.
Boston Transcript, 336.
Bourne, Charlotte, 293, 294, 404.
Bowdoin college, 308, 311, 334, 402,
411.
Bowdoin Medical school, 308.
Bowen & Cushing, Boston, 459.
Boxford, Mass., 105, 494, 560.
Boyce, Matthew, 581, 582.
Boyd, Newell, 74.
Boylston, Mass., 326.
Boylston street, Boston, 359.
Boynton, Elen M., 178.
Brackett, Lt.-gov. J. Q. A., 171.
 Nathan A., 520.
- Bradbury, Mrs. Ann, 265.
 Charles, 468.
 Daniel, 438.
 Ebenezer, 118, 147, 407, 492, 524,
 601.
 Mrs. Eleanor, 468.
 Frances, 468.
- Bradbury, Francis, 468.
 George, 266, 468.
 Mrs. Hannah Jones, 468.
 Harriet, 194, 468-470, 544.
 John, 165.
 John II., 417.
 John M., 417.
 John Merrill, 407, 408.
 Mrs. Lois, 468.
 Mrs. Mary, 266, 468, 578.
 Mrs. Nancy, 407.
 Mr. Rhoda, 438.
 Mrs. Sarah, 266, 468, 469.
 Mrs. Sarah Ann, 407.
 Theophilus, 134, 156, 194, 262, 265,
 266, 468-471, 491, 492, 544, 599.
 Thomas, 495, 578.
 William, 468.
 Wyman, 32.
- Bradbury, Theophilus, House of, 472.
Bradford, Mrs. Clara, 63.
 Nathaniel, 95.
Bradford & Read, 278.
Bradford, Mass., 193, 307, 468, 493,
494.
Bradford road, 193.
Bradley, Lt. David, 90.
 Harrison, 524.
Breadstreet, Betty, 241.
 Dr. Humphrey, 288.
 Moses, 597.
 Nathaniel, 128, 129, 170, 297.
 Symon, 580.
- Bragdon, Isabella, 266.
 Joseph H., 177, 287, 501, 502.
- Braintree, Mass., 260, 262, 512, 513.
Braman, Rev. Isaac, 500.
Brave (schooner), 25.
Breck, Samuel, 546.
Breckenridge, John C., 484.
Brest, France, 531.
Brett, John, 32, 110, 111.
Brewer, Colonel, 89.
Brewster, John, 527, 528.
Bricher, Alfred Thompson, 353, 354.
 Mrs. Alice L., 354.
 Mrs. Elizabeth Dame, 353.
 Mrs. Susan A., 354.
 William, 353.
- Brickett, Mrs. Abigail, 303.
 Mrs. Edna, 303.
 Eliza W., 303.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 303.
 Elizabeth White, 303.
 Dr. James, 303.
 John, 147, 167, 303, 304.
 John James, 303.
 Lavinia, 303.

- Brickett, Mrs. Lydia M., 303, 304.
 Martha, 409.
 Martha Ann Kimball, 303.
 Martha Kimball, 303.
 Nathan A., 522.
 Sarah Ayer, 303.
 Bridge at Carr's island, 577, 578.
 Essex-Merrimack, 340, 346.
 Newburyport, 148.
 Bridges, 75, 148, 340, 346, 577, 578.
 Bridges, Sarah, 284, 341.
 Bridgewater, Mass., 42, 311.
 Brigantines, 156, 222, 229, 592, 593.
 Briggs, Gov. George N., 387.
 Russell E., 152.
 Brigs, 18, 20, 215, 225, 248-252, 405,
 506, 507, 511, 532, 534, 592, 596.
 Brintnall, Esther, 380.
 Bristol, Eng., 247, 248.
 Bristol county, Mass., 386.
 British army, 205, 534.
 coast, 506.
 fleet, 205.
 packet ship, 534.
 provinces, 448.
 troops, 190, 468.
 Britton, Serg. H. G., 522.
 Broad street, 144, 238, 411.
 Broadsider, 432, 437.
 Broadway, N. Y. City, 358.
 Brockway, Miss, 138.
 Charles J., 160, 239.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 239.
 Maria J., 139.
 Brockway's, Miss, schoolroom, 138.
 Bromfield, Mrs. Ann, 396.
 Henry, 396.
 John, 396, 397.
 Mrs. Margaret, 396.
 Bromfield street, Newburyport, 15,
 397, 439, 503.
 Boston, 536, 577.
 Bronx (steam-tug), 79.
 Brookfield, Mass., 275.
 Brookhouse, Mrs. Mary, 381.
 Robert, 381.
 Brooking, Adeline, 138.
 John, 520.
 Brookline, Mass., 540.
 Brooklyn, N. Y., 79, 197, 198, 268,
 320, 322, 323, 327.
 Navy yard, 323.
 Brooks, (George), 219.
 Mrs. Henrietta Louisa, 219.
 Brown (Brown):
 Mrs. Abigail, 226, 385.
 Mrs. Agnes A., 354, 355.
 Alexander D., 45, 169.
 Brown, Alice, 347, 356.
 Dr. Alphonso B., 310.
 Amos, 96, 99.
 Anne, 294.
 Arthur P., 612, 613.
 Mrs. Asenath Lyons, 354.
 Mrs. Catherine, 226, 545.
 Causten, eq., 226.
 Charles W., 451.
 Charles William Milton, 451.
 Mrs. Dorothy, 225.
 Edward, 225, 226.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 347.
 Mrs. Eilen T., 401.
 Mrs. Eunice, 226.
 George, 226.
 George Edward, 451.
 George Frederick Handel, 354.
 Haydn, 178, 493.
 Capt. Henry, 17.
 Jacob, 96, 110.
 James, 226, 522.
 Jane, 271, 476.
 John, 96, 99, 522, 526.
 John Appleton, 354, 355.
 John O. W., 147.
 John T., 45, 401, 591.
 Joseph, 95, 226, 385, 523, 526.
 Lawrence, 253.
 Levi, 347.
 Mrs. Lucretia Hamsly, 451.
 Lucy Ann, 551.
 M. J., 142.
 Mary, 226, 227, 275, 304, 507.
 Mrs. Mary Jane, 371.
 Mrs. Mary Jane Clarissa, 451.
 Mary Lawrence, 253.
 Mary Q., 389.
 Moses, 29, 48, 54, 60, 61, 111,
 119, 137, 146, 157, 164, 170, 225-
 227, 250, 275, 297, 370, 371, 385,
 439, 527, 585, 598, 599, 612.
 Nathan, 207, 525.
 Nathan W., 68.
 Nathaniel P., 502.
 Orlando, 519, 525.
 Peter A., 376.
 Mrs. Rebecca, 253.
 Samuel, 56, 520, 523.
 Sarah, 225, 226.
 Mrs. Sarah Justice, 565.
 Selina Ann, 451.
 Susan N., 389.
 Susannah, 226.
 Thomas, 88, 451, 518, 521.
 Thomas Augustus, 451.
 Walter, 522, 527.
 William, 226, 545, 565, 577, 585.

- Brown high school, 389, 395.
 Brown square, 147, 301, 309, 399.
 Brown street, 60, 61, 251, 252, 477.
 Brown's wharf, 71.
 Bryant, G. J., 387.
 Brunswick, Me., 313.
 Brussels, France, 329.
 Brutus Fire society, 32.
 Buck, John, 31.
 Buck street, 261.
 Buckets, Fire, 27-29, 34, 36, 37.
 Buckingham, J. H., 500.
 Joseph H., 501.
 Buenos Ayres, 392, 393.
 Bufford, James, 100.
 Bunker hill, Battle of, 86, 243, 325,
 361, 404, 506, 511.
 Buntin, Serg. Joseph, 525.
 Mary L., 138.
 Thomas, 601, 602.
 Burbank, Jonathan M., 523.
 Burgess, Captain, 23.
 Burgoyne, General, 563.
 Burials, 17-19, 228.
 Burke, Mrs. Mabel, 564.
 Robert E., esq., 184, 287, 564.
 William, 516, 522.
 Burley, Daniel S., 153.
 Burley & Stevens, 154.
 Burley, Stevens & Co., 153.
 Burlingame, Anson, 175.
 Burlington, Vt., 409.
 Burnham, Elizabeth, 92, 456.
 Frederick D., 287.
 Col. James, 405.
 Jeremiah, 516.
 Lt. John, 88, 92.
 Sylvester, 391.
 Thomas W., 64.
 Wm. D., 524.
 Burns, James, 518.
 Robert, 174.
 Burnside, Gen. Ambrose E., 331.
 Burr, Colonel, 205.
 Aaron, 277.
 Burrill, Edward, 604.
 James, 527.
 John, 31, 71, 118, 602.
 Thomas, 31.
 Burying grounds, 15, 18, 110-112.
 Bush, Wm., 526.
 Buswell, Jonathan, 88, 91, 94, 96, 98.
 Bushwick, N. Y., 323.
 Butler, Benjamin F., 75, 331.
 Charles, 89, 147, 517, 524.
 George, 417.
 John, 105, 519, 520.
 Molly, 229.
 Butler Philip, 516, 517, 527, 528.
 Butman, Abigail, 192.
 Buxton, Me., Church in, 495.
 Byfield parish, 129, 147, 235, 533,
 363, 477, 563.
 cemetery, 558.
 meeting-house, 558.
 Byron, 282.
- C**ABIN boy, 392.
 Cabot, Francis, 261, 404.
 John, 404.
 Susan, 245, 261.
 Calais, Me., 18, 20, 341.
 Calcutta, 244, 398, 532.
 Caldwell, Abner, 350.
 Alexander, 31, 246, 418, 524, 553,
 599.
 Mrs. Eleanor, 334.
 George J., 418.
 James, 31, 43, 137, 553.
 John, 334, 524.
 Maria, 351.
 Mary, 246.
 Mrs. Mary W., 553.
 Sarah, 43.
 Stephen, 601.
 Stephen A., 418.
 William, 298, 351, 524.
 William Warner, 334.
 California, 71, 283, 327, 411, 413.
 California (steamboat), 71.
 Call, A. A., 501.
 Charles, 517-519.
 Jonathan, jr., 521.
 Moser, 526.
 Calley, Benjamin, 104.
 Eliphalet, 104.
 Jonathan, 104.
 "Calvin's Institutes of the Christian
 Religion," etc., 501.
 Cambridge, Mass., 86, 90, 175, 178,
 185, 209, 257, 268, 312, 334, 361,
 395, 410, 496, 512, 564.
 Cambridge Law school, 481.
 Campbell, Mrs. Elizabeth, 371.
 James, 516-520, 522, 527, 528.
 Margaret, 307.
 Mrs. Margaret M., 178.
 Rev. Randolph, 18, 307, 325, 371.
 Canada, Capture of, 303.
 Canal, Essex Company's, 80.
 Pawtucket, 245.
 Cannon, 86, 101, 102, 107, 108, 112,
 115, 205, 209, 515, 547.
 Canterbury, Eng., 332.
 Canton Harmony, No. 47, Patriarchs
 Militant (I. O. O. F.), 127.

- Cape Ann, 81, 234, 511.
 Cape Cod, 201.
 Cape of Good Hope, 244.
 Cape Henry, Hayti, 554.
 Cape Porpus, Me., 574.
 Carens, James F., 611, 612,
 Carey, James, 452.
 John, 96.
 Rev. Thomas, 125, 129.
 Caribbean sea, 595.
 Carlisle, Pa., 407.
 Carlton, Amos, 110.
 Serg. Daniel, 105.
 John, 521.
 Stephen, 105.
 "Carmen" (oratorio), 184.
 Carr, Ann, 578.
 Dorothy, 579.
 Elizabeth, 578, 579.
 Emma, 551.
 George, 578, 579.
 James, 577-579.
 John, 91, 92, 518, 519, 578, 579.
 Levi, 355.
 Mary, 355, 578.
 Richard, 577-579.
 Samuel, 579.
 Mrs. Sarah, 579.
 William, 578.
 Carr's island, 80, 577, 578.
 Ferry at, 577, 578.
 Carrie H. Spofford (schooner), 24.
 Cart creek, 288.
 Cartels, John, 105.
 Carter, Elizabeth E., 133.
 George, 520.
 Hannah, 216.
 Joshua, 157, 164, 165, 170, 599.
 Nathaniel, jr., 599.
 Thomas, 170.
 Carter & Hendee, 501.
 Cartridges, 101.
 Carvnaugh, John, 88.
 Cary, Rev. Mr., 124, 290.
 John, 98.
 Thomas, 64, 164, 209, 348, 370,
 496, 498.
 Cary's, Rev. Mr., meeting-house, 113.
 Casey, Andrew J., 611.
 Casilear, John W., 351.
 Cass, Lewis, 203, 461.
 Moses, 524.
 Castine, Me., 19.
 Castrine, St. Lucie, W. I., 349.
 Caswell, Michael, 99.
 Catalogue of Haverhill library, 497.
 "Catalogue of Books in the Newbury-
 port Circulating Library," 500.
 "Catechism for Children," "Dr.
 Watts' Plain and Easy," 497.
 "Catechism of the Protestant Episco-
 pal Church in America," etc., 500.
 Cates, James S., 527.
 Caudle's, Mr., Breakfast Talk, 338.
 Cazneau, Rebecca, 543.
 Samuel, 543.
 C. B. Stevens (steam-tug), 20, 72.
 "Celestial City," 314.
 Cemeteries, 14, 300, 319, 478.
 on Clark's lane, Salisbury Point, 300.
 Dunker's, Germantown, Pa., 478.
 Census of United States, 221.
 Centennial fair, 76.
 Centipede (iron collier), 78.
 Central place, 329.
 Central wharf, 71.
 Century club, 355.
 Ceres (ship), 221.
 Chalmers, Doctor, 335.
 Chamberlin, Eliza Ann, 335.
 Joseph, 551.
 Chandler's lane, 207, 208, 234, 241
 503.
 Chapel, Stone, on Star island, Isles of
 Shoals, 548.
 Chapman, Charlotte Augusta, 413.
 Elizabeth, 506.
 Rev. George I., 413.
 Nathan, 104.
 Chaplin, Rev. Jeremiah, 222, 540.
 Mrs. Mary, 540.
 "Character and Death of General
 George Washington," 498.
 "Character and Virtues of General
 George Washington," 498.
 Charitable Society of Newburyport,
 General, 143.
 Charles street, 151, 534-536.
 Charles L. Mather (steam-tug), 75, 80.
 Charleston, S. C., 263, 484.
 Charlestown, Mass., 42, 241, 298, 414,
 419, 430, 504, 537, 548.
 Charter street, 126, 171, 312, 439,
 551.
 Charter of Massachusetts Bay Colony,
 573.
 Chartres, Duke de, 461, 462.
 Chartres, France, 461.
 Chase, Chas., 527.
 Daniel, 524.
 J. T., 522.
 James, jr., 525.
 John, jr., 526.
 John M., 612.
 Joseph T., 517, 609.
 Moses, 110.

- Chase, Samuel, 111, 524.
 Sarah Ellen, 215.
 Sidney M., 534.
 Simeon, 105.
 Wm., 523, 527.
 Chastellux, Marquis Francois Jean, 460.
 Chauncey, Judge, 272.
 Rev. Charles, 285.
 Elizabeth, 285.
 Cheever, Albert, 608.
 Chelsea, Mass., 90, 239, 317, 318,
 336, 338, 345, 409.
 Chelmsford, Mass., 245.
 Cheney, Mrs. Abigail, 325.
 James W., 181.
 Mary B., 325.
 Moses, 93.
 Samuel, 325.
 Thomas, 95.
 Cherokee Indians, 322.
 Chester, N. H., 420, 428, 433-435.
 Chestnut street, 469, 470.
 Boston, 359, 360.
 Chetolah (yacht), 83.
 Chevreuse, Jacqueson de la, 356.
 Chicago, Ill., 356, 414.
 Chickering, John, 31, 149, 521, 526.
 Chilcott, Clio M., 391.
 Child, Harriet, 282.
 Chile, 393.
 China, Commissioner to, 482, 532.
 Chipman, Lucy, 308.
 Choate, Eben, 88.
 Ebenezer, 96, 99.
 John, 88.
 Jonathan, 516.
 Leonard, 41.
 Mary, 92.
 Nehemiah, 95.
 Hon. Rufus, 175.
 Choral society, 182.
 Choral union, 184.
 Christ church, Boston, Mass., 276.
 Hartford, Conn., 318, 320.
 Oxford, Eng., 456.
 Christian scientist, 309.
 "Christian System," 495.
 Church of the Advent, 321.
 Church of England, 256, 325, 455, 456.
 Church Monthly, 318.
 Cincinnati, O., 545.
 Citizen (steamboat), 70.
 Citizen's Street Railroad Co., 45.
 City clerks, 242, 613, 615.
 City of Frederickton (steamboat), 73.
 City Freight Railroad, 14.
 City hall, 124, 172, 174-177, 181-184,
 340, 399, 402, 415.
 City of Haverhill (steamboat), 72, 73,
 81.
 City Improvement society, 68, 185.
 City Point (steamboat), 23.
 City treasurers, 537, 613.
 Civil war, 128, 185, 283, 308, 322,
 330, 338, 343, 345, 401, 484, 565.
 Clanin, Benjamin, 89, 158.
 Clara E. Uhler (steam-tug), 79.
 Claremont, N. H., 92.
 Clark, Judge, 272.
 Abraham Wheelwright, 246.
 Amos, 283, 518.
 Edward Warren, 246.
 Mrs. Eliza, 320.
 Ellen Swett, 283.
 Enoch, 246.
 George Henry, 246, 620.
 George W., 182, 606.
 Lt. Greenleaf, 93.
 Dr. John, 288.
 Mrs. Lucia, 320.
 Mary, 246, 451, 453.
 Mrs. Mary Ann, 430.
 Mary Rebecca, 246.
 Moses, 112.
 Mrs. Rebecca, 246, 247, 283, 318,
 320, 321.
 Robert, 600.
 Rose, 504.
 Rufus Wheelwright, 246, 320.
 Samuel, 518, 520, 523.
 Samuel Adams, 246, 321.
 Mrs. Sarah, 321.
 Lt. Silas, 90.
 Stephen, 430.
 Mrs. Susan Sanderson, 321.
 Thomas M., 31, 136, 137, 147, 160,
 165, 170, 175, 501, 599.
 Capt. Thomas M., 135.
 Thomas March, 246, 247, 318, 320,
 321.
 Rev. Thomas March, 318, 319.
 Clark & Whitten, 283.
 Clark's lane, Salisbury Point, 300.
 Clarkson, Elizabeth, 361.
 Margaret, 389, 391.
 Clay, Henry, 274, 352.
 Cleveland, Nehemiah, 174.
 Clement Mrs. Clara Erskine, 225, 347.
 James Hazen, 347.
 Clement's inn, 255, 256.
 Clerks, City, 242, 613, 615.
 of courts, 549, 558.
 of house of deputies, 571, 572.
 of house of representatives, 92.
 Cleveland, O., 417.
 Clocks, 447, 591.

- Clocks, Makers of, 382, 559.
 Cloth, Cotton, 147-149, 151, 153, 235, 245, 246.
 Clout, James, 91.
 Cluston, Thomas, 111.
 Coal, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27, 75, 78, 367, 370.
 pocket, 78.
 Rhode Island, 367.
 Coates, David, 29, 89, 112, 113, 598.
 Elizabeth, 553.
 Cobb, Francis D., esq., 232, 258.
 Francis Davis, 232.
 Katherine H., 232.
 Mrs. Katherine S., 232.
 Louisa Farnham, 232.
 Matthew, 232.
 Mrs. Phebe Bliss, 232.
 Richard, 232.
 William, 232.
 Coburn, Josiah, 105.
 Cockburn, Sir Alexander, 484.
 Coffin, Mrs. Abigail, 225.
 Amos, 606, 607.
 Anna L., 179.
 Benjamin, 508.
 Brocklebank Samuel, 579.
 Charles E., 613.
 Charles II., 43, 138, 151, 169, 416.
 Daniel, 29.
 David, 60, 146, 228, 251, 525, 561, 600.
 David M., 72.
 Rev. Ebenezer, 313, 543.
 Edmund, 251, 509.
 Francis L., 539.
 Frederick J., 604, 606.
 George, 96, 98, 521.
 Hector, 31, 148, 376.
 John, 99, 524.
 Joseph, 225, 495.
 Capt. Joseph M., 73, 76, 80.
 Joshua, 177, 506, 614.
 Lemuel, 28, 99, 110, 111, 417, 418.
 Margaret, 506.
 Mrs. Mary, 313, 543, 561.
 Mary Johnson, 251, 509.
 Miriam, 250, 508.
 Moses, 519.
 Capt. Nathaniel, 522.
 Paul, 91, 96, 98, 495.
 Peter, 575.
 Rebecca, 239, 240.
 Robert S., 543.
 Robert Stevenson, 313.
 Capt. Samuel, 298.
 Samuel Brocklebank, 579.
 Sarah, 225, 226, 506.
 Susanna, 133.
 Tristram, 149, 157, 164, 601.
 William, 225, 240, 507.
 William C., 611.
 William S., 22.
 Cogswell, Bridget, 228.
 Elizabeth, 439.
 Dr. Nathaniel, 440.
 Ward, 440.
 Coker, Mrs. Catherine, 504.
 Hannah, 504, 505, 507.
 Hawthorne, 198.
 Robert, 504.
 Colbar, David, 104.
 Colby, George J. L., 177, 327-329, 614.
 Mrs. Hannah, 327.
 Hezekiah, jr., 33.
 Joseph Lunt, 327.
 Makepeace, 90, 94, 96, 98.
 Philip, 516.
 Mrs. Sarah Arabelle, 328.
 Colby & Lunt, 75.
 Colby university, 222.
 Cole, Benjamin, 32.
 Charles, 518.
 Charles Octavius, 350.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 255.
 Joseph Greenleaf, 350.
 Lyman Emerson, 350.
 Moses, 521, 526.
 Moses Dupré, 349, 350.
 Mrs. Sarah, 349.
 William, 18, 99, 255.
 Collector of customs, 46, 282.
 Collery, —, 521.
 Collier, David, 104.
 Collins, Mrs., 137.
 Daniel, 88, 91, 92, 96, 98.
 Elizabeth, 278.
 Maj. James, 88, 91.
 Richard, 293.
 Collinsville, Conn., 238.
 Colman, —, 44.
 Mrs. Anne, 294.
 Benjamin, 128, 294.
 Dudley, 91, 92, 96.
 Jeremiah, 416, 601.
 Dr. Samuel, 294.
 Sarah, 451.
 Mrs. Susannah, 295.
 Colony, John, 96, 98.
 Columbia college, 395.
 Columbian Centinal, 462.
 Columbian college, Washington, D.C., 346.
 Columbian order, 327.
 Commercial Advertiser, 276.

- Commercial wharf, 240, 400.
 Commissioners to end small-causes in Newbury, 571.
 Committee of safety, 85, 101, 209, 216, 220, 267, 285.
 Concerts, 45, 181-184, 325.
 Concord, Mass., 230, 243, 349, 399.
 N. H., 271, 476, 477.
 Concord battle, 86.
 Concord river, 477.
 Condry, Ann, 564, 565.
 Mrs. Catherine Rebecca, 565.
 Charles Coffin, 565.
 Delia Walker, 565.
 Dennis, 493, 564, 565.
 Lewis Lowell, 564, 565.
 Mrs. Mary, 564.
 Sarah Browne, 565.
 Congregational church in Brunswick, Me., 313.
 Portland, Me., 469.
 Congress, 207, 265, 266, 271, 283, 286, 292, 467-478, 480-482, 485.
 Members of, 207, 266, 271, 283, 286, 292, 467-476, 480-482, 485.
 Continental, 529.
 Congress hall, Philadelphia, 469, 470.
 Congress street, 42.
 meeting-house, 41.
 Congressional Directory, 331.
 Connecticut Historical Society, 321.
 Connecticut Manufactory lottery, 432.
 Connolly, John, 94.
 Connor, William, 99, 526.
 Connors, Benjamin, 96.
 Constantinople, Turkey, 343.
 Constitution, State, 491.
 United States, 266, 396.
 Constitutional convention, Massachusetts, 209.
 Continental army, 90, 91, 96, 99, 100, 103, 105, 109, 212, 228, 230, 250, 285, 511.
 congress, 190, 220, 261, 266, 286, 463, 467.
 securities, 109.
 troops, 243, 563.
 Contributors to the public library fund, 402.
 school funds, 385.
 street and park improvements, 396.
 Cook, Albert, 18.
 Charles, 33, 519, 521, 525.
 Christopher C., 73.
 Elias, 110, 111.
 Henry, 169, 416, 606.
 Ens. James, 522.
 Capt. James G., 18.
 Cook, John, 96, 98, 110, 112, 601.
 Moody D., 604.
 Samuel, 32.
 Thomas D., 522.
 Zebedee, 31, 156, 600.
 Coolidge, Fanny, 254, 282, 485.
 Lt. Jonathan, 522.
 Coombs, Abigail, 212.
 Anna, 212, 392, 557.
 Betty, 211, 233, 238, 239.
 Elizabeth, 212.
 Mrs. Jane, 211, 212, 586.
 John, 146, 211.
 John P., 607.
 Lydia, 210-212, 233, 241, 586.
 Martha, 211.
 Mary, 211, 212.
 Mrs. Michal, 212, 213.
 Philip, 210-212, 233, 241, 586, 600, 601.
 Susanna, 212.
 William, 29, 89, 112, 129, 130, 134, 146, 157, 164, 211, 212, 233, 234, 586, 587, 598, 599.
 Coombs wharf, 392.
 Cooper, George E., 613.
 George W., 611.
 John M., 602, 603.
 Co-operative Bank, 171.
 Copley, John Singleton, 191, 193, 258.
 Copper-plate engraving, 368, 377.
 Cord, James, 104.
 Cordova, Central Argentina, 393.
 Corey, Fanny M., 411.
 Cork, Ire., 221, 457.
 Corliss, George H., 145, 431.
 Mrs. George H., 146.
 Cornhill, Newburyport, 156.
 Cornwallis, General, 105.
 Cornwallis, N. S., 318.
 Corunna, Spain, 229, 531.
 Cottle, Woodbridge, 208.
 Cottle's lane, 15, 438, 503.
 Cotton, Benjamin, 91, 98, 104.
 Leonard, 91, 94, 96, 98, 104.
 Cotton Company, Newburyport Steam, 148, 149.
 Cotton spinning machinery, 446.
 Couch, John, 526.
 Joseph, 134.
 Robert, 418, 606, 608.
 William, 522.
 Council for New England, 570.
 Country road, 15, 56, 57, 503, 566.
 County commissioners, 280, 328, 555.
 Court of common pleas, 257, 284, 285.
 general sessions, 33, 257.
 Court house, 38, 128, 257, 442.

- Court street, 328, 382, 384.
 Cowell, Anna, 191.
 Cowles Art school, 358.
 Crabtree, Abraham A., 611.
 Crafts, Gov. Samuel C., 267.
 Cram, Mr., 444, 445.
 Mrs. Argentine, 54.
 Benjamin, 54.
 Gyles, 53.
 Samuel, 104.
 Crambries, Lt.-governor, 204.
 Creasey, George, 344.
 George William, 344, 345.
 Mrs. Harriet, 344.
 Philip II., 24.
 Samuel, 518.
 Mrs. Sarah Boardman, 345.
 Crendon, P. J., 44.
 Crier, Town, 50-53.
 Crocker, Sarah, 308.
 Crockett, Capt. Allard, 19.
 Cromlon, Gyles, 53.
 Cromwell, Argentine, 54.
 Oliver, 90, 94, 321.
 Crosby, —, 326.
 Michael, 96.
 Cross, Mr., 35.
 Abijah, 307.
 Caleb, 28.
 Charles R., 389.
 Mrs. Charlotte T., 307.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 307.
 Dr. Enoch, 307, 309.
 George, 551.
 Heaton, 523.
 Hector, 517.
 Henry M., 78, 178, 307, 608.
 John, 50, 307.
 Mrs. Lucy Ann, 551.
 Mrs. Margaret, 307.
 Mrs. Mary Cabot, 281, 552.
 Ralph, 28, 45, 98, 111, 209-211,
 241, 524, 584, 585, 597.
 Robert, 32, 274, 281, 552.
 Mrs. Ruth, 281, 551, 552.
 Mrs. Sarah, 241, 584.
 Stephen, 209, 211, 228, 234, 585,
 597, 598.
 Thomas, 33.
 William, 29, 246, 281, 551, 552,
 600.
 Cuba, 83, 225, 596.
 Cumberland county, 96, 266.
 Cummings, Eleanor, 468.
 Dr. E. P., 309.
 James, 525.
 Cunningham, J. H., 313.
 Curfew, 49.
 Currier, Albert, 145, 151, 447, 493,
 494, 602, 604.
 Amos, 535.
 Benjamin F., 416.
 Edward, 519, 520, 523.
 Enoch G., 604.
 Mrs. Eunice, 399.
 George E., 607.
 Herbert, 613.
 Jacob, 110.
 Ens. James H., 522,
 John, 44, 72, 241, 399, 416, 603.
 John J., 15-17, 64, 178, 418, 494,
 562, 605, 608.
 Joseph H., 607.
 Joshua, 496.
 Leonard, 399.
 Mrs. Mary, 241.
 Matthew, jr., 523.
 Moses Atkinson, 399.
 Moses Coffin, 399.
 Nathaniel, 518, 535.
 Samuel, 522, 602.
 Solomon A., 537.
 Warren, 181, 400, 493, 605-607.
 William, jr., 159.
 William E., 287.
 Curtis, Andrew R., 610-612.
 George W., 175.
 Timothy, 110.
 Cushing, Benjamin, 253.
 Caleb, 17, 114, 117, 174, 178, 253,
 279, 280, 284, 286, 287, 334,
 338, 352, 416, 481-485, 492, 500,
 559, 561, 601, 603, 614.
 Mrs. Caroline, 279.
 Mrs. Caroline Elizabeth, 482, 500,
 559.
 Mrs. Ellen M., 254.
 Mrs. Hannah, 253.
 John, 103.
 John N., 18, 161, 167, 279, 416,
 601.
 John Newmarch, 253, 254, 481, 559.
 Lawrence B., 131, 141, 178, 305,
 370, 502, 615.
 Lydia, 253, 279, 481, 559.
 Sarah, 254, 395.
 Thomas, 467.
 William, 253, 254, 395, 416, 604.
 Cushing guard, 114, 115.
 Cushing park, 400.
 Custom house, 68, 103, 127, 165, 166,
 274, 502, 537.
 Boston, 214, 345, 565.
 Portsmouth, N. H., 476.

- Customs, Collectors of, 46, 228, 240, 250, 548.
 Cutler, Mrs. Alice, 189, 191, 195, 196.
 Joseph, 164, 189, 191, 195, 196.
 Rev. Manasseh, 100, 108.
 Samuel, 124, 155, 157.
 Sarah, 196.
 Susan, 196.
 Cutter, Abraham, 414.
 Abram Edmands, 414.
 Eben P., 606.
 Mrs. Mary, 414.
 Thomas H., 605.
 Cutting, Capt. John, 504.
 Mary, 504.
 Cutts, Anna Gertrude, 92.
 Richard D., 92.

DAGUERRE, M., 307.
 Daily Evening Union, 328.
 Daily Tattler, 540.
 Dalton, Mr., 265.
 Mrs. Abigail, 213.
 Mary, 213, 214, 216, 467, 590.
 Michael, 32, 213, 214, 216, 467.
 Philemon, 213.
 Mrs. Ruth, 189, 191, 214.
 Tristram, 34, 106-108, 128, 189, 191, 214, 218, 461, 467, 491, 589, 590, 597, 598.
 Dalton (privateer), 229, 506, 507, 511.
 Dalton club, 213.
 Dame, Charles C., 287, 336, 493, 605, 609.
 Luther, 389, 494, 606, 607, 612.
 Dana, Rev. Daniel, 18, 129, 134, 174, 212, 272, 497, 498, 500.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 212.
 Prof. James F., 564.
 Joseph, 129, 249, 272, 287, 495, 497, 498.
 Mrs. Lucy, 272.
 Mrs. Mary, 272.
 Mrs. Matilda, 564.
 Rev. Samuel, 212.
 Mrs. Susanna, 212.
 Danbury, Conn., 93.
 Danford, Enoch, 516.
 Danforth, Lucy P., 335.
 Daniels, Abigail, 198.
 Danvers, Mass., 80, 190, 191, 406, 540, 578.
 Danville, Me., 270.
 Dartmouth college, 270, 272, 275, 277, 280, 282, 285, 297, 410, 463, 473, 555, 564.
 Medical school, 297, 304, 307.
 Daughters of Rebekah, 126.
 Daveds, John, 516.
 Davenport, —, 502.
 Messrs., 120.
 Mr., 378.
 Anthony, 120, 210, 520, 599.
 Mrs. Catherine, 210.
 Charles, 521.
 Charles W., 604.
 Harriet, 306.
 John, 306.
 Mr. M., 30.
 Moses, 37, 120, 156, 160, 406, 602-605.
 William, 518, 521, 585.
 Davis, Aaron, 112, 160, 552.
 Benjamin, 105, 110, 604.
 Charles, 516, 518, 522.
 Capt. Clemens E., 74, 615.
 Capt. Elias, 93.
 H. P., 536.
 Isaac, 93.
 James, 100.
 Jefferson, 109.
 John, 96, 99, 104.
 Capt. John O., 74, 75.
 Joseph, 112.
 Lt. Joshua, 105.
 Mary Ann, 275.
 Moody, 452, 453.
 Rebecca I., 478.
 Samuel, 100.
 Thomas, 170, 523, 602.
 Thomas H., 608.
 William, 123, 148, 160, 167, 168, 518, 521, 601.
 William T., 614.
 Davison, Daniel, 562.
 Day, Albert W., 321.
 Dr. Clarence C., 310.
 Jonathan, 96, 98.
 Dean, John, 62.
 John Ward, 561.
 Dearborn, Dr. Alvah B., 309.
 Benjamin, 35.
 Dear Isle, Me., 25.
 DeBlois, George, 197.
 Mrs. Ruth, 197.
 Decatur (privateer), 66, 249, 303.
 Decatur (steamboat), 70.
 Declaration of Independence, 106, 270, 278, 463, 464.
 Dedham, Mass., 300.
 Deer island, 122, 341-343, 420.
 DeFord, Samuel T., 32, 149, 165, 601.
 Delany, James, 96, 98.

- Delaware, Fort, 109.
 Delia Walker (ship), 564.
 Demars, John, 516.
 Dennis, Amos, 525.
 Dennison, Major-general, 576.
 Derby, Mrs. Lucy, 285.
 Dernier Resort Fire society, 28.
 DeRochemont, Charles H., 608, 610.
 Desannette, John, 242.
 Mrs. Martha, 242.
 Devereux, Catherine, 218.
 Capt. John, 563.
 Dewey, Katherine S., 232.
 Mrs. Louisa, 232.
 Rev. Orville, 232.
 Dexter, Mrs. Elizabeth, 380, 419, 427, 429, 430.
 Mrs. Esther, 380, 430.
 John, 94, 428.
 Mrs. Mehitabel, 430.
 Nancy, 428, 430, 590.
 Nathan, 380, 428.
 Samuel Lord, 427, 430.
 Timothy, 59, 102, 220, 277, 334, 375, 380, 419, 438, 590.
 Dexter house, 351, 423, 430.
 Diana (British letter of marque), 247.
 Diary of John Quincy Adams, 230, 263-265.
 Rev. William Bentley, 125.
 Rev. Manasseh Cutler, 100.
 Caleb Haskell, 89.
 Charles Herbert, 229.
 Paul Lunt, 506.
 Dickens, Dr. Job B. M., 309.
 Dr. Job T., 309.
 Dickey, George A., 391.
 Dickinson college, 407.
 Dijon, France, 211.
 Diligent (schooner), 221.
 Dimmick, Rev. Luther F., 18, 171, 181, 348.
 Mary E., 143.
 "Diosma," a collection of poems, 312.
 Directory, Newburyport, 502, 533.
 Distilleries, 199, 227, 298.
 District attorney of United States, 514, 549.
 Dixon, Alexander, 135.
 Dockham, C. Augustine, 502.
 Doctors, 163, 288-300.
 Dodge, —, 45.
 Abraham, 88, 92, 103, 110, 112.
 Adeline, 551.
 Allen, 551, 600.
 Austin, 389.
 Dana, 606.
 Edwin Sherrill, 415.
 Dodge, Elisha P., 183, 400, 610.
 Elisha Perkins, 415.
 Francis, 329.
 John, 148, 517, 522, 563.
 John S., 134.
 John W., 64, 389.
 Rev. John Webster, 65.
 Joseph, 95.
 Judith, 405.
 Mrs. Katharine S., 415.
 Lawrence Painc, 415.
 Mrs. Mary, 329.
 Mary Perley, 329.
 Nathan D., 608.
 Nathan Dane, 415.
 Robert G., 612.
 Robert Gray, 415.
 Samuel, 518, 519, 523.
 Mrs. Sarah Perkins, 415.
 Virginia, 329, 331.
 William H. P., 415.
 William H. T., 613.
 Dodge, Bliss & Co., 45.
 Dodge, William H. P., fund, 415.
 Doggett, Joseph, 521.
 Dole, Daniel, 597.
 David, 110.
 Eben S., 491.
 Elizabeth, 242.
 Irene, 305.
 Jane, 360, 370.
 John, 288, 526.
 Jonathan, 360.
 Mary, 102.
 Nathaniel, 178.
 Richard, 54.
 Willard W., 45.
 Doliber, Ruth, 198.
 Donnell, Frederick W., 521.
 Nathaniel, 418.
 Donnell, Frederick, 527.
 Donnelly, James, 94.
 Donovan, John, 104.
 Dora (steam yacht), 82, 83.
 Dorchester, Mass., 304, 308, 468, 512.
 Dorr, Edward, 125.
 Doughty, Francis, 255.
 Douglass, John A., 389.
 William, 51.
 Dover, N. H., 382, 408, 574.
 Dow, Dr. Aaron, 58.
 George Francis, 614.
 Irene, 558.
 James B., jr., 303.
 John, 105.
 Lydia, 253, 279, 481, 559.
 Mrs. Mary C., 303.
 Downer, Henry J., 66.

- Downing, David, 91, 98, 104.
 Draper, —, 351.
 John, 367.
 Draper, Murray & Fairman, 379, 554.
 Draper, Toppan, Longacre & Co., 368.
 Dresser, Benjamin, 103.
 Lt. Daniel, 88.
 Drown, Mrs. Comfort, 382.
 Rev. Edward L., 178.
 Mrs. Phebe, 382.
 Richard W., 137, 144, 382, 384.
 Thomas, 382.
 Thomas S., 384.
 Drowning, Rescue from, 130.
 Drug stores, 295, 300, 353, 408.
 Dryade (brig), 532.
 Dry-goods stores, 352, 473, 550, 551, 553.
 Duane, William, 377.
 Dublin, Ire., 496.
 Dudley, Joseph, 198-200, 577.
 Katherine, 198.
 Mary, 198, 199.
 Samuel, 104.
 Gov. Thomas, 200.
 Dummer, Mrs. Katherine, 198.
 Lt.-gov. William, 198.
 Dummer academy, 244, 294, 329, 396, 407, 411, 563.
 Duning, David, 96.
 Dunkers' cemetery, Germantown, Pa., 478.
 Dunlap, Gov. Robert Pinckney, 274.
 Duplessis, H., 124.
 Dupré, Jacques Moyse, 349.
- E.** A. CREEI (schooner), 20.
 East Boston, Mass., 74, 79, 81, 83, 320, 400.
 Easterbrooks, Samuel, 99.
 Eastern Railroad Company, 43, 252, 444.
 Depot of, at Rowley, 443.
 East Haverhill, Mass., 477.
 East India trade, 245, 254, 413.
 East Indies, 234, 239, 396.
 East Machias, Me., 19.
 Eastman, Rev. Lucius R., 398.
 Eaton, Jeremiah, 526.
 Samuel, 94, 110.
 Eddy, Mrs. Mary Baker-Glover, 309.
 Thomas, 277.
 Edes & Gill, 499.
 Edgewater (steamboat), 81.
 Edinburgh, Scotland, 208, 293.
 Edmunds, Barnabas, 414.
 Mrs. Eliza, 414.
 Mary Eliza, 414.
- Edmunds, William, 524.
 Edwards, Elizabeth, 455.
 Joseph, 32.
 Moses, 37.
 Samuel, 332.
 Edwina (schooner), 27.
 Eighth regiment, 114.
 Eldridge, Daniel, 96, 98.
 Ellen Willis, 332.
 Joseph, 520, 524.
 Mrs. Sarah Payson, 332.
 Electric Light and Power Company, Newburyport, 154.
 Eliot, Charles, 184.
 Mrs. Katherine, 201.
 Samuel, 201.
 Thomas, 103.
 Elizabeth, N. J., 321.
 Elks, Benevolent and Protective Order of, 66.
 Ellingwood, Mrs. Harriet Maria, 219.
 Rev. John W., 219.
 Elliott, Mrs. Betsey Hayward, 275.
 Daniel, 275.
 James W., 21, 539.
 Ellis, Helita, 524.
 S. A., 181.
 Ellitt, Corp. William, 94.
 Elm tree of the old Morse house, 566.
 Elsey, Wade, 527.
 Embargo, The, 269, 272, 278.
 Embezzlement of James V. Felker, 537.
 Emerson, Bulkeley, 119, 120:
 Charles, 516, 525, 527.
 Hannah B., 261.
 Hannah Bliss, 230, 232.
 Rev. John E., 320.
 Ens. Nehemiah, 90.
 Ralph Waldo, 175.
 Samuel, 600.—
 Rev. William, 230.
 Emerson's rocks, 19, 20, 23.
 Emery, Mrs. Abigail, 241.
 Caroline, 57, 58.
 George, 125, 602.
 Jonathan, 397.
 Josiah, 241.
 Laurens C., 613.
 Mary A., 45.
 Moses, 57, 526.
 Nancy, 137.
 Nathaniel, 111.
 Rev. Rufus, 348.
 Sarah A., 436.
 Emery, Jonathan, & Son, 397.
 Empire City, Cal., 557.
 Encampment of Massachusetts, of I. O. O. F., 127.

- Endicott, Dorcas, 558.
Engines, Fire, 32-43.
houses, 32, 34, 39, 40.
England, 190, 194, 195, 197, 198, 200,
203, 211, 221, 226, 234, 245-247,
249, 250, 252, 255, 256, 269, 293,
304, 325, 332, 346, 370-372, 376,
377, 393, 406, 407, 416, 447, 455-
457, 465, 474, 500, 503, 504, 506,
507, 511, 563, 570, 571.
Bank of, 368.
English frigates, 249, 252, 313, 507,
511.
navy, 199, 200, 295.
transports, 534.
Engravers, 347, 351, 363, 367, 368,
371, 377, 379, 554, 590.
Bank-note, 554.
Engraving, 368, 370, 372, 379, 425,
615.
Ennis, John, 94, 97, 98.
Ensenada Railway Company, 393.
Eon (steam fire engine), 40, 41.
Episcopal church, Newburyport, 498.
Epitaphs in Old Hill burying-ground,
583-588.
"Epitaphs," by H. F. Gould, 313, 549.
E. P. Morris (steamboat), 77.
E. P. Shaw (steamboat), 77.
Ernst, C. W., esq., 370.
Carl Wilhelm, 614.
Erskine, Mrs. Harriet, 347.
John, 347.
Essex, Mass., 76, 92, 494.
Essex (steamboat), 70.
Essex bar association, 272, 286, 287.
Essex county, 200, 267, 269, 271, 282,
284, 302, 328, 468, 473, 477, 480,
493, 549, 555, 558.
History of, 328.
Physical geography of, 539.
Essex street, 123, 145, 170, 172, 174,
303, 309, 326, 350.
Essex hall, 145.
building, 172.
Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., 29, 133,
375, 377, 495-499, 501, 549.
Essex Journal and New Hampshire
Packet, 60, 510.
Essex Marine Insurance Company, 162.
Essex-Merrimack bridge, 75, 122, 274,
276, 340, 346, 420, 428, 462.
Essex North Musical convention, 181.
Essex Steam Mills, 149.
Eulogies on Gen. George Washington,
270, 498.
Eustis, Mrs. Eleanor St. Barbe, 219.
Joseph, 219.
Evangeline (steam yacht), 80.
Evans, John, jr., 527.
John P., 608.
Joseph W., 609.
Richard, 517, 519, 523.
Thomas, 112.
Winthrop O., 605.
Eveley, Lt. Joseph, 88.
Everett (steam yacht), 80.
Evergreen cemetery, 323.
Ewer, Charles, 550.
Ewing, Captain, 461.
Exeter, N. H., 294, 347, 371, 404,
457, 463, 548.
Expedition, Lady Franklin Bay, 343,
344.
against the French, 499.
to Penobscot river, 293.
to Quebec, 88, 89.
to Rhode Island, 293.
FAIR street, 52, 215, 228, 305, 309,
361.
Fairbanks, Caroline Louisa, 409.
Hon. Stephen, 409.
Fairfield county, Conn., 377.
Fairhaven, Mass., 321.
Fairlee, Vt., 280.
Fairman, —, 351, 554.
Gideon, 367, 368, 379.
Fall River, Mass., 152.
Falmouth, Me., 262, 265, 266, 468.
Fame (brig), 405.
Faneuil hall, Boston, 460.
Fanny (steamboat), 69.
Farley, John Dennis, 526.
Farnham, Catherine Louisa, 232.
Charlotte, 232.
Daniel, 57, 59, 229, 232, 257, 258,
260, 261, 291, 447, 597.
Dorothy, 57, 260.
Elizabeth Cordis, 232.
Mrs. Evelyn, 232.
Hannah, 57, 260.
Mrs. Hannah B., 230, 232, 261.
Hannah Bliss, 232.
John Hay, 232.
Katharine, 57, 258-260.
Louisa, 232.
Mary Bliss, 232.
Phebe Bliss, 232.
Samuel, 261.
Sarah, 261.
Sibyl Angier, 232.
Sibyll, 57, 229, 257, 260, 291.
William, 57, 229-232, 260, 261,
301.
William Emerson, 232.

- Farnsworth (steam-tug), 78, 79.
 Farrington, DeWitt, 75.
 Farris, Mrs. Elizabeth, 202, 203.
 Mrs. Frances, 203, 212, 544.
 Margaret, 203.
 William, 29, 111, 157, 202, 203,
 207, 212, 349, 544.
 Farris & Stocker, 203, 385.
 Faunce, George, 303.
 Mrs. Mary C., 303.
 Fayeweather, Margaret, 396.
 Febiger, Christian, 86.
 Federal constitution, 107, 286, 467.
 Federal Fire society, 30.
 Federal street, 19, 31, 36, 37, 39, 42,
 130, 133, 151, 152, 181, 207,
 211, 223, 224, 234, 235, 237,
 239, 241, 242, 269, 270, 361,
 390, 437, 457, 501, 503, 532.
 meeting-house, 18, 49, 174, 448,
 450.
 Felker, James V., 78, 537, 613.
 Felton, Hugh, 103.
 Samuel M., 175.
 Female Bethel society, 142, 143.
 Female high school, 334, 389, 392,
 395, 408-410.
 Female seminary, Byfield, 477.
 Females, Society for the Relief of
 Aged, 138-141.
 Fenney John, 519.
 Fernald, H. B., 287.
 Ferry, Amesbury, 461.
 Ferry at Carr's island, 577, 578.
 Ferry landing place, 225.
 Ferry road, 13, 186, 299, 399, 401.
 Ferry, Upper, Philadelphia, Pa., 376.
 Ferry wharf, 251, 400.
 Fiberloid Manufacturing Co., 45.
 Field, William Nichols, 565.
 Fielding, John, 97, 98.
 Fillmore, John T., 73, 81.
 Millard, 329.
 Finey, John, 523.
 Fires, 27, 31, 33, 36, 37, 40, 41, 149,
 159, 240, 300, 336, 349, 405,
 463, 473, 548, 562.
 Fire of 1811, 31, 37, 159, 240, 349,
 405, 463, 473.
 Fire alarm, 42.
 buckets, 29, 34, 36, 37.
 by-laws, 33.
 department, 38-40, 117.
 engines, 32-43.
 hooks, 33, 36, 37.
 Firemen, 35, 37, 38, 40, 43, 45.
 Benefit association, 45.
 Fund for injured, 43.
 Firemen, Hale fund for, 43.
 Sick Benefit association, 44.
 Fire societies, 27-32.
 Firewards, 33-36, 38, 60.
 First Baptist society, 60.
 First church, Cambridge, 496.
 Newbury, 496.
 Newburyport, 496, 497.
 West Newbury, 180.
 First Congregational church, West
 Newbury, 556.
 First National Bank, 169, 170.
 First Parish church, Medford, 279.
 Salem Village, 578.
 West Newbury, 63.
 First Parish meeting-house, 41.
 Newbury, 506.
 First Parish society, West Newbury, 63.
 First Presbyterian church, 272.
 and society, 448.
 First Presbyterian meeting-house, 19.
 181, 270, 318, 457-459, 501, 532.
 First Religious society, 135, 181, 230,
 232, 278, 299, 329, 332, 334,
 406, 467, 469, 501, 565.
 Newburyport, 39, 276, 498, 499.
 meeting-house of, 123, 299, 430,
 487, 498, 499.
 Fish street, 53, 213, 219, 234, 261,
 262, 289, 293.
 Fisher, Mrs. Mary, 290.
 William, 290.
 William G., 611.
 Fishing Insurance Company, Newbury-
 port Mutual, 160.
 Fisk, Lt. Joseph, 92.
 Fiske, Rev. Daniel J., 178, 348.
 Prof. John, 178.
 Fitz, George, 70.
 John, 599.
 Mark, 146, 147.
 Nathaniel, 518.
 Five Cents Savings Bank, 169.
 Flag of five stars, 515.
 Flagg, Grizzell Apthorp, 312.
 Flagg & Gould, 500.
 Flanders, Artemas, jr., 519.
 Charles, 526-528.
 Daniel, 110, 111.
 Enoch, 526.
 Enoch C., 52, 53.
 John, 517, 523.
 Nathaniel, 522, 526.
 Nathaniel F., 517.
 Nehemiah, 517, 519, 523, 527.
 William, 520, 523.
 Flavers, John, 518.
 Fleet, T. & J., 155.

- Fleet's almanacs, 155.
 Fletcher, Rev. J. C., 346, 348.
 John, 598.
 Julia Constance, 348.
 Florence (steamboat), 76, 77.
 Florence, Italy, 351, 554.
 Floyd, Joseph, 110.
 Robert, 21, 539.
 Flying Fish (schooner), 22.
 Flynn, John, 94.
 Fogg, Caleb, 104.
 Clarence J., 612.
 Follansbee, Caroline, 381.
 Catherine, 352.
 Mrs. Hannah, 381.
 Lucy Maria, 381.
 Mary, 381.
 Nathan, 147, 352, 521.
 Samuel, 110.
 Sophia Ann, 142.
 Capt. Thomas M., 381.
 William, 103.
 Folsom, Benjamin, 516.
 Fontigebeau, Colonel, 462.
 Foot, Caleb, 94.
 Enoch, 96-98, 104.
 James, 527.
 James L., 52, 524.
 Samuel, 89.
 Forbes, William, 416.
 Ford, Andrew, 380.
 Margaret, 380, 381.
 Samuel D., 523.
 Samuel J., 127.
 Mrs. Sarah, 380.
 Foreman, Amos, 519, 521.
 Forest Hills cemetery, 317.
 Forrester street, 42.
 Fort Delaware, 109.
 at Isles of Shoals, 547.
 Oswego, 211.
 Philip, 515.
 on Plum island, 16.
 at Portsmouth, 548.
 Forts, 16, 100, 109, 211, 515, 547, 548.
 Fortuna (sloop), 27.
 Fortune (negro?), 589.
 Fortune teller, 439.
 Forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment, 400, 485.
 Foss, David, 145, 309.
 Ernest, 287.
 John, 497.
 Foss, John, "Journal of the Captivity and Sufferings of," 497.
 Foster, Daniel, 110, 111, 523.
 Capt. Henderson, 19.
 Foster, John, 89.
 Moses, 92.
 Nathaniel, 32, 417.
 Robert, 62, 600.
 Samuel, 67, 68, 600.
 Samuel H., 600.
 Ens. Solomon, 521.
 Mrs. Susan, 92.
 Thomas, 32.
 Fountains, Drinking, 399-401.
 Fouquet, Elizabeth, 212, 540.
 Mary Jane, 540.
 Fourth Essex district (state senatorial), 485, 493, 494.
 Fourth Middle congressional district (Essex county), 468, 473, 476, 477.
 Fourth Religious society, 325, 450.
 meeting-house of, 325.
 Newburyport, 448.
 Fowle, Mrs. Alice, 191, 195.
 Greenfield Hooper, 195.
 Jacob, 191, 195.
 James Roland, 195.
 Robert, 121, 195, 196.
 Stephen Hooper, 195.
 Mrs. Susan, 196.
 Susannah, 195.
 Fowler, George W., 279.
 Hannah, 327.
 Mrs. Harriet Louisa, 279.
 Jacob, 110.
 Moses H., 605-607.
 Mrs. Moses H., 179.
 Richard, 602.
 Fowler, Helen B., 44, 45.
 Fox, Mary, 272.
 Rev. Thomas B., 175, 348.
 Fox (ship), 247.
 Francetown, N. H., 328.
 Francis, Col. Ebenezer, 93, 98, 99.
 James, 520, 525.
 William ("Emperor"), 454.
 Frankfort, 19.
 Pa., 326.
 Franklin, Benjamin, 377.
 Franklin (schooner), 23.
 Franklin, Dr., Wooden statue of, 422.
 Fraternity hall, 177, 178, 185.
 Frazier, Mrs. Elizabeth, 546.
 Mary, 546.
 Moses, 546, 598.
 Frederic Reed (schooner), 19.
 Frederickton, N. B., 353.
 Freemasonry, 275, 305, 311.
 Freemasons, 119-121, 124, 215, 294, 350.
 Fremont, John C., 330.

- French, Betsey, 298.
 Charles, 602.
 David M., 399.
 James P., 387.
 Capt. Joshua, 104.
 Mary Evadne, 382.
 Hon. Ralph, 382.
 Samuel, jr., 600.
- French, Expedition against the, 499.
 fleet, 100.
 government, 466.
 minister, 292.
 privateers, 235, 474, 547.
 revolution, 461.
 sailors, 531.
- Friend, William, 89, 112, 225, 525.
- Friendly Fire society, 31.
- Friends' Academy, 339.
- Frigates, 229, 506, 507, 531, 592.
 English, 221, 313, 511.
- Frog pond, 113, 114, 184, 191, 193,
 230, 238, 244, 401.
- Frost, John S., 608.
- Frothingham, Andrew, 65, 147.
 Benjamin, 29, 102, 380, 419.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 380, 419.
 Gilman, 167.
 Mrs. Hannah, 408.
 Henry, 65, 157, 161, 167, 524, 601.
 Isaac, 94, 105.
 Mrs. Jane, 65.
 Joseph, 32.
 Joseph A., 137, 146, 171, 408, 605.
 Mrs. Martha, 408.
 Stephen, 31, 408, 601.
- Fruit street, 174, 303, 368, 371, 476,
 556.
- Frye, Joshua, 523.
- Fuller, A., 71.
 Col. Nathan, 96.
 Pomp, 589.
- Funerals, 18, 19, 215, 329, 407, 421,
 427.
- Furgerson, James, 105.
 John, 105.
- Furlong, Henry, 31, 525.
- Furnald, James, 524.
 Joseph, 520.
 Thomas, 517.
- G**AGE, Captain, 130, 372.
 Benjamin, 563.
 Jonathan, 67, 122-125, 157, 170,
 361, 599.
 Mary, 133, 361.
 Gen. Thomas, 190, 191.
- Gale, Daniel, 104.
 Maria A., 343.
- Gale, Dr. Stephen M., 309.
- Gall, Daniel, 526, 527.
- Gallashan, Abraham, 32.
- Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio
 Railway Company, 284.
- Gamewell Electric Fire Alarm System,
 42.
- Gardner, George, 149.
 Joseph, 521.
 Robert, 517, 519, 520, 526-528.
- Garrison, Abijah, 315.
 Mrs. Fanny, 315.
 William Lloyd, 315-317, 352, 399,
 400.
- Garrison, William Lloyd, Statue of,
 399, 400.
- Gas and Electric Company, Newbury-
 port, 154.
- Gates, Gen. Horatio, 95.
- Gatt, Thomas, 518.
- Gay, George E., 391.
- General Bartlett (steamboat), 74, 75.
- General Charitable society, 143, 410.
- General court, 15, 17, 38, 190, 209,
 278, 504, 570-577, 580.
- George, Edward H., 417.
 George J., 417, 605.
 Joseph, 123, 601.
 Moses, 97-99, 104.
- George A. Chaffee (steam-tug), 80.
- Georgetown, D. C., 329, 405.
 Mass., 44, 473, 493, 494.
- Germania orchestra of Boston, 182,
 184.
- Gerrish, Benjamin, 33.
 Enoch, 526, 608, 609.
 Serg. Franklin, 526.
 Mrs. Harriet, 552.
 Jacob, 88, 92, 223, 552, 563.
 John, 526.
 Joseph, 88, 517.
 Joseph G., 287, 606.
 Mary, 358, 507.
 Mary P., 127.
 Moses ("Fooney"), 453.
 Mrs. Ruth, 238, 552.
 Col. Samuel, 86.
 Stephen, 238, 552.
 William, 507.
 Zilpha, 235, 238, 239, 308, 392.
- Gerrick, Mayo, 525.
- Getchell, Emily A., 179.
 Emily Adams, 344.
 Mrs. Hannah Rolfe, 344.
 Hubbard, 344.
 Serg. William, 524.
- Ghost, 534-536.
- Gibraltar, 199, 200.

- Gibson, Mary 414.
 Samuel, 516, 517, 519.
 Giddings, Daniel, 250, 508.
 James, 32.
 Hon. Joshua R., 175.
 Lydia, 92.
 Sarah, 250, 251, 508, 509.
 Gifford, Rev. Andrew, D. D., 497.
 Gifts, 227, 236, 238.
 Giles, Gaisford, 552.
 Rev. John, 552.
 Thomas, 97.
 Gillett, Herbert E., 184.
 Gilman, Arthur, 600.
 Capt. Jeremiah, 89.
 Hon. John T., 294.
 S. K., 125.
 Whittingham, 601.
 Gilman, W. & J., 500.
 Gilmore, Blake & Ward, 407.
 Glennie, Rev. J. D., 325.
 Glide (steamboat), 73.
 Glines, John, 524.
 Globe (steamboat), 25.
 Globe Steam Mills, 151, 169.
 Gloucester, Mass., 25, 80, 195, 335, 460, 468, 494.
 Godefroy, Cools, 349.
 Nicholas Cools, 349.
 Godfrey, Harriet, 347.
 Goldsmith, Jeremiah, 97, 99.
 Oliver, 174.
 Goodale, Thomas, 97, 98.
 Goodhue, James S., 516.
 Goodrich, Oliver, 110.
 Goodridge, Maj. Elijah Putnam, 274, 276, 280.
 Goodwin, Deacon, 449.
 Ann, 310.
 Charles H., 607-609.
 Ephraim, 516, 525.
 Lt. John, 526.
 Levi, 526.
 Moses, 350.
 Thomas, 527.
 William W., 64.
 Gookin, Hannah, 200, 216.
 Gordon, Charles, 517, 521.
 Robert, 519, 523.
 Stephen, 527, 528.
 Timothy, 110, 111.
 William, 139.
 Gorham, I. A. Shuball, 88.
 Gorham, Me., 307.
 Gospel, Society for the Propagation of the, 548.
 Gough, John B., 175, 325, 326.
 Mrs. Mary B., 325.
 Gough, Mrs. Mary E., 326.
 Gould, Benjamin, 92, 110, 112, 312, 553, 560.
 Benjamin A., 413, 553.
 Mrs. Grizzel, 553, 560.
 Mrs. Grizzell Apthorp, 312.
 Hannah F., 338, 501, 549, 553, 560, 561.
 Hannah Flagg, 312, 313.
 Thomas, 97, 99.
 Governors, 190-192, 198, 267, 294, 387, 445, 464, 471, 576, 577.
 of Massachusetts, 471.
 of New Hampshire, 294, 464.
 of Vermont, 267.
 Graham, John, 97, 99.
 Grand Central Argentine Railway Company, 393.
 Grand Lodge of I. O. O. F. of Massachusetts, 126.
 of the United States, 126.
 Grand Manan, Island of, 354, 356.
 Grand National Peace Jubilee, 182.
 Grant, Frederick, 352.
 Joel, 275.
 Mrs. Lilla, 352, 353.
 Ulysses S., 331, 484.
 Zilpah Polly, 275.
 Grasshopper plain, 14.
 Gravel hill, 431.
 Graves, Mary P., 142.
 True G., 527, 528.
 Truel G., 527.
 William, 72, 416, 604-606.
 Gravestone inscriptions, 583-580.
 Gravestones, 185, 240, 260, 338, 361, 558, 583-589.
 Graveyards, 185, 314, 506.
 Gray, Rev. Frederick T., 67.
 John, 325, 415.
 Katharine S., 415.
 Lucia, 404.
 Mrs. Sarah, 415.
 William, 404.
 Grazebrook, Margaret, 580.
 Great Britain, 136, 234, 272, 278, 368, 484, 576.
 Greaton, Obed W., 612, 613.
 Greely, Maj.-gen. Adolphus Washington, 343.
 Ens. Benjamin, 523.
 Mrs. Frances Cobb, 343.
 Mrs. Henrietta Crager Hudson, 313.
 John Augustus, 607.
 John Balch, 343.
 Lucius H., 251.
 Nathaniel, 520, 523, 604.
 Mrs. Sarah, 579.

- Green, Anna Winslow, 564.
 E. Davis, 501.
 John, 518, 523.
 Mrs. Sarah, 408.
 Sarah A., 144.
 Sarah Ann, 408.
 Silas, 408.
 Serg. Thomas, 94.
 Greene, Major-general, 91.
 Katherine, 269.
 Green, The, 538.
 Lower, 13, 14.
 Green street, 14, 31, 53-55, 65, 102,
 114, 122, 123, 129, 138, 157,
 158, 194, 195, 227, 246, 262,
 265, 302, 347, 361, 382, 387,
 419, 420, 442, 468, 473, 474,
 533, 551.
 Greenland, Dr. Henry, 288.
 Greenland, N. H., 246, 438, 451.
 Greenlaw, Captain, 18.
 Greenleaf, Abel, 361, 598.
 Mrs. Abigail, 211.
 Albert W., 141, 384.
 Ann, 360-362.
 Benjamin, 101, 146, 211, 262, 284,
 285, 553, 597, 598.
 Catherine, 210.
 Capt. Charles, 521.
 Daniel, 207.
 Mrs. Dorothy, 210.
 Ebenezer, 211, 597.
 Elizabeth, 262, 285, 553, 591.
 Enoch, 210.
 Mrs. Fraisalette Cutler, 553.
 George, 31, 521, 591.
 Hannah, 210, 311, 362.
 Henry, 97.
 Jane, 211, 212.
 John, 35, 60, 61, 147, 160, 161,
 284, 382, 521, 553, 599.
 Jonathan, 207-210, 234, 242, 302,
 311, 491.
 Joshua, 122-124, 600.
 Mrs. Lucy, 285.
 Mrs. Lydia, 210, 211.
 Mrs. Marcia, 210.
 Martha, 241.
 Mrs. Mary, 207, 210, 242.
 Mrs. Mary S., 591.
 Mayo, 93.
 Moses, 90, 93, 98, 99, 210, 311.
 Richard, 210.
 Samuel, 99, 597.
 Sarah, 207, 210, 242, 284.
 Simon, 210, 311.
 Thomas, 99.
 Greenleaf's lane, 201.
 Greenleaf street, 139, 450.
 Greenough, John, 30.
 Jonathan, 105.
 Norman C., 605.
 William, 121.
 Greenwood, Capt. Miles, 563.
 Sarah Miles, 513.
 Gregg, Captain, 534.
 Gregory, John, 543.
 Mrs. Lucy, 543.
 Gridley, Jeremy, esq., 119.
 Griffin, Eliphalet, 91, 94, 141, 142.
 Jacob, 516, 518, 519, 524, 526-528.
 Laroy F., 391.
 Serg. Robert, 516.
 Griffith, Eliphalet, 97, 98.
 Grind, Joseph, 525.
 Grist mills at Pine island, 562.
 Grosvenor, Edwin Augustus, 343.
 Dr. E. P., 309.
 Dr. Edwin Prescott, 343.
 Mrs. Harriet, 343.
 Groton, Mass., 302, 557.
 Grout, Doctor, 463.
 Groveland, Mass., 493, 494, 500.
 Guadeloupe, Island of, 212, 214, 226,
 297.
 Guaysquil, 392, 393.
 Guernsey, Island of, 210.
 Guiney, Joseph, 497.
 Gun-house, 113-116.
 Gunnison, Benjamin, 134.
 Ebenezer, 31, 600.
 Guppy & Armstrong, 147.
 Gurney, Orrin J., 608, 610.
 Gwynn, Anthony, 234.
 Mary, 233, 234.
HACKETT, Mrs. Betsey, 298.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 298.
 John, 298, 531.
 Dr. Phillips White, 298-300.
 Sarah Ann, 298.
 William, 531.
 Haines, Ebenezer, 104.
 Hale, Mrs., 305.
 Mrs. Alice, 304.
 Anne Gardner, 334.
 Benjamin, 67, 161, 167, 608.
 Benjamin W., 162.
 Charles W., 604.
 David, 44, 105, 154, 169.
 Ebenezer, 31, 43, 56, 58, 304.
 Edward A., 610.
 Elizabeth, 288, 289.
 Enoch, 112, 215.
 Dr. Frank A., 44, 309.
 Frank W., 287, 609.

- Hale, George E., 29, 67.
 Isaac, 154, 604, 605.
 Jacob, 334.
 Hon. John P., 175.
 Joseph W., 63, 409.
 Joshua, 43, 58, 416, 418.
 Josiah L., 43, 416.
 Mrs. Julia Ann, 409.
 Julia Maria, 409.
 Lydia B., 67.
 Margaret Curzon, 359.
 Mrs. Mary Jane, 334.
 Moses, 522.
 Moses E., 416.
 Moses L., 43.
 Nathan, 32, 288, 289.
 Samuel, 31, 162, 163.
 Sarah, 288, 385.
 Mrs. Sarah White, 56, 58, 144, 304, 305, 416.
 Thomas, 43, 288, 304.
 Hale's court, 125, 145.
 Halifax, 225.
 Hall, Charles, 517, 525.
 Dr. Charles F. A., 310.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 241.
 Hannah, 233.
 Isaac, 233, 241.
 Joseph, 603.
 Mary, 226.
 Sarah, 346.
 Thomas, 523.
 William, 518, 523, 526.
 Halliday, John, 88.
 Hallowell, Me., 286, 295, 473.
 Ham, Joseph, 518.
 Thomas, 31.
 Hamblett, Horace, 605.
 Hamilton, Alexander, 422.
 Wooden statue of, 422.
 Charlotte, 371.
 James, 104.
 Mary Ann, 321.
 Dr. Robert D., 310.
 Thomas A., 55.
 Hamilton, Mass., 108, 468, 494.
 Hammond, Mrs. Caroline Lewis, 215.
 Elizabeth, 414.
 Capt. William, 215.
 Hampstead, N. H., 298, 385, 386, 430.
 Hampton, N. H., 54, 213, 216, 291, 439, 565, 578.
 "Hampton beach," 501.
 Hampton Falls, N. H., 220, 347, 375.
 Hancock, John, 419.
 Wooden statue of, 422.
 Hancock (United States frigate), 205, 209.
 Hannah Stone (schooner), 24.
 Hannibal (ship), 221.
 Hanniford, William, 97, 98.
 Hanson, Mrs. Delia Walker, 565.
 Richard M., 565.
 Harbut, Joseph, 97, 99.
 Harding, Chester, 370.
 William, 97, 99.
 Harding, Dudley, 518.
 Israel, 94.
 Harlem Heights, N. Y., 91, 92.
 Harmony Encampment of Amesbury, Mass., I. O. O. F., 127.
 Harmony Grove cemetery, Salem, 407.
 Harpy (brig), 534.
 Harpy (privateer), 66, 249.
 Harris, Abigail, 109.
 Benjamin, 191, 194, 197, 201, 202.
 Bethiah, 280, 555.
 Edward, 108, 109, 223.
 Elizabeth, 201.
 Harriet, 468.
 Rev. Henry, 201, 202.
 John, 97, 98.
 Jonathan, 111.
 Mrs. Lucy, 201, 202.
 Mary, 189, 191, 194, 197, 201, 545.
 Mehitable, 476, 477.
 Rachel, 563.
 Robert, 476.
 Harris street, 65, 66, 145, 174, 194, 197, 201, 227, 246, 250, 350, 474.
 Meeting-house on, 41.
 Harrisburg, Pa., Capitol at, 351.
 Harrison street, 42.
 Harrod, Elizabeth, 212.
 Hart, Eliza A., 137.
 Robert E., 613.
 Hartford, Conn., 239, 317, 318, 320, 321, 335, 501.
 Harvard, Mass., 60.
 Harvard college, 64, 92, 191, 193, 195, 200, 214, 220, 227, 232, 239, 245, 254, 256, 257, 261, 262, 264-271, 274, 277, 279, 281, 282, 284, 286, 291-293, 295, 297, 301, 302, 305, 306, 310, 313, 321, 335, 382, 395, 396, 403, 404, 406, 409, 440, 441, 481, 485, 512, 513, 552, 563, 578.
 Law school, 279, 311, 312, 485.
 Medical school, 310.
 Harwood, Emily, 63.
 Haseltine, William, 69.
 Haskell, Andrew L., 417.
 Caleb, 89, 111, 353.
 Caleb Niles, 502.

- Haskell, Cicero, 103, 104.
 David, 525.
 Enoch, 525.
 Mrs. Fanny Matilda, 353.
 George, 415.
 Mrs. Harriet, 415.
 H. B., 517.
 Hiram Betts, 353.
 Jacob, 175, 177.
 Joseph, 523.
 Nathan, 103.
 Nehemiah, 60, 112, 599.
 Solomon, 415.
 Hastings, William, 517, 523.
 Haunted schoolhouse, 534-536.
 Havana, Cuba, 92, 225, 463, 531.
 Haverhill, Mass., 69-76, 79, 80, 81,
 90, 129, 227, 303, 371, 386, 408,
 462, 468, 471, 494, 534, 550,
 557, 590.
 Haverhill Express Company, 78.
 Haverhill Library catalogue, 497.
 Haverhill, Newburyport and Boston
 Steamboat Company, 81.
 Haverhill Steamboat Express Compa-
 ny, 74.
 Havers, John, 518.
 Havery, Captain, 76, 81.
 Hawkeswood, 346.
 Hay, Elizabeth, 414.
 Capt. John, 57, 258, 260.
 Mrs. Katharine, 57, 258-260.
 Hayes, Mrs. Abigail, 407.
 Daniel, 407.
 Mabel L., 391.
 Sarah Ann, 407.
 Haynes, Capt. Aaron, 89.
 Hay scales, 37, 386.
 Hayward, Mrs. Kathrine H., 232.
 Hazel Dell (steam-tug), 79.
 Hazeltine, Hannah, 253.
 Head, Charles, 556.
 Mrs. Sarah, 556.
 Head & Amory, 243, 244.
 Healey, Dr. James J., 309.
 Jere, 611.
 Sarah, 579.
 Dr. Thomas R., 310.
 Health Insurance Company, 163.
 Heath, Charles, 368.
 Heckling, Sarah, 564.
 Helen (ship), 325.
 Hemphill, Cust, 97, 99.
 David, 97.
 Hen and chickens of Antonio Knight,
 444.
 Hendee, —, 501.
 Henly, Colonel, 99.
 Henry, Mrs. Elizabeth Ingersoll, 321.
 John Snowden, 321.
 Sarah, 321.
 Henshall, Lt.-col. William, 91.
 Herald (steamboat), 70.
 Herbert, Charles, 111, 229.
 Mrs. Jane, 229.
 John, 229.
 Mrs. Molly, 229.
 Hercules (iron collier), 78.
 Hercules (ship), 215.
 Herlihy, Timothy S., 287.
 Herrick, Peter, 156.
 Herrington, Patrick, 88.
 Hervey, Davis, 525.
 Joseph B., 417.
 William, 68.
 Hesper (ship), 253.
 Heywood, Capt. Samuel, 596.
 Hibernia (schooner), 222, 223.
 Hicks, William W., 180.
 Hidden, John, 52, 53.
 Higgins, Captain, 23.
 Higginson, Sarah, 261, 268, 269.
 Stephen, 261, 268.
 Thomas Wentworth, 299, 334, 501.
 High school, 336, 392.
 Newton, Mass., 391.
 High street, 13-15, 31, 37, 56-58, 60-
 65, 112, 128, 133, 138, 140, 145,
 155, 174, 179, 199, 203, 218-221,
 223, 224, 230, 238, 246, 251,
 252, 254, 257, 261, 289, 301,
 304, 308, 309, 328, 332, 339,
 348, 351, 382, 384, 386, 387,
 399-401, 405, 406, 409, 411, 420,
 428-430, 437, 447, 451, 457, 460,
 476, 477, 482, 503, 556, 564,
 566, 568, 570.
 Hill, George B., 371.
 George W., 176.
 Joseph, 573, 574.
 Lucy E. R., 63.
 Sir Rowland, 370.
 Hilliard, Rev. Timothy, 496.
 Hills, Mrs. Anne, 504.
 Elizabeth, 359.
 Mrs. Eleanor, 504.
 Mrs. Hannah, 504.
 Mrs. Helen, 504.
 Dr. John M., 223.
 Joseph, 504, 572.
 Joshua, 127, 524.
 Laura Coombs, 358, 359.
 Mrs. Lydia, 127.
 Mrs. Mary, 358.
 Mrs. Mary P., 127.
 Nathaniel, 223, 287, 361.

- Hills, Philip K., 176, 604.
 Philip Knapp, 126, 127, 358.
 Mrs. Rose, 504.
 Hinckley, Judge, 272.
 William, 578.
 Hingham, Mass., 92.
 Historical Society of Old Newbury,
 178.
 History of "Newburyport in the Civil
 War," 345.
 Hobert, Thos., 523.
 Hoboken, N. J., 332.
 Hobson, Jeremiah, 95.
 Moses, 95.
 Hodge, Abigail, 397.
 Mrs. Betsey Hayward, 275.
 Charles, 29, 525.
 James, 30.
 Lucy, 559.
 Mrs. Mary, 275.
 Michael, 29, 89, 91, 112, 113, 119,
 147, 155, 164, 274, 287, 498,
 499, 598.
 Nathaniel, 517, 522.
 Mrs. Sarah, 274.
 Serg. S. S., 520.
 Hodgkins, Francis, 33.
 Jacob, 110.
 James, 104.
 Lt. Joseph, 88, 92.
 Holbrook, Ellen M., 254.
 Holden, —, 74.
 Holderness, N. H., 195.
 Holland, Stephen, 135, 600.
 Holland, 229, 234, 247-249, 253, 356,
 357, 531, 571.
 Holliday, John, 123.
 Thomas, 90, 94, 97, 98.
 Hollis, N. H., 302.
 Hollis Street Congregational church,
 Boston, 279.
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 175.
 Holt, David, 104.
 Nicholas, 56.
 Holton, Albert, 239.
 Mrs. Margaret Brierly, 239.
 Holyoke, Dr., 297, 301.
 Home for Aged Women, 139, 140.
 Home for Aged Men, 413.
 Homer, Dr. John, 309.
 Homoeopathic hospital, 401.
 Honeywell, Richard, 97.
 Hook's rock, 529.
 Hook and Ladder company, 39, 42.
 Hooker, Serg. Richard, 523.
 William, 31, 377, 379, 590.
 Hooker & Fairman, 379.
 Hooks, Fire, 33, 36, 37.
 Hoole, John, 379.
 Hooper, "King," 189.
 Madam, 438, 439.
 Mrs. Abigail, 192.
 Alice, 189, 191, 193, 195, 196, 277,
 396.
 Amelia Whittemore, 197.
 Mrs. Anna, 191.
 Benjamin Harris, 194, 197.
 Elizabeth, 194.
 Elizabeth Harris, 194, 197, 545.
 Mrs. Frances, 544.
 Greenfield, 191.
 Hannah, 191.
 Harriet, 194, 197, 468-470.
 Henrietta Tracy, 197.
 Jane, 438.
 John Whittemore, 197.
 Joseph, 189-191, 194, 195, 197, 198,
 201, 322, 545.
 Lucy, 197, 322, 323.
 Mrs. Mary, 189, 191, 192, 194, 197,
 201, 545.
 Mary Harris, 197.
 Mrs. Rachel, 322.
 Rebeckah, 189, 191, 196.
 Robert, 189-194, 196, 214.
 Robert C., 193.
 Ruth, 189, 191, 194, 196, 197, 214.
 Samuel, 191, 192.
 Mrs. Sarah, 189, 191, 193, 277.
 Stephen, 119, 120, 135, 136, 189,
 191, 193, 194, 277, 396, 492.
 Mrs. Susan Coffin, 194, 278.
 Swett, 191.
 Thomas, 91, 99.
 Thomas W., 227, 468, 470.
 Thomas Woodbridge, 194, 544.
 William Woart, 197.
 Hopkins, John, 340.
 Mrs. Louisa Parsons, 339, 340.
 Thomas, 96.
 Hopkinton, Mass., 277, 550.
 Horton, Daniel, 599.
 Jacob, 163, 601.
 James, 167, 171, 382, 522.
 Mrs. Mary Evadne, 382.
 Mrs. Nancy, 382, 416.
 Nathaniel, 601-603.
 Obadiah, 31, 32.
 Rev. William, 137, 382, 383.
 Horton street, 42.
 Hose carriages, 42, 43.
 Hosiery Company, Newburyport, 147,
 148.
 Hospital, Anna Jaques, 144, 334.
 Hospital Life Insurance Company,
 397.

- Hospitals, 144, 238, 293, 295, 310, 334, 397.
 Houghton, Osgood & Co., 346.
 House, Dexter, 351.
 Stone, 346.
 Tracy, 176.
 House of representatives, 478, 482.
 Houston, Hon. Sam, 175.
 William F., 384, 537, 609, 612, 613.
 Hovey, Rev. Horace C., 135, 348.
 Howard, Benjamin, 32, 319.
 Caroline, 319.
 Mrs. Harriet, 319.
 Nathaniel, 32, 110, 520.
 Roger S., 175, 387.
 Stephen, 67, 68, 122, 125, 157, 170, 600.
 William, 525.
 Howard Benevolent society, Newburyport, 136, 137, 139, 384, 410, 413.
 Howe, Farnham, 110, 111.
 Francis A., 44, 45, 144, 309, 609.
 Isabella H., 391.
 Mrs. Mary McKinstry, 63.
 Hoyt, Mr., 35.
 Alvah, 610.
 David W., 389.
 Elbridge G., 415.
 Elizabeth, 62.
 John, 520, 522.
 Corp. Jon, 94.
 Joseph, 31, 62, 63, 293.
 Margaret F., 415.
 Mrs. Mary, 415.
 Mary Jane, 334.
 Mrs. Mehitabel, 430.
 Moses, 526, 599.
 Samuel, 31, 525.
 Sarah, 226.
 William, 62-64.
 Hudson, Henry, 155, 156, 521, 599.
 James, 529.
 John R., 31, 136.
 Huggins, —, 454.
 Hughes, Alice, 234.
 Lt. Samuel, 92.
 Samuel J., 612.
 Hull, John, 574.
 William, 520.
 Humane society, Merrimack, 130.
 Humphries, William T., 180.
 Hunnewell, Daniel, 31.
 Richard, 90, 98.
 Hunniford, William, 96.
 Hunt, Albert F., 613.
 Anne, 580.
 Mrs. Betsey, 564.
 Hunt, Serg. Charles, 523.
 Elias, 564.
 Leigh, 338.
 Nathaniel, 33, 104.
 Capt. William I., 20.
 Huntington, Asahel, 549.
 Lady Selina, 448, 451.
 William, 110.
 Huntton, Jonathan, 100.
 Huntress, George, 96-98.
 Hurd, Dr. Edward P., 178, 309.
 D. Hamilton, 328, 331.
 Nathaniel W., 604.
 Dr. Randolph C., 310.
 Huse, Arthur L., 24.
 John, 71, 518, 521, 602.
 Joseph, 598.
 Mrs. Mary S., 591.
 Ralph C., 604, 605.
 Samuel, 246, 563.
 Sarah, 241.
 Thomas, 287, 603, 611.
 William H., 177, 328, 502, 605, 606, 609.
 Huse & Bragdon, 501, 502.
 Huse, William H., & Co., 182.
 Hussey, John, 88.
 Hutchings, George, 20.
 Hutchinson, Thomas, 192.
 Hutchinson & Crosby, 326.
 ICE, 533.
 Isley, Isaiah, 110, 112.
 Stephen, 178, 493.
 Wade, 527.
 William, 131.
 Isley house, 128.
 Immanuel church, 317.
 Independence (privateer), 29, 507.
 Independence, American, 117.
 Independent street, 151, 152.
 India wharf, Boston, 398, 512.
 Indian hill, 329, 330.
 farm, 466.
 Indians, 101, 215, 362.
 Eastern, 101.
 "Infuriated Despondency," 372-375.
 Ingalls, Rebecca, 283.
 Ruth, 399.
 Ingersol, Dorothy, 210.
 Joseph, 128.
 Inn street, 149, 236, 591.
 Inness, George, 355.
 Innholders, 351, 454, 455, 511.
 Insane asylum, 445.
 Insane, Massachusetts General Hospital for the, 131.
 Inscription on bell, 150.

- Inscription on obelisk, 450.
 on tankard, 243, 244.
- Inscriptions, 19, 150, 199, 202, 210, 219, 237, 243, 244, 260, 285, 288, 290, 428, 450, 464, 512, 513.
 on gravestones, 199, 202, 210, 219, 428, 464, 583-589.
- Institution for Savings in Newburyport and its Vicinity, 127, 169, 252, 413, 417, 474.
- Insurance, 155.
 companies, 156-163, 304.
 underwriter, 473.
- Insurance Company, Newburyport Marine, 156.
- International Exchange, 465, 466.
 law, 484.
- International Power Company, 42.
- Intrepid (ship), 250.
- Inventors, 360, 368-371.
- Ipswich, Mass., 14, 24, 80, 81, 92, 129, 227, 250, 260, 288, 360, 407, 415, 439, 440, 445, 447, 468, 493, 495, 497, 498, 508, 555, 556, 577, 578, 581, 582.
 court, 580, 581.
 lighthouse, 23, 27.
 river, 16.
- Ireland, Benjamin P., 611-613.
 Shadrach, 88.
- Ireland, 202, 216, 218, 407, 445, 463, 496, 576.
 Bank of, 368.
 Coast of, 357.
- Irrington, N. Y., 268.
- Isabella (schooner), 205, 206.
- Isle of Sable, 379.
- Isles of Shoals, 69, 80, 81, 547, 548.
- JACKMAN**, Charles H., 179.
 George W., jr., 604-607.
 Joseph, 274.
 Richard, 93.
 Samuel, 527, 528.
 Stephen, jr., 70.
- Jackson, Abraham, 29, 65.
 Mrs. Amelia, 403, 404.
 Andrew, 274, 317, 442.
 Charles, 48, 116, 125, 164, 269, 401-404.
 Mrs. Dorothy, 220.
 Edward, 220.
 Mrs. Frances, 404.
 Hannah, 244, 245, 269, 403, 463.
 Henry, 244, 518, 523.
 James, 105, 221, 245, 404.
 Jonathan, 89, 97, 99, 220, 221, 227, 244, 245, 269, 403, 433, 467, 491.
- Jackson, Michael, 92.
 Nathaniel, 601.
 Patrick Tracy, 244, 245.
 Pomp, 97, 99.
 Mrs. Sarah, 220.
- Jackson, Dr. James, *Memoirs of*, 221.
- Jackson, Tracy & Tracy, 220, 228.
- Jackson's wharf, 68.
- Jackson, Me., 264.
- Jacksonville, Fla., 76.
- Jacoby, Joseph L., 612.
- Jail, Newburyport, 276.
- Jamaica, L. I., 266.
- Jamaica Plain, Mass., 317, 551.
- James, Charles T., 151.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 456.
- James (ship), 56.
- James Steam Mills, 68, 151.
- Jamson, Jno., 96.
- Jaques, Anna, 137, 144.
 Deborah, 505-507.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 505.
 Joseph, 112.
 Parker, 112.
 Richard, 505.
- Jarvis, Charles, 91, 94, 97, 98.
- Jefferson, Thomas, 230, 292, 422.
- Jenkins, Ann, 267, 544.
 Mrs. Betsey, 235.
 Elizabeth, 133, 212, 540.
 Frances, 203, 212, 544.
 George, 235, 600.
 Henrietta, 540.
 Joseph Marion, 196.
 Lewis, 189, 192, 196, 197.
 Lydia Ann, 540.
 Mary, 540.
 Mary Dalton, 197.
 Mary Jane, 540.
 Mrs. Michal, 212, 213.
 Mrs. Rebeckah, 189, 192, 196.
 Rebecca Hooper, 196.
 Robert, 161, 167, 212, 213, 471, 540.
 Robert Dalton, 196.
 Mrs. Ruth, 196, 197.
 Sarah, 212, 540.
 Lt. Stephen, 92.
 William, 262.
- Jennison, William, jr., 517.
- Jerusalem, 478, 480, 512, 513.
- Jetties, 79, 80.
- Jetty (steam-tug), 80.
- Jewett, Mr., 582.
 Paul, 496.
- John E. Sanford (schooner), 24.
- Johnson, Abel, 521, 554.
 Abigail, 241.

- Johnson, Andrew, 328.
 Mrs. Anne, 244.
 Benjamin, 15.
 Benjamin G., 520.
 Catharine, 242.
 Charles F., 145, 310.
 Charles W., 610, 611.
 Clara A., 244.
 Daniel, 33, 473.
 Mrs. Dolly, 242.
 Eleazer, 31, 111, 117, 122, 123, 161,
 167, 241-243, 306, 511, 521, 590,
 600.
 Elizabeth, 215, 241-243, 253, 306.
 Mrs. Fanny, 242, 306.
 Rev. George D., 536.
 Serg. Green, 525.
 Hannah, 242, 408.
 Mrs. Hannah K., 361, 362.
 Hannah Kenny, 471, 473.
 Harrison, 420.
 Harrison G., 287, 362, 473, 607.
 Harrison Gray Otis, 362.
 Mrs. Henrietta, 242.
 Henry, 161, 167, 215, 553, 554,
 601-603.
 Isaac, 32, 103, 208, 209, 241.
 Jane, 242.
 John Bayley, 242.
 Dr. Jonathan, 309.
 Serg. Jonathan G., 521.
 Jonathan Greenleaf, 242, 306.
 Joseph, 20, 58, 241, 242.
 Lydia, 210, 211, 241.
 Martha, 210, 241, 242.
 Mary, 241, 242, 275, 360, 553, 554.
 Mrs. Mary Anthony, 215.
 Mary Perkins, 591.
 Mrs. Miriam, 244.
 Moses, 241.
 Nathaniel, 95.
 Nicholas, 29, 48, 129, 147, 157, 164,
 241, 242, 253, 275, 360, 361, 553,
 554, 592-595, 599, 600.
 Phillip, 43, 110, 117, 151, 161, 242-
 244, 521, 603.
 Richard, 590.
 Samuel O., 471.
 Sarah, 210, 241, 242, 244, 306.
 Thomas, 241, 520.
 William, 33, 210, 234, 241, 242.
 William A., 608.
 William P., 29, 31, 157, 521, 598,
 599.
 William Pierce, 210, 242, 243, 306.
 William R., 131, 609.
 Johnson street, 62, 63.
 Johnston, Mrs. Abigail, 109.
 Johnston, Gen. Albert Sidney, 109.
 Dr. John, 109.
 Col. William Preston, 109.
 Johnstone, Hepsibah, 326.
 Jones, Anthony S., 533.
 Catherine, 226, 545.
 David, 234.
 Ephraim, 468.
 Hannah, 137.
 Hannah H., 142.
 Capt. John, 262.
 John Paul, 229, 506, 507, 512, 531.
 Mrs. Martha, 262.
 Nathaniel N., 92, 225, 287.
 Sarah, 266, 468.
 Josie M. (steamboat), 81.
- KAMES, 13.**
 Kasan, University of, 341.
 Kavan, James, 103.
 Keene, N. H., 339.
 Keese, John, 323.
 Kelby, John, 583.
 Kelleher, John J., 613.
 Keller, 182, 183.
 Kelley (Kelly):
 Charles P., 612, 613.
 Elbridge G., 430, 431, 606.
 John, 583.
 Kelly schoolhouse, 230, 257, 447, 568.
 Kemp, Amos, 105.
 Kennebunk, Me., 23.
 Kennebunkport, Me., 79.
 Kenney, John, 99.
 Kenniston, Jonathan, 608.
 Laban, 276.
 Levi, 276.
 Kent, Benjamin, 516, 525.
 Elizabeth, 288.
 Mrs. Hannah, 200.
 Henry, 527.
 Mariner, 35.
 Mary, 266, 468.
 Moses, 37, 88, 92.
 Richard, 32, 200.
 Sarah, 200, 201, 267.
 Stephen, 97, 98.
 Kent street, 31, 37, 64, 153, 257, 296,
 298, 336, 446.
 Keough, Robert F., 81.
 Kervins, James, 104.
 Kettle, James, 234.
 Kettle hole, 14.
 Kilborn, Constable, 46.
 George, jr., 525.
 Jedediah, 526.
 Corp. John, 90.
 Robert, 526.

- Kilham, Doctor, 263.
 Daniel, 301, 302.
 Elizabeth D., 398.
 Mrs. Hannah, 301.
 Jeremiah, 398.
 Killingworth, Conn., 578.
 Kilpatrick, Captain, 22.
 Kimball, Betsey, 334, 410.
 Caleb, 93, 110, 563.
 John, 251.
 Mrs. Lucy, 131.
 Marcia D., 389.
 Moody, 494, 610, 611.
 Moses, 169, 173, 516.
 Sumner I., 22.
 William, 147, 524.
 Kimball's island, 75.
 King, Mrs. Isabella, 266.
 John, 98.
 Richard, 266, 467.
 Rufus, 119, 262, 266, 422, 467.
 Wooden statue of, 422.
 Mrs. Sibbilla, 467.
 Thomas Starr, 175.
 King Cyrus Chapter of Royal Arch
 Masons, 124.
 King's privy council, 570.
 King street, 208, 223, 234, 396, 495.
 King wharf, 208.
 Kingman, Ezra, 311.
 Hannah, 311.
 Mrs. Susanna, 311.
 Kinney, Abijah, 98.
 John, 97.
 Kinsman, Dr. Aaron, 282.
 Clara, 63.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 282.
 Henry W., 63, 287, 493.
 Henry Willis, 282.
 Louisa H., 63.
 Mrs. Martha Frothingham, 282.
 Mary McKinsty, 63.
 Mrs. Nancy, 282.
 Kitson, Henry Hudson, 401.
 Mrs. Theo Alice, 401.
 Kittell, James, 156.
 Kittery, Me., 284.
 Kitty Boynton (steamboat), 75.
 Kloot, William, 519, 520, 522, 526.
 Knapp, Captain, 124.
 Anthony, 111, 601,
 Cynthia, 63.
 Elizabeth, 370.
 Isaac, 28, 30, 93, 111, 275.
 Jacob, 525.
 Capt. James O., 503, 615.
 Joseph, 168, 518, 520, 522.
 Mrs. Lydia, 211.
 Knapp, Mrs. Mary Ann, 275.
 Nathaniel, 28, 30, 124, 125, 147.
 Samuel, 516.
 Samuel L., 136.
 Samuel Lorenzo, 275.
 Mrs. Susanna, 275.
 William, 90, 112, 211, 250.
 Knight, Amos, 33, 526.
 Mrs. Ann, 310, 565.
 Anne, 155.
 Anne C., 139.
 Antonio, 439-445, 500, 555.
 Benjamin, 33, 211.
 Charles, 565.
 Serg. Daniel, 93.
 Eben C., 179, 611.
 Edmund, 562.
 Elizabeth, 439, 440, 445, 505.
 Frederick, 310, 439-441.
 Dr. Frederick Irving, 310, 616.
 Hale, 37.
 Hannah W., 445.
 Henry Cogswell, 439-441.
 Jacob, 607.
 James, 112.
 John, 91, 94, 97, 98, 298.
 Joseph, 156, 439, 440, 555.
 Mrs. Louisa Armistead, 310.
 Lucy, 543.
 Mrs. Martha, 211.
 Mrs. Mary, 439, 555.
 Rebecca, 591.
 Sarah, 511.
 Winchester, 516.
 Knight Templars, 124, 125, 294.
 Grand Encampment of Massachu-
 setts and Rhode Island, 125.
 Newburyport Commandery of, 124.
 Knobb's beach, 21, 25.
 Life-saving station, 21.
 Krell, Mrs. Maria Augusta, 140.

L ABENTA, Andrew, 103.
 Lacaille, Dr. James O., 310.
 Lacon (schooner), 22.
 Ladd, Nathaniel, 110.
 Persis Matilda, 328.
 Thomas, 518.
 Ladies' Bethel society, 142, 143.
 Ladies General Charitable society,
 384.
 Lady Franklin Bay expedition, 343, 344.
 LaFayette, General, 58, 114, 117, 247,
 272, 277, 416, 462, 531.
 Reception of, 247.
 Laird, Robert, Brewery of, 533.
 Lake, David, 525.
 Sarah, 385.

- Lake Champlain, 95.
 George, 95, 499.
 Ontario, 211.
 Lamb, Charles, 336, 338.
 Lambard, Charlotte Louisa, 258.
 Lambert, Jonathan, 110.
 William, 89.
 Lambinet, Emile, 354.
 Lamson, Caleb, 92, 287.
 Lancaster, Mass., 312, 560.
 Landais, Capt. Pierre, 531.
 Lander, Emma, 179.
 Landford, Hiram H., 613.
 Lane, Benjamin I., 171.
 Fraisalette Cutler, 553.
 Capt. Francis, 553.
 Isaac W., 180.
 Richard J., 370.
 Lanes, 14, 15, 31, 63.
 Lang, Annie Moseley, 304.
 Harriet, 319.
 Lascomb, Mrs. Betty, 211, 233, 238, 239.
 Mary, 234.
 Robert, 211, 233, 234, 293.
 Laskey, Jas., 526.
 Joseph, 518, 519, 522.
 Latin classics, 455.
 grammar school, 311.
 high school, 407.
 Lattimore, Nicholas, 525.
 Loughton, Elizabeth, 202, 203.
 Joseph, 203.
 Launchings, 70, 73, 293, 594.
 Laura Marion (steamboat), 25.
 Lawrence, Mass., 41, 71, 75, 76, 80, 271, 281, 480, 550, 552.
 Lawrence (steamboat), 70-72, 81.
 Laws, Codification of, 571, 572.
 of colony, 504.
 Revision of, 573-576.
 Lawson, Mrs. Catherine, 352.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 352.
 Mrs. Frances, 352.
 Frances Ellen, 352.
 Lilla, 352, 353.
 Thomas B., 476.
 Thomas Bayley, 352, 353.
 Walter U., 352.
 William, 352, 525.
 Lawyers, 61, 92, 135, 163, 255-287, 311, 322, 327, 400, 401, 403, 404, 430, 434, 440, 441, 461, 463, 467, 468, 476, 477, 480, 481, 485, 513, 555, 558, 559.
 Leach, Captain, 19.
 Leader (brig), 252.
 Leathers, Joseph, 262, 263.
 Leathers, Mrs. Martha, 262, 263, 301.
 Sarah, 263.
 Leavitt, Mrs. Hannah, 375.
 Thomas, 375.
 Le Breton, Anthony, 214.
 Caroline Lewis, 215.
 Edmund L., 149.
 Edmund Lewis, 215.
 Edward L., 174.
 Eliza, 215.
 Elizabeth, 215, 556.
 George Washington, 215.
 Mrs. Lucy O., 215.
 Mrs. Mary, 214.
 Mary Anthony, 215.
 Peter, 29, 147, 170, 214, 215, 307.
 Mrs. Sarah Allen, 215.
 Stephen, 214, 215.
 Mrs. Tabitha, 215.
 Lechlford, Thomas, 255, 256.
 Lectures, 174, 175, 177, 178, 277, 318, 326, 328, 340, 415, 556.
 Lee, Amelia, 403, 404.
 George Gardner, 292.
 Mrs. Hannah Farnham, 292.
 John, 147.
 Joseph, 195, 403.
 Leicester, Mass., 463.
 Leigh, Robert, 516.
 Leighton, Mrs. Caroline Cushing, 338.
 Rufus, 338.
 Lennon, Elizabeth, 352.
 Leonard, Mrs. Charlotte, 232.
 Evelyn, 232.
 George W., 232.
 Mrs. Lydia, 296.
 Mrs. Susanna, 296.
 Dr. William Bouchier, 295-297.
 Leonidas Fire society, 31, 32.
 Leopard (iron collier), 78.
 Lesley, Edward S., 151, 153, 171.
 Letters, 86, 106, 107, 222, 247, 251, 263, 346, 432, 440, 469, 482, 592, 594, 595.
 of marque, 222, 247, 251.
 British, 247.
 of George Washington, 106, 107.
 Leverett, Capt. John, 574.
 Levesque, Rev. J. L. M., 235.
 Levy, Samson, 606.
 Lewis, Alonzo, 501.
 Harriet, 344.
 James D., 611.
 Joseph S., 376.
 Tabitha, 215.
 William, 94, 97.
 Lewis, J. W., & Co., 328.
 Lewiston (steamboat), 81.

- Lexington, Mass., 230, 243, 399.
 Va., 109.
 Lexington, Battle of, 86, 361.
 Libbey, John, 110.
 Theodore, 516.
 Liberator, *The*, 317.
 Liberty street, 35, 174, 214, 336, 566.
 Libraries, 131, 172, 173, 175-180,
 293, 334, 465, 466, 497.
 Library, Haverhill, Catalogue of, 497.
 Newburyport Athenæum, 172, 173.
 Public, 131, 334.
 "Life in a New England Town," 265,
 301.
 Life saving stations, 17, 21, 23-26.
 Lighthouse, Ipswich, 23, 27.
 Plum island, 23.
 Lighthouse point, 16, 18, 19, 21, 25.
 Lighthouses on Plum island, 16, 17,
 23, 27, 564.
 Lime street, 35, 52, 133, 211, 212,
 223, 224, 251, 348, 381, 392, 450,
 451, 564.
 Lincoln, George C., 389.
 Leontine, 152.
 Lindsey, James, 94.
 John, 98.
 Susanna, 296.
 Linnean Society, Newburyport, 173.
 Litchfield, Conn., 278, 279, 440.
 Lithoid Manufacturing Co., 44.
 Little, Mr., 458, 459.
 Dr. Abby Noyes, 310.
 Mrs. Abigail, 88.
 Alice, 304.
 Amos, 112.
 Ebenezer, 597.
 Edward, 270, 280, 287, 471, 499,
 600.
 Edward H., 169, 372, 432.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 295.
 Lt. George, 527.
 Hannah, 405.
 Henry B., 81, 131, 167.
 Mrs. Henry B., 208.
 Henry W., 615.
 Jacob, 417.
 Mrs. Jane, 295.
 Joseph, 100.
 Joshua, 111, 167.
 Josiah, 176, 270, 402-404, 416, 471,
 493.
 Mary, 213, 214, 467.
 Michael, 111, 537.
 Moses, 87, 88, 91, 92, 111, 264, 295,
 361, 399, 511, 598.
 Nathaniel, 112.
 Richard, 264, 295.
 Little, Mrs. Sarah, 270, 402.
 Mrs. Sophronia, 402, 403.
 Tristram, 213.
 William, 178, 179.
 Little, Edward, & Co., 379.
 Little, Moses, Residence of, 87, 88.
 Little Falls, N. Y., 317.
 Little river, 14.
 Little Rock, Ark., 321, 322.
 Littlefield, Ens. William, 92.
 Livermore, Ann Grace, 476.
 Arthur Brown, 476.
 Edward St. Loë, 61, 62, 67, 68, 251,
 262, 271, 287, 404, 476, 477, 480.
 Elizabeth Brown, 476.
 George Williamson, 476.
 Grace Ann, 476.
 Harriet, 477, 480.
 Mrs. Jane, 271, 476.
 Mrs. Mehitable, 476, 477.
 Samuel, 271, 476.
 Mrs. Sarah Greene, 476.
 William Stackpole, 476.
 Livesey, Rev. R., 229.
 Livingston, Alexander, 526.
 Lizzie H. Haskell (schooner), 23.
 Lloyd, Fanny, 315.
 Lock's hotel, 405.
 Locks and canals on Merrimack river,
 245.
 Logan, Hon. Alexander, 331.
 Lombard, Allen, 232.
 Charles, 232.
 Charlotte, 232.
 Sibyl, 232.
 Lombard (schooner), 17.
 London, Eng., 32, 256, 295, 310, 325,
 351, 356, 359, 368, 372, 393, 406,
 407, 417, 446, 448, 461, 465, 495.
 Londonderry, N. H., 195, 436, 463.
 Long, Mrs. Anna Matilda, 451.
 Caroline, 550.
 Charles, 31.
 Rev. Joseph Augustus Edwin, 451.
 Longacre, —, 368.
 Long Dutton, 583.
 Long Island, N. Y., 92.
 Battle of, 91.
 Long wharf, Boston, 409.
 Lopans, Captain, 20.
 Lord, Elizabeth, 419.
 Mrs. Frances Maria, 305, 558.
 Lt. James, 88, 92.
 Lynde, 278.
 Mrs. Mary, 278.
 Mary Shildon, 278.
 L'Orient, France, 250, 506, 531.
 Loring, —, 536.

- Loring, Henry, 520.
 John T., 602.
 Richard, 110.
 Lougee, Serg. John, 90.
 Louisbourg, Capture of, 547.
 Louisiana, 109.
 Louisville, Ky., 219.
 Lovell, General, 293.
 Lovering, Richard, 110.
 Lovett, Mrs. Eliza Ann, 335.
 Eliza Jane, 335.
 Joseph, 526.
 William H., 335.
 Low, Lt. Ebenezer, 88.
 Low street, 115.
 Lowell, Ann, 564, 565.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 564.
 Francis Cabot, 244, 246.
 James Russell, 175.
 John, 89, 245, 261, 269, 348, 467,
 499, 565, 597, 598.
 Joseph, 527.
 Lewis, 564.
 Richard, 32, 91, 94, 98.
 Samuel, 91, 94, 98.
 Mrs. Sarah, 261, 269.
 Mrs. Susan, 245, 261.
 Sydney Vale, 327.
 Lowell, Mass., 69, 70, 75, 80, 245,
 246, 303, 328, 352, 446, 477.
 Lower Green, 13, 14, 178, 185.
 Lower Long wharf, 208, 209.
 Lowth, Rev. Robert, D. D., 496.
 Loyalists, 189, 190, 192, 195, 197, 258.
 Lucy M. Collins (schooner), 24.
 Ludlow, Captain, 23.
 Lufkin, Caleb, 525.
 Lt. David, 525.
 Luke Hoyt (steam-tug), 78, 79.
 Lundy, Benjamin, 317.
 Lunt, —, 75.
 Abel, 228, 280, 281, 513, 555.
 Mrs. Abigail, 513.
 Abner, 250, 507, 508.
 Abraham, 509.
 Mrs. Adelaide, 513.
 Anne, 503-505, 508-510.
 Benjamin, 209, 505, 507.
 Charles, 83, 145, 418.
 Cutting, 505-507.
 Daniel, 112, 503-505, 507, 509-
 511, 513.
 Deborah, 505-507.
 Edmund Coffin, 509.
 Edmund Sydney, 62, 252, 509.
 Eliza Ann, 280, 555.
 Elizabeth, 503, 504, 506, 510, 561.
 Elkanah, 505.
 Lunt, Mrs. Emily, 513.
 Eunice, 505.
 Ezra, 86, 88, 92, 99, 506, 510, 561,
 602.
 George, 175, 228, 281, 493, 501,
 508, 513.
 Hannah, 504, 505, 507, 508.
 Hannah Giddings, 508.
 Mrs. Hannah Gyles, 251, 509.
 Mrs. Harriet, 506, 507.
 Henry, 29, 56, 293, 503-505, 507-
 513, 572.
 Jacob, 508.
 Jacob William, 509.
 James, 510.
 Jane, 509-511, 561.
 Capt. Jeremiah, 70.
 Mrs. Joanne, 505.
 John, 503-505, 509.
 Johnson, 507.
 Joseph, 505, 506, 513, 520.
 Josiah, 513.
 Lois, 505.
 Mrs. Margaret, 506.
 Mrs. Martha, 505.
 Mary, 503-505, 507-510, 513, 561.
 Mary Coffin, 62, 252, 508, 509.
 Mrs. Mary Green, 512.
 Mrs. Mary Johnson, 509.
 Matthew, 510, 511, 561.
 Mehitable, 505.
 Micajah, 62, 70, 72, 162, 250-252,
 416, 493, 508, 509, 523.
 Miriam, 250, 508.
 Moses, 510.
 Nathaniel, 505.
 Paul, 88, 112, 506, 507, 561, 605,
 606.
 Mrs. Phebe, 281, 513.
 Philip H., 178, 179.
 Priscilla, 503, 504.
 Richard, 112, 506, 507.
 Samuel, 510, 526.
 Samuel Allen, 513.
 Sarah, 250, 251, 503-512.
 Mrs. Sarah B., 251, 509.
 Sarah Giddings, 509.
 Sarah Lord, 508.
 Mrs. Sarah Miles, 513.
 Silas, 506.
 Skipper, 509.
 Susan Maria, 508.
 Sydney William, 509.
 Thomas, 110.
 William, 508, 509.
 Rev. William Parsons, D. D., 512,
 513.
 William Pike, 51.

- Lunt, Paul, *Diary of*, 506.
 Lunt & Leach, 512.
 Lunt & Tinges, 511.
 Lunt's hill, 515.
 Lyceum association, 175.
 hall, 174.
 Newburyport, 174.
 Lyman, Mary, 278.
 Lynde, Benjamin, 256.
 Lynn, Mass., 345, 346, 551.
- M**ACE, John, 524.
 Corp. Joshua, 527, 528.
 Reuben, 58.
 Machias, Me., 99, 221, 362, 363.
 Machias Liberty (sloop), 221.
 Mackintosh, Hiram P., 40.
 MacKinney, Thomas, 608.
 Maddock, Thomas J., 21, 539.
 Madison street, 43.
 Madison, Ind., 232.
 Wis., 28.
 Magee, Peter, 96.
 Maine, 261, 274, 286, 344, 368, 402, 462.
 Maine Wesleyan seminary, 327.
 Malden, Mass., 380, 419, 428, 504.
 Mall, The, 14.
 Improvement association, 184.
 Malloon, William, 105.
 Manchester, Mass., 494.
 N. H., 42.
 Manchester Locomotive Works, 42, 43.
 Manley, Captain, 205.
 Mann, Horace, 339.
 John, 104.
 Maplewood, Mass., 413.
 Mablehead, Mass., 189-192, 194-196, 198, 201, 215, 219, 293, 382.
 March, —, 497.
 Angier, 31, 497, 498.
 Mrs. Caroline, 319.
 Ebenezer, 492.
 Rev. John C., 175.
 Nathaniel, 516, 520, 522.
 March's hill, 515.
 Marchant, Dr. Peter, 263.
 Mrs. Sally, 263.
 Marden, William, 519, 524, 526.
 Margaretta (British armed cutter), 221.
 Marietta, O., 108, 296.
 Marine Fire Society, 28.
 Marine Insurance Company, Newburyport, 156.
 Marine Railway Company, Merrimack, 154.
 Marine Society of Newburyport, 128.
- Marion, Joseph, 155.
 Market hall, 174, 325.
 Market house, 113, 420, 591.
 Market square, 31, 37, 38, 42, 43, 49, 77, 113, 165, 166, 168, 213, 262, 291, 295, 300, 301, 336, 372, 375, 425, 433, 437, 442, 453, 456, 496-499, 533, 552, 566, 591.
 Market street, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 54, 62, 121, 146, 199, 213, 218, 219, 229, 230, 237, 238, 297, 301, 314, 334, 358, 408, 447, 566, 568.
 Marlborough street, 112, 128, 180, 194, 314, 327, 328, 350, 386.
 Marquand, Ann, 240.
 Charles, 240.
 Daniel, 239, 240.
 Elizabeth Coffin, 240.
 Joseph, 32, 239, 240, 556.
 Lemuel, 74, 77, 81, 155.
 Mary, 239, 240.
 Michal, 212, 213.
 Rebecca, 133, 239, 240, 556.
 Mrs. Sarah, 556.
 Susan Coffin, 194, 278.
 Susanna Coffin, 240.
 Marrs, Evangeline, 398.
 Marsh, Rev. Christopher Bridge, 459.
 Jacob, 105.
 Jonathan, 598.
 Mary, 233.
 Nathaniel, 31.
 Marshall, Captain, 23.
 Marston, Mrs. Mary, 414.
 Mrs. Mary Jane, 540.
 Peter, 280.
 Mrs. Rebecca, 280.
 Mrs. Sarah, 438.
 Stephen W., 32, 149, 165, 166, 274, 280, 287, 382, 414, 417, 418, 540, 600, 601.
 Stephen Webster, 414.
 William A., 287.
 Martha (brig), 225.
 Martin, Mrs. Elizabeth, 263.
 Mary and John (ship), 503.
 Mary Ann (ship), 204.
 Mary G. Powers (schooner), 25.
 Marysville, Cal., 71, 351.
 Masconomet mills, 42, 151.
 Mason, Sergeant, 517.
 John, 98.
 Prof. Lowell, 181.
 Robert, 562.
 Samuel, 517.
 William, 518, 519.
 Masonic organizations, 322.

- Massachusetts, 209, 214, 220, 256,
 261, 269, 271, 272, 279, 281, 284,
 286, 287, 293, 309, 310, 329, 338,
 344, 345, 354, 362, 368, 404, 419,
 460, 467, 471, 473, 477, 482, 485,
 491, 514, 515, 563.
 Bay Colony, 503, 504, 572, 574, 577.
 Bay Province, 577.
 Governor of, 471.
 Massachusetts Constitutional conven-
 tion, 261.
 Massachusetts General Hospital, 310.
 association, 269.
 Massachusetts General Hospital for
 the Insane, 131.
 Massachusetts Historical Society, 507.
 Massachusetts infantry, 345.
 Massachusetts Institute of Technology,
 395.
 Massachusetts Medical college, 367.
 Massachusetts Medical Society, 307.
 Massachusetts militia, 272, 485.
 Massachusetts senate, 469.
 Massasoit (steamboat), 80.
 Massey, Charles, 219.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 219.
 Mather, Cotton, 567.
 Matignon, Rev. Francis Anthony, 276.
 Matrosses, 93, 101, 102.
 Matthew's cove, Island of Grand Ma-
 nan, 354.
 Mattie Sargent (steam-tug), 74.
 Maud (steamboat), 75.
 Maverick church, 320.
 May, Rev. Joseph, 332, 348, 591.
 Rev. Samuel J., 591.
 May Queen (steamboat), 73, 76.
 McBurnie, Edith M., 180.
 McClenick, William, 97, 99.
 McCobb, Col. Samuel, 96.
 McCrelles, Reuben, 527.
 McCusker, John E., 81, 312.
 McDonald, James, 93.
 McFarland, James, 105.
 William, 105.
 McGaw, Mrs. Hannah, 463.
 John, 463.
 Thornton, 463.
 McHard, Joseph, 111.
 Capt. William, 297.
 McIntire, Sarah Justice, 565.
 McKeen, James, 99.
 McKinney, Thomas, 72.
 McKinnon, John H., 81.
 McKnight, Robert, 104.
 McMan, John, 99.
 McNall, Capt. Joseph, 96.
 McNeil, George E., 340.
 McNeil, Capt. Hector, 204-206.
 Mary, 192.
 McPharson, Paul, 105.
 McQuillen, William E., 78.
 Mechanic (steamboat), 69.
 Mechanic Library association, 177.
 Mechanick association, Newburyport,
 134.
 Mechanics Bank, 167, 169-171, 413,
 550.
 Medford, Mass., 90, 175, 279, 564.
 Meeting-house, Rev. Mr. Andrews',
 122, 219.
 Rev. Mr. Cary's, 113, 290.
 Dr. Dana's, 174.
 Federal street, 174, 450.
 of First Religious Society, 123, 299,
 406, 430, 487.
 on High street, 457.
 in Malden, 428.
 Methodist, 174.
 Rev. Mr. Moore's, 386.
 on Prospect street, 436, 448, 449.
 in Rowley, 581, 582.
 South, in Peabody, 407.
 Third Parish, 291.
 Meeting-houses, 18, 19, 37, 41, 49, 50,
 54, 113, 122, 123, 135, 136, 174,
 181, 219, 276, 278, 290, 291, 299,
 325, 386, 406, 407, 428, 430, 436,
 448-450, 457, 460, 487, 581, 582.
 Meigs, Rev. Benjamin C., 532.
 Melcher, Hannah, 375.
 Mellows, Edward, 504.
 Mrs. Hannah, 504.
 Meloon, Josiah, 104.
 Melrose, Mass., 336-338.
 Members of congress, 467-476.
 Memphis, Tenn., 322.
 Memphis Appeal, 322.
 Men, Newburyport Society for the Re-
 lief of Aged, 141.
 Merchants, 15, 60, 64, 92, 155, 160,
 189, 199, 200, 202, 208, 212, 216,
 220, 225, 246-248, 250, 253, 298,
 385, 397, 404, 406, 408, 411, 413,
 460, 474, 508, 509, 515, 553, 557.
 Merchants Bank, 126, 127, 167, 168,
 170, 252-254.
 building, 126, 170, 176, 226.
 Merchants Insurance Company, 161.
 Merchants Mutual Insurance Company,
 163.
 Merrill, Colonel, 524, 525.
 Annis, 93, 105.
 Charles R., 137.
 Edna, 303.
 Ezekiel, 110.

- Merrill, Henry, 111, 601.
 Jacob, 111, 526.
 James, 519.
 Dr. James A., 309.
 John, 94, 161, 162, 165, 166, 309.
 492, 526, 601.
 Jonathan, 97, 98.
 Mary, 385.
 Moses, 381, 382, 601, 602.
 Nancy, 407.
 Nathan, 111.
 Oliver B., 153, 298.
 Orlando B., 53, 63, 64.
 Paul, 134, 521.
 Paul A., 401.
 Robert, 134.
 William, 300.
 William H., 389.
 Merrimac, Mass., 494.
 Merrimac (sloop-of-war), 297.
 Merrimac (steamboat), 72, 73.
 Merrimac Valley Visitor, 328.
 Merrimack, N. H., 463, 464.
 Merrimack (ship), 212, 246.
 Merrimack (ship-of-war), 592, 594.
 Merrimack (sloop-of-war), 225.
 Merrimack (steamboat), 69, 74, 76.
 Merrimack Bank, 164.
 Merrimack Bible society, 134, 135.
 Merrimack Coffee house, 121.
 Merrimack court, 198.
 Merrimack Encampment, I. O. O. F.,
 No. 7, 126, 127.
 of Newburyport, 127.
 Merrimack Fire and Marine Insurance
 Company, 157.
 Merrimack Humane Society, 17, 128,
 129, 275, 276, 372, 499.
 Merrimack Insurance Company, 157,
 159, 160, 162.
 Merrimack Library association, 175.
 Merrimack Marine and Fire Insurance
 Company, 160.
 Merrimack Marine Railway Company,
 154.
 Merrimack river, 14-16, 70-72, 74-76,
 78-83, 130, 198, 210, 245, 254,
 408, 462, 477, 503, 515, 529-531,
 570, 577, 581, 615.
 Steam navigation on, 69.
 Merrimack River Towing company,
 78, 79.
 Merrimack Steam Navigation compa-
 ny, 71.
 Merrimack street, 31, 37, 41, 42, 53,
 54, 67, 68, 102, 122, 123, 126,
 154, 199, 227, 237, 238, 298, 308,
 382, 408, 419, 420, 446, 473, 496.
 Merrimack Valley Steamboat compa-
 ny, 73, 74, 76, 77.
 Merritt, Henry, 137.
 Merry's Museum, 343.
 Metcalf, N. W., 387.
 Methodist meeting-house, 174.
 Methodist Society, Greenland, N. H.,
 438.
 Methuen, Mass., 271, 307, 468, 480.
 Mexican war, 322, 482.
 Michigan, 281, 411.
 Middle street, 37, 38, 156, 215, 218,
 219, 233, 295, 307, 309, 348, 361,
 498.
 Middlesex canal, 70.
 Middleton, William, 518, 521.
 Middleton, Mass., 494.
 Middletown, R. I., 319.
 Mighill, Elizabeth, 473.
 Thomas, 581.
 Milbury, Mass., 343.
 Military companies, 84-86, 88-90, 113.
 Militia, 272, 330, 485, 560.
 Milk street, 212, 361, 448.
 Mill, Curzon, road, 13.
 Mill prison, 221, 229, 506, 507, 511.
 Miller, Mrs. Hannah, 192.
 John, 192.
 Milliken, Edward, 105.
 Seth M., 153.
 Mills, Frances Lord, 284.
 Levi, 30.
 Rev. Samuel J., 532.
 Mills, 42, 110, 193, 235, 236, 245,
 246, 562.
 at Pine island, 562.
 Milnor, Rev. James, 351.
 Miltimore, Rev. James, 134.
 Milton, Rev. Mr., 37.
 Anna, 450.
 Mrs. Anna, 450, 451.
 Anna Matilda, 450, 451.
 Rev. Charles W., 134, 436.
 Charles William, 448-451.
 Lucretia Hamsly, 450, 451.
 Mary Ann, 450.
 Mary Jane Clarissa, 450, 451.
 Selina Mary Ann, 450, 451.
 Milton, Mass., 335.
 Miner, Rev. George H., 348.
 Minneapolis, Minn., 42.
 Minneola (steamboat), 81.
 Minot, Me., 308.
 Minto, James D., 81.
 Missionary at Isles of Shoals, 548.
 Mitchell, John, 262.
 Joseph, 105.
 Martha, 262, 263.

- Mitchell, Eos. Nathaniel, 92.
 William, 525.
 M. L. Wetherell (schooner), 24.
 Mobile, Ala., 69.
 Mobile (steamboat), 69.
 Mollenhauer, Emil, 184.
 Monomack (steam-tug), 79.
 Monrce, President, 58, 117, 228, 247, 350.
 James, 240.
 Monroe, President, Reception of, 247.
 Monroe street, 144, 153.
 Montgomery, Dr. George, 309.
 Lt. Nathaniel, 88, 92.
 Monument on Atkinson common, 185.
 to the soldiers and sailors, 401.
 Monuments, 19, 185, 237, 401, 441, 464.
 Moody, Abigail, 211, 241, 303.
 Caleb, 111.
 Cutting, 45, 597.
 David, 597, 598.
 Edward G., 613.
 Elizabeth, 54.
 Enoch, 93.
 Hannah, 303, 304.
 Hannah M., 409.
 Henry T., 606.
 Jane, 510, 511, 561.
 John, 112, 523.
 Jos., 30.
 Joseph Edward, 345.
 Mrs. Marths, 409.
 Mrs. Martha Ann Kimball, 303.
 Mary, 361, 504.
 Mary C., 303.
 Mary Little, 389.
 Paul, 93, 244, 245, 303.
 Rebecca, 223.
 Samuel, 112, 257, 504.
 Sarah, 207.
 Somerby, 32.
 Susan Lydia, 303, 304.
 William, 602.
 William H., 303, 409.
 William O., 418.
 Moody's lane, 473.
 Moorer, William, 523.
 Mooney, Amos W., 564, 606.
 Moore, Rev. Mr., 386.
 Hamilton, 125.
 Ira M., 389.
 Moorfield, Elizabeth, 92.
 Mootrey, Joseph, 110.
 More, Moses, 522.
 Moreland, Mrs. Anne, 155.
 William, 119, 155, 298.
 Morgaridge, John, 111.
 Morrill, Frank F., 63.
 Henry, 563.
 Corp. Jas., 526.
 John, jr., 527.
 Morris, John, 97, 99.
 Morrison, Charles P., 181, 182.
 Henry, 518, 522.
 Thomas, 31, 525, 527, 528.
 Morse, Rev. Dr., 548.
 Anthony, 448.
 Charles Osgood, 177, 287.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 566.
 Dr. Fred O., 310.
 Israel A., 610.
 Rev. James, 134.
 Joseph, 566.
 Merrill, 518, 521.
 Peter, 524.
 Samuel F. B., 307.
 Sidney E., 307.
 William, 566.
 Morse, James, 174, 175, 314, 348, 442, 500, 541.
 Joseph B., 44, 171, 178, 606, 607.
 Mrs. Josephine, 541.
 Morse, Brewster & Iluse, 502.
 Morton, Daniel, 518.
 Mrs. Harriet, 197.
 James, 519.
 Moses, 517.
 Moseley, Mrs. Caroline Louisa, 409.
 Charles W., 274.
 Mrs. Charlotte Augusta, 413.
 Ebenezer, 136, 147, 160, 170, 174, 272-274, 279, 281, 287, 401, 409, 410, 413, 492, 600, 601.
 Edward A., 606.
 Edward Strong, 162, 274, 401, 413, 414, 416, 418.
 Frederick S., 83, 274.
 James, 97, 99.
 Jedediah, 307.
 Mrs. Julia Maria, 409.
 Lucy Jones, 274, 409, 410.
 Mrs. Marths, 272.
 Mary Ann, 272, 274, 409, 410, 413.
 William O., 138, 144, 274, 409.
 Mrs. William O., 45.
 Moseley avenue, 186, 399, 401.
 Moses, Serg. William S., 517.
 Moulton, E., 130.
 George, 517.
 Henry W., 177.
 Henry William, 344.
 John, 111.
 Jonathan, 517, 522.
 Joseph, 147, 598.
 Lydia, 296.

- Moulton, Nathan A., 417, 536, 537, 606.
 Mrs. Susan Floyd, 344.
 Susan Whittemore, 344.
 William, 296.
 Mount Rural, 56-58, 304.
 Muir, Elizabeth Dame, 353.
 Mulliken, Benjamin, 105.
 Hannah Gyles, 251, 509.
 Jonathan, 196, 598.
 Samuel, 125, 165, 251, 509.
 Mullins, John, 103.
 Murdock, —, 502.
 Murphy, Elizabeth, 445.
 Murray, —, 554.
 George, 367, 368.
 John, 105, 348, 362, 448, 457-459, 496, 587.
 Elder Robert, 587.
 William, 104.
 Murray, Draper, Fairman & Co., 351, 367.
 Murrill, James, 525.
 Muse, Margaret, 320.
 Museum, Boston, 173.
 Music, 180-184, 230, 330, 334.
 Musical festivals, 181, 182.
 societies, 180-184.
 Muzzey, Rev. A. B., 274.
 Rev. Artemas Bowers, 410.
 Mrs. John, 137.
 Lucy J., 137.
 Mrs. Lucy Jones, 274, 409, 410.
 Mycall, John, 28, 35, 59, 60, 495, 496, 599.
- N**ANCY (schooner), 19.
 Nantasket roads, 594.
 Nantucket, Mass., 351.
 Nantz, France, 214, 251.
 Narragansett country, 572.
 Narragansett (steamboat), 72.
 Nason, Dr. Arthur C., 44, 310.
 Mrs. Arthur C., 274.
 C., 502.
 Nason, Bragdon & Co., 502.
 Nashua, N. H., 70, 80.
 National Academy of Design, 351, 354, 355.
 Naval battle, 200.
 officers, 203, 205, 274.
 supplies, 531, 534.
 Navigation, 244.
 on Merrimac river, 615.
 Steam, 69.
 Navy, 226, 295, 531, 592, 594, 596.
 Secretary of the, 594.
 English, 295.
- Nelson, Mrs. Elizabeth, 473.
 Elizabeth Mighill, 474.
 Jeremiah, 156, 157, 159, 161, 170, 207, 473-476, 481, 600.
 John B., 474, 476.
 Mrs. Mary, 44, 474, 481.
 Mary Balch, 474.
 Mary E., 44.
 Oscar H., 287.
 Solomon, 473.
 Nesmith, Henrietta Crager Hudson, 343.
 John, 75.
 Mrs. Marie A., 343.
 Thomas L., 343.
 Nevada county, Cal., 283.
 Newark, N. J., 413.
 New Baltimore, N. Y., 79.
 New Bedford, Mass., 339, 340, 351, 555.
 New Brunswick, 73, 354, 356.
 Newbury, Mass., 13-15, 18, 27, 32, 36, 41, 46, 49-51, 53, 54, 56, 58, 60, 61, 63, 86, 88-90, 93, 95, 96, 102, 112, 114, 115, 117, 121, 125, 128-130, 137, 138, 144, 147, 148, 178-180, 185, 193, 198, 200, 201, 207, 208, 210, 211, 213, 214, 216, 226, 229, 233-235, 237, 238, 241, 244, 250, 251, 257, 261, 262, 264, 265, 267, 268, 270, 274, 277, 284, 285, 288, 289, 291, 295, 297, 303, 304, 308, 313, 314, 325, 327, 328, 340, 343, 344, 348, 353, 355, 360, 361, 363, 380, 385, 386, 397, 399, 402, 405, 408, 415, 419, 431, 437, 438, 451, 456, 457, 461, 467, 468, 471, 473, 477, 482, 491-496, 498, 499, 503, 504, 506, 515, 543, 545, 551, 552, 556, 558, 564, 565, 567, 570-572, 577, 578, 580, 616.
 Annexation of part of, to Newburyport, 115.
 Two hundred and fiftieth anniversary exercises, etc., 340.
 town house, 174.
 Newbury, Vt., 275, 304.
 Newburyport, 1-616.
 Area of, 15.
 Incorporation of, 15, 257.
 Population of, 15.
 Newburyport academy, 558.
 Newburyport artillery company, 100, 109, 112, 117, 118, 267.
 Newburyport Athenæum, 172, 173, 177.
 Newburyport Bank, 65, 66, 164-166, 552.

- Newburyport Bethel society, 18, 142, 143.
 Newburyport, Boston and Haverhill Steam Boat Company, 70.
 Newburyport bridge, 148.
 Newburyport Charitable society, 413.
 Newburyport Choral Union, 183.
 Newburyport Circulating Library, Catalogue of, 500.
 "Newburyport in the Civil War," "History of," 345.
 Newburyport Commandery of Knight Templars, 125.
 Newburyport Co-operative Bank, 171.
 Newburyport Daily Courier, 283.
 Newburyport Daily and Semi-Weekly Herald, 281.
 Newburyport Daily Evening Union, 353.
 Newburyport Electric Light and Power Company, 154.
 Newburyport Encampment of Knight Templars, 125.
 Newburyport Female Charitable society, 131-133.
 Newburyport Five Cents Savings Bank, 171.
 Newburyport Gas and Electric Company, 154.
 Newburyport Health Insurance Company, 163.
 Newburyport Herald, 64, 315, 327, 328, 353.
 Newburyport Homoeopathic Hospital, 145.
 Newburyport Hosiery Company, 147, 148.
 Newburyport Howard Benevolent society, 136, 137, 139.
 Newburyport Insurance Company, 161.
 Newburyport Ladies Bethel society, 143.
 Newburyport Library association, 176.
 Newburyport life saving station, 21, 25, 27, 539.
 Newburyport Linnean society, 176.
 Newburyport Lyceum, 174, 177, 183, 415.
 Newburyport Marine Insurance Company, 156, 203.
 Newburyport Marine Insurance society, 160.
 Newburyport Marine society, 16, 17, 28, 128, 213, 222, 223, 251, 252, 381, 382, 564.
 Newburyport Mechanick association, 134.
 Newburyport Mutual Fire Insurance Company, 43, 160, 162, 474.
 Newburyport Mutual Fishing Insurance Company, 160.
 Newburyport and Newbury Mechanics association, 134.
 Newburyport Oratorio class, 182, 183.
 Newburyport Phenix Marine and Fire Insurance Company, 158, 159.
 Newburyport Silk Company, 148.
 Newburyport Society for the Relief of Aged Females, 139, 140.
 Newburyport Society for the Relief of Aged Men, 141.
 Newburyport Steam Cotton Company, 148, 149.
 Newburyport Woolen Manufacturing Company, 146, 147.
 Newburyport Young Men's Christian Association, 145.
 New Dorp, Staten Island, N. Y., 354.
 Newell, Mrs. Jane, 242.
 Nathaniel, 242.
 New England, 214, 295, 307, 314, 326, 372, 408, 410, 556, 577.
 coast, 534.
 Council for, 570.
 states, 330, 515.
 New England Worsted Company, 398.
 Newfield, N. H., 382.
 New Gloucester, Me., 311.
 Newhall, Andrew, 99.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 543.
 Mary, 313, 543.
 Samuel, 59, 113, 293, 543.
 New Hampshire, 175, 261, 328, 344, 368, 402, 460, 462-464, 476, 480.
 Governors of, 292, 294.
 New Haven, Conn., 86, 272, 430, 501, 590.
 New Hill burying ground, 112, 240, 312, 338, 480.
 New Holderness, N. H., 196.
 New Jersey, 77, 78, 361, 511.
 New London, Conn., 71.
 Newman, Benjamin, 88, 93, 519, 524, Elizabeth, 291, 565, 566.
 Jane, 291.
 Joanna, 291, 566.
 John, 288, 291, 516, 565.
 Joseph, 29.
 Joshua, 291, 566.
 Judith, 291, 566.
 Mary, 291, 566.
 Payne, 291.
 Samuel, 31, 61, 93, 103, 160, 438.
 Sarah, 252, 253.
 Susanna, 275.
 Timothy, 291, 566, 594-596.
 Wingate, 291.

- Newmarch, Joseph, 31.
 New Orleans, La., 70, 109, 343, 345, 463.
 Newport, R. I., 456.
 New Rowley, Mass., 550.
 Newspapers, 117, 121, 124, 176, 270, 313, 315, 321-323, 327, 329, 353, 362, 410.
 Newton, Jeremiah L., 176, 389.
 Newton, Mass., 391.
 New York, 23, 24, 91, 103, 155, 264, 266, 283, 292, 511, 541.
 New York, N.Y., 23, 70, 117, 221, 223, 267, 268, 276, 277, 286, 304, 307, 310, 317, 323, 325-327, 351-356, 358, 361, 379, 392, 395, 399, 406, 411, 417, 418, 461, 463, 467, 478, 512, 534, 559.
 Nichols, Humphrey, 105.
 James, 526.
 Mrs. Mary, 451, 453.
 Mary Caroline, 67.
 Samuel, 161, 167.
 William, 29, 66, 67, 247, 249, 250, 303, 493, 507, 534, 602.
 Nineteenth army corps, 283, 485.
 Nixon, Col. John, 89.
 Noble, Oliver, 91.
 Norfolk, Conn., 275.
 Va., 351.
 Norfolk (vessel), 596.
 Norris, Caleb, 417.
 James, 104.
 North Congregational church, 142, 146, 183, 320, 384, 500, 533.
 Meeting-house of, 40, 460.
 "North End Papers," 153, 298.
 North Yarmouth, Me., 289, 290.
 Meeting-house in, 290.
 Northend, Enoch T., 607.
 Ezekiel, 581.
 Sarah, 288.
 Hon. William D., 283, 487.
 Norton, Amos, 110.
 Anne, 133.
 Bishop, 599.
 Daniel, 355.
 George, 112, 516.
 Joshua, 33.
 Mrs. Mary, 355.
 Moses, 516.
 Richardson, 93.
 Mrs. Sarah D., 356.
 Stephen, 525.
 William B., 525.
 William Edward, 355-358.
 Norwich, Conn., 71.
 Notes of city illegally issued, 537.
 Nova Scotia, 96.
 Nowell, Increase, 572, 573.
 John, 33.
 Capt. Moses, 86, 93, 94, 230, 243, 361.
 Samuel, 32.
 Silas, 525.
 Noxon, Laura Ann, 395, 554.
 Noyes, Captain, 124.
 Mr., 452.
 Amos, 63, 112, 161, 167, 177, 287, 416, 526, 601.
 Charles W., 539.
 David, 161, 167.
 Dolly, 242.
 Dorcas, jr., 133.
 Ebenezer, 520, 523.
 Eliphalet, 32.
 Dr. Ernest H., 309.
 Dr. Francis V., 175.
 George O., 609.
 Harriette E., 430.
 Henry J., 235, 610, 611.
 Herbert S., 613.
 Isaac, 33.
 Isaac P., 179, 609.
 Serg. Jacob, 518, 523.
 James, 503.
 Jane, 295.
 John, 112, 505.
 John M., 527.
 Joseph, 234, 598, 599.
 Martha, 505.
 Mrs. Mary, 505.
 Moody B., 612, 613.
 Nathan, 170, 297.
 Nicholas, 503.
 Paul, 297.
 Mrs. Rebecca, 297.
 Robert, 522.
 Robert H., 517.
 Samuel, 297.
 Sarah, 242, 244, 510.
 Sewall B., 235.
 Serg. Simon, 105.
 W. Herbert, 609, 610.
 William, 103, 214, 599.
 William H., 83, 608.
 Woodbridge, 303.
 Nye, Dr. Samuel, 129.
 OAK Hill cemetery, 14, 92, 111, 225, 236, 247, 250, 285, 305, 310, 332, 340, 393, 396, 397, 474, 514, 540.
 Oakland street, 15, 332.
 Oakley, Arthur E., 351.
 Mrs. Cornelia, 351.

- Oakley, Violet, 351.
 Obbins, Solomon, 88.
 O'Brien, Mrs. Betsy, 224.
 David, 223.
 Dennis, 223.
 Hannah, 222, 540.
 Harriet, 224.
 Israel, 234.
 Jeremiah, 221, 222.
 John, 29, 60, 158, 167, 222, 223, 540, 599.
 Joseph, 123, 222-224, 600.
 Marcia, 540.
 Marcy, 222, 540.
 Mary, 234.
 Mary Johnson, 224.
 Polly, 222.
 Mrs. Rebecca, 223.
 Richard Morris, 222.
 Samuel, 103.
 Thomas Moody, 224.
 Valeria, 224.
 William, 222, 223.
 William Moody, 224.
 Ocean avenue, 347.
 Ocean Mills, 42, 44, 153.
 Ocean National Bank, 167, 168, 170, 253, 254.
 O'Connell, George H., 287.
 Odd Fellows, 125.
 hall, 126.
 Oddie, John A. L., 607.
 Ohio (steamboat), 70.
 Old Hill burying ground, 15, 18, 111, 115, 139, 185, 209, 213, 218, 219, 229, 232, 260, 288, 290, 293, 361, 428-430, 450, 583-589.
 Inscriptions in, 583-589.
 Old Ladies' Home, 139, 140, 203, 401, 413.
 Old Men's Home, 141, 401.
 Old Newbury Historical Society, 207, 476.
 Old South meeting-house, 133.
 Boston, 318.
 Olive (brig), 251.
 Olive Branch (schooner), 20.
 Olive lane, 31.
 Olive street, 140, 155, 420.
 Oliver, Mrs. Elizabeth, 302.
 Thomas, 302.
 Orange street, 18, 228, 234, 306, 309.
 Orations, 135, 136, 265, 276, 498.
 Oratorios, 182-184.
 Ordway, John, 199.
 Moses, 58, 518, 525.
 Nathaniel, 300.
 Samuel, 526.
 Ordway, Stephen, 522.
 Thomas, 31.
 Ordway's lane, 54, 566.
 Orient (steamboat), 76.
 Orleans, Duke of, 462.
 L. P. B., 462.
 Orne, Eleanor, 334.
 Eliza, 271.
 Harriet, 415.
 William, 271.
 Orphans, 131-133, 456.
 Osborne, George J., 122.
 George Jerry, 496.
 Osgood, Alfred, 607.
 David, 97, 98.
 Dean, 99.
 Edward, 180, 350.
 Enoch, 160.
 Frank S., 180, 350.
 George, 609.
 Hannah, 210.
 John, 44, 137, 416.
 Osgood, James R., & Co., 346.
 Otis, George, 398.
 Harrison Gray, 398.
 James F., 174.
 Samuel A., 599.
 Samuel Allyne, 164.
 Oxford, Eng., 455, 456.
 Oxnard, Edward, 272.
 Mrs. Mary, 272.
 Mary Ann, 272, 274, 409, 410, 413.
PACATUCK, 572.
 Pacific coast, 254, 327, 338, 393.
 Packer, Edward, 520, 523.
 George, 516, 518-520, 523, 527.
 Dr. H. T., 309.
 Pafford, John, 110.
 Page, Asenath Lyons, 354.
 Charles W., 610.
 David P., 174, 175, 287, 335.
 John, 521.
 John T., 605.
 Richard, 526.
 Ruth, 552.
 Paige, Serg. William, 90.
 Paine, Mrs. Eliza, 270.
 Robert Treat, 262, 270, 467, 497.
 Sarah, 415.
 Thomas, 270, 497.
 Painter's Arms, Sign of the, 16, 348.
 Painters (art), 347, 348, 352, 353, 355, 359, 375.
 Portrait, 352, 353.
 Palestine, 279, 478.
 Pallas (brig), 250.
 Palmer, Andrews, 589.

- Palmer, Mrs. Anna, 588.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 589.
 John, 589.
 Timothy, 28, 111, 588, 589.
 Panama, Isthmus of, 393.
 Panther (iron collier), 78.
 Parana river, 393.
 Pardee, Aaron, 111, 360.
 Benjamin, 521.
 Henry, 31.
 Mrs. Jane, 360.
 Paris, France, 106, 248, 307, 329, 351,
 356, 460, 461, 464, 466.
 Salon, 356, 357, 359.
 Treaty of, 500.
 Park, Isaac, 224, 526.
 John, 122.
 Park improvements, 396.
 Parker, Lt. Aaron, 88.
 Edgar, 398.
 Edward, 526.
 Elizabeth, 307.
 George, 527.
 Capt. Gideon, 88, 92.
 J. C. D., 183.
 Nathaniel, 96, 98.
 Phineas, 242.
 Samuel, 105.
 Mrs. Sarah, 242.
 Theodore, 175.
 Rev. Thomas, 503.
 Capt. William, 22.
 Parker river, 13, 14, 56, 147, 178, 503,
 538, 570.
 Parmenter, —, 314.
 Parsons, Adelaide, 513.
 Arexine G., 389.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 262.
 Lt. Enoch, 88, 92.
 Capt. Harry, 251.
 John D., 24, 615.
 Jonathan, 29, 33, 290, 348, 457-459.
 Jonathan Gilson, 290.
 Joseph, 525.
 Lydia, 210, 311.
 Mary, 290.
 Theophilus, 147, 262, 264-266, 269-
 271, 275, 285, 403, 468, 476, 497,
 540.
 T. W., 513.
 Parsons, Mass., 277.
 Parsons street, 251.
 Parton, Mrs. Ellen Willis, 332.
 Ethel, 348.
 James, 178, 185, 333.
 John, 332.
 Mrs. Sarah Payson, 332.
 Pastures, Common, 63.
 Pattee, William S., 512.
 Patton, Rev. Myron O., 348.
 Paul, Jeremiah, 377.
 Pauline (steamboat), 77.
 Pawtucket canal, 245.
 falls, 70.
 Pay, William, 88, 97, 98.
 Payson, Samuel T., 602, 604.
 Peabody, David, 31, 405.
 Francis, esq., 190.
 George, 405-407, 524.
 John, 65, 405, 600.
 Mrs. Judith, 405.
 Stephen, 44, 608.
 Stephen H., 519.
 Thomas, 405.
 Peabody, Mass., 405, 407, 494.
 Peabody, David, & Co., 405.
 Peabody, George, & Co., 406.
 Peabody Institute, Danvers, 406.
 Peabody Manufacturing Company, 151,
 152.
 Peabody Mills, 42, 152.
 Peace Jubilee, Grand National, 182.
 Peace Jubilee and International Festi-
 val in Boston, 182.
 Peak, Rev. John, 60.
 Pearce, Elizabeth, 510, 561.
 Pearson, Abigail, 226, 385.
 Lt. Abner, 523.
 Alfred, 610, 612.
 Amos, 92, 110.
 Charles, 525.
 David, 110.
 Edmund C., 609.
 Elizabeth, 215.
 George F., 62.
 George H., 183.
 Hannah, 242.
 Henry, 526.
 Isaac, 601.
 Isaac G., 599.
 Jabez L., 117, 604.
 Jeremiah, 57, 584.
 John, 135, 137, 155, 157, 170, 599,
 602.
 John S., 601.
 Mrs. Mary, 57.
 Mary Green, 512.
 Michael, 70.
 Moody, 148.
 Nathaniel, 110.
 Robert, 523, 526.
 Theodore, jr., 37.
 Thomas, 520, 524.
 Pease, James, 520, 523.
 Pecker, Corp. William, 105.
 Peckham, George P., 613.

- Peerless (steamboat), 73.
 Pembroke, Robert, 94, 97, 98.
 Pendleton, Capt. Bryan, 574.
 Pennsylvania, 351.
 State house, 470.
 University of, 268.
 Penobscot river, 103, 250, 293, 592.
 Expedition, 250, 293.
 Pentucket Navigation Company, 75, 76.
 People's Line of steamers, 76, 78, 81.
 Peoria, Ill., 307.
 Pepperell, Sir William, 547.
 Perkins, Mr., 67.
 Abigail, 360.
 Abraham, 30, 67, 68, 116, 124, 360,
 368, 370, 371, 600.
 Mrs. Ann, 360-362.
 Anna, 360.
 Anna Greenleaf, 360.
 Anthony, 370, 521.
 Benjamin, 86, 88, 92, 111, 125, 243,
 360, 361, 370, 588.
 Charles, 370.
 Charles L., 611.
 Ebenezer, 360.
 Edmund, 360.
 Edward, 610.
 Elizabeth, 306, 360, 370, 371.
 Eather, 360.
 Hannah, 362, 371.
 Mrs. Harriet, 306.
 Henry C., 174, 309, 416.
 Dr. Henry Coit, 306, 307.
 Henry Russell, 307.
 Jacob, 38, 122, 125, 360, 362-371,
 376, 615.
 Jane, 360, 362, 370.
 John, 360, 523, 578.
 Joseph, 361.
 Mrs. Judith, 578.
 Lucy A., 535, 536.
 Mary, 242, 360, 361, 553, 554, 564,
 578, 591.
 Mary Jane, 371.
 Matthew, 360-362, 370, 597, 598.
 Nathan, 360.
 Nathaniel, 370, 516.
 Ruth, 360.
 Sarah, 360.
 Mrs. Susan Sanderson, 321.
 Susanna, 360.
 Thaddeus, 371.
 Thomas, 306.
 Perkins, Edward, & Son, 44.
 Perley, Renton M., 238.
 Rev. Samuel, 419.
 Sidney, 18, 313, 583, 614.
 Perrin, Augustus, 282.
 Harriet, 282, 487.
 Perry, Rev. Gardiner B., 500.
 Mrs. Mary Ann, 274.
 Oliver Hazard, 274.
 William, 105, 112.
 William W., 110.
 Perth Amboy, N. J., 338.
 Peter (brig), 215.
 Peters, Richard, 524.
 Petersburg, Va., 345.
 Petition of William Farris, 203.
 Pettigrew, Charles D., 609.
 Pettingell, Benjamin, 112.
 Charlotte T., 307.
 James, 49.
 John, 121, 157, 170, 599.
 Jonathan, 522.
 Joshua, 103, 110.
 Mary, 510, 513.
 Matthew, 510.
 Moses, 603.
 Samuel, 161, 605.
 Sarah, 137, 510.
 Capt. William, 25.
 Petty's island, N. J., 77, 532.
 Phelps, Miss, 315.
 Phenix Fire Society, 30.
 Phenix hall, 123, 125, 315, 481.
 Phenix Marine and Fire Insurance
 Company, 158, 159.
 Philadelphia, Pa., 25, 27, 73, 74, 76,
 78, 79, 107, 190, 220, 261, 266,
 276, 313, 318, 321, 328, 332, 351,
 352, 356, 362, 363, 367, 368, 371,
 372, 376, 377, 379, 395, 406, 417,
 418, 460-463, 467-469, 478, 529,
 532, 554.
 Philadelphia and Reading Coal and
 and Iron Company, 78.
 Philippe, Louis, 331, 461, 462.
 Phillips, Henry, 589.
 Hon. J., 441.
 Leonard, 521.
 Mrs. Mary, 589.
 Mehitable, 589.
 Mercy, 545.
 Samuel, 287, 602.
 Wendell, 175.
 Phillips Academy, Andover, 238, 392.
 Phips, Samuel, 97, 99.
 Phoebe (schooner), 225.
 Physical geography of Essex county,
 539.
 Physicians, 242, 268, 288-310, 463,
 556, 558.
 Pickard, Hannah, 554.
 Picker, Joseph, jr., 519.
 Pickering, Timothy, 93, 371.

- "Pickle for the Knowing Ones," 422, 424, 427.
 Pickman, Levi, 527.
 Pictou, N. S., 20.
 Pidgeon, Benjamin, 32, 517-519, 522.
 Pierce, Balch W., 417.
 Charles, 420.
 Daniel, 241, 562.
 David, 97.
 Jacob W., 123.
 Mrs. Jacob W., 447.
 Martha, 210, 241.
 Nathaniel, 287, 389, 605, 606.
 Capt. Nicholas, 522.
 William P., 417.
 Pierpont, Caroline Augusta, 279.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 278.
 Mrs. Harriet Louisa, 279.
 James, 278, 279.
 John, 135, 175, 274, 278, 279.
 Juliette, 279.
 Mary E., 279.
 Mrs. Mary Sheldon, 278.
 William Alston, 279.
 Pike, Abbie F., 142.
 Albert, 175, 321, 322, 442.
 Alfred W., 558.
 Annie M., 137, 138.
 Benjamin, 32, 94, 95, 321.
 Daniel, 88, 94, 517, 519.
 Daniel P., 171, 604.
 Dorothy, 225.
 Elias, 110.
 Francis V., 287.
 James, 500.
 Capt. James F., 523.
 John N., 287, 416, 605, 607.
 Joseph, 94, 110, 521, 558.
 Joseph S., 170.
 Mrs. Lois, 558.
 Mary, 561.
 Mrs. Mary Ann, 321.
 Michael, 104.
 Moses, 93, 110.
 Nicholas, 48, 97, 159, 249.
 Nicolas, 496, 598.
 Richard, 29, 60, 135, 157, 223.
 Mrs. Sarah, 321.
 Sarah W., 391.
 Timothy, 597.
 Pilling, Dr. Simeon O., 310.
 Pillsbury, Charles, 516, 518, 524.
 Daniel, 96, 517.
 David B., 344.
 Enoch, 32.
 Hannah Rolfe, 344.
 Joshua, 111.
 Lois, 468.
 Pillsbury Mary, 226.
 Samuel, 111.
 Tristram, 93.
 Dr. Warren W., 310, 464.
 William C., 516.
 Pillsbury Genealogy, 344.
 Pinckney (vessel), 596.
 Pinder, James, 97, 98.
 Pine island, 562.
 Pingree, Daniel B., 516.
 Pinkham, Isaac, 104.
 Piper, Harriet C., 391.
 Joseph, 522.
 Joseph L., 155.
 William H., 176.
 Pipe-Steve hill, 14, 193, 277, 461.
 Pittsburg, Pa., 463.
 Pittsfield, Mass., 308.
 Pittston, Me., 317.
 Place, Samuel, 88.
 "Plaine Dealing, or Newes from New England," 256.
 Plank road on Plum island, 398.
 Pleasant street, 37, 39, 40, 67, 114, 123, 135, 136, 145-147, 149, 156, 170, 174, 181, 185, 236, 293, 309, 336, 350, 361, 406.
 meeting-house, 49, 135, 136.
 Plum island, 15-17, 19-27, 70, 72, 73, 80, 81, 93, 117, 128, 130, 398, 408, 515, 564.
 beach, 27.
 hotel, 18.
 life saving station, 21, 539.
 lighthouse, 23.
 Plum Island Point, 25.
 Plumer (Plummer):
 Mrs. Abigail, 431.
 Asa, 438.
 Edmund, 438.
 Enoch, 32, 122, 522.
 Francis, 438.
 Frank H., 611.
 George H., 611.
 Henry C., 610.
 James, 438.
 Jonathan, 424, 431-438.
 Joseph, 111, 438, 524.
 Mary, 57.
 Nathan, 520.
 Paul, 130.
 Rhoda, 438.
 Richard, 171, 493.
 Samuel S., 601.
 Sarah, 438.
 S. S., 137.
 Thomas, 524.
 Tristram, 519.

- Plumer, William, 130.
 William P., 607.
 Wistran, 525.
 Plymouth, Eng., 249, 456.
 Mass., 275, 297.
 Pocahontas (brig), 18, 19.
 Poems, 135, 270, 278, 279, 282, 312-314, 334, 335, 340, 344, 347, 348, 501, 502, 540, 541, 546, 566.
 Books of, 312-314.
 Poems of religion and society, 541, 546.
 Poetry, 322, 433-435, 440-443, 541.
 Books of, 322.
 Poets, 175, 313, 314, 322, 323, 513.
 Poets of Essex county, 313, 314, 322, 323.
 Point a Petres, Guadeloupe, 92.
 Point aux Trembles, 204.
 Point Loma, Cal., 431.
 Polk, President, 250.
 Polar discoveries, 343, 344.
 Polaris expedition, 327.
 Police, 45.
 court, 280.
 station, 154, 420.
 Polish revolution, 174.
 Pollock, Allen, 38.
 Polly (schooner), 225.
 Pomona (ship), 243, 244.
 Pomp (negro), 97.
 Pond street, 115, 209, 335.
 Pool, Capt. Mark, 563.
 Poole, John, 125.
 Poor, The, 301, 381, 382, 428.
 funds, 380.
 Poor (Poore):
 Corp. Amos, 94.
 Benjamin, 110, 329.
 Ben: Perley, 178, 329-331, 406, 462, 466.
 Rev. Daniel, 532.
 Daniel S., 371.
 George, 105.
 Isaac, 516, 522.
 Mary, 505.
 Mrs. Mary Perley, 329.
 Nathan, 112.
 Samuel, 73.
 Timothy, 110.
 Mrs. Virginia, 331.
 William, 90, 97, 98.
 Poore's lane, 14, 15, 198, 570.
 Pope, Rev. Louis A., 184.
 Popkin, Rev. John S., 135.
 Population of Newburyport, 15.
 Porter, Mrs. Hannah, 235, 237, 557.
 John, 70, 148, 154, 156, 161, 162, 171, 235, 238, 416, 521, 557, 603.
 Port Hudson, La., 283, 343, 485.
 Engagement at, 283.
 Port Johnson, N. J., 25.
 Portland, Me., 40, 76, 137, 219, 251, 252, 262, 265, 266, 270, 272, 282, 311, 405, 407, 408, 462, 468, 469.
 Portrait of George Peabody, 406.
 Portraits, 173, 179, 191, 193, 348, 350-353, 370, 375, 406, 451, 475, 476.
 Portsmouth, Eng., 249.
 N. H., 20, 25, 35, 69, 70, 75, 80, 81, 117, 195, 271, 320, 353, 361, 405, 420, 441, 457, 459-462, 476, 534, 548.
 Fort at, 548.
 Post, Peter, 522.
 Post-office, 222, 328, 502.
 Postal service, 470.
 Potter, James, 31.
 Potter, Shop, kiln and wheel of, 59.
 Pottle, William, 88.
 Potomac (ship), 564.
 Powder, Gun, 101, 573.
 Manufacture of, 571.
 Pownalborough, Me., 318.
 Powow (steam-tug), 79.
 Powow river, 461, 531.
 Preble, Capt. Jedediah, 101.
 Presbury, Edward, 207.
 Mary, 207, 242.
 Presbyterian church, 585.
 Newburyport, 496.
 minister, 458.
 Prescott, Mrs. Ann, 302, 557.
 Charles, 557.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 302.
 Harriet Elizabeth, 284, 341.
 Jonathan, 104.
 Joseph Newmarch, 284, 341.
 Lucy O., 215.
 Mary, 302.
 Mary Newmarch, 341.
 Nathan A., 520.
 Oliver, 170, 215, 302, 520, 557.
 Mrs. Sarah, 284, 341.
 Presidents of United States, 135, 240, 264, 292, 328, 407, 469, 478, 484.
 Pressey, John, 526.
 Price, Daniel, 94, 98.
 Primrose (brig), 20.
 Prince, James, 156, 158, 167, 599, 600.
 Rev. Joseph, 496.
 Samuel, 517, 522.
 William H., 520.
 Princess Elizabeth (British packet ship), 534.

- Princeton, N. J., 318.
 Printers, 283, 313, 315, 367, 499-502.
 Printing offices, 60, 496, 550.
 Prison, Mill, 221, 229.
 Prisons, 221, 229, 345.
 Pritchard, Edward D., 389.
 Jacob, 519, 524.
 Stephen, 516.
 William, 72, 604, 605.
 Privateers, 29, 66, 159, 221-223, 229, 235, 240, 247-250, 267, 506, 507, 511, 547.
 English, 159.
 French, 159, 235, 247, 248, 547.
 Privy council, King's, 570.
 "Proceedings of a Convention of Delegates from the New England States convened at Hartford December 15, 1814," 499.
 Proctor, Capt. Jonathan, 563.
 Ens. Samuel, 92.
 Prospect street, 303, 396, 419, 448.
 meeting-house, 436, 448, 449.
 Protector (*Massachusetts* frigate), 209.
 Protestant Episcopal church, 195, 317, 318, 382, 440, 500.
 Prout, Mrs. Sarah, 212.
 William W., 164.
 William Welstead, 540.
 William Wesley, 212, 540.
 Providence, R. I., 81, 145, 314, 317, 318, 431.
 Provincial congress, 209.
 N. H., 463.
 Public library, 127, 176, 179, 334, 352, 395, 398, 402, 404-411, 413-417, 615.
 building, 4178, 221, 264, 398, 415-418, 420.
 fund, 402.
 Pudding lane, 243.
 Punch bowl, 207, 208.
 Purchase street, 43, 180, 328, 350.
 Putnam, Mrs. Ann, 578.
 Elizabeth, 298.
 Col. Enoch, 104.
 Francis W., 607.
 James, 99.
 Dr. James Jackson, 245, 404.
 John, 519, 523, 525.
 John J., 609, 610.
 Joseph, 97, 524.
 Mary, 355.
 Oliver, 298, 385, 386.
 Mrs. Sarah, 385.
 Thomas, 578.
 Thorndike, 386.
 Putnam Free school, 298, 338, 339, 341, 346, 353, 387-389, 390-392, 395.
 QUARTER court, 580-582.
 Quascacunquen lodge of I. O. O. F., No. 39, 125-127.
 Quascacunquen river, 56, 503.
 Quebec, 88, 89, 204-206.
 Expedition to, 202, 204.
 Queen of the Bay (schooner), 22.
 Queen of the Merrimack (water barge), 74.
 Queen street, 62, 121, 199, 213, 218, 219, 229.
 Boston, 499.
 Queen's wharf, 32, 34, 35, 219.
 Quincy, Dorothy, 220.
 Josiah, 267.
 Quincy, Mass., 512, 513.
 Quochecho river, 574.
 Quoddy Bay, 354.
 RABOTEAU, Charles C., 599.
 Rackleft, Charles F., 526.
 Rand, Charles, 291.
 Edward, 137, 147, 170, 290, 598, 599.
 Edward S., 147, 157, 170, 416, 492, 600.
 Edward Sprague, 290.
 George, 291.
 Isaac, 290, 523.
 Jane, 291.
 John, 31, 290.
 Margaret, 338, 550.
 Margaret Dennison, 291.
 Mrs. Martha, 290.
 Mrs. Ruth, 290.
 Randall, Moses D., 181, 182.
 Randlett, Thomas L., 154.
 Rattlesnake (iron collier), 78.
 Rawson, Edward, 56, 570-577.
 Raybourg, Alfred, 501.
 Rayner, Humphrey, 581.
 Readfield, Me., 327.
 Reading, Pa., 224.
 Reading rooms, 175, 176, 179, 180, 410, 413.
 Reasonable (English ship-of-war), 229.
 Reaves, Samuel, 99.
 Rebecca (schooner), 18.
 Rebellion, Shay's, 511.
 Reception to Gen. A. W. Greely, 344.
 Reed (Read):
 Anna D., 389.
 Caleb, 527.
 Daniel M., 171.

- Reed, David, 300, 520.
 Enoch M., 169, 605.
 James, 149, 226, 417.
 Mrs. Sarah, 226.
 Selwyn C., 25.
 Relief of Aged Females, Society for the, 138, 139, 382, 413.
 Relief of Aged Men, Newburyport Society for the, 141.
 Representatives to general court, 103, 200, 203, 209, 212, 214, 220, 228, 235, 246, 258, 261, 266, 271-273, 275, 279, 281-285, 302, 328, 335, 473, 477, 482, 484, 491, 504, 565, 571.
 Revere, —, 243.
 Paul, 244.
 Revivalists, 455-457.
 Revolution, 189, 192, 194, 203, 209, 212, 214, 216, 258, 329, 547, 548.
 of 1689, 577.
 American, 462.
 French, 461.
 Revolutionary relics, 331.
 soldiers, 84-112.
 war, 29, 51, 92, 103, 109, 110, 223, 225, 228, 229, 234, 240, 242, 243, 285, 419, 453, 474, 508, 532, 563, 578, 614.
 Rhinebeck, N. Y., 292.
 Rhode Island, 94, 100, 103, 105, 113, 125, 261.
 Bishop of, 318.
 coal, 367.
 Expedition to, 293.
 Richards, Alexander, 57.
 Daniel, 158.
 Ellen, 58.
 Humphrey W., 95.
 Rev. James, 532.
 John, 97, 99.
 Mary Leonard, 58.
 Oliver, 104.
 Sibyll, 58.
 Mrs. Sibyll Sawyer, 57.
 Richardson, Arthur C., 491, 608, 609.
 Richmond, Va., 345.
 Ridgeway, Sally, 349.
 Right Arm (steam-tug), 25.
 Riley, John, 105.
 Ring's island, Salisbury, 74, 76, 77, 155, 225, 349.
 Rio Grande river, 322.
 Rising Empire (ship), 392.
 Rising Sun Tavern, 452, 453.
 Road, Old Amesbury ferry, 13.
 Curzon mill, 13.
 Roaf, George M., 609.
 Robbery, 274, 280.
 Robbins, Captain, 23.
 James, 526.
 Roberts, Alice, 193.
 Ann, 396.
 David, 94, 97, 98.
 Joseph, 603.
 Rev. Oliver A., 123.
 Parker, 336.
 Robert, 396, 545, 597.
 Sarah, 396, 545.
 Roberts college, 343.
 Roberts street, 133.
 Rohy, Capt. Joseph, 88.
 Robinson, Alexander, 520.
 Alice L., 354.
 Elizabeth, 347.
 Capt. John, 105.
 Joshua Danforth, 335.
 Mrs. Lucy P., 335.
 Robert, 335.
 William, 74.
 Robinson, Robert, & Co., 335.
 Robinson Seminary, Exeter, N. H., 347.
 Rochester, Mass., 308.
 Rockport, Mass., 23, 494.
 N. B., 18.
 Rock's bridge, 462.
 village, 480.
 Rogers, Aaron, 110.
 Alice, 63.
 Andrew W., 154.
 Benjamin, 29, 128.
 Charles, 88, 520.
 David, 97, 99.
 Rev. Ezekiel, 581, 582.
 George, 521.
 George L., 63, 416.
 Henry, 527.
 Michael, 527.
 Nathaniel, 526.
 Ens. Reuben W., 524.
 Sarah, 399.
 Serg. Silas, 522.
 William, 524.
 Rogers street, 262.
 Rolfe, Joseph, 33.
 Joseph N., 494, 562.
 Serg. Timothy, 105.
 Rollings, Eliphalet, 94.
 Joseph, 94.
 Romona (ship), 244.
 Ronney, Abijah, 96.
 Ropewalks, 37.
 Rose, Mrs. Esther, 430.
 William, 430.
 Rose (ship), 247.

- Rose cottage, 443, 445.
 Ross, George E., 609, 610.
 Rev. James H., 178.
 John, 100.
 John T., 281.
 Margaret Ann, 281.
 Rowe, Jacob T., 608.
 Rowell, Edward H., 287.
 Joseph, 32.
 Rowley, Mass., 15, 18, 89, 90, 305,
 314, 385, 439-441, 443, 445, 468,
 473, 493, 494, 496, 554, 558, 581-
 583.
 Roxbury, Mass., 92, 261, 565.
 Roxbury Carpet Mills, 398.
 Ruby (brigantine), 156.
 Ruggles, Theo Alice, 401.
 Rural, Mount, 56-58.
 Russ, William, 110.
 Russell, Albert, 71.
 Edward P., 607.
 Mrs. L. J. H., 389.
 William, 158, 167.
 Gov. William E., 340.
 Russell, Albert, and Sons Company, 42.
 Russia, 234, 249, 253.
 Ryan, Sarah D., 356.
- S**
 Saco, Me., 382, 414, 574.
 Saco river, 495.
 Sacred Music society, 181.
 Sacramento, Cal., 71.
 Salem, Mass., 29, 33, 60, 80, 93, 124,
 125, 133, 142, 144, 151, 175, 190,
 192, 195, 197, 219, 220, 232, 234,
 247, 249, 257, 261, 268, 271, 280,
 283, 295, 297, 301, 375, 377, 381,
 403, 404, 408, 480, 487, 495-499,
 506, 532, 537, 548, 549, 558, 578,
 583, 614.
 Salisbury, Mass., 20, 23, 74, 76, 77,
 80, 89, 94, 95, 103, 109, 129, 155,
 219, 225, 253, 279, 298, 468, 481,
 493, 494, 529, 530, 559, 564, 577-
 579, 592-594.
 N. H., 307.
 Salisbury beach, 78, 80, 81.
 Salisbury Point, 23, 279, 298, 300, 462,
 531, 568.
 Sally Ann (brig), 247, 248.
 Salt works, 529, 530.
 Saltonstall, Captain, 293.
 Capt. Dudley, 592.
 Dr. Nathaniel, 129.
 Richard, 577, 580, 581.
 Samiloff, Prof. A., 341.
 Mme. Anna, 341.
 Sampson, Davenport & Co., 502.
- Sampson & Murdock Co., 502.
 Sampson, Murdock & Co., 502.
 San Antonio, Tex., 335.
 Sanborn, Frank B., 375.
 Greene, 601.
 Sanborne, Harriet, 343.
 San Diego, Cal., 343.
 San Domingo, 468.
 Sandgate, Eng., 325.
 Sandwich, Kentshire, Eng., 198.
 Sandwich Islands, 254.
 Sandy beach, 20, 21.
 San Francisco, Cal., 71, 138, 283, 284,
 411, 413, 417.
 San Joaquin river, 71.
 Santa Cruz, 225, 405.
 Sarah (ship), 130, 372.
 Wreck of, 130.
 Sarah (steamboat), 71.
 Saratoga, N. Y., 315, 563.
 Saratoga Springs, N. Y., 351.
 Sargent, Aaron Augustus, 283.
 Aaron P., 283.
 Abigail, 407.
 Charles H., 81, 615.
 Charles R., 71.
 Daniel, 546.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 283.
 Mrs. Ellen Swett, 283.
 John W., 24, 180, 612.
 Leonard W., 44.
 Mrs. Mary, 546.
 Miriam, 244.
 Nathaniel Peaslee, 577.
 Robert G., 608.
 William H., 153.
 Saturday Evening Union, 327.
 Saturday Night (newspaper), 329.
 Saunders, Benjamin, 153.
 George, 104.
 William, 527.
 Savage, Mrs. Mehitabel, 589.
 Thomas, 589.
 Savannah, Ga., 275, 320, 345, 455, 456.
 Sawmill at Pine island, 562.
 Sawyer, Albert P., 44.
 Elizabeth, 215.
 Dr. Enoch, 291, 588.
 Mrs. Hannah, 405.
 Hannah Farnham, 292.
 Dr. J. H., 309.
 Mary Ann, 292.
 Matthias Plant, 405.
 Micajah, 57, 128, 129, 164, 258,
 260, 288, 291-293.
 Dr. Moses, 405.
 Mrs. Sibyll, 57, 260, 291.
 William, 292.

- Sawyer Hill burying ground, 110.
 Saxonville, Mass., 398.
 Sayres, Capt. Robert, 503.
 Sayward, Jonathan, 104.
 Scarborough, Me., 266, 467.
 Schalkwyck, Mrs. Mary Van, 271.
 Schley, Capt. Winfield S., 344.
 Schofield Brothers, 147.
 School books, 341.
 committee, 278.
 Decoration of, 185.
 District, 327, 385.
 No. 2, 385.
 Evening, 298.
 funds, Contributions to, 385.
 Grammar, 227, 230, 244.
 teachers, 280, 313, 327, 331, 332,
 338, 339, 400, 407, 408, 410, 436,
 438, 481, 551, 553, 555, 556.
 houses, 387, 447, 478, 480, 534-
 537.
 Schoolhouse, Charles street, 534-537.
 School street, 315, 457, 458.
 Schools, 338-340, 351, 353, 358, 407,
 408, 414, 477, 481, 500.
 Schooners, 17-20, 22-27, 69, 79, 221-
 223, 225, 252.
 Schuyler, Mrs. Mary Ann, 292.
 Philip Jeremiah, 292.
 Scituate, Mass., 281, 514.
 Scotland, 155, 208, 245, 407, 465.
 Scott, Mrs. Hannah, 554.
 Joel, 161, 554.
 John, 521, 549, 554, 600.
 Mrs. Mary, 554.
 Robert, 363.
 Walter, 175, 465.
 Scottish rite, Masons, 322.
 Seabrook, N. H., 419.
 Sea Fencibles, 239, 515.
 Seamen's Friend Society, American,
 142.
 Searle, George, 164, 201, 598.
 Mrs. Mary Russell, 201.
 Ens. William, 92.
 Sears, John Henry, 13, 14, 539.
 Seaver, Edwin P., 340.
 Second church, Newbury, 180, 498.
 Scarborough, Me., 467.
 Second Presbyterian church, 320, 552.
 Second Unitarian church, New York
 city, 512.
 Secretary of Massachusetts Bay Colo-
 ny, 573-576.
 Seelye, Charles D., 391.
 Selectmen, 46-49, 51, 52, 60, 91, 597-
 602.
 Senate, State, 221, 261, 265, 268.
 Senate, United States, 329, 331.
 chamber, Philadelphia, Pa., 470.
 Senatorial districts, 278, 493, 494.
 Division into, 278.
 Senators, State, 252, 271-273, 277, 281,
 283, 402, 469, 485, 491-494, 565.
 United States, 266, 267, 283.
 Serapis (vessel), 531.
 "Sermon Delivered November 26,
 1808, at the Interment of the Rev.
 Thomas Cary," etc., 499.
 "Sermon by Rev. Isaac Braman at
 the Ordination of the Rev. Gardiner
 B. Perry," etc., 500.
 "Sermon Delivered March 9, 1819, at
 the funeral of the Rev. Samuel
 Spring, D. D.," 500.
 "Sermon Occasioned by the much
 lamented Death of Col. Moses
 Titcomb," etc., 499.
 Sermons, 129, 279, 320, 348, 433, 437,
 440, 448, 495-499, 501, 512, 532.
 Sewall, Mrs. Anne, 580.
 Mrs. Ellen, 580.
 Henry, 580-582.
 Mrs. Margaret, 580.
 Sharon, Conn., 556.
 Shattuck, Dr., 305.
 Shaw, —, 481.
 Benjamin, 564.
 Charles, 367.
 Edward P., 45, 66, 73, 76, 80, 494.
 Holland, 51.
 James F., 494.
 Dr. John W., 310.
 Mary Ann, 389.
 Samuel, 110.
 William, 517, 521, 524.
 Shays, Daniel, 511.
 Shay's rebellion, 511.
 Shenandoah (schooner), 27.
 Shepard, Col. Edward O., 62, 252.
 Capt. Isaac, 71.
 Mrs. Mary Coffin, 252.
 Shepherd, Sarah Perkins, 415.
 Shepherdsville, Ky., 410.
 Shillaber, Mrs. Dorcas, 558.
 Ebenezer, 558.
 Ship street, 235, 243.
 Ship-builders, 241, 242, 311.
 carpenters, 207, 210, 211, 233, 243,
 262.
 masters, 215, 216, 239, 242, 253,
 515, 564.
 owners, 413, 474, 564.
 wrecks, 16-20, 22-26, 130, 201.
 wrights, 233, 262.
 yards, 113, 207, 209, 241-243, 594.

- Ships, 18, 130, 155-157, 163, 205, 207, 208, 212, 213, 215, 221, 229, 239, 243, 244, 246, 247, 250-254, 325, 355, 357, 372, 392, 461, 503, 511, 592, 596.
 Short, Charles, 524.
 George, 524.
 Joseph, jr., 524.
 Moses, 110, 112.
 Nicholas, 523.
 Richard, 110.
 Capt. Samuel, 23.
 Sign of the Painters' Arms, 16, 348.
 Sign of the Pestle and Mortar, 301.
 Sign of General Wolfe, 120.
 Sign, Wolfe tavern, 120, 350.
 Sigourney, Mrs. L. H., 501.
 Silk Company, Newburyport, 148.
 Silk, Culture of, 148.
 Silloway, Daniel, 371.
 Jas., 527, 528.
 John, 88.
 Joseph, 518, 520, 523.
 Wm., 527.
 Silver buckles, 209.
 Silver Greys, 515.
 Silver Star (steamboat), 72.
 Silver ware, 173, 399, 400, 428, 447.
 Simpson, Mrs. Abigail, 397.
 Adam, 105.
 Mrs. Elizabeth D., 398.
 Mrs. Evangeline, 398.
 John, 105.
 Mabel, 564.
 Michael H., 418.
 Michael Hodge, 397, 398.
 Paul, 397.
 Susan, 389.
 Thomas C., 131, 287, 537, 564, 608, 609.
 "Simpson Annex," 413.
 Singing, 180-184.
 books, 59, 180.
 Sixth regiment, 272, 330.
 Sixty-fourth regiment, 190.
 Skeels, Amos, 524.
 Skinner, Mrs. Frances Ellen, 352.
 Frank Bevan, 352, 353.
 Dr. George W., 309.
 Slavery, 317, 328, 461.
 Slaves, 317, 497.
 Sloops, 17, 27, 211, 221, 225, 596.
 of war, 297, 405, 511.
 Small, Capt. J., 20.
 Smibert, —, 258.
 Smith, Anthony, 521, 601.
 Augusta J., 140.
 Caroline, 57.
 Smith, Charles F., 30.
 Charles T., 287, 606, 607.
 Daniel, 31, 522.
 Daniel H., 71.
 Mrs. Dorothy, 57, 260.
 Edmund, 445, 447.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 414.
 Elizabeth F., 414.
 Ephraim, 524.
 Ephraim I., 516-520.
 Euphemia, 327.
 Mrs. E. Vale, 117, 614.
 Foster, 326, 523.
 Hannah, 504.
 Mrs. Harriet Maria, 219.
 Mrs. H. M., 183.
 Hoel, 525.
 Isaac, 88, 129.
 James, 104.
 Lt. Jared, 92.
 Jeremiah, 104, 404.
 Joel, 523.
 John, 88.
 John Adams, 219.
 John H., 177.
 Jonathan, 607.
 Josiah, 57, 58, 89, 260, 587, 598.
 Justin, 137.
 Leonard, 28, 32, 65, 599.
 Mrs. Margaret, 260, 587.
 Martha, 252.
 Mrs. Mary, 57.
 Mrs. Mary Euphemia, 326, 327.
 Dr. Mayo, 326.
 Mary Vale, 327.
 Nathaniel, 144.
 Rachel, 554.
 Rebecca, 564.
 Richard, 112, 598.
 Samuel, 526.
 Sarah, 284.
 Sibyll Sawyer, 57.
 Stephen, 104.
 Lt. Sylvanus, 92.
 Rev. Thomas, 468.
 Washington, 414.
 Wm., 526.
 Wooster, 502.
 Smith & Parmenter, 314.
 Smith's court, 326.
 Smither, James, 363.
 Snelling, Dr. William, 288.
 Snow, Dr. Frank W., 310.
 Dr. George W., 309.
 Snow storms, 16, 17, 40, 407.
 Society of American artists, 355, 359.
 Society for the Relief of Aged Females, 382.

- Society for the Relief of Aged Men, 141.
 Soldiers, 109, 185, 243, 325, 399, 400.
 and sailors, 185.
 home, Chelsea, 345.
 Monument association, 400.
 at Plum island, 515-524.
 of the Revolution, 84-112, 511.
 Somerby, Abiel, 32.
 Arthur, 519, 523.
 C. A., 125.
 Daniel, 111.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 317.
 Enoch, 526.
 John, 31.
 Joseph, 15, 428.
 Moses, 110, 111.
 Thomas, 47, 123, 516, 517, 523.
 William, 517.
 Somerby's landing, 419.
 Somersworth, N. H., 245.
 Somerville, Mass., 244.
 South America, 385, 392, 393, 398.
 South Carolina, 278, 371, 474.
 South church, Ipswich, 495, 497, 498.
 South End Reading Room association, 179.
 South Hampton, N. H., 298.
 South Newmarket, N. H., 382.
 South Portsmouth, R. I., 319.
 South street, 397, 439.
 Spain, 150, 174, 229, 482, 484, 500, 532.
 Minister to, 484.
 Spamins, Peter, 104.
 Spalding, Jephtha, 121, 122.
 Julia B., 142.
 Oliver, 521.
 Prescott, 31, 600.
 Samuel J., 171, 177, 329, 348, 473, 536.
 Sarah J., 143.
 Spencer, Elizabeth, 446, 447.
 George, 448.
 Jeremiah, 104.
 John, 447, 503.
 Joseph, 448.
 Thomas, 447.
 William, 447.
 Spencer-Pierce house, 461.
 Spiller, Daniel, 522.
 Spofford, Dr. Amos, 305, 558.
 Dr. Daniel H., 309.
 Mrs. Frances, 284.
 Mrs. Frances Maria, 305, 558.
 Mrs. Harriet Elizabeth, 284, 341, 342.
 Mrs. Irene, 305, 558.
 Jesse, 105.
 Richard S., 32, 44, 149, 163, 284, 287, 305, 309, 341, 343, 501, 558.
 Spofford, Dr. Richard Smith, 284.
 Richard Spofford, 341.
 Spooner, Hannah Jones, 468.
 Sprague, Archibald, 52.
 Mrs. Catherine, 301.
 Edward, 289.
 John, 27, 288-290, 597.
 Dr. Lawrence, 102, 232, 300, 301.
 Martha, 289, 290.
 Mary, 289, 290.
 Michael, 289.
 Mrs. Prudence, 289.
 Ruth, 289, 290.
 Mrs. Sarah, 102, 103, 300, 301.
 William, 289.
 Spring, Mrs. Fanny M., 411.
 John, 88.
 Capt. John Hopkins, 411.
 John R., 138, 417.
 John Rand, 411-413.
 Lewis, 524.
 Samuel, 112, 129, 134, 348, 500, 524, 533.
 Mrs. Sarah Ann, 411.
 Spring street, 309.
 Stackpole, Mrs. Sarah Creese, 476.
 William, 476.
 Stacy, Ruth, 281, 551, 552.
 Stall, John G., 521.
 St. Aloysius de Gonzaga, Church of, 235.
 Stallard, Thomas, 525.
 Standard Oil Company, 155.
 Standish, Me., 311.
 St. Andrew's church, 317, 318.
 Stanhope, Lady Hester, 480.
 Staniford, Margaret, 260.
 Mary, 272.
 Stanley, Benjamin F., 609.
 Stanwood, Atkinson, 138.
 Daniel, 516, 517.
 Joseph, 97, 110.
 Michael, 98.
 Thomas, 37, 110.
 William, 522.
 Star Island, Isles of Shoals, 547.
 Stone chapel on, 548.
 Startled Fawn (steamboat), 76.
 State house, 93, 106, 274, 405, 407.
 Pennsylvania, 470.
 State street, 16, 36, 53, 114, 117, 120, 123, 125, 126, 145, 146, 156, 158, 167-172, 174, 176, 194, 197, 201, 213, 216, 218, 219, 221, 225-227, 257, 261, 275, 289, 293, 300, 301, 305, 306, 309, 319, 330, 336, 348-350, 352, 378, 405, 406, 408, 413, 416, 417, 420, 439, 453, 454, 463, 473, 499, 500, 533, 550-553, 556.

- State university, La., 109.
 St. Barbe, Captain, 221.
 Lydia, 219, 220.
 Steamboats, 23, 25, 69-75, 77, 78, 80, 81.
 Steamers, Line of, 393.
 Steam gun, 368.
 navigation, 69.
 Steam-tugs, 20, 25, 74-76, 78, 79, 81.
 Stearns, Eben S., 125, 339.
 Ezekiel, 104.
 Stebbins, C., 367.
 Stedman, Ebenezer, 31, 521.
 Sarah, 102.
 Steele, Ebenezer, 234.
 Mrs. Mary, 234.
 Stereotype plates, 365-368.
 Stetson, Mr., 454.
 Stetson, Prince, & Co., 377, 378.
 St. Eustatius, 225.
 Stevens, Albert W., 416, 493.
 Benjamin, 522.
 Charles B., 72.
 Cyrus P., 63.
 Frank E., 21.
 George H., 613.
 Hannah M., 317.
 Isaac, 602.
 John, 94, 105, 521.
 John P., 153.
 Joseph, 91.
 Rev. Josiah, 548.
 Michael, 526.
 Moses, 604.
 Samuel, 72, 417.
 Serg. Saul, 522.
 Stickney, —, 498.
 Mrs. Abigail, 241.
 Amos, 112.
 Andrew, 112.
 Caleb, 58.
 David, 63, 68, 215, 556.
 Dorothy, 280, 550.
 Edward S., 414.
 Mrs. Eliza, 215.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 63, 414.
 Elizabeth Le Breton, 63.
 Enoch, 520.
 Eunice, 226.
 George E., 610.
 Hannah, 508.
 Hannah Lee, 63.
 Capt. Jacob, 525.
 Jeremiah, 68.
 John, 32, 94, 97, 98, 597, 598.
 Jonathan, 241.
 Joseph, 519, 525.
 Mrs. Mary, 550.
 Stickney, Mary Thurston, 63.
 Peter Le Breton, 63.
 Samuel, 94.
 William, 88, 112, 550.
 Stickney's lane, 63.
 Stiles, Bertha May, 391.
 Dr. Charles W., 309.
 Stimpson, Capt. E. E., 73.
 St. John, N. B., 25, 448.
 St. John, the Baptist, 121, 122.
 Festival of, 276, 498.
 St. John's lodge of Freemasons, 119, 120, 122, 123, 276.
 St. John river, 96.
 St. Lawrence gulf, 379.
 river, 379.
 St. Louis, Mo., 281, 321, 347, 356.
 St. Lucie, Island of, 349.
 St. Mark's lodge of Freemasons, 123, 215, 276, 350.
 St. Mary's church, 319.
 Stocker, —, 385.
 Ebenezer, 29, 128, 129, 157, 164, 203, 349, 599.
 John, 199.
 Stockman, Charles C., 610.
 John, 97-99.
 Michael, 91, 97.
 William, 31.
 Stockton, Cal., 71.
 Stoddard, Thomas, 527, 528.
 Stoddert, Ben, 593, 595.
 Stone, Corp. Daniel, 518.
 Eben F., 114, 175, 176, 178, 214, 258, 287, 292, 400, 416, 418, 493, 606.
 Eben Francis, 282, 485-487.
 Ebenezer, 254, 282, 485, 601.
 Mrs. Eliza, 339.
 Mrs. Fanny, 254, 282, 485.
 Mrs. Harriet, 282, 487.
 Isaac, 136, 600.
 Jacob, 169, 174, 339, 600.
 John, 44, 88, 96-98, 104, 525, 602.
 Louisa P., 389.
 Louisa Parsons, 339.
 Mary, 210, 560.
 Richard, 149, 168, 361, 601.
 Sarah Moody, 254, 395.
 Thomas B., 519, 524.
 William, 31, 519.
 Stonman, John, 97, 98.
 William, 91.
 Stoodley, Betsey, 235, 239, 317.
 Storey avenue, 110, 111, 186, 399, 401.
 Story (Storey):
 Judge, 311.
 Mrs. Anna Gertrude, 92.

- Story, Caroline A. W., 64.
 Charles W., 64, 92, 225.
 Dr. Elisha, 91.
 Elizabeth, 92, 306.
 Joseph, 372.
 Mrs. Lydia, 92.
 Lydia M., 64, 225.
 Mariana Teresa, 92.
 Mrs. Mary, 92.
 Moorfield, esq., 92.
 Susan, 92.
 Susan Tappan, 92.
 William, 92.
 Stover, Joseph, 526.
 St. Paul's church, 59, 121, 122, 129,
 180, 199, 201, 203, 213, 219, 268,
 304, 314, 322, 382, 500, 536, 590.
 Brookline, Mass., 382.
 Windsor, Vt., 382.
 churchyard, 111, 120, 155, 194-196,
 198, 199, 201-203, 213, 214, 216,
 218, 219, 263, 267, 268, 295, 308,
 452, 545.
 St. Peter's charity fund, 122, 123.
 St. Peter's lodge of Freemasons, 120-
 123, 215, 275, 276.
 Street improvements, 396.
 railways, 77, 78.
 sprinkling, 398, 533.
 Streets, 14, 15, 18, 19, 31, 32, 61-63,
 67, 68.
 numbered, 533.
 Strong, Caleb, 271, 467.
 Martha, 272.
 Strong street, 68, 148, 197, 198, 308,
 309, 422.
 Strover, Miss., 198.
 St. Thomas' church, Dover, N. H.,
 382.
 Sudbury, Mass., 219.
 Suffolk county, Mass., 284, 409, 574.
 Sullivan, General, 100, 103, 113, 293.
 Summer street, 58, 59.
 Summers, James, 94, 97, 98.
 Sumner, Ann, 285.
 Eben, 65, 169, 400.
 Ebenezer, 65, 66.
 Mary F., 66.
 Michael, 524.
 Sumner, Swasey & Currier, 400.
 Sunbeam (schooner), 20.
 Superior court, 41.
 New Hampshire, 476.
 Supreme court, 262, 266-269, 279,
 284, 286, 404, 471, 482.
 United States, 484.
 Surgeons, 293, 296-298, 301, 303, 305.
 Surprise (English frigate), 249.
 Swain, Cornelia, 351.
 Jacob, 521.
 Levi, 350.
 Mrs. Maria, 351.
 Mrs. Phebe, 350.
 William, 350, 351.
 Swallow (sloop), 225.
 Swan, Richard, 88.
 Swansea, Great Britain, 234.
 Swasey, Henry S., 399.
 John B., 287.
 Joseph, 30, 208.
 Samuel, 234, 518, 525.
 Mrs. Sarah, 399.
 Mrs. Susan, 400.
 William H., 44, 45, 144, 178, 399,
 400, 417, 418.
 Sweat, Edward, jr., 30.
 Enoch, 93.
 Sweet, Edmund, 521.
 Jonathan, 517.
 Sweetser, Serg. Benjamin G., 521.
 Mrs. Edith A., 346.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 346.
 Moses, 177, 346.
 Moses Foster, 346.
 Mrs. Sally, 132, 133.
 Swett, Mrs. Abigail, 560.
 Mrs. Charlotte, 294, 404.
 Daniel, 600.
 Edmund, 31, 161, 167, 251, 509,
 560.
 Dr. John B., 119, 124, 125.
 Dr. John Barnard, 293-295, 404.
 Joseph (Barnard), 191, 192.
 Mrs. Lucia, 404.
 Mrs. Mary, 560.
 Ruth, 191, 194.
 Samuel, 224, 225, 293, 402, 404,
 405, 541.
 Sarah B., 251, 509.
 William B., 371.
 Swett, William B., & Co., 404.
 Symonds, Mark, 31, 72, 151, 169, 416.
 TABERNACLE, The, 59, 60.
 Tabernacle church, Salem, 532.
 Taggard, Mrs. Ann T., 400.
 Cyrus Henry, 400.
 Talbot, Nathaniel, 522.
 Tankard, Silver, 243, 244.
 Tapley, William, 105.
 Task, Oxford, 104.
 Taunton, Mass., 255, 270.
 Tavern on Deer island, 122.
 Wolfe, 156, 378.
 Taverns, 29, 84, 117, 120, 122, 156,
 378.

- Taylor, Joseph, 521.
 Teal, Israel, 88.
 Teel, William, 84.
 Teling, John, 96.
 Temperance, 314, 315, 317, 325, 326, 328.
 Temple, John, 272.
 Lucy, 272.
 Temple street, 37, 38, 52, 59, 60, 119, 228, 234, 293, 294, 556.
 Tenney, Daniel Ingalls, 399, 417.
 Edward, 105.
 Hiram A., 177.
 Lois, 558.
 Richard, 399.
 Mrs. Ruth, 399.
 Samuel, 137, 157, 160, 170.
 Tennison, William, 522.
 Tewksbury, Mass., 477.
 Thacher, Betsey Hayward, 275.
 Elizabeth Jones, 559.
 Hon. George, 286, 559.
 Harriet, 238.
 Dr. James, 275, 297.
 Peter, 286.
 Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Va., 321.
 Andover, 580.
 Third Essex senatorial district, 494.
 Third Massachusetts congressional district, 481.
 Third Parish church, 565.
 Third Parish meeting-house, 291.
 Third Parish in Newbury, 49.
 Third Religious society, 459.
 Thomas, Abigail, 225.
 Mrs. Ann, 267, 544.
 Catherine, 301.
 Isaiah, 377.
 Mrs. Martha, 266, 267.
 Peter, 97.
 Thomas, 89, 100, 112, 221, 238, 250, 266, 267, 301, 421, 544.
 Thomas & Tinges, 495.
 Thomas & Whipple, 372, 375, 425, 497, 499.
 Thomaston, Me., 23, 399.
 Thompson, Amos A., 178.
 Amos H., 391.
 Lt. Caleb, 88.
 Daniel, 328.
 George, 523.
 Hugh, 94.
 John, 103, 495.
 Mrs. Persis Matilda, 328.
 Sarah, 133.
 Sarah Arabella, 328.
 Thomas, 598, 599.
 "Thorn Cottage, or the Poet's Home," 441.
 Thornton, Hannah, 463.
 James, 463.
 Dr. Matthew, 463, 464.
 Thornton ferry, Merrimack, N. H., 464.
 Threadneedle alley, 120, 156, 408, 454.
 Three Brothers (steamboat), 80.
 Thurlio, Moody A., 162.
 Thurlow, William, 607.
 Thurlow Weed (steam-tug), 74, 78, 79.
 Thurston, Enoch, 60, 61, 251.
 John, 61.
 Martha, 61.
 Stephen, 168.
 Thurston & Colman, 44.
 Tibbetts, Russell S., 179.
 Tidd, Peter, 18.
 Tigh, Dr. Frederick, 309.
 Tigris (vessel), 327.
 Tilton, Daniel, 525.
 Dudley D., 171.
 Capt. J. F., 77.
 Dr. James A., 309.
 John, 417.
 John C., 80.
 John E., 502.
 John G., 325.
 Phebe, 281, 513.
 Stephen, 31, 161, 167, 417, 521, 601.
 Tilton, Stephen, & Company, 417.
 Tiney, John, 523.
 Tinges, Henry Walter, 495, 510.
 Tingley, Mrs. Katherine, 431.
 Titcomb, Captain, 515.
 Albert C., 609.
 B. B., 137.
 Benaiah, 48, 54.
 Charles, 537.
 Edward, 522.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 54.
 Enoch, 54, 111, 246, 492, 597.
 George, 136.
 Hannah Dummer, 102.
 Henry, 31, 168.
 Jeremiah, 525.
 John B., 31, 599.
 John H., 525.
 Jonathan, 32, 86, 89, 94, 99-103, 111, 113, 598.
 Joseph, 32, 199.
 Joseph Moody, 282.
 Joshua, 89, 112, 246.
 Josiah, 102.
 Martha, 102, 267.
 Martha Frothingham, 282.

- Titcomb, Mrs. Mary, 102.
 Michael, 43, 99, 112.
 Miriam, 216, 218.
 Moses, 104, 216, 499.
 Capt. Oliver, 563.
 Capt. Paul, 521.
 Prudence, 289.
 Sarah, 54, 102, 103, 300, 301.
 Zebulon, 99.
 Titcomb house, 53-56.
 Titcomb, Gen. Jonathan, Residence of,
 102.
 Titcomb street, 31, 40, 305, 307, 309.
 Todd, Mrs. Betsey, 334, 410.
 Ebenezer, 334, 410.
 Eli, M. D., 501.
 Francis, 301, 317, 524.
 Julia Ann, 409.
 Mrs. Martha W., 67.
 Thomas, 523.
 William B., 417.
 William C., 176-178, 427.
 William Cleaves, 334, 410, 411.
 Toggerson, Capt. James, 20.
 "Tom Folio," 336, 337.
 Tomb, Rev. Samuel, 498.
 Tonsburg, Norway, 139.
 Topography, 13, 14.
 Toppan (Tappan):
 Captain, 594.
 Abraham, 451.
 Amos, 600.
 Ann G., 144.
 Benjamin, 93, 525.
 Benjamin Henry, 97, 98.
 Caleb, 222.
 Charles, 368, 395, 396, 554.
 Edward, 29, 110, 111, 156, 554,
 602, 603.
 Elizabeth, 57, 241-243.
 Enoch, 451.
 Enoch Clark, 453.
 Enoch Colman, 451-453.
 Fanny, 242, 306.
 Hannah, 222, 540.
 Harriet, 552.
 Capt. Isaac G., 18.
 Jacob, 57.
 Jeremiah P., 136, 521.
 John, 37, 111.
 Joseph, 447.
 Mrs. Joseph, 447.
 Joshua, 306, 556, 600.
 Mrs. Laura Ann, 395, 554.
 Lydia, 223.
 Marcia, 210.
 Margaret, 306, 556.
 Mrs. Mary, 451, 453.
 Toppan, Mary Chase, 473.
 Michael, 32.
 Dr. Peter, 288.
 Mrs. Rachel, 554.
 Robert N., 178.
 Robert Noxon, 395.
 Sarah, 270, 402, 451.
 Mrs. Sarah Moody, 395.
 Sewall, 37, 600.
 Stephen, 110, 111.
 Wigglesworth, 112.
 Toppan, Carpenter, Casilear & Co.,
 351, 368.
 Toppan's lane, 57, 58, 257, 304, 469.
 Toppan street, 56, 372, 401.
 Topsfield, Mass., 280, 297, 468, 494,
 549, 555.
 Topsham, Me., 553.
 Torrens, Prof. L. A., 183.
 Towle, Elizabeth A., 391.
 Samuel E., 604.
 Towle Manufacturing Company, 400.
 Town clerks, 242, 274, 306.
 Newbury, 571.
 Town crier, 50-53.
 hall, 114, 136, 138, 170, 174, 181.
 house, 84.
 Newbury, 174.
 Salem, 190.
 Towne, Joseph B., 31.
 Tracy, —, 228.
 Eleanor St. Barbe, 219.
 Elizabeth, 218, 219.
 Hannah, 216, 220, 244, 245, 269,
 403.
 Harriet Maria, 219.
 Helen, 142.
 Henrietta, 242.
 Henrietta Louisa, 219.
 John, 111, 119, 195, 216, 218, 460.
 Mrs. Lydia, 219, 220.
 Matthew, 218.
 Mrs. Miriam, 216, 218, 219.
 Nathaniel, 119, 195, 196, 209, 216,
 221, 461, 491, 598.
 Nicholas, 116, 216, 218-220, 584.
 Patrick, 88, 216, 217, 220.
 Prince, 104.
 Robert, 218.
 Tracy house, 114, 117, 176, 264, 413,
 416, 420.
 Training green, 295, 327.
 Trask, Lt. Moses, 88.
 Oxford, 97, 98.
 Treadwell, Mary, 439, 555.
 Treasurer, City, 537, 613.
 County, 50.
 Town, 381.

- Treaties of peace, 106, 136, 484, 531.
 with France, 531.
 of Washington, 484.
 of 1815, 136.
- Tredick, Dorcas, 138.
- Trenton, N. J., 266.
- Trevecca, Wales, 448.
- Trinity college, 317, 318.
- Trowbridge, Judge, 257.
- Troy, N. Y., 279, 551.
- True, Ezekiel, 516, 525.
 Jemima, 578.
- Truesdall, Anemas W., 519, 520, 523.
- Trumbull, —, 232.
- Trusdale, A. W., 517.
- Tucker, Captain, 206.
 Benjamin, 16, 348, 349.
 Ichabod, 375.
 Rev. John, 348, 496.
 Mrs. Sally, 349.
 Mrs. Sarah, 348.
- Tufts, Rev. John, 180.
 John W., 334.
 Oxford, 91.
 Samuel, 598.
 Simeon, 599.
- Tupper, Col. Benjamin, 90.
 Joseph, 524.
- Turkey hill, 87, 88.
- Turner, Timothy, esq., 595.
 Col. William, 105.
- Tuttle, Charles W., 287, 408.
 Gov. Hiram A., 464.
 John B., 72.
- Twelfth Massachusetts regiment, 91.
- Twitchell, Dr., 305.
- Two-hundredth anniversary celebration, 274.
- "Two Sermons addressed to the Second Presbyterian Society in Newburyport," etc., 500.
- Tyerman, Rev. L., 457.
- Tyler, William H., 520.
- Tyng, Name of, 267.
- Tyng family, 43.
- Tyng, Dudley A., 124, 125, 128, 129, 147, 492.
 Dudley Atkins, 164, 201, 228, 267, 268, 281, 548, 552, 579.
 Mary Cabot, 281, 552.
 Mrs. Sarah, 268.
 Rev. Stephen H., 332.
 Rev. Stephen Higginson, 268.
- Tyng street, 41, 335.
- Tyngsborough, Mass., 267, 268.
- Tyson, G. E., 327.
- UHLER, Mrs. Frances Ellen, 352.
 Nicholas Biddle, 352.
- Unicorn street, 67.
- Union Fire society, 29, 30.
- Union hall, 122, 123, 125, 157, 158.
- Union Marine and Fire Insurance Company, 158.
- Union Mutual Marine Insurance Company, 162.
- Union Press, 502.
- Union street, 154, 179, 196, 297.
- United Rebekah lodge of I. O. O. F., No. 13, 127.
- United States, 203-205, 228, 230, 246, 249, 270, 272, 277, 278, 298, 307, 328, 345-347, 354, 356, 377, 406, 407, 433, 461, 462, 465, 466, 473, 474, 478, 482, 484, 531.
 army, 344.
 circuit court, 284.
 constitution, 266, 396.
 consul, 392.
 district attorney for Massachusetts, 281.
 district court, 261.
 government, 123, 212, 344, 346.
 life saving service, 22, 27.
 life saving station, 21.
 naval transport service, 565.
 senators, 214, 266, 267.
 signal corps, 343.
- Unity (sloop), 221.
- Universalist church, Boston, 460.
- University of Pennsylvania, 268.
- Upham, Captain, 23.
 Phineas, 275.
 Susan, 275.
- Upper green, 185.
- Upper long wharf, 218, 229.
- Utica, N. Y., 411.
- VALE, Gilbert, 326.
 Mrs. Hepsibah, 326.
 Mary Euphemia, 326.
- Valparaiso, Chile, 283, 392, 393.
- Van Baggen, Parker & Co., 248.
- Van Buren, Rev. James H., 24, 348.
- Van Humel, —, 248.
- Varina, Edward E., 45.
 Nicholas, 72.
- Vattamore, Alexandre, 464-466.
- Vatter, Capt. Henry, 75, 80.
- Vengeance (privateer), 250, 267.
- Vernies, Francis, 170.
- Vermilye, Rev. Ashbel G., 348.
- Vessels, 16-20, 23-27, 46, 74, 90, 92, 103, 155, 157-160, 192, 205, 207, 208, 216, 221-223, 225, 228, 234, 242, 243, 246-250, 253, 317, 325, 327, 392, 393, 407, 474, 515, 531, 547, 548, 592-596.

- Vesta (yacht), 83.
 Vestal (English frigate), 249.
 Veteran Artillery association, 114, 117, 118.
 Vickery, Joshua, 46.
 William, 526.
 Victoria Mills, 151, 152.
 Views of Newburyport, *frontispiece*, 15, 16.
 Vigilant Fire society, 31, 32.
 Villard, Mrs. Henry, 317.
 Virginia (schooner), 23.
 "Vision," "A," 263, 541.
 Vollon, A., 356.
- WADE**, Colonel, 100.
 Mrs. G. K. B., 310.
 Nathaniel, 88, 90, 440.
 Robert, 98.
 Wadleigh, Benjamin H., 519, 524.
 Wadlin, Melvin T., 608.
 Wainwright, Francis, 198.
 Mary, 198, 200.
 Waite, Sarah, 242.
 Waite, J. B., & Co., 278.
 Waldoborough, Me., 286.
 Wales, Herbert E., 81.
 Walker, Charles, 520.
 Eleazer R., 71.
 Isaac, 59.
 Wallabout cemetery, 323.
 Wallace, William H., 613.
 Walnut Hill cemetery, West Newbury, 331.
 Walsh, Ebenezer, 522.
 James, 31.
 Michael, 279, 298, 311, 481.
 Walter, Samuel, 525.
 Waltham, Mass., 245.
 Walton, Eliza, 320.
 Mrs. Margaret, 320.
 Rev. William C., 320.
 Wanderer (steam-tug), 80.
 War between France and England, 210, 211, 376.
 in Germany, 460.
 of 1812, 159, 239, 313.
 Mexican, 482.
 War, Board of, 101, 102, 220.
 Declaration of, 278.
 department, 314.
 Secretary of, 203.
 Ward, —, 407.
 James, 94, 97, 98.
 Rev. Nathaniel, 256.
 Pickering, 18.
 Warner, Nathaniel, 518, 525.
 Warner Cotton Mills, 151, 152.
- Warren, Rev. Edward, 532.
 Joseph, 121, 350.
 Capt. Nathaniel, 88, 92.
 Warren (brigantine), 592.
 Warren (United States ship-of-war), 594-596.
 Warren street, 309.
 Warriner, Mary, 275.
 Warville, John Pierre Brirot de, 461.
 Washburn, Rev. Edward A., 348.
 Gov. William B., 445.
 Washington, General, 99, 106-108, 350.
 George, 106, 114, 136, 228, 270, 276, 416, 422, 460, 498.
 Mrs. George, 469.
 Washington, D. C., 21, 22, 92, 169, 214, 276, 283, 284, 292, 314, 320, 322, 329, 331, 338, 341, 344, 346, 410, 417, 473, 474, 477, 478, 480-482, 484, 485, 565.
 Washington hall, 122, 123, 129, 163.
 Washington street, 31, 196, 197, 229, 262, 297, 300, 302, 307, 334, 347, 358.
 Washington Benevolent society, 135, 278.
 Washington's birthday, 135.
 Washington Light Guard, 114.
 Washington Light artillery, 114.
 Washington Light infantry, 116, 117, 515.
 Washington, Statue of, 319, 399, 422.
 Washingtonian Total Abstinence society, 315.
 Wasp (United States sloop-of-war), 405.
 Water street, 31, 151, 152, 207, 210, 212, 216, 222, 237, 239, 240, 242, 295, 327, 347, 392, 400, 463, 566.
 Waterman, Luther, 160, 212.
 Mrs. Mary, 212.
 Waters, Mrs. Clara, 347, 348.
 Mrs. Clara Erskine, 225.
 Mrs. Clara Erskine (Clement), 92.
 Edwin Forbes, 347, 348.
 Lillian H., 343.
 Rachel, 197.
 Samuel, 197.
 Watertown, Mass., 209, 220, 257.
 Waterville, Me., 71, 222.
 Watkins, Andrew, 289.
 Elizabeth, 289.
 John, 289.
 William, 289.
 Wattel, Benjamin, 97.
 Watts, Doctor, 497.
 Wauwinet (steam-tug), 76.

- Weare, N. H., 315.
 Webb, George J., 181.
 Webber, Mrs. Anna Winslow, 564.
 Caroline, 564.
 George, 564.
 John, 104, 563.
 John A., 564.
 Matilda, 564.
 Mrs. Rachel, 563.
 Mrs. Rebecca, 564.
 Samuel, 104, 563, 564.
 Mrs. Sarah, 564.
 Sophia, 564.
 Webster, Benjamin, 100, 334, 352,
 473, 474, 592, 594.
 Daniel, 274, 276, 277, 280, 282.
 John, 50.
 Rebecca, 280.
 Washington, 516.
 Weed, Lt. Charles, 94.
 Daniel, 447.
 Weil, Dr. Conrad, 411.
 Weld, Rev. Ezra, 57, 258, 260.
 Mrs. Hannah, 57, 260.
 Welch, George H., 180, 613.
 John, 103.
 Jonathan C., 525.
 William, 524.
 William H., 127.
 Wells, Daniel, 527, 528.
 John, 252, 523.
 Mrs. Martha, 252.
 Richard, 520, 523.
 Mrs. Sarah, 252, 253.
 William H., 387.
 William V., 106.
 Wells, Mc., 574.
 Wendell, Dr. Coburn D., 310.
 Wendell, N. H., 290.
 Wenham, Mass., 301, 302, 468, 494.
 Wentworth, Joseph, 524.
 Wesley, Charles, 455.
 John, 455.
 Wessacumcon Steam Mills, 149, 236.
 West Indies, 156, 189, 213, 214, 216,
 223, 225, 226, 228, 234, 247, 250,
 253, 297, 349, 392, 427, 557,
 564.
 West Newbury, Mass., 15, 63, 148,
 178-180, 193, 226, 277, 327-329,
 331, 354, 385, 402, 406, 462, 466,
 491, 493, 494, 551, 556.
 West Newton, Mass., 339.
 Weston, Job, 612.
 Luther, 527.
 Wetmore, Mrs. Eliza, 271.
 Wharf of Wm. Coombs, esq., 130.
 Jackson's, 68.
 Wharves, 15, 34, 35, 68, 71, 78, 130,
 199, 208, 218, 219, 227, 234, 240,
 243, 251, 451.
 Wheeler, Hylas T., 387.
 Rebecca, 297.
 Samuel, 517, 523.
 Wheelwright, Abraham, 246, 440, 591,
 599.
 Mrs. Anna, 212, 392, 557.
 Ebenezer, 60, 147, 156, 165, 170,
 212, 392, 517, 521, 550, 557, 601.
 Elizabeth, 441.
 Elizabeth Cogswell, 591.
 George W., 417.
 Serg. Jeremiah, 525.
 Maria Augusta, 140.
 Mrs. Martha G., 140, 417.
 Martha Gerrish, 238, 392.
 Rebecca, 246, 247.
 Mrs. Rebecca, 246, 318, 320, 321,
 591.
 Samuel A., 501.
 Mrs. Sarah, 557.
 William, 140, 238, 392-395, 417.
 Wheelwright fund, 395.
 Whicher, Morrill, 97, 98.
 Moses, 97, 98.
 Whipple, —, 497, 499.
 Benjamin, 95.
 Charles, 500, 521.
 Edwin P., 175.
 James K., 137.
 Samuel K., 417.
 Whistles, Steam fire, 42.
 Whitcomb, Mary E., 326.
 White, Mrs. Betsey, 298, 555.
 Daniel A., 67, 68, 135, 287, 600.
 Daniel Appleton, 271, 280, 480,
 492, 499.
 Mrs. Eliza, 271.
 Elizabeth, 242, 271, 306.
 Elizabeth Amelia, 271.
 Gilman, 48, 306, 314, 555, 599, 600.
 Mrs. Hannah, 192.
 Isabella Hazen, 271.
 John, 94, 97, 98, 298.
 Leonard, 590.
 Mary, 227, 271, 414, 590.
 Peggy Leonard, 550.
 Hon. Phillips, 298.
 Samuel, 192.
 Thomas B., 517, 523, 555.
 White Fawn (steamboat), 80.
 Whitefield, Mrs. Elizabeth, 455, 456.
 Rev. George, 455-457, 459, 497, 501.
 Thomas, 455.
 Whitefield Congregational church and
 society, 536.

- Whitefield Mills, 153.
 Whiting, Ann, 302, 557.
 Leonard, 302.
 Nathan, 96, 98.
 Whitman, Hon. Ezekiel, 311.
 Lucy, 201.
 Susanna, 311.
 Whitmore, David, 33.
 Jonathan, 33.
 Joseph, 111.
 William, 524.
 Whitney, Mrs. Dorothy Bass, 356.
 James E., 502.
 Myron W., 183.
 Nathan, 97.
 Rev. Peter, 512.
 Whiton, Harry F., 613.
 Whitemore, Eliza, 414.
 Joseph, 88, 197, 516, 517.
 Mary, 197.
 Rachel, 197, 322.
 Susan Floyd, 344.
 Whittier, Henry Z., 609.
 John G., 323, 324, 352, 480, 501.
 Serg. Morrill, 90, 94.
 Serg. Moses, 90.
 Whood, Samuel, 524.
 Wiggin, Comfort, 382.
 Wigglesworth, Edward, 29, 93, 95, 96,
 98, 110, 117, 119, 147, 227, 228,
 538, 598.
 Jehiel, 501.
 Margaret, 550.
 Mrs. Martha, 227.
 Rev. Samuel, 227.
 Wilbur, Edward P., 417.
 Wilde, Mrs. Ann, 285.
 Caroline Elizabeth, 279, 286, 482,
 500, 559.
 Daniel, 285.
 Hon. Samuel S., 279, 482, 559.
 Hon. Samuel Sumner, 285, 286.
 Wildes, A. W., 163.
 Asa W., 287, 555, 601.
 Asa Waldo, 274, 280.
 Mrs. Bethiah, 280, 555.
 Dudley, 280, 555.
 Mrs. Eliza Ann, 280, 555.
 Dr. Josiah, 271.
 Mary, 271.
 Susan A., 354.
 Willett, Benjamin, 99.
 James W., 539.
 Nathaniel, 91, 97, 98.
 William Carroll (schooner), 23.
 William P. Johnson (ship), 215.
 Williams, Abbie W., 239.
 Abraham, 28, 167, 308, 409, 524,
 560, 600.
 Williams, Mrs. Ann, 409.
 Mrs. Annie Moseley, 304.
 Bishop, 318.
 Mrs. Caroline Hall, 239.
 Charles Jackson, 304.
 Constance, 304.
 Elsie, 304.
 Elizabeth, 295.
 Enoch S., 149, 165, 604.
 Dr. F., 239.
 Francis Cabot, 304.
 George, 295.
 George W. A., 303, 304, 417.
 Georgianna, 304.
 Mrs. Hannah, 303, 304.
 Mrs. Hannah M., 409.
 Helen Ladd, 304.
 John J., 235.
 John Q. A., 303, 304.
 John Quincy Adams, 409.
 Joseph, 158, 336.
 Joseph Balch, 304.
 Lemuel S., 540.
 Mrs. Lydia Ann, 540.
 Martha Moody, 304.
 Pearce Penhallow, 304.
 Robert, 28.
 Robert B., jr., 417.
 Mrs. Susan Lydia, 303, 304.
 William C., 160.
 Williams, Abraham, fund, 409.
 Williamson, William, 91, 94, 97, 98.
 Willis, Benjamin, 282.
 Elizabeth, 282.
 Joseph, 97, 99.
 Nancy, 282.
 Sarah Payson, 332.
 William, 468.
 Wills, John, 142, 147, 156, 161, 167,
 601.
 John N., 71.
 Rufus A., 606.
 Mrs. Sarah, 253.
 William H., 175.
 Wills, R., & Son, 416.
 Wilmington, Del., 72.
 Mass., 315.
 Wilson, Rev. John, 572.
 John Parker, 104.
 Joseph, 422, 519, 524.
 Simon E., 609.
 William K., 521.
 Winder, Mr., 593.
 John W., 184.
 Robin, 96.
 Windham, Conn., 272.
 Wind mill, 16.
 Windsor, Vt., 267, 382.
 Wingate, Elizabeth, 291.

- Wingate, Joseph, 437.
Col. Joshua, 291.
- Winkley, J. Otis, 607-609.
- Winslow, Sarah, 267, 268, 556.
Sidney W., 154.
- Winter street, 31, 37, 68, 128, 179, 229, 300, 451.
- Winthrop, John, jr., 572, 580.
- Wiscasset, Me., 19, 463.
- "Wishiad," 502.
- Witchcraft, 536, 566, 578.
- Withington, Arthur, 287, 611, 612.
David L., 114, 178, 287.
Leonard, 174, 175, 501.
Lothrop, 348.
Nathan N., 177, 178, 348, 400, 415, 491.
- Woart, Mary, 131, 132.
W., 207.
William, 63, 64, 67, 68, 125, 128, 129, 135, 157, 158, 600.
- Woburn, Mass., 347.
- Wolfe, General, 120, 350.
James, esq., 378.
- Wolfe, General, Sign of, 120.
- Wolfe tavern, 29, 67, 120, 128, 156, 171, 306, 350, 377, 378, 454, 460, 590.
- Women's Christian Association, 146.
- Wood, Mr., 452.
Mrs. Abigail, 560.
Abner, 165, 247, 599.
Albert, 70.
Charles G., 417.
David, 30, 291, 417.
Mrs. Elizabeth, 66.
George, 314, 315.
George A., 417.
Hannah B., 45.
James, 518, 519, 525.
Mrs. Jane, 291.
Jane R., 28.
John, 66, 70, 154, 161, 162, 167, 600, 601.
Jonathan, 520, 523, 560.
Mrs. Mary, 314.
Samuel, 519.
Thomas, 103, 519.
William, 314, 518, 522.
- Wood, John, & Son, 399.
- Woodbridge, —, 524.
John, 571.
Sarah, 189, 191, 193, 277.
- Woodbury, Benjamin, 104.
James, 104.
John, 104.
Lydia M., 303, 304.
Sarah Eliza, 335.
- Woodbury, N. J., 352.
- Woodland street, 14, 15, 145, 473, 570.
- Woodman, Alfred, 347.
Ann, 265.
Archelaus, 56.
Charles, 347.
Charles T., 315.
Daniel, 346.
Edward, 571.
George F., 81, 180, 539, 612.
Mrs. Hannah, 315.
Hercules, 56.
Jas., 524.
Jonathan, 49, 92, 110, 112.
Joseph, 3d, 517.
Joseph H., 315.
Mary, 346, 347.
Miriam, 508.
Moses, 97, 98.
Nathaniel, 520, 522.
Mrs. Sarah, 346.
- Woods, Frank O., 135.
Rev. Leonard, D. D., 500.
- Woodwell, David T., 493, 604.
- Gideon, 33, 110, 112, 584.
John, 215, 608.
Joseph A., 607.
- Woolen Manufacturing Company, Newburyport, 146, 147.
- Worcester, George W., 145, 309.
Rev. Samuel, 532.
- Worcester, Mass., 182, 320, 326, 335, 365, 377, 400, 454, 463, 540.
- Worrell, Mrs. Margaret F., 478.
- Worth, Lionel, 570.
- Wreck of schooner Carrie H. Spofford, 24.
- Wrecks, 24, 74, 372, 392.
- Wright, Mrs. Eliza, 215.
Mrs. Elizabeth, 556.
Henry C., 63, 215, 556.
Miriam, 556.
Seth, 556.
- Wyatt, Benjamin, 60, 600.
Stephen, 97, 99.
Thomas, 516-518.
- Wyer, Nathaniel, jr., 520.
William, 30, 124, 599.
- Wyman, Mrs. Margaret, 306, 556.
Mrs. Mary W., 305, 556.
Dr. Samuel W., 309, 556.
Dr. Samuel Wheeler, 305.
William, 305, 556.
- YACHTS, 27, 80-83.
Yale college, 272, 278, 310, 318, 320, 406, 413, 549.

- Yarmouth, Eng., 451.
Me., 27.
Mass., 286.
Yarn, Cotton, 151.
Woolen, 238.
Yatte, Thomas, 516, 518.
Yellow fever, 294, 372.
Yonkers, N. Y., 239, 352.
York, John, 88, 89.
York, Me., 20, 257, 286, 349, 456,
457.
Young, Eben A., 610.
Mrs. Elizabeth, 212, 440.
Young, Israel, 164, 212, 599.
Serg. James, 516, 522.
John, 525.
Dr. John F., 309.
Corp. William, 525.
Young Men's Christian Association,
145, 319, 401.
Young Women's Christian Association,
146, 401.
ZANESVILLE, O., 477.
Zepher (steam yacht), 80.
Zerrahn, Carl, 183.

330.2

12.

**This book is a preservation photocopy.
It was produced on Hammermill Laser Print natural white,
a 60 # book weight acid-free archival paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)**

**Preservation photocopying and binding
by**

**Acme Bookbinding
Charlestown, Massachusetts**



1995

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413

